

1750

48

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

DUPONT 35 mm

LIGHTING 6

RATIO 14-1

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)
NUMERICAL BY REPORT
NUMBER 3

Project No.

FRU-2

4

**REEL
NO.**

48

D-8298

1938

(CON'T)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Misc. File No. 169/39.
S. L. H. G. STRY
N. L. D. 8198/45
Date March 1st, 1939.
Station 3

Subject: Three bombs thrown in Lou a District during evening of 1-3-39.

Made by: D.I. Bennett

Forwarded by:

Sir,

At 9.30.p.m. 1-3-39, C.I. 2066 telephoned to Loure Station reporting an explosion on Nanking Road near to the Kin Wo Ka. D.I. Bennett, C.I. Chamberlain and all available men immediately attended, enquiries from Police on duty in this vicinity ascertained that an explosion had occurred on the 1st floor of the Sincere Company, Nanking Road, practically opposite the Kin Wo Ka.

D.S.I. Black and detectives conducted a search of the rooms on the 1st floor of this Hotel of the Sincere Co., but without finding any sign of an explosion, whilst a lengthy period elapsed before Police were able to gain access to the Emporium of the 1st floor, due to keys of this show room floor not being immediately available.

By the time the keys were available, D.C. "A" was in attendance at the scene and upon proceeding to the tailoring and outfitting store on the 1st floor of the Sincere Co. it was found that a bomb had exploded behind a "Neon" light sign which is placed in position on a balcony facing Nanking Road, practically opposite the Kin Wo Ka, this "Neon" sign advertising Sincere Roof Garden.

The bomb had fallen on this balcony behind the "Neon" sign and exploded, causing very trivial damage to glass windows of doorways to which direct access may be gained to the department store.



C2/3

2/3
P.A. 2/3

desb

dh

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

9/3

S1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

DAMAGE:-

10 small panes of glass.
Concrete were chipped.

The damage was very trivial, and it was thought at first that the damage was due to a fault in the "Neon" sign, but a thorough search of the balcony revealed:-

A round piece of tin, appearance of bottom or top of a cigarette tin.

Three small pieces of tin.

Six small round pieces of metal.

The pieces of t/m were discoloured and smelt distinctly of some kind of powder, therefore it appeared obvious that the explosion was caused by a bomb.

Premises of the Wing On Company are situated on the opposite side of Nanking Road (South side) at the East of the Kin Lo J. and it would be possible for any missile to be thrown from the North West Corner of the Wing On Roof Garden, from a height of seven stories, to be thrown across Nanking Road and fall on this balcony of the Sincere Company, for it hardly appeared feasible that any missile could be thrown from Nanking Road and fall on this balcony behind the "Neon" sign, for the top of this sign is situated at least 25 feet above the street level, whilst a concrete cover extends over the pavement, which if any missile was thrown from Nanking Road would necessitate being thrown from the roadway, enquiries in the vicinity failing to find any witnesses who saw the throwing, Police being on duty in the near vicinity, it would be a physical impossibility for any missile to be thrown from a moving car.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 169,439.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

At 10.25 p.m. whilst detectives were investigating the results of the explosion on the balcony of the Sincere Co. the sound of another explosion was heard, the source of this explosion was plainly visible to all officers, this explosion having occurred in the Tin Lo Sa, a distance of about 100 yards South of Hanking Road and practically due opposite to the balcony where the explosion had occurred on the premises of the Sincere Co.

Investigating officers immediately attended and found that a bomb had exploded on the roadway of the Tin Lo Sa, again apparently thrown from premises of the Wing On Roof Garden.

Other than discoloured powder on the roadway, similar in colour to tin fragments found on balcony of the Sincere Company no trace of the bomb was found, whilst enquiries ascertained that a ricin coolie, one, Lung Yau Kuan; (陈有坤) residing, 8 Ling An Lee (新安里) Rue Hennequin, French Concession, ricin 2032, License 17127 had been injured by bomb fragments whilst he was waiting on the West side of the Tin Lo Sa about 20 yards South to where the bomb had exploded.

This coolie was removed to the St. Luke's Hospital, his injuries being of such a nature that necessitated his detention in Hospital, Medical Certificate:-

"Shrapnel wounds of left leg and right foot".

A large number of pamphlets were found scattered

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 169/39.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

on the roadway in this vicinity, these pamphlets "accusing Chinese of spending money on dancing, whilst Chinese soldiers etc. are suffering hardships" (translation attached).

The Wing On Company in addition to the Roof Garden on the premises run the Great Eastern Dance Hall (大東舞廳) the entrance of which is from the Kin Wo Yi in the vicinity of where the bomb fell, which dance hall is of a good class and very popular amongst the Chinese, and also amongst Japanese nationals.

In addition to the rich coolie being injured, a plate glass window of the Merry-Land (精美) Restaurant, 25 Kin Wo Yi was damaged, situated on the West side of Kin Wo Yi opposite to explosion, whilst the fender of a motor car, Lic. No.432, parked on the East side of roadway was also scratched by fragments. (trivial damage).

At the same time as the bomb was thrown in the Kin Wo Yi another bomb was thrown on Yu Ya Ching Road, about 70 yards North of Hanking Road.

This bomb was thrown practically opposite the "Cathay (同泰)" Ball Room situated on Yu Ya Ching Road in Sinza District, whilst the Paradise (大新) Ball Room is situated in the premises of the Sun Company, opposite, on the East side of Hanking Road.

A similar pamphlet was found on the roadway in this vicinity to those which had been scattered in the Kin Wo Yi, whilst the discolouring of the roadway where the bomb had fallen was also similar to that of the Kin Wo Yi

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

(Fragments of powder obtained for analysis).

The glass window of an Austin car, Lic. No. 7917, parked on the east side of Ya Yu Ching Road outside the Cathay Hall Room was broken, no trace of any bomb fragments however were to be found.

Enquiries in the vicinity of the throwing of these bombs fail to obtain any witnesses, whilst due to the theory that the bombs which had been thrown into the Sincere Co. and in so far were thrown from the Ping on Roof Garden the assistance of the Reserve Unit was requested.

Reserve Unit attended at 10.40 p.m. under officer i/c. Supt. Lovell, all entrances and exits having been previously closed, a search of the various occupants of hotel rooms, and visitors to roof garden and Dance Hall and they were leaving the premises failing to reveal anything suspicious.

The visitors to Roof Garden of the Sincere Co. were searched by House Station staff as they were leaving the premises.

Acting upon instructions of D.O. "A", all other dance halls in House District were requested to close in view of the possibility of a further incident, for it appeared apparent that the throwing of these bombs was not intended to cause injury, but more with a view to the intimidation of frequenters to cabarets during the period of hostilities whilst other people in China were undergoing hardships etc: resultant from the hostilities, this being corroborated by the fact that a bomb was also thrown

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

into the entrance of Giro's Cabaret (仙樂) Bubbling
Jell down at 9.40. . . . the same evening (S.M.).

Bombs appear to be of a very weak nature,
causing very little damage upon impact.

Members of the Japanese Consular Service attended.

C. of Police attended.

D.I.C. attended.

D.I.C. "A" attended.

D.I. (Div.) informed.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

Copy to D.I. (Div.) through D.I.C.

D.I.C. Dickson (Finger Print Bureau) attended.

D.I.C. Bryce (C.I.) attended.

Grumell

D.I.C. "A" Div.

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were distributed in House District in the evening of March 1, 1939, when bombs were thrown

ADVISE TO FRIENDS WHO FREQUENT DANCE HALLS

Dear friends,

The country is on the verge of being eliminated; you are now but slaves living in this "isolated island." Are you dreaming, do you believe that the country can be saved by dancing or do you imagine that you have won the final victory and are celebrating the same by dancing?

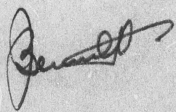
The soldiers at the front are defending their country under starvation conditions and are facing cold; they are endeavouring to wash away the humiliation of their country with their blood. What a difference between the lives these soldiers lead and those who frequent dance halls!

My dear friends, why don't you exert your strength which you spend on dancing to fight the enemy? Why don't you offer the money which you spend on champagne and whisky to the country for buying ammunition to fight the enemy? If you don't want to be slaves you must fight with your warm blood.

The Lunar New Year indeed, has brought happiness to the numerous persons who frequent dance halls. The bombs of yesterday are gifts to heighten their spirits.

If they like these gifts, we can assure them that we still have a number of them in our stores and will present more when meeting them in dance halls.

Blood Spirit Traitors-Extermination Group.



Misc. 86/39.

"B"
Ginza
March 4th. 39.

2.

The query of the Commissioner of Police "Are there not Chinese school premises on the West side? Any probable connection with students?" has been noted and in reply the following is submitted.

The Shanghai Middle School for Girls 460 Chengtu Road which at present houses

Middle school for Boys,
Middle school for Girls,
Academy for Boys,
Primary School for Boys & Girls,

all under one, Tung Tai Tung, Principal, and catering for approximately 2300 students is situated on the East Corner of Chengtu Bubbling Well Roads, this corner being about 200 yards from the place where the bomb exploded. Though the 'frontage' of Bubbling Well Road from Chengtu Road to point of explosion is taken up by the above school, Socony service station, Advertisement boards and Giro's frontage, the actual grounds of the school extend along the rear of the above frontages, to the West side of Giro's grounds, being separated by a high wall. From the school grounds to the point of explosion, which is the farthest point of Giro's grounds from the school wall, is about 50 - 60 yards. A distance, too far for the bomb to have been thrown from there.

The building of Giro's, is relatively near to this wall and had any person thrown the bomb from the



P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

1 (Sheet 2)

school grounds with Ciro's as the objective, it would have fallen much nearer the actual building of Ciro's.

The fact that this was not an isolated case of bomb explosion on 1-3-39, in that 3 other similar explosions occurred in Louza District about the same time (Louza Misc. 169/39 refers) the close proximity of the above school, is thought to have no direct significance.

Report has now been received from Arms Identification Section (copy attached) showing the explosive to be firecrackers exploding in the confines of a cigarette tin and 'fired' by means of applying ignition to a fuse.

Copy to Special Branch.

W. J. Duddy
Sen. Det. i/c. 39

Head
D.S.I.

"B"
Sinja
1st March. 39.

1

72
A 2839
SPECIAL BRANCH

15

27/2

88-2/3
Purd 9/3

both state as follows. They heard the explosion, immediately looked in the direction indicated and saw a large amount of smoke. Both state no motor car or person could be observed at or near the place of explosion. Obviously no attempt was being made by the thrower to inflict damage or injury to person.

Misc. 86/39

Sinza

1 (Sheet 2)

Search in the vicinity revealed

1 piece of distorted tin (appears to be part of a cigarette tin) powder marked.

2 pieces of iron (possibly packing from the inside of the bomb)

Several scraps of red paper and thin string - blasted in the explosion.

The above will be forwarded to Arms Identification Section A.M. 2/3/39.

There is nothing to indicate the motive for this explosion and same would appear to be either the discarding of this explosive or a deliberate attempt by some person(s) to create an incident.

D.O. "B" was notified by the Charge Room staff and attended.

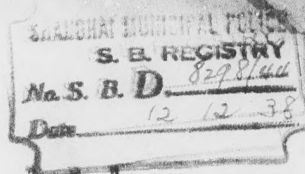
D.O. "B" and Sen. Det. informed by D.S.I. Read after return to station 11.10 p.m.

C.I. Ross Special Branch informed by Inspt. Mason.

D.S.I. Pryde C.I. attended for enquiry.

John J. Duddy
Sen. Det. i/c.
2. 3. 39

Read
D. S. I.



Misc. No. 509/38.

B'Well
December 5th., 38.

2.

Dec. 3 to Dec. 3, 1938.

St. Luke's Hospital &
674 Wei Hai Wei Road.

Bombing outrage at
No. 674 Wei Hai Wei Road
Medium Hotel (Chinese).

Further enquiries were made at the scene of the Bombing by D.S.I. Tilton and D.S.I. P'ang Tzu Hung when the injured accountant's personal effects were examined which did not disclose anything of a suspicious nature or to suggest that he may be concerned in political activities.

Two small fragments of the bomb and a piece of wire were brought to the station by the secretary of the hotel, Lieu Kiang Fah (刘祥发) at about 10a.m. Sunday Dec. 4, 1938. These will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Section.

A visit was also made to the St. Luke's Hospital at about 10.15a.m. Monday, Dec. 5 by the above detective where permission was obtained to briefly question the injured accountant Kung is Shun (陈老九). He stated that he remembered the name on the parcel written in Chinese pen as Van Ching Tun (范敬德). As regards opening ^{the} parcel he added that he had no special reason for doing so at that particular time when the wedding party was being held. He noticed the parcel in the office and was of the opinion that he may be able to gain information by opening it to be able to locate the

Misc. No. 509/38.

2/sheet 2.

the owner, and then while unfastening it, the explosion took place. He denied have made any enemies who could have sent the parcel to him or that he is interested in patriotic or political movements. This man has been employed at the hotel for 18 months and from enquiries of the secretary is regarded as quite ordinary in his behaviour and steady in his work.

Copies to:-

D.U. (Dive.)

D.U. (Special Branch)

C.B. (S.M.P. Hd.Qts.).

Sen. Det. *[Signature]* /c.

[Signature]
D. S. I.

D.S.O. "B".

Misc. No. 509/38.

* B *

B'Well

3rd. December, 38.

1.

7.48p.m. to 12m.n.

No. 674 Wei Hai Wei Road.

Dec. 3, 1938.

Bombing outrage at
No. 674 Wei Hai Wei Road
Medium Hotel (Chinese).

At 7.48p.m., Saturday December 3 1938 a telephone report was received from C.P.C. 2820 to the effect that a bomb had exploded at the Medium Hotel, No. 674 Wei Hai Wei Road causing injuries to two persons.

Chief Inspector Perkins with D.S.I. Tilton and D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung attended and found an explosion had taken place in the accountant's office situated on the 1st. floor of the above address. The S.F. Brigade and ambulance arrived at the same time and one seriously injured employee named Zung Ts Shuh (董志九), age 28, native of Ningpo, single accountant residing on the premises together with an apprentice also employed and residing at the hotel named Chang Sur Ding (姜安庭), age 18, native of Ningpo, were removed to the St. Luke's Hospital, 219 Kiukiang Road.

The accountant was semi-conscious but unable to speak. His injuries were later certified by Dr. C.S. Chien as "(1) Compound fracture of left maxilla" (2) Compound complex fracture of right forearm, radius and ulna (3) Ruptured left eyeball (4) Laceration of left thigh and genitalia. His condition is serious and detained."

The apprentice's condition was certified by the



Handwritten notes and signatures in the bottom left corner, including 'JCSB', 'S.F.', and 'C. 1/2'.

Misc.No. 509/38.

1/sheet 2.

same doctor as "Abrasion of forehead." Condition not serious. The apprentice was not detained in hospital.

The condition of the room where the explosion took place clearly indicated that the explosion was of considerable force wrecking furniture in the room and blowing into small pieces books and papers. The window glass of the two windows was blown into the street below.

A hole was made in the accountant's desk and his chair wrecked.

Enquiries disclosed that on or about Nov. 12, 1938 / the cloak room boy No. 9 named Tsang Vung Zung (張文仲) who resides in the hotel, recollected receiving a parcel wrapped in brown paper tied with string. The parcel appeared to contain a thick book size about 12" by 6" by 6". The parcel was addressed to some person, name cannot be recalled, and was delivered to the hotel by an unknown coolie riding a bicycle. The coolie did not give any message and only handed over the parcel to the cloak room boy. The boy did not question the coolie as he believed the parcel was intended for a guest in the hotel and it was not until later after enquiries that he discovered that no such guest was residing on the premises. He then handed the parcel into the accountant's office. The accountant in turn placed it aside on a table pending a possible claimant later.

Misc. No. 509/38.

1/sheet 3.

The matter was also known by the hotel's secretary named Lieu Ziang Fah (刘祥芳). A further witness the aforementioned apprentice stated that at about 7.40 p.m. above date he was in the accountant's office and observed him remove the parcel from near the window and place it on his desk. The accountant was sitting at his desk at the time and commenced to unfasten the string while the apprentice watched. At this time a quest called the apprentice to telephone for a hire car and as the latter was doing so in the accountant's office at a wall telephone near the door, an explosion suddenly took place. The room became full of fumes and smoke. The apprentice ran out of the office and noticed the accountant lying below the desk.

A further visit was made by D.S.I. T'ang to the hospital in order to learn of the address on the parcel however this was found impossible as the accountant's condition is critical.

The manager of the hotel named Mr. Sze Tung Ling (史永勤), age 41, native of Ningpo, residing at No. 35 Fah Sih Fong (八仙坊) Rue Kraetzer P.C. was questioned at B'Well Station. He stated the hotel was opened in September 1938 and was formerly the Medium Club which was opened in 1933. The members at that time were mostly Chinese bankers and other influential persons.

Misc. No. 509/38.

1/sheet 4.

The manager at that time was the secretary of the club. He firmly denied knowing of any reason as regards a motive in leaving the bomb at the hotel. He could not recall, or his secretary, any person residing recently at the hotel who could be suspected of being connected with any political party.

At the time of the explosion in the office a wedding party was in progress in adjoining main dining hall where about 130 Chinese guests had assembled and were enjoying the wedding feast. The explosion resulted in a panic and they all fled hurriedly from the scene. No injuries were reported. The bridegroom Mr. Sih Nyosh Yien (薛钰衍) age 20 years, native of Wusih, residing at No. 1021 Sinza Road and his bride Tsu Lee Nung (朱麗敏), age 17, native of Soochow were both questioned at the station. They denied knowing the accountant earlier and first met him concerning the wedding arrangements about 2 weeks ago. They both denied knowing of any reasons to suggest that the bomb was left to cause harm to them and the guests.

Mr. Sih is the editor of a small mosquito paper named "Sih Pau" (锡报) office at 446 Hankow Road. He stated that his paper is confined to all articles of local interest and avoids all news of political significance. This paper was formerly printed and sold in Wusih and the business was transferred to Shanghai since

"D 8149. C 194
D 5604/6

Misc. No. 509/38.

1/sheet 5.

August 1937. He denied having any trouble formerly concerning the issue of the paper, or threatening letters.

Statements are attached taken from three witnesses as mentioned in this report.

A careful search made at the scene of the explosion and debris by detectives under the supervision of the D.O. "B" Mr. Yorke and D.D.O. "B" Mr. Crouch resulted in 17 pieces of tin fragments of the bomb being found, also two small lead and wire connections, a piece of string, and a cell of a dry battery of "Central Battery Factory" make, bound with black adhesive engineer's tape. A small length of wire is attached to the end of the cell bound by the tape.

The pieces of bomb will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Section for examination.

It appeared that the force of the explosion was spread mainly in two directions, upwards to the ceiling and down through the accountant's desk.

Sen. Det.

Uniform Police are posted at the scene pending further investigation.

D.O. "B", D.D.O. "B", and Senior Detective attended.
D.C. (Divs.), D.C. (Special Branch) and C.S. informed.
D.S. McKeown who was informed, attended.

Copies of report to:- D.C. (Divs.), D.C. (Sp. Branch), and C.S.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Tilton, D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung & C.D.C. 278.

A. G. Tilton
D. S. I.

Tsang Vung Zung (张文彬), age 19,

Ningpo

C. D. C. 278 Wong Nych Ping

B'well Stn.

3/12/38

translated
XXXXXXX

Clerk F'ong.

States:-

My name is Tsang Vung Zung, age 19, native of Ningpo, employed and resided at No. 674 Weihaiwei Road, Medium Hotel as cloak room boy No.9, for 3 years.

At about 10a.m. 3 weeks ago, when I was on duty, a messenger wearing short jacket and pants and riding a bicycle came to the hotel and delivered a small brown paper parcel to a guest whose name I cannot remember now. After he handed over the parcel, he went away. I took the parcel to rooms upstairs but as there was no such a person, I handed it over to an accountant named Zung Te Shun (鄭志九) (the injured man) for safe custody. This was witnessed by a secretary named Lien Ziang Fah (刘祥发). At about 7p.m. to-night, when I was on duty in the cloak room, I heard a round of an explosion but as I was very busy at that time I paid no attention to it. About 4 or 5 minutes later, a guest came to the cloak room to get his clothing and told me that a bomb had exploded upstairs, and as a number of guests approached and wanted to have their clothing back, I locked the room door and proceeded upstairs to request the accountant's instructions. When I approached the door of the accountant's office, I saw the accountant lying on the floor and his body was bloody. Police later arrived and sent the injured man by ambulance to hospital.

The above is my true statement.

Signed & countersigned by

Tsang Vung Zung.

Lieu Ziang Fah (刘祥芳), age 41.

Ningpo

C.D.C. 278 Wong Ngh Ping

B'Well Stn.

3/12/38.

translated
XXXXXX

Clerk P'eng.

States:-

My name is Lieu Ziang Fah, age 41, native of Ningpo, residing 19 Tuh Ching Li, Moulinein Road and I am employed at the Medium Hotel, 674 Weihaiwei Road as a secretary for four years.

At about 10a.m. 3 weeks ago, when I was in the accountant's office on the 2nd. floor, a cloak room boy No.9 took a brown paper parcel, came into the office and handed it to the accountant named Zung Ts Shuh (郑志九 (the injured man) for safe custody. At about 7p.m. to-day when I was sleeping in my home, a boy of the same hotel came and told me to go immediately to the hotel for an explosion had been occurred there. I immediately went to the hotel and in the accountant's office, I saw the accountant lying on the floor with blood all over his body. Police later attended and conveyed him by ambulance to hospital.

The above is my true statement.

Crossmarked by:-

Lieu Ziang Fah.

Chang Xur Ding (姜安庭), age 15,

Ningpo

C.D.C.278 Wong Hych Ping

B'Well Stn.

3/12/38

translated
XXXXXXXX

Clerk Peng.

States:-

My name is Chang Xur Ding, age 15, native of Ningpo, residing No. 674 Weihaiwei Road Medium Hotel where I have been employed as an apprentice for over a year.

At about 7.30p.m. 3/12/38 I saw the accountant named Zung Ts Shuh (鄭志旭), age 28, native of Ningpo try to unfasten a parcel wrapped by brown paper and tied with a string. The parcel was placed on the desk and I was standing by the side to watch it. In a moment a Chinese male guest called me to telephone for a hire car and I then proceeded to the wall which was 3' away from the desk to turn the figures of a telephone for the Chiao Tung Garage and while I was doing so I heard an explosion and an offensive odor irritating my nose. The room became full of fumes and smoke. I immediately ran out of the accountant's office. Later an ambulance arrived and conveyed me and the accountant to hospital. I do not know anything else.

The above is my true statement.

Signed & crossmarked by:-

Chang Xur Ding.

Standard and other local newspapers: 4-12-38 (5)

PARCEL EXPLODES IN A CLUB

At 8.10 p.m. yesterday an explosion took place in the accountant's office of the Medium Club (中社), No. 674 Weihaiwei Road, as a result of which an accountant named Zung Ts-shieh (郑志旭), aged 28, native of Ningpo, and an apprentice named Chiang An-ting (姜安定), aged 15, native of Ningpo, were injured.

Enquiries made by our reporter show that about three weeks ago a yellow paper parcel was delivered by a cyclist to the accountant's office of the Medium Club with a request that it be handed to a certain person living in the dormitory. The parcel was taken up by a room boy to the room indicated by the sender but as nobody answering to this description could be found the boy returned with the intention of handing it back to the cyclist but the messenger had already left. The parcel was then left in the accountant's office to wait for a claimant.

At 8.10 p.m. yesterday the accountant Zung Ts-shieh opened the parcel to ascertain its contents when an explosion occurred injuring him in the head and right hand while the apprentice Chiang An-ting was also hurt. The injured men were removed to St. Luke's Hospital. The apprentice was discharged as his injuries were not serious, while the accountant is in a critical condition due to loss of much blood.

The Police are conducting an investigation into the affair.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. S 8298/43

SUBJECT:

SUBJECT: Asia Club - 68 Gordon Road.

[illegible]

12
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 5, Special Branch, ⁸²⁹⁸ ~~1000~~

REPORT

Date ^{6 4 38} April 4, 1938.

Subject (in full) "Ta Mei Wan Pao" receives a strange letter - Article
of 1.4.38.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie.

With reference to attached article appearing in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" Morning Edition of 1.4.38, the letter in question was written in the form of a practical joke by a Chinese schoolboy. An article explaining the occurrence, which was published in the Evening Post and Mercury on 2.4.38, is attached.

R. W. MacAdie.
D. S. I.

FILE
D.C. (Special Branch).

CP
DC (2)



Boy Author Of Warning To Evepost Bomb Attack

A Chinese boy of 10 who was apparently overwhelmed by the pre-April Fool Day spirits was responsible for the bold prediction that the Shanghai Evening Post offices, already twice bombed by terrorists, were to be attacked again on April 6, it was revealed today.

With a keen sense of humor, the school boy who had arrived from his native home in Nantung, North Kiangsu, only a few months ago, made use of the stationery of a now defunct "Phoenix Radio Advertising Company" and mailed his "prediction" to the Evening Post, warning the newspaper that it would again be a target of bomb-tossers. He mailed the "warning" a day too early, for it arrived at the newspaper office on March 31.

The stationery, however, betray-

ed his identity. His brother, Mr. Kao Sheng-yen, employed in a bank, read about the "fresh threat" on the Evening Post was startled to find the name of the defunct advertising company. The company was owned by Mr. Kao's friend who had left with him a quantity of unused stationery. He immediately checked the handwriting and found it the work of his kid brother.

Mr. Kao promptly wrote to the Evening Post today apologizing for the practical joke, adding that he has severely reprimanded his brother for his style of humor.

The boy explained that he had signed himself "Taoist Priest of Spring and Autumn" because he found the title "mysterious" and figures in his story books with names of that nature always interested him.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

1/4/38 (A.M.) "TA MEI WAN PAO MORNING EDITION" RECEIVES A STRANGE LETTER

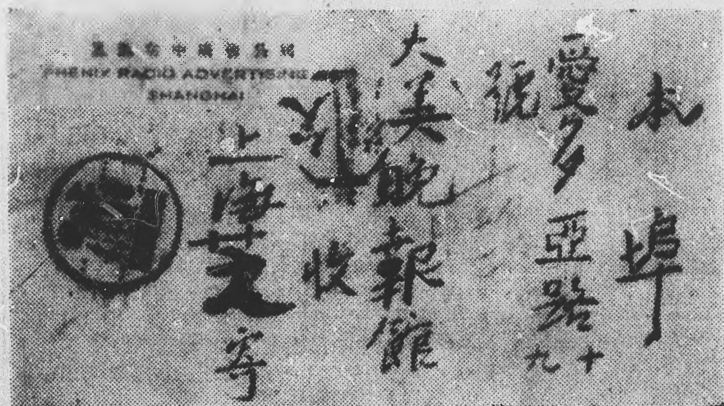
The "Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition" (大美晨刊) has been attacked on two different occasions by terrorists. On March 31, the paper received a letter bearing the name "Tsung Tseu Deo Zung" (春秋道人) ("Spring and Autumn Taoist Priest") addressed to the General Manager, and which reads as follows :-

"This Taoist priest is well acquainted with geomancy. It has now been found that your paper will certainly be bombed on April 6. Care should be exercised".

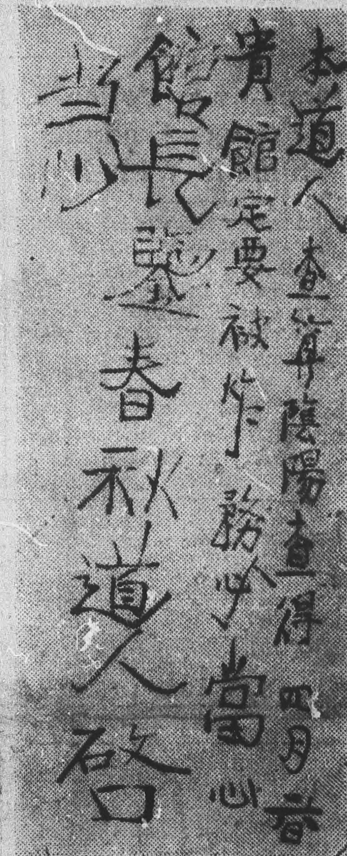
This letter was sent by post on March 26. Its envelope bears the following printed words: "The Feng Feng Radio Advertising Company" (鳳鳳無線電廣告公司). A chop of the Post Office for insufficient postage is affixed to the envelope.

1056

**Taoist Sees
New Evepost
Bomb Attack
On April 6**



The offices of the Shanghai Evening Post, already twice bombed by terrorists, will again be attacked on April 6, according to "Spring and Autumn Taoist Priest" who kind-heartedly sent a warning to the general manager asking him to take precautions. The letter indicated a sudden change of the Taoist's mind as he apparently had expected the deed on April 2 but changed his mind. The envelope gives the address of "Phoenix Radio Advertising Company, Shanghai."



Reported to Lr. Police
necessary action being
taken by them

S1
1/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **799/38.**


"A" Division.

Central Police Station.

27th. March 19**38.**

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	1.30 p.m.-5 p.m. 27-3-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Lane 286 Shantung Road, Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Lane 286 Shantung Road.		
Time and date of offence.	About 1.20 p.m. 27-3-38.		
" " " reported.	1.30 p.m. 27-3-38.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mr. George Bruce, American, publisher of the "Dah Mei wan Pao", 1202 Avenue Joffre, F.C.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Informant Zeh Awon Tsung (石國仁), coolie. Unknown.		
Arrests.	----		
Classification of property stolen.			Value \$
Classification of property recovered.			Value \$
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	<p>Q25 S1, 28/3. DBR. 28/3.</p>		
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p>M.O. A homemade bomb was found in a semi-burnt out condition behind a roll of paper. Thought to have been placed there with the idea of intimidation.</p>		

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 1.30 p.m. on 27-3-38 the informant Zah Kwoh Tsung, a coolie employed by the "Li Pao" Newspaper Office, 289 Kiukiang Road, came to the Station and reported that a burnt out bomb had been found in Lane 286 Shantung Road.

C.D.C.44 and the undersigned accompanied by F.S. Duffy and party immediately attended and learnt the following:-

At 1.20 p.m. on 27-3-38 an old woman named Siau Daung Sz (蕭氏), whose husband is employed as a coolie was in Lane 286 Shantung Road and heard a peculiar "sizzling" noise which appeared to emanate from behind a large roll of white paper standing immediately outside the rear entrance to the newspaper offices. She investigated and found an object which looked like a large tin, right in the corner behind the paper, which was burning and bubbling over. She picked it up and on noticing a liquid oozing out threw it onto the ground whereupon a very slight explosion was heard and it caught alight for a moment, then burnt out.

The remnants of this bomb was brought to the Station where it was found to consist of a "Thermos" type flask containing three dry batteries bound together, a small round piece of clockwork mechanism with two hands and a small metal container which when examined was empty. All these objects were connected by wires. The lid or cup of the flask was quite intact but the flask itself was broken down one side

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 799/38(C)

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 3)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

pointing to some sort of explosion, however small, ^{having} ~~being~~ occurred. From this it would appear to be some sort of homemade time bomb which through poor workmanship failed to go off but burnt itself out. Possibly intended to be of any incendiary nature.

D.S.I. Mason of the R.P. Bureau was telephoned and came to the station where he took photos of the bomb.

Since Nov. 25th 1937 the "Li Pao" Newspaper has not been published but the printing machinery and staff are hired by the "Dah Mei Wan Pao", 19 Avenue Edward VII, to print copies of the evening edition due to the increased circulation of the latter newspaper.

It is mentioned that these particular premises were bombed on a previous occasion, i.e. 4-2-38, when an unknown male Chinese threw a "potato masher" type grenade at the front door. (Please see Central P.I.R. 610/38) Prior to that bombing, Mr. Samuel Chang, the proof reader for the "Dah Mei Wan Pao" received several threatening letters but since that occurrence no more have been received by any of the staff, and nothing untoward has happened.

Enquiries at the offices learnt that the large roll of paper behind which the bomb was hidden was placed there at about 3 p.m. on 26-3-38 and was not touched until the bomb was discovered. This bomb, therefore, could have been

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 799/38(C)Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19
Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 4) Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

placed there at any time between 3 p.m. 26-3-38 and the time of discovery. The lane is very populous, many people hawkers, coolies employed at the newspaper offices, etc. always being present. All those available of the staff, including Mr. D.F. Dien (田丹), were questioned but no one was found who could shed any light on the affair. A private watchman, Lung Kyi Lung (陳維仁) by name is employed by the "Li Pao" newspaper Office, to look after the lane as people are always working therein, but when questioned he stated that he noticed no suspicious person entering and in any case remarked that he would probably not stop anyone carrying what looked like a vacuum flask.

Since the previous bombing on 4-3-38 a C.P.C. has been placed outside the front entrance to the offices day and night, and at the time of the present case, C.P.C. 1842 was on duty. The rear entrance to the office is, however, about 80 yards down a winding lane which in turn is about 100 yards from the front entrance on Kiukiang Road, so no information could be gained from him.

From the foregoing, although the bomb was found outside the premises of the "Li Pao", it is thought from past happenings that an attack was directed at the "Dah Mei wan Pao" as the premises were being used by them. This attack is probably connected with the previous bombing and is a further example of activity directed against the newspaper.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 799/38(C)

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 5)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The parts of the bomb are being carefully preserved and Mr. Fletcher, P.H.D., will be informed tomorrow, 28-3-38, and it will be suggested that the bomb, etc. be analysed so that some help regarding the ingredients be found.

D.O. "A" Division and D.D.O. "A" Division were informed by D.I. Telfer, Senior Detective.

[Signature]
S.
C.D.C. 44.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 610/38.

"A" 3 Division.

Central Police Station.

4th March 1938

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	6.30p.m.-7.30p.m. 7.30p.m.-9.30p.m. 4-3-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	289 Kiukiang Road, Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Office of a Chinese newspaper "Lee Pao", 289 Kiukiang Road.		
Time and date of offence.	About 6.30 p.m. 4-3-38.		
" " " reported.	6.35 p.m. 4-3-38 by phone.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mr. George Bruce, American, publisher of the "Dan Mei wan pao", 1202 Avenue Joffre, Apt. 80. Informant Lee Fung Tseng (李丰生), clerk, 289 Kiukiang Road		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><u>One not arrested:-</u></p> <p>Male Chinese, age about 35 years, wearing Chinese dark overcoat (further description unavailable).</p>		
Arrests.	-----		
Classification of property stolen.			Value \$
Classification of property recovered.			Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.			
(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.			
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.	<p>M.O. A man threw a handgrenade of "potato masher" type with intent to cause some damage. Political motive.</p> <p><i>S.I.C.S. Desb.</i> <i>S.S. 11/3. 8BR 5/3.</i></p>		

Copy for Officer Special Branch

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 6.56 p.m. on March 4th a telephone message was received at this Station from a man named Yang Yoong, Soong (楊少松), clerk, employee of a Chinese newspaper "Lee Tao" to the effect that a handgrenade had been thrown at the front door of the ground floor office of the said newspaper situated at 289 Kiukiang Road.

On receipt of the said telephone message Chief Inspector Bishop and party of Police immediately proceeded to the scene of the crime.

From enquiries made by C.S.S.119, C.S.C.261 and the undersigned, the following particulars of this case had been ascertained.

At about 6.30 p.m. on March 4th an unknown male Chinese as described on the 1st page of this diary, approached the office of a Chinese newspaper "Lee Tao" situated at 289 Kiukiang Road and threw a hand-grenade of "potato masher" type at the front door of the office. The front door was locked from inside and protected by an iron grille from outside.

The hand-grenade struck the iron grille and fell on the footpath in front of the door and exploded. The glass of the door and the window had been smashed by the explosion.

The fragments of the hand-grenade travelled across the road and three persons who had been working at the time in the Lai Zieng Kyi Painting Shop, situated opposite the offices of "Lee Tao" at No. 290 Kiukiang Road, had been injured by the said fragments:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—610/38(C)

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 3)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- (1) Dong Lin Chong (唐锡昌), 23 years, native of Heimer, shop-assistant, residing at 290 Kiukiang Road, received injury to his left eye, the injury is not serious.
- (2) Yue Vung Hseu (俞文芳), 22 years, native of Footung, painter, residing at 290 Kiukiang Rd, received injury on his face the injury is not serious.
- (3) Soo Hui Fan (吴伙芬), 18 years, native of Yangchow painter's apprentice, residing at 290 Kiukiang Road, wounded in the right leg, injury is serious detained in the hospital.
- (4) Hui Tsu Tsang (许少章), 19 years, native of Chinkiang, unemployed, residing at 289 Kiukiang Road, had been wounded in the left arm by fragment of the bomb whilst he was walking along the Kiukiang Road in the western direction.

The injured persons visited the Lester Chinese hospital where they had been attended by a doctor, who certified their injuries as stated above.

It appears that after throwing the bomb, the culprit escaped by running away along the Kiukiang Road in the westerly direction.

C.P.C. 3070 was the nearest policeman to the scene of the crime.

He was on the traffic duty at the time at the intersection of the Honan and Kiukiang Roads.

The Reserve Unit arrived at the scene of the crime but as the culprit already escaped and there was no necessity to surround the houses for a search, the men returned to their barracks.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—610/38(C)

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1 (Sheet 4)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Chief Inspector Bishop and the undersigned picked up several fragments of the hand-grenade and pieces of wooden handle and the same will be forwarded to the Finger Print Bureau for examination.

From enquiries made it appears that the "Lee Tao" is owned by 8 Chinese partners and managed by a man named Ayl Ngau Sun (李永声), who is at present in Hongkong.

The owners suspended publication of the newspaper on November 20th 1937 on orders received from the Special Branch, S.M.P., since that time the newspaper was not published. A Chinese newspaper "Dan Wei Wan Tao" published by the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury is printed at present at the printing department of the "Lee Tao".

It appears that owing to increased circulation of the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury there was not enough machinery to print the "Dan Wei Wan Tao" at 19 Avenue Edward VII. Mr. Starr of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury through a man named Lee Tsing Ying (李修英), approached the managers of the "Lee Tao" in December 1937 and arranged printing of the Evening edition of the "Dan Wei Wan Tao" by the former printers of the "Lee Tao" on payment of \$2,000.00 per month. Mr. Starr is at present absent from Shanghai but Mr. George Bruce, publisher of the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, visited the station at the request of the undersigned.

* See D 6921 &
D 8187A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—616/38(C)

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 5)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Mr. G. Bruce stated that the morning edition of the "Dan Wei Wan Bao" is published by the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury for the last six years and the newspaper is registered in the French Consulate.

Owing to the increased circulation of the said newspaper the publisher decided to issue an evening edition of the same newspaper. As there was not enough machinery to print the newspaper at the printing department of the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, 19 Avenue Edward VII, the management of the "Lee Bao" had been approached, and they agreed to print the "Dan Wei Wan Bao" morning and evening editions (morning 45,000 copies and evening 42,000 copies).

It appears that all articles which appear in the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury are usually translated in Chinese and then inserted in the "Dan Wei Wan Bao". Mr. Samuel Chang, employee of the newspaper, usually reads the translations before the same are published in the newspaper. This fact evidently became known to the members of the terrorist gang and they sent him 3 threatening letters.

The last letter was received in the end of February 1938. The letters were sent to 19 Avenue Edward VII, F.C.

It appears that Mr. G. Bruce was approached by the Japanese censors with the request to send the proofs of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 610/32(C), Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 1)	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the "Dah Mei Wan Iao" to their office for censoring but he refused the said request on the grounds that the newspaper was published by an American citizen and registered in the American Consulate.

In view of the above it appears that the attack was not directed at the "Lee Iao" but at the "Ten Mei Wan Iao".

D.O. "1" and D.D.O. "1" had been informed.

Further enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "1" Div.

V. Antimikhoff
D. S. 1.
C.D.S. 179.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8298

S.1 Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date February 25, 1938.

Subject Hand Grenade Thrown in the Vicinity of Sun Avenue, Subling
Well Road.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.I.

With reference to the remarks of D.C. (Special Branch) regarding the attached report, I beg to state that Mau Lien-ching (毛連卿), the chief tenant of house No. 83, Sun Avenue, where a hand grenade of the "rotato washer" type exploded at 8.15 p.m. February 15, was the owner of the Mau Zien Tai (毛全泰) Furniture Shop before 1935. In that year this shop was sold to other interests, and Mau Lien-ching established the Tai Shan (泰山) Furniture Shop, which, however, subsequently closed down owing to lack of business. In 1936, Mau contracted to furnish the "Paradise Dancing Hall." Later he attempted to take over the management of the ball room, but did not succeed owing to lack of support from the shareholders. At present, he lives a quiet life with his family at 83, Sun Avenue. His name does not appear on the records of this Branch.

It is worthy of note that the next house to 83 Sun Avenue, that is, 81 Sun Avenue, is occupied by the Women's Temperance Association of China. This association was formerly located at 169 Yuen Ming Yuen Road and removed to the present address following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Shanghai. According to the records of this Branch, this association has been engaged on a moderate scale in political activities in Shanghai, especially in connection with the woman suffrage movement in 1935 when it demanded equality with men, at the 5th National Congress. The chairman is Miss Wong Lih-ming (王立明), wife of Dr. Herman C.E. Liu, President of the

DC (a)

SHANGHAI
25 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

DBR

2872

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject

-2-

Made by Forwarded by

University of Shanghai. She is quite prominent in local women's circles owing to her activities in various quasi-political movements. Enquiries at this association, however, show that neither before nor after the incident has the association received any communication or other form of threat either through the post or by other means.

Sih Jui Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DR.
25/2

D.C. (Special Branch)

8298
25 3 31

Stn. Ref. No. 58/38.

B'well
15th February

38.

1.

Hand grenade thrown in the vicinity
of Sun Avenue, Bubbling Well Road.

*The Chief Tenant
of 83, Sun Avenue
is one named
Maou Lien Ching
(see p. 11)*

At 9.50p.m. 15/2/38, G.P.W. 2118 on duty at Sun Avenue (lane 1129), Bubbling Well Road, brought to the station several pieces of a hand grenade of the "Potato Mashe!" type and reported that a bomb was thrown at about 8.15p.m., even date, in the vicinity of House No. 83, Sun Avenue.

SI any comment?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
F.B.
18 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.I. Toon, D.S. Deaville, G.D.C's 233 and 252 attended.

A survey of the scene revealed the following.

The hand grenade exploded on the flat roof of a block of newly built garages situated approximately 20 yards East of Sun Avenue and 150 yards South of Bubbling Well Road.

*G.D. L. Lih
E. 16/3*

A broken window pane in House No. 83, Sun Avenue, was the only damage done. The house has a first floor room door which opens onto the garage roof.

*28/16/38
P. 11/42*

The house is occupied by three families, they were questioned and all stated that they had no political connections and had not received any threatening letters. They gave no intimation as to the reason for the bomb throwing.

*2 CSB
28/16/38*

If the bomb thrower had wanted to injure any of the house inmates, it would have been a simple matter for him to have thrown the bomb through the window.

Sta. Ref. No. 58/38.

1/sheet 2.

A search of the ground was made with a view to finding the hand grenade cap, but without result.

The U.S. Marine Camp at No. 1051 Bubbling Well Road, is situated approximately 100 yards to the North East of the scene. A lane which runs along the East side of the Camp compound, leads to the scene. The sentries knew nothing of the explosion nor saw anyone enter or leave the lane.

Between the Camp and the scene are a number of newly built houses the majority of which are occupied by refugees.

To outward appearances the case has no political significance.

The pieces of the hand grenade found at the scene are being kept in the station.

Informed:- D.O. "B".
D.D.O. "B".

Copies to:- D.C. (Crime).
D.C. (Special Branch).
D.C. (Divisions).


Sen. Det. A/c.


D.S. 9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date April 27, 1938.

Subject (in full) Arrest of two persons connected with a bombing incident
on Kisocho Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Every effort on the part of the staff attached to this section has been made, in accordance with the query by D.C. (Special Branch), to obtain information relative to the person named Loh Kung Doo (陸根大), wanted in connection with the bombing incident which took place on Kisocho Road, House 5, Lane 56, on 24.2.38. No trace of this person has been found among the mills in the Western District, but a person answering to this name, believed to be connected with the gambling dens in the Western District, and frequents those places daily.

FILE

862.
27/7

D.C. (C)

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



10

IN RE D. 8298
Date 5 4 38

Misc.No.65/38 G.R.

"B"

Gordon Road
April 3rd,

38.

7.

Writ of Det.

The 1st,2nd,3rd,5th,7th,8th,9th,11th and 13th accused re-appeared before Judge Kyang on the morning of March 25th,when the case was remanded until April 1st, A.M.for judgement.

On the latter date the following sentences were imposed:-

1st and 2nd accused each 7 years imprisonment for being concerned in successive armed robbery at night, and each 10 years imprisonment for being concerned in attempted. Each to serve 12 years imprisonment in all.

3rd and 5th accused each 7 years imprisonment for being concerned in successive armed robbery at night.

8th accused 6 years imprisonment for being concerned in successive armed robbery.

9th and 11th accused each 5 years imprisonment for being concerned in armed robbery at night.

13th accused 5 years imprisonment for instigation of armed robbery at night.

7th accused not guilty.

7th accused may be released upon furnishing \$1,000.00 cash security during the period of appeal. To be detained if failing to furnish the security.

2 hand grenades,1 pistol and 9 rounds of ammunition confiscated.

With the exception of the hand grenade which

Q⁵/₄
88/14
14/4/38
S¹/₁
S¹/₁
5/4

Misc.65/38.

7/2.

Writ of Det.

have already been destroyed, the pistol and ammunition
to be temporarily kept by the Police.

An application will be made to the S.S.D. Court
for the issue of a Circular Order of Arrest against
the wanted persons.

1534.

Sen. Det. i/c.

EW *[Signature]*
D. S. 335.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy sent to Special Branch.

Misc. 76/38 B.W.

"B"
Gordon Road
April 3rd,

38.

2.

Explosion of Hand Grenade.

The 1st accused Ying Zang Tsing(尹長清) alias Ying Lau Sz(尹老四) age 28, native of Anhwei, S Unemployed, and 2nd accused Zee Ah Ling(徐阿林), alias Zee Siau Er Ts(徐阿二), age 28, native of Kompo, both residing in a straw hut off Jessfield Road O.O.L. arrested on February 26th, 1938, admitted taking part in this bombing outrage at 7.20 p.m. February 24th, and implicate Shuan Siau Lau Han(孫小來漢), Loh Kung Doo(陸根杜) and Wong San(王三) not yet arrested as being their confederates.

They were charged with "Attempted Murder" and appeared before Judge Kyang at the S.S.D. Court on the morning of March 25th, when the case was remanded until April 1st A.M. for judgement:-

On the latter date, the following sentences were imposed:

1st and 2nd accused:- Each 7 years imprisonment for successive armed robbery at night and each 10 years imprisonment for being concerned in attempted murder. Each to serve 12 years imprisonment.

Main File Misc. 65/38 G.R.

Connected with F.I.R. 365/38 G.R.

" 701/38 B.W.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "B". Div. Copy sent to Special Branch.



Handwritten notes: dcsb, 2R, 4/4, S1, 64/4, 284/4

Handwritten signature: [Signature]
D.S. 335

866
7292/10
28 3 38

Terrorists Say Pay For Bombing American Paper Was \$30 Each

Stating that they were offered \$30 each for the successful perpetration of the crime, Ying Jang-tsing, 28, and Zee Ai-ling, also 28, terrorists who were arrested after throwing a hand grenade near the rear door of Mr. L. Z. Yuan's home at House 5, Lane 56 Kiaochow Road on February 24, threw some light on the case yesterday at the First Special District Court.

Zee admitted throwing the potato-masher at the residence of the Chinese editor of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury. Ying

also confessed to having accompanied Zee, together with three others who are still at large.

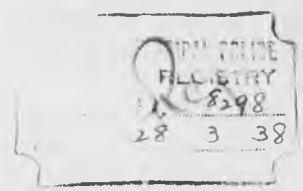
The two accused revealed that Loh Kung-doo, a former employee of the Tayoda Cotton Mill and now employed as an interpreter at the Japanese Military Police Headquarters on Jessfield Road, motivated the crime. Loh, they further revealed, offered them \$30 each for the successful perpetration of the crime, and additional \$20 in case they were wounded in the process.

Shortly before 7 o'clock on the evening of February 24, they claimed, Loh accompanied them together with two other men to Kiaochow Road, and pointed out Mr. Yuan's home. Zee hurled the bomb, which fell short and fortunately injured no one. Another member of the group, one San Tong, it was stated, had a reserve grenade which was not used.

The two men were arrested together with 11 other robbers two days later by a raiding party led by Detective-Sergeant G. Leys. In addition to the charge of attempted murder, they face seven charges of armed robbery between them.

The case was remanded for a week, and detectives are continuing investigations. It is reported that the Japanese military police deny having ever employed a man named Loh Kung-doo. Although Zee, who hurled the grenade, denied knowing the motive behind the bombing yesterday in court, it is alleged that upon his arrest, he confessed at the police station that he was told to commit the crime because Mr. Yuan was working for an anti-Japanese newspaper.

S. I. E. 28/3
S. S. [Signature]
OR
26/3



March 26, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

TWO BOMB THROWERS CHARGED

Some time ago detectives from Gordon Road Police Station arrested nine robbers including two natives of Kompe named Ying Zang-ching (尹長清) (alias Ying Lao-sz 尹老四) and Zee Ah-ling (徐阿林) (alias Siao Er Ts 小二子). Two hand grenades, two mauser pistols and a quantity of ammunition were seized. The nine prisoners are being charged in the Shanghai First Special District Court with more than ten cases of robbery.

In the course of the investigation, the detectives discovered that Ying Zang-ching and Zee Ah-ling were also connected with terrorist activities. It will be recalled that Mr. Yuan Lung-zung (袁倫仁), a Chinese editor of the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury", Avenue Edward VII, received a threatening letter and at 7.20 p.m. February 24 his home at No. 5, Lane 56, Kiao-chow Road, was bombed. This bombing was carried out by Ying, Zee and a number of others not yet in custody.

According to the statements made by Ying and Zee, an acquaintance named Tang Sai (唐三) on February 17 asked them to go to the San Shing Lodging House (三勝旅館) on Robison Road to discuss certain important affairs. They went and met Tang Sai as well as one Loh Kung-dah (陸邦大), an interpreter of the Foong Dah Cotton Mill (丰大紗廠). Loh said that he wanted someone to send Yuan Lung-zung a bomb because the latter was anti-Japanese, and promised to pay \$30 for the work and \$50 if the bomb sender is wounded. Later they went to Lane 56 Kiao-chow Road and made an inspection. On February 22 Ying Zang-ching, Zee Ah-ling and another named Zee Siao-feng-han (徐小芳漢), accompanied by Loh Kung-dah and Tang Sai, went to the place. Zee Ah-ling and Tang Sai were each carrying a hand grenade. Zee threw his hand grenade and the explosion damaged the door, window and wall of Yuan's house.

Police enquiries revealed that Loh Kung-dah was in the employ of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters at No. 93 Jessfield Road. Officers called at the Headquarters but were told that there was no such person there. Consequently Loh could not be arrested.

On the morning of March 26, a further charge of attempted murder was filed against Ying Zang-ching and Zee Ah-ling in the First Special District Court. Mr. Yuan Lung-zung, the complainant, did not attend the Court as he is in Hongkong. The two accused admitted the charge, but stated that when they were invited to the lodging house, they thought they would discuss a robbery. After the bombing, Zee Ah-ling was given \$1 by Tang Sai.

The case was remanded for judgment.

Two Terrorists Confess Bombing

Crime Plotter Named In Tribunal Today By Prisoners

The secrecy and mystery that shrouded the terrorist activities were partly unveiled to the public in the First Special District Court this morning when two members of a terror gang confessed to the bomb-attack perpetrated on February 24 at the home of Mr. L. Z. Yuan, of the Shanghai Evening Post.

The two paid terrorists, Ying Jang-tsing, 23-year-old Anhwei man, and Zee Al-ling, Kompoman aged 28, were charged with attempted murder by Mr. T. Y. Chang, municipal advocate. Questioned by Judge S. T. Kiang, Zee admitted having thrown a potato-masher type handgrenade near the rear door of Mr. Yuan's home at House 5, Lane 56 Kiaochow Road at 7.20 p.m. February 24. The first accused, Ying, also confessed to having accompanied Zee together with three others who are still at large.

Man Behind Crime

According to the prosecution, the crime was motivated by a man named Loh Kung-doo, a former employee of the Toyoda Cotton Mill. The two accused alleged that Loh had been employed as an interpreter at the Japanese Military Police Headquarters on Jessfield Road. They said that they were approached by Loh who promised to give them \$30 each for the successful execution of the crime or \$30 in case they were wounded during the act.

The crime was plotted at the San Shing Lodging House on Robison Road on February 17. On February 24, Loh led four men, including the two accused, to the Kiaochow Road address and pointed out the house to Zee who hurled a bomb at the rear door. Another of the men named San Tong had a spare bomb which was unused for unknown reason.

Only \$1 Paid

Following the bombing, the first accused went to find San Tong to collect money for the crime, but he is alleged to have received only \$1. The two men were arrested together with 11 other robbers two days following the incident by a raiding party under Detective Sergeant G. Leys who is in charge of the case. In addition to the charge, the two men face seven cases of armed robbery. (Please Turn to Page 2)

bery between them. The case was remanded for a week.

Detectives are still working on the case. According to the police, the Japanese Military Police Headquarters deny having ever employed an interpreter by the name of Loh Kung-doo. Zee who actually hurled the bomb said in court today that he didn't know definitely the motive behind the bombing, adding that he went there to perpetrate a robbery. It is alleged, however, that Zee had confessed at police station to the effect that he was told to commit the crime because Mr. Yuan was working for an anti-Japanese newspaper.

File
C. R. case
25/3

REGISTRATION
B. D. 8298/10
24 3 38

Misc. 65/38

"B"
Gordon Road
March 23, 38

6/1

Writ of Detention

The 1st. - 13th. accused re-appeared before Judge Kyang at the S.S.D. Court on the morning of March 18th. there being no charge against the 4th, 6th, 10th. and 12th. accused their detention order was cancelled. The remainder of the gang were ordered to be remanded in custody until March 25th. A.M. for trial.

During the period of remand one further charge has been preferred against the 1st. and 2nd. accused.

3rd. Further Charge against 1st. accused and

4th. Further Charge against 2nd. accused.

Attempted Murder, Cont. to Art. 271 (2) of C.C.C.

F.I.R. 701/38 B.W. 365/38 G.R.

The 1st. accused Ying Jang Tsing (尹長清), alias Ying Loh Sz (尹老の) and 2nd. accused Zee Ah Ling (澤阿林) alias Zee Siau Er Ts (徐小二子) on being further questioned during the period of remand admitted taking part in a bombing outrage committed at 7.20 p.m. 24/2/38 at the rear of House 5 Lane 56 Kiaochow Road, occupied by Yuan Lung Zung (袁倫仁), Chinese editor of the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, 21 Avenue Edward VII.

According to the admission of the 1st. accused, at 9 a.m. on about February 17th, 1938, Dong San (董三) and Shuan Siau Lau Han (譚小老漢) (not arrested) went to his home and requested him to accompany them to the San Shing (三盛) Lodging House, off Robison Road.

SI
Any news of dok

RECEIVED
24 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB

DBR

24/3

D.S. McKeown

24/3

24/3

Misc.65/38

"B"
Gordon Road
March 23, 38

6/2

Writ of Detention

to discuss the bombing of an employee of a certain evening newspaper which was publishing Anti-Japanese propaganda. On arrival at the lodging house the trio met a male Chinese named Loh Kung Doo (陸振大) not yet arrested whom the 1st. accused knew to be an interpreter employed at the Toyoda Cotton Mill. In the lodging house a conversation took place between Loh Kung Doo and Dong San and at the conclusion Loh Kung Doo produced two "potato masher" type bombs and handed them over to Dong San. Whilst proceeding home Dong San informed the 1st. accused and Shuan Siau Lau Han (陳志漢) that the bombs which he received from Loh Kung Doo were to be used in the bombing outrage, adding that each participant would receive \$30.00 and in the event of receiving injuries, each injured person would receive \$50.00. At 10 a.m. the following day Dong San and Shuan Siau Lau Han went to the home of the 1st. accused and requested him to accompany them to the scene of the bombing. On arrival at an alleyway on Kiaochow Road near Avenue Road he was informed by Dong San, that the intended victim was a resident of the house in the centre of the alleyway, the 1st. accused then returned home.

At 5 p.m. 24/2/38, the 1st. and 2nd. accused, Shuan Siau Lau Han (陳志漢) met at Dong San's home. Dong San produced two "potato masher" type bombs which were concealed in a rice jar and handed one to the

Misc.65/38

"B"
Gordon Road
March 23, 38

6/3

Writ of Detention

2nd. accused, keeping the other for himself. On arrival at the scene the 2nd. accused and Shuan Siau Lau Han were instructed to wait near the entrance to the alleyway, whilst the 1st. accused and Dong San proceeded to a bus stop at St. George's to await the arrival of Loh Kung Doo. After waiting at the bus stop for approximately 10 minutes Loh Kung Doo alighted from a west bound Route No.1 bus and accompanied Dong San and the 1st. accused to the scene. Loh Kung Doo pointed out the house in which the intended victim lived and the gang then left the alleyway with the exception of the 2nd. accused who threw the bomb. After the explosion the 1st. accused returned to his home.

At 10 a.m. 25/2/38, the 1st. accused proceeded to Dong San's home for the purpose of receiving his \$30.00 and was arrested whilst awaiting Dong San to return home.

The 1st. accused questioned regarding the whereabouts of Loh Kung Doo (陸根大) stated that was employed at the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road, issuing passes for junks to pass up the Soochow Creek.

At 10 a.m. 23/2/38 J.D.C. 132 Mizoguchi attached to Pootoo Road Station and the undersigned visited the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road and were informed that no such person as Loh Kung Doo was employed on the premises and no further information

Misc. 65/38

6/4

"B"
Gordon Road
March 23, 38
Writ of Detention

could be obtained.

The 2nd, accused when questioned by detectives stated, on February 16th, 1938, he was approached by a male Chinese named Dong San (董三) who asked him to participate in an armed robbery. A few days later Dong San informed the 2nd, accused that he wished him to take part in the bombing of a certain house, the occupant of which was employed on the staff of a newspaper responsible for the printing of Anti-Japanese propaganda. Dong San also informed that the crime had been motivated by one named Loh Kung Doo, that he would receive \$30.00, in the event of being injured he would \$50.00. At 3 p.m. 22/2/38 Dong San and Shuan Siau Lau Han took the 2nd, accused to the entrance of the alleyway on Kiaochow Road, informing him that the victim lived in the alleyway and that he would be informed of the exact location of the house at a later date.

At 5 p.m. February 24th, 1938, according to a pre-arranged plan the 2nd, accused Shuan Siau Lau Han (陳小走漢) and the 1st, accused met in Dong San's home where the 2nd, accused was given a "potato masher" type bomb by Dong San and instructed how to use it. The gang four in number then proceeded to the scene and on arrival the 2nd, accused and Shuan Siau Loh Han, waited outside the alleyway whilst Dong San and the 1st, accused went Avenue Haig near St. Georges to

Misc.65/38

6/5

"B"
Gordon Road
March 23, 38

Writ of Detention

wait the arrival of Loh Kung Doo.

Loh Kung Doo on arriving at the scene took the 2nd. accused into the alleyway and after pointing out the house in which victim lived left the vicinity. A few minutes later the 2nd. accused threw the bomb which was handed to him by Dong San from behind the watchman's hut situated near the entrance to the alleyway and made good his escape by running along Kiaochow, Avenue and Jessfeild Roads to his home. On the following day the 2nd. accused was paid \$1.00 by Dong San as part of his reward.

At this time the bomb was thrown the intended victim Yuan Lung Zung (袁倫仁) had left for Hongkong nine days previous. The victim received a threatening letter delivered at his office, 21 Avenue Edward VII on 11/2/38.

The upstairs room window of House 5 and the kitchen window of House 7 were broken by the explosion. Two pieces of the bomb penetrated the iron shield on the alleyway gate and passed through the window of a dry cleaner's shop 57 Kiaochow Road, no persons were injured.

At 7 p.m. 23/3/38 the 1st. and 2nd. accused led the detectives to the scene and re-constructed the crime.

Misc. 65/38

6/6

"B"

Gordon Road

March 23, 38

Writ of Detention

The 1st. and 2nd. accused have been charged accordingly and will re appear at the S.S.D.Court on the morning of March 25th. A.M. for trial.

Enquiries regarding the whereabouts of Loh Kung Doo, Shuan Siau Lau Han and Dong San, are being continued.

H 24/3
Sen. Det. 1/c

[Signature]
D.S. 335

D.C. (Special Branch)
~~D.P.O. "B" Division~~

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 16, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8298/10
Date 3/17/38

Subject Arrest of two persons connected with a bombing incident on
Kisochow Road.

Made by D.S. McKeown

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.D.

At 11.45 a.m. February 26, D.S. Leys and other detectives from Gordon Road Station arrested a gang of four male Chinese in a straw hut in the Ta Bing Li, off Jessfield Road in possession of one Mauser pistol, one .32 Colt and two bombs of the "Mills" type. During the course of interrogation, two of the arrested persons admitted participation in a bomb throwing incident outside the house of one named L. Z. Yuan (袁伯仁), Chinese Editor of the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, No.5/56 Kisochow Road at 7.10 p.m. February 24. These two accused named Zee Ah Ling (徐阿林) and Ying Tsang Chen (殷長清) were interrogated by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien and D.S. McKeown on March 14 and 15, and statements (attached) were taken at the office of the Special Branch on March 15. The complicity of the two accused in the bomb throwing incident is clear. The crime was obviously instigated by Loh Kung Doo (陸根大), who, it appears, is an agent of the Japanese Military Authorities.

The description of Loh Kung Doo is as follows:-

Loh Kung Doo, age about 32, native of Shanghai, height about 5'7"; medium build, pointed chin, pimply complexion, hair short brushed back, wearing foreign dress, known to be an interpreter in the employ of the Toyoda Cotton Mill, no fixed abode.

Copies of reports together with original statements D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

forwarded to En. Sec. Gordon L.

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

cl hls
MB 7/3
17 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zee Ah Ling (徐阿林)
native of Kompo taken by me D.S. McKeown
at Special Branch on the March 15, 1938 and interpreted by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien

My name is Zee Ah Ling, age 28, married, native of Kompo, by trade a brassmith. I came to Shanghai 6 years ago. Before the hostilities I worked at my trade in a shop near the corner of Ward and Dalny Roads. When the hostilities commenced, I came south of the creek and worked as a ricshe coolie.

On or about Jan. 21, acquaintances of mine named Tseu Ah Yoong (朱阿榮) (in custody) and Ying Tsang Chen (殷長清) (in custody) came to my home, a straw hut in the Ta Bing Li off Jessfield Road and requested me to join an armed gang. I consented and participated in four armed robberies, the details of which I have explained at Gordon Road Station. In addition to the armed robberies, I participated in one bomb throwing incident, the details of which are as follows:-

On or about February 18, an acquaintance of mine named (唐三) Taung San, one of the losfer element, approached me and asked me to join in an armed robbery. I doubted his word and he came to me four times in a few days and eventually admitted that he wished me to participate in the bombing of a house belonging to a person who was employed on the staff of a newspaper which printed anti-Japanese propaganda. He promised \$30 to each person who participated and \$50 to any member injured. I learned from Taung San that this case had been motivated by a male Chinese named Loh Kung Doo (隆根大), who according to Taung San, was an agent working for the Japanese Military Headquarters. I also learned that Loh Kung Doo had on February 17 or 18 held a conference regarding the bombing with other

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

-2-

members of the gang to which I belonged namely, Taung San (not in custody), Seu Siao Lan Han (单小老漢) (not in custody) and Ying Tsang Chen (in custody) in the San Shing (三鑫旅館) Lodging House, off Robison Road, C.O.L. where Loh Kung Doo occupied a room. At about 3 p.m. February 22, Taung San and Seu Siao Lan Han took me to an alleyway off Kiaochow Road, south of Avenue Road, and told me that the victim was residing in a certain house in the alleyway and that he would show me the exact house later. On the night of February 23, at the invitation of Taung San, I went to his house situated in a straw hut near my home and Taung San showed me a bomb, "potato masher type" hidden among a quantity of rice in a jar, and he told me that this bomb and another one, both obtained from Loh Kung Doo at the San Shing Lodging House were the bombs to be used. At about 5 p.m. February 24, according to a prearranged plan, Taung San, Seu Siao Lan Han, Ying Tsang Chen and myself met in Taung San's home where I was given the "potato masher" and instructed how to use it. The four of us then left Taung San's home and proceeded along Jessfield Road, turned east along Avenue Road and arrived at the alleyway off Kiaochow Road. Upon arrival, Taung San and Ying Tsang Chen left us and proceeded to the bus station at St George's and about 1/4 hour later came back with a Chinese wearing foreign dress, including a blue overcoat and a dark brown felt hat, whom I later learned was Loh Kung Doo. Loh and Taung San went inside the alleyway while we waited outside. Then Loh pointed to a house about 3rd or 4th on the south side

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

-3-

of the alleyway near a garbage box. The others then left the alleyway and I threw the bomb from behind the watchman's box. As soon as the bomb touched the ground it exploded and I fled along Kiao Chow, Avenue and Jessfield Roads to my home. On the following morning Taung San gave me one dollar as part of the reward, as he stated he had not yet received the money. On February 26, Taung San invited us to his home, and while we were outside discussing the distribution of the money, I together with Ying Tsang Chen was arrested by the Municipal Police.

(Signed) Zee Ah Ling

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ying Tsang Chen (殷長清),
native of Anhwei taken by me D.S. McKeown
at Special Branch on the March 15, 1938 and interpreted by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien

My name is Ying Tsang Chen, alias Ying Lau Sz (殷老四),
age 28, native of Anhwei, married. I am by trade a carpenter
residing in a country house off Jessfield Road. Before
August, 1937, I worked at my trade in a shop in Jessfield
Village, O.O.L. and was thrown out of employment at the commence-
ment of hostilities. I then joined the Tsoong Kyi Wei
(忠義會) a corps formed to maintain law and order and
to assist the regular army in the Western District. In January,
1938, an acquaintance of mine named Tseu Ah Yoong (朱阿榮)
invited me to join an armed gang. I consented. I have
participated in three armed robberies, the details of which I have
reported to Gordon Road Station.

At 9 a.m. on or about February 17, one named Taung San
(唐三) and one named Seu Siao Lan Han (單十老漢)
came to my home and asked me to go with them to see one named
Loh Kung Doo at the San Shing Lodging House (三興旅館)
off Robison Road to discuss measures regarding the bombing of
an employee of an evening newspaper which was publishing anti-
Japanese propaganda. I went to the lodging house and interviewed
Loh Kung Doo who wore foreign dress. I knew Loh Kung Doo when
he was an interpreter in the Toyoda Cotton Mill. I played
football against him when I was in the Jessfield Team
(北中隊).

While at the lodging house, Loh Kung Doo and Taung San held
a conversation in whispers which I could not hear. Later I saw
Loh Kung Doo take out two "potato masher" type bombs from
under his bed cover and hand them over to Taung San. Taung San

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

-2-

took them with him when he went home. After leaving the lodging house, while on the way home, Taung San told me that he, Seu Siao Lan Han (葉小老漢) and myself were going to carry out the bombing mentioned above for which we would receive \$30 each and in the event of receiving injuries, each injured person would receive \$50.

At about 10 a.m. on the following morning, Taung San and Seu Siao Lan Han came to my home and took me to an alleyway off Kiaochow Road, south of Avenue Road and just opposite a laundry shop, where Taung San told me that the victim was residing in a house in the middle of the alleyway near a garbage box. After having carefully viewed the scene, we left there and returned to our respective homes.

At about 5 p.m. on February 24, Taung San sent for me to his home where I met him, Seu Siao Lan Han and Zee Ah Ling. Taung San told me that we were going to carry out our plan that night, and after saying that, he took two "potato masher" type bombe from a rice jar, giving one to Zee Ah Ling and keeping the other one himself. We four then left Taung San's home and proceeded to Kiaochow Road along Jessfield Road and Avenue Road. Upon arrival on Kiaochow Road, Zee Ah Ling and Seu Siao Lan Han were told by Taung San to wait outside the alleyway above mentioned, while he took me to the bus station at St. George's to await the arrival of Loh Kung Doo. We waited at the bus station for about 10 minutes and then we saw Loh Kung Doo alight from a west bound bus, Route No.1. We three then proceeded to the alleyway off Kiaochow Road and on arrival Loh went into the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

-3-

alleyway and pointed out a house in the middle of the alleyway to all of us as the place where the victim was residing. After Loh Kung Doo had done this, all of us with the exception of Zee Ah Ling left the alleyway, and Zee Ah Ling remained behind in the alleyway to carry out the bombing. No sooner had I left the mouth of the alleyway than I heard a loud explosion following which I went home via Kiaochow Road, Yu Yuen Road and Jessfield Road. Whilst on the way home, Taung San told me to go to his home two days later, i.e. February 26th for the money he had promised for the work done. At about 10 a.m. February 26, I went to Taung San's home with a view to asking for money from him, and whilst outside Taung San's home talking over this case with Taung San, Seu Siao Lan Han, and Zee Ah Ling. I together with Zee Ah Ling was later arrested by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

This is my true statement.

(Signed) Ying Tsang Chen

DC (Special Branch)

8298
25 2 38

" B "

Stn. Ref. No. 76/38.

B'well

24th February

38.

1.

Explosion of Hand Grenade.

At 7.25p.m. 24/2/38 a telephone message was received from House 5, Lane 56 Kiaoohow Road to the effect that a hand grenade had been thrown at the rear door and exploded, but that no person was injured.

The above premises is occupied by one named Yuan Tung Ts (袁敦梓), employed as a clerk at the Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 25 Mokanshan Road.

Inquiries made by the undersigned and C.D.C. 252 ascertained that at about 7.20p.m. 24/2/38 a loud explosion was heard at the rear door of the house, and on going to investigate, inmates found the wooden handle and parts of a hand grenade of the potato masher type lying in the alleyway.

Entrance to the rear door is gained from Lane 68 Kiaoohow Road.

At the time of the explosion, the main gate was closed, but entrances could be gained via a small door in the gate.

Mr. Yuan Tung Ts stated that his son named Yuan Lung Zung (袁倫仁) was formerly employed by the Shanghai Evening Post, 21 Avenue Edward VII, but had left for Hongkong on the 15/2/38.

This man received a threatening letter at the above



D.C. S.B.
C 35 2

C.I.
C 95
21/2
21/2

Sta. Ref. No. 76/38.

1/sheet 2.

D 8339

newspaper office about the 11/2/38, and informed Bubbling Well Station. A C.P.C. being posted there from the 11/2/38 until 18/2/38, when he was withdrawn at the request of the inmates.

It appears that the hand grenade had been thrown with the intention of intimidating Yues Lung Zung, the person throwing same being apparently unaware that he had left Shanghai.

One upstairs room window of House 5, and the kitchen window of House 7 were broken by the explosion, whilst the adjoining walls were pitted with shrapnel.

Two pieces of the bomb penetrated the iron shield on the alleyway gate and passed through the window of a dry cleaners' shop, 57 Miaochow Road, but no person was injured.

A private watchman named Loo Ah Ching (陸阿慶) employed in the alleyway was questioned, he stating that at the time of the occurrence, he was in a food shop on the opposite side of the road, and did not see anything.

Enquiries in the vicinity failed to reveal any witnesses or secure any useful information.

C.P.C. posted pending further instructions.

Circulated.

Inspector 1/c informed.

Sen. Det. 1/c " and attended.

D.O. "P" " "

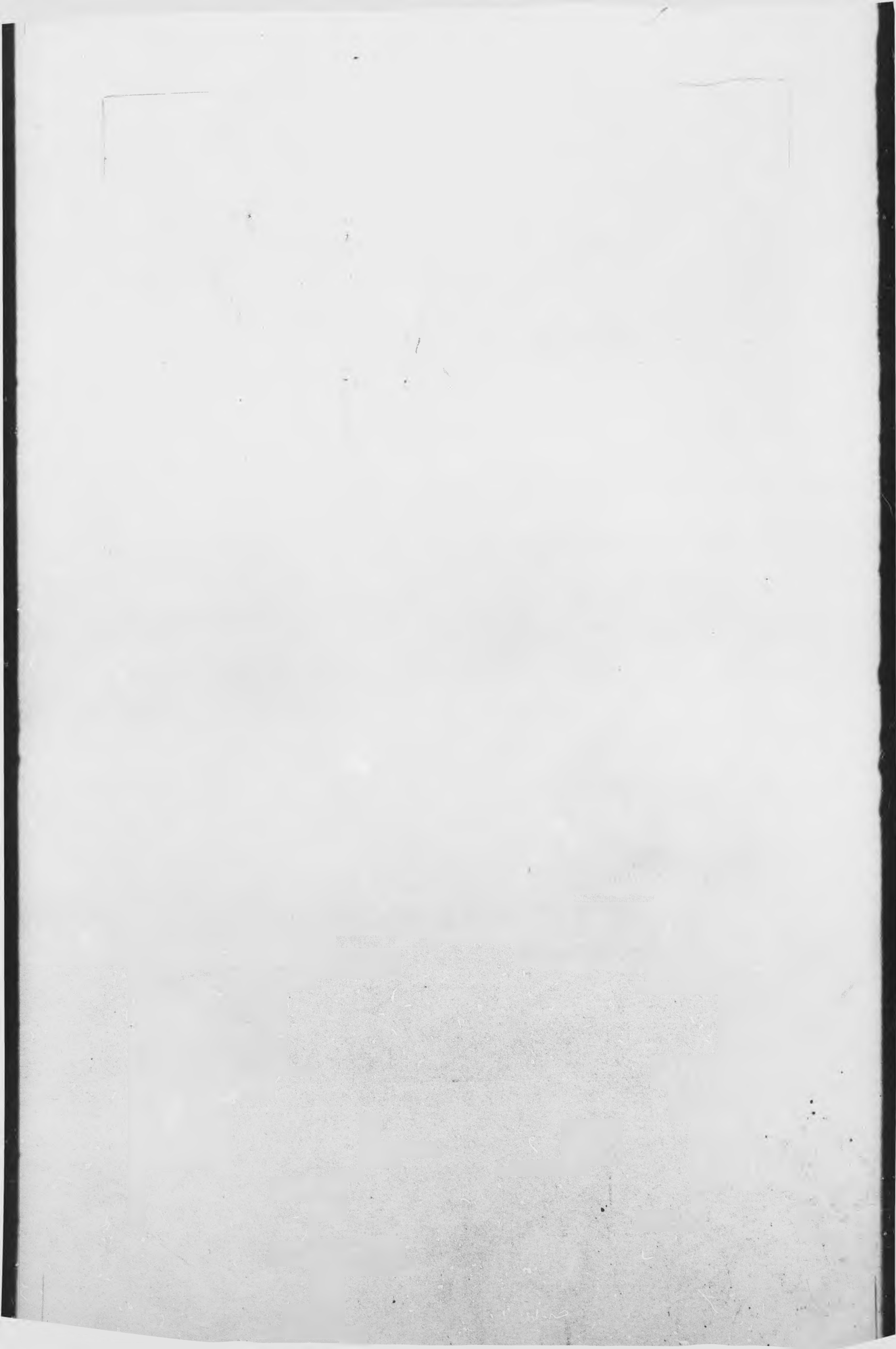
D.D.O. "H" " "

D.C. (Divisions) " "

D.C. (Crimes) " "

Enquiries proceeding.

W. H. H.
D.S. 252.



Special Branch

SHANGHAI
8298/9
19 4 38

"A"

586/38

Louza

April 18, 1938

14

4.30 p.m. to 6.15 p.m.
16-4-38

Telephone Company, Fokien
Road.

At 12.30 p.m. 16-4-38, a telephone call was received at the "Standard" office by the Advertising Manager named Woo Young Pee (胡永沛) from a male Chinese who gave his name as Wong Kai Ming (王明). The following conversation followed:-

- Wong - "I am the person who telephoned you about ten days ago with a warning to be careful and am now in possession of valuable information which I can only confide to Mr. Nien, your General Manager. Could you call him to the phone? (See Diary 12 page 1, re previous telephone call)
- Woo - "Mr. Nien is at present absent from the office, but will return at 5 p.m. What is the nature of your information?"
- Wong - "My relation is employed by the Japanese and has full knowledge of the whole affair but I can only discuss the matter with Mr. Nien who I will telephone at 5 p.m. Should the Japanese discover that my relation has supplied this important information to me they will undoubtedly dismiss him so that should this happen could you guarantee him a position in your newspaper office?"
- Woo - "Perhaps we could arrange it provided you supply us with the information."
- Wong - "I will telephone Mr. Nien at 5 p.m."

The conversation then ceased and at 3 p.m. 16-4-38 Mr. Nien came to the station and reported the incident.

Mr. Nien was instructed and remained in his office between 4.45 p.m. and 6 p.m. 16-4-38 with a view to conversing with the man "Wong" as long as possible. D.S.I. Chang and the undersigned remained in the Telephone Company, Fokien Road, between the said time listening to all telephone calls to the Standard in an effort to have the source of this particular call traced. Wong, however



des B.
S.I.
19/4
19/4
19/4

586/38

14/sheet 2

1

failed to telephone again and has not done so up to the time of submitting this report.

Should Wong again telephone the "Standard", Mr. Nien is to endeavour to obtain all information possible and to arrange for an interview with him, or otherwise to request that he telephone at a set time on a later date, this being to enable a further attempt to trace the call with assistance from the Telephone Company.

J. Smith
Sen. Det. 1/c

Det. in the field

D. 9. 10

D. D. O. "A"

L.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL LABORATORY
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8298
Date 14 4 38

586/38.

" A "

Louma

April 13, 38.

13.

1.

7-4-38. A.M.
13-4-38. A.M.

Bubbling Well Station,
do.

Reference to diary 11, page 15, para 3:

A report on the examination of fruit submitted to the Shanghai Municipal Laboratory for analysis was received at this station on 10-4-38 and reads as follows:-

ANALYSIS

Five oranges showed definite evidence of having been punctured. One orange was abnormal. The expressed juice of this orange had a definite alkaline reaction. It was tested immediately for cyanide and arsenic group with negative results. An average sample of all the suspected fruits was submitted to toxicological examination. No poisonous substance was detected. All recognised poisons were tested for specifically.

OBSERVATIONS.

The only fruits showing definite evidence of puncture were the oranges. None of the "Sunkist" brand showed evidence of puncture. The oranges had been sprayed with an alkaline borate probably as a preservative.

If cyanide had been added to the oranges it would be so rapidly decomposed as to be chemically undetectable.

The decomposition product is non-toxic.

(Sgd) A.E. Fletcher, F.I.C.
ANALYST.



2. File D 8451

Reference to F.I.R. 821/38 Bubbling Well, dated April 7, 1938.

At 8.35 a.m. 7-4-38, Dr. Herman Liu (Liu Zai Ung) accompanied by his sister Liu Ming Tsung (刘明松) and his son Liu Kwong Hwa (刘光华), all residing at No. 81, Sun Avenue, off Bubbling Well Road, were standing on Bubbling Well Road near Magestic Road, waiting for an East bound omnibus, when a male Chinese suddenly opened fire at him

DCSB

DBB

File with 14/4

S.I.

D.S. Ketchum

Q. 14

13/2.

with a pistol, wounding him in the head.

Dr. Liu was removed to the Paulun Hospital in the S.F.B. Ambulance and was pronounced dead on arrival.

One of the assassins was arrested and his pistol seized, his particulars being:-

Named Tsung Zou King (翁新傑), age 25, native of Szechuen, Military, N.F.A.:-

Whilst two accomplices named Zau Soong Dau (趙松柏) and Nych Bei Ming (吳培明), both armed with pistols, made good their escape.

Dr. Liu when wounded, was about to proceed in the omnibus to the temporary offices of the University of Shanghai at 209 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, he being the President of the said University.

The arrested man, in a statement, explained that he and his two accomplices received instructions at the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps, Chuen Hsa (川沙), Footung, to shoot and wound Dr. Liu who had been considered a patriot until he recently changed his attitude and became a traitor, this being based on the belief that he was assuming the post of Civil Governor of the New Government of Kiangsu.

Full details of the case are recorded under F.I.R. 821/38 Bubbling Well.

13/3.

The primary points of significance between the above Bubbling Well case and the incidents which occurred at the "Standard" are outlined in diary 11 of this report, dated 28-3-38, where a quantity of fruit was delivered to Dr. Liu (now deceased), and a further quantity of fruit to the "Standard" by the same messenger who had been engaged by a male Chinese and two males who are believed to be Japanese.

In view of this connection the undersigned, on instructions from D.D.O. "A", forwarded this file to D.I. Toon, B'well Station, on 7-4-38, for perusal with a view to interrogation of the arrested man, especially in regard to the said "Fruit" incident. To date, however, the arrested man denies all knowledge of the "Standard" incidents.

On the morning of 13-4-38 all witnesses of value mentioned in this file were brought to Bubbling Well Station where the arrested man was placed in an Identification Parade but was not identified by any of these witnesses, whose particulars are as follows:-

- (1) Yang Tse Ching (杨志清), employed in the "Standard" and referred to on diary 1, page 4.
- (2) Wong Chuk Sung (王菊芳), "Sing Pau Foong" Fruit shop, 433, Honan Road, referred to on diary 7, page 3.
- (3) Hau Kung Zou (何公祖), "Sing Pau Foong" Fruit Shop, 433 Honan Road, referred to on diary 7, page 3.

13/4.

- (4) Zee Ah Yue (張阿岳), Cha Lon Hotel, 250 Yu Ya
Ching Road, referred to on diary 11.
- (5) Ling Oong (林榮), "Wing On" Company, referred to
on diary 11.
- (6) Lai Fu Lai (賴福來), "Wing On" Company, referred
to on diary 11.
- (7) Wong Nyung Sui (王榮水), chauffeur, Ming Wah
Garage, 619 Ningpo Road, referred to on diary 11.
- Enquiries proceeding.

D. S. 10.

D. S. 10.

YH
Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O.*A*.

9
Special Branch copy

CRIME REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8298
6 4 38

Crime Registry File
No. 2190/193.

586/38

"A"

Louza

April 5th, 38.

12.

1.

Please see diary.

With reference to entry 11, page 13, report on the examination of the articles forwarded to the Finger Print Bureau for examination was received at this station on 29-3-38 with the following remarks:-

"Cellophane wrappings, beer bottles, and glass examined for finger prints:-

Portions of finger prints secured from all the above articles."

The finger prints of two of the Chah Loh hotel tea-boys and two of the assistants in the "Wing On" Company who possibly touched the above articles were accordingly taken and were submitted to the F.P.B. for comparison, as a result of which a further report was received from the F.P.B. on 31-3-38 with the following remarks:-

"Of the latent prints secured in connection with this case one has been identified as the left thumb impression of Lee Ah Yue, a tea-boy in the Chah Loh Hotel, who waited upon the suspects. The remaining prints contain insufficient detail to be of value in effecting an identification."

At 7.40 a.m. 5-4-38 a telephone message was received at the "Standard" office by the Advertising Manager named Woo Young Fee (胡雄飛) from a male Chinese who gave his name as Wong Kai Wing and stated:-

"Attempts have been instituted by someone to murder the Manager and Chief assistants of your firm. Three persons are to be despatched at about 8 a.m. and will be given a reward of \$6,000.00 each if they succeed in putting the Manager and sub-manager to death. I am connected with the terrorists."



scsb

202

51

6/4
6/4
6/4

12/Sheet No. 2.

The descriptions of the three men are as follows:

- (1) Wearing a grey long gown and black leather shoes.
- (2) Wearing a long gown and waist jacket.
- (3) Wearing a short jacket."

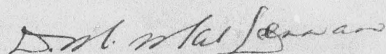
(No further words were spoken).

Mr. Woo Yoong Fee telephoned the information to this station at 8.40 a.m. (5-4-38).

A party of detectives consisting of D.S. Gigeron, C.D.S.s 137, 139, 130, C.D.C. 116 and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the scene and kept observation in the vicinity until 11 a.m. (5-4-38) but no untoward incident happened and no persons answering the description of the above persons were observed. One C.D.S., and plain clothes C.P.C. and two C.P.C.s have been left in the vicinity.


Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A".



D.S. 10.

March 28, 1938.

Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

ALLEGED POISONED FRUITS SENT TO "STANDARD"

At about 3 p.m. yesterday Zee Ah-yue (徐阿格), native of Ningpo, teaboy No.30 employed by the Chai Loh Hotel (爵祿飯店) on Yu Ya Ching Road, brought three decorated baskets containing oranges, apples and pumeloes to the office of the "Standard" at No.436 Foochow Road. A careful examination of the baskets was made by one of the employees of the paper and three letters, badly typewritten in English with many words mis-spelt, were found in the baskets and were addressed to the editor and the editorial office of the paper.

The letters, which were signed with a foreign name, read: "As a humble token of esteem for the patriotism and audacity of your paper in its articles, I send herewith three baskets of fruit which I ask you kindly to accept. I hope you will continue with your endeavours."

The employee summoned the Chinese detective and C.P.C's 1822 and 3135 posted by the Police at the office for protection. They detained the teaboy and took him and the three baskets of fruit to Louza Station. There an examination was made and it was discovered that each fruit had been pierced with a needle. When squeezed, a fluid believed to be poison flowed out. The fruit will be submitted for analysis.

The teaboy was interrogated and he made the following statement :- "At 10.20 a.m. to-day (March 27) two Japanese, accompanied by a Chinese, came to the Chai Loh Hotel and booked Room No.120 on the fourth floor. On the register the Chinese gave his name as Zung Kyung-piau (陳金表), age 22. He was about 30 years of age, dressed in a grey suit of foreign clothing and speaking the local dialect. One of the two Japanese was about 30 years of age, wearing a dark coat and grey trousers and the other, aged about 20, was attired in a grey suit of foreign clothing. They left after remaining in the room for a few minutes. At about 1 p.m. they returned to the hotel bringing with them four decorated baskets. They consumed two bottles of beer and ordered me to send one of the baskets first to House No.81, Yung Loh Faung (永樂坊), Bubbling Well Road, and the remaining three to the office of the 'Standard' on Foochow Road, adding that these baskets were gifts from a foreigner. I intended to tell a coolie to send them, but all the coolies were engaged as the hotel was crowded, it being Sunday. Therefore I took the baskets to the office of the 'Standard,' where I was arrested."

Chinese detective sergeants Laung Ching-daung (郎錦堂), Wong Shuan-ching (王善卿) and Tsu Soong-ling (朱松林) were detailed to visit the Chai Loh Hotel where they learned that the two Japanese and the Chinese, after sending the teaboy to take the baskets to the addresses mentioned, had hired a motor car (licence No.17822), driven by Koo Ning-sui (顧銀水), from the Mei Hwa Garage (美華汽車行) on Ningpo Road and were driven to the entrance of the Jessfield Park where they alighted. Enquiries also showed that the baskets were purchased from the Wing On Company on

March 28, 1938.

Morning Translation

Nanking Road for \$31.30 at 3 p.m. March 26 by a Japanese dressed in a kimono and a Chinese dressed in a blue cloth long gown. A watch was maintained in Room 120 of the hotel and at 4 p.m. a telephone message was received from a Chinese enquiring whether tea-boy No. 30 had sent the baskets to the addresses. He was told in the affirmative and after expressing his thanks he rang off. Up to midnight nobody had called at the room. The two empty beer bottles bore several fingerprints and were taken to the station for examination.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

ATTEMPT TO SET FIRE TO PRINTING OFFICE OF "TA MEI WAN PAO MORNING EDITION"

Since the withdrawal of the Chinese forces, Shanghai has been living in an atmosphere of terrorism. Newspapers are being threatened frequently and bombs have become the common "present" to newspapers. On the afternoon of March 27, an attempt was made to set fire to the printing office of this paper.

The printing plant is located in the former premises of the "Lih Pao" (利報). Its front door faces Kiukiang Road, while the back door is in a narrow alleyway, where printing paper is usually stored. There is a garbage box nearby, which holds waste paper. An old woman undertakes the cleaning of this narrow alleyway and of the back door of the printing office.

At 1.20 p.m. yesterday, as the woman was cleaning out the alleyway, she found, at the back door of the printing office of this paper, a canvass newspaper bag lying by the side of a roll of paper. The bag contained an old thermos flask, three Ever-ready batteries and a small clock with the hands indicating 1.30 and all were connected with a piece of brass wire. When the woman shook the flask, she heard a rattling and thinking that it was a broken flask, she threw it into the garbage box and was startled to hear a loud explosion. A fire broke out with dense smoke and an unpleasant smell. The workers in the printing office heard the explosion.

The bomb was found only ten minutes before the time set for its explosion. The quantity of sulphur was small, but it was sufficient to have caused great damage owing to the amount of papers lying about the place.

The accidental discovery of the flask by the aged woman will greatly discourage the plotters.

G.L. (M. 12)

5298/9
29 3 38

HTP

F.I.R. 586/38(L).
Crime Registry File No. 2190/193.-

" A "

Louza

March 28, 38.

11.

1.

3.10p.m. 27-3-38.
to
12.45a.m. 28-3-38.

Room No. 120 Chah Loh
Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road,
Wing On Co., Nanking Road,
81 Sun Avenue, B'well Road,
150/33 Tifeng Road and
detective office.

With reference to diary 7 a report was received on
16-3-38 from The Threatening Letter Registry(C.5)in
respect to the two threatening letters seized from the two
boxes which contained the human hands, and the two chits
also referred to in the same diary.

The report which is signed by May Yoh reads:-

"Received from Louza Station on 3-3-38 two letters
and two chits now making a total of four letters and two
chits on file in connection with this case. The two letters
and two chits were written by various persons--Handwriting
not identified with other letters on file."

These two hands were disposed of on 14-3-38 by being
removed from the station by the S.P.B.C.

On 16-3-38 the Standard Newspaper was officially
registered at the British Consulate as being a Limited
Liability Company. Mr. Camine is now the Managing Director
of the concern, which has a Board of Directors comprized
of three British and two Chinese.

On 22-3-38 a further incident occurred at the scene
of this offence and is recorded under F.I.R. 1041/38(L);
Attempted Murder:

A precis of the incident is as follows:-

At about 11.50 p.m. 22-3-38, a closed motor car,
Lic. No. unknown, stopped about four yards East of the
front entrance to the "Standard" office and three men
alighted, their descriptions being as follows:-



SCAB
DBR
S. 29/3
E-12

n/2.

- (1) Male Chinese, age about 40, stout build, round face, wearing a long gown and grey felt hat, spoke Shanghai dialect.
- (2) Male Chinese, age about 30, medium build, long thin face, wearing a black long gown and grey felt hat.
- (3) Description not available.

The 1st and 2nd described approached C.P.C. 1361, who was detailed for duty outside the "Standard" and was standing about two yards West of the front entrance to the premises, when the 1st described drew a revolver from his pocket, pointed it at the C.P.C., and ordered him not to move, at the same time the 2nd described snatched the C.P.C.'s pistol and extracted the magazine from it. The 3rd man then threw two hand grenades of the "Potato Masher" type into the officers of the Newspaper and two rapid explosions followed.

The three assailants then ran to the said waiting motor car, firing two shots in the direction of C.P.C. 1361 as they did so, and proceeded at a very high speed East along Foochow Road.

One of the grenades exploded on the outside concrete joint of the front entrance whilst the other grenade exploded in the office at the lower part of the counter near to the entrance swing door, resulting in C.P.C. 1361 being wounded in the ^{back} ~~neck~~ and a pedestrian named Wong Zien Kung (王金桐), who was about 20 yards East from the

11/3,

scene, being wounded in the forehead. Slight damage was also caused to the premises by fragments of the grenade and concussion.

C.P.C. 1361 was conveyed to the Police Hospital and the pedestrian, Wong Zien Kung(王全根) to the Lester Chinese Hospital:-

Medical certificates read:-

- (1) C.P.C. 1361:- Suffering from Shrapnel wound of back. Will be detained in hospital for about 10 days.
- (2) Wong Zien Kung(王全根):- Suffering from bruise of face----Not serious----Not detained:

No employee of the newspaper was injured.

S.I. McLeod found on Foochow Road the magazine and six rounds of ammunition which had been removed from the pistol of C.P.C. 1361.

At about 12.05 a.m. 23-3-36, P.S. 104 Allen, attached to Central Station, whilst in charge of a Mobile Search Party, when passing the corner of Foochow Road and Shantung Road in response to the explosion heard by him was informed by a male Chinese s Yue Mau(施美) Private watchman, employed at the Great China Dispensary, 313 Foochow Road, that there was a pistol lying on the foot-path outside the dispensary. The pistol is a "Demon" automatic, No. 62535 and 7 rounds of .32 cal. ammunition; same was examined by the Finger Print Bureau but no finger prints were found.

11/4.

It is believed that this pistol was thrown from M/car Lic. No. 2924, when passing the above corner.

P.S. Allen also located two persons named Hoa Ziang Dah(夏祥大), 16, Zangchow, 342, Foochow Road and Zung Zang Kung(陳長根), 18, Hangchow, printer, 310 Foochow Road, who stated that immediately after the explosion they observed a dark coloured M/car, Lic. No. 2924, come from the direction of the shop where the bomb had been thrown, at a very fast speed. The car proceeded from West to East on Foochow Road, turning North into Skantung Road.

The Licence Number of this M/car was found to be "Vacant" through the French Concession Traffic Office.

From enquiries made amongst pedestrians it was also learned that M/car, Lic. No. 4246 had been seen on Foochow Road, but this was ascertained to be false. (For further particulars re this incident please see P.I.R. 1041/38L.)

A FURTHER INCIDENT IN CONNECTION WITH THIS REPORT OCCURRED DURING THE AFTERNOON OF THE 27-3-39 AND HAS BEEN FULLY RECORDED AND ATTACHED HERETO.

F.I.R.584/38 (L).
Crime Registry File No.2190/193.
11/5.

"A"
Louisa
March 28, 38.
1.

At 3.10 p.m. 27-3-38, C.D.C.95 on duty outside the entrance to the "standard" Chinese Language Daily Newspaper Offices, No.438 Foochow Road, telephoned to this Station to the effect, that he had arrested a suspect outside the above offices.

The above resulted in C.P.C.3135, who was also posted for duty outside the above offices bringing to this Station the following described persons:-

Zee Ah Yue (徐阿岳) 28, Zaushing,
M/Room-Boy No.30 employed and residing
at the Cha Loh Hotel, No.250 Yu Ya Ching Road.

Zung Ching Sung (陳金生) 28, Kompe,
S/Public Rischia Puller Lic. No.4925, residing
Ta Tung Id off Tatung Road.

and three medium sized decorated be-ribboned baskets, each containing several pounds of fruit, which consisted of apples, oranges, grape-fruit and pomeloes.

A summary of the resultant enquiries made by C.D.I. Sherman, D.C. Gigeron, D.S. Ebayashi, D.I. Loh Kung Sung, C.D.S.47, C.D.C.78 and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 3 p.m. 26-3-38, two males believed to be Japanese subjects accompanied by a male Chinese, descriptions as follows:-

11/6.

One male believed to be a Japanese subject, age about 35, height about 5'3", thick built, round sallow features, with a small tooth-brush moustache, wearing a foreign styled black coloured three piece suit, and a khaki coloured Japanese military style of forage cap. Spoke Japanese language.

One male believed to a Japanese subject, age about 28, height about 5'5", medium build, thin features, pale complexion, with a small toothbrush moustache, no hat smooth black hair parted in the centre and brushed towards the sides of the head, wearing Japanese styled kimono of deep brown colour and Japanese styled footwear. Spoke Japanese language.

One male Chinese, age about 24, height about 5'3", medium build, round yellow features, wearing blue coloured cotton long gown, hair close cropped with a protruding growth (tumor) at the rear of the head above the nape of the neck. Spoke Kowloon dialect.

entered the Wing On Co. premises, Nanking Road, and selected three oval shaped decorated baskets and one large basket containing a quantity of various kinds of fruit, for which they paid a total sum \$31.30, being attended in this purchase by a shop assistant named Lai Fien Lih (雷非烈) 26, Canton.

Upon completion of the above purchase the male Chinese requested that the baskets of fruit be conveyed outside to Chekiang Road, this duty being attended to by a Wing On Co. apprentice named Ling Oong (林崧) 12, Canton, who proceeded to the West side of Chekiang Road near Nanking Road, where the two believed Japanese subjects and the Chinese male had seated themselves

11/7.

inside a dark blue or black coloured closed in four seater Sedan M/Car (Exact Make or License Number being unknown), after completing two journeys and depositing the four baskets of fruit inside the rear compartment of the M/Car, it was driven away North towards Nanking Road by the Japanese male wearing the military styled uniform cap.

At about 10.20.a.m. 27-3-38, a male Chinese who recorded his particulars inside the Register of the Gha Loh Hotel, No.250 Yu Ya Ching Road as, Zung Ching Yuen (朱金袁), described as follows:-

Age about 30 years, height about 5'6", long sallow features, medium build, dressed in grey coloured silk long gown and black coloured felt hat. Speaking Shanghai dialect,

engaged Room No.120 of the Gha Loh Hotel, making a deposit of \$4.00, the hire of the room daily being \$3.04.

The above male entered the room and remained there for about 20 minutes, then left the premises returning again at about 1.p.m. 27-3-38 accompanied by the two males believed to be Japanese subjects and the male Chinese, all of whom already have been described as having purchased the baskets of fruit from the Wing On Co. on the previous day (26-3-38) each of these four males were carrying a basket of fruit.

11/8.

After entering Room No.120, the above males ordered two bottles of beer, this order being attended to by a roomboy No.48 named Yeu Ah Young (尤阿榮) 50, Finnish, four glasses being supplied into which the beer was poured and the four males together commenced imbibing same.

At about 2.05.p.m. 27-3-38, the male Chinese who had engaged the room (Sung Ching Yuen) used the telephone near to the roomboys' table nearby and telephoned to the May Wah Hire M/Car Garage, No.619 Ningpo Road (Tel. No. 93399) and requested a M/Car to proceed to the Cha Loh Hotel entrance, Yu Ya Ching Road and remain there.

The above male Chinese then requested roomboy No.30 to accompany him into Room No.120, where after his arrival he was instructed to convey the large basket of fruit to No.81 Sun Avenue off Bubbling Well Road and effect the delivery of same, then upon his return from that errand he was to effect the delivery of the three remaining baskets of fruit to the Wen Wei Pao (文匯報) Newspaper Offices (No.424, Pedder Road) and for doing same this roomboy would receive "gamsha" upon his return.

This roomboy then proceeded out of the hotel onto Yu Ya Ching Road and engaged Public Ricksha, License No. 4925, plied by ricksha puller Tsung Ching Sung, and proceeded to No.81, Sun Avenue, Bubbling Well Road, where

11/9.

the basket of fruit was delivered, he then returned to Room No.120 of the Chah Lah Hotel and removed the remaining three baskets of fruit, the room at this time having been vacated by the males concerned.

Using the same public address, Roomboy No.30, proceeded to the offices of the "Standard" Chinese Language Daily Newspaper, No.436, Foochow Road, where he attempted to effect the delivery of the fruit but was apprehended as already recorded.

On the top of the fruit in each of the three baskets was found a typewritten letter, being addressed to:-
The Chairman of Editor Department, 436, Foochow Road,
Local, Editor Department of Pui Wei Newspaper, 436, Foochow Road, Local, and Chairman of Editor Department of Pui Wei Newspaper, 436, Foochow Road, Local, the contents being
of each of the letters/nearly exactly similar as follows:-

"Lane 150, 31, Tifeng Road,
Shanghai, March 27, 1938.

"Dear Sir,

I greatly admire your ability in always raising a propaganda against the violent conduct of the Japanese Militarism.

I, from my heart, admire the clever work of your spies, in outdoing the Japanese bombing and shooting incidents, for the sake of the Chinese Government.

We Britishers, with our whole heart, deeply give thanks for your wonderful achievements, and as a monetary reward for your services, I should like you to

11/10.

accept these fruits and henceforth to increase our relations with the two countries, China and Britain.

I hope that you will keep on the propaganda of the Japanese Militarism as thoroughly as possible.

I remain, Dear Sir,

Yours obediently,

(Signed) J. Matheson.

Each of the letters having purportedly been sent by the same person, the telephone book was perused and a name of G. Matheson, No.150/33 Tifung Road was found recorded therein, (Telephone No.22124), the address concerned was communicated with and resulted in Mrs. G. Matheson being located, from whom it was learned that Mr. G. Matheson of that address was already dead and therefore could not have been the author of the letters.

In view of the above, it was suspected that the fruit contained in the baskets had in some way been tampered with, therefore a visit was made by detectives accompanying the puller of public ricksha, license number 4885, to No.31, Sun Avenue, Bubbling Well Road, where it was learned that a large basket of fruit had been delivered to that address at about 2.30 p.m. 17-1-33, but the intended recipient not being at home the basket was deposited inside the premises but not interfered with in any manner whatsoever.

A further typewritten letter in a similar strain

11/11.

to that of the three letters already obtained as above was found in this basket, addressed to:-

Mrs. T. O. Liu (刘慧恩),

81, Ah Lo Fong,

Bubbling Well Road,

Shanghai.

and signed as the remainder, Mr. G. Methewson, No. 150/33 Tifeng Road.

Eventually the wife of the intended recipient of this basket of fruit was located and when questioned stated that she knew of no person by that name contained in the letter likely to send her husband fruit or presents of such a nature, the husband who's particulars are as follows:-

Lien Tsai Dag (刘慧恩), age 41 years, Kueichow, Headmaster of the Shanghai University, present address at No. 266 Yuen Ming Yuen Road,

he having been employed in this capacity for a period exceeding 15 years, he further claims that he is not connected with any political party, or having any political aspirations, he has not taken part in any activities that could be associated with any such parties, governments or societies and that he had not been approached by persons known to have such connections, but on the 15-2-38 a bomb exploded at nearby premises, the explanation or purpose of same not being clearly understood, but maybe it is connected with the delivery of this basket of fruit (See B7d1

11/12.

Miscellaneous Report No.52/38 dated 15-2-38).

This letter basket of fruit and letter was then handed to detectives to enable enquiries to be continued, therefore a visit was made to No.150/33 Tifeng Road where a Mrs. G. Matheson was encountered and informed re the letters also interrogated, to which she could offer no reasonable explanation for the letters having been signed in a handwriting which appeared to be similar to that of her late husband, the only differing characteristic of same being that of the two capitals in the signature. The late Mr. G. Matheson prior to his demise owned and operated the G. Matheson Company of No.119 Jintee Road and was also connected with the Riecha Mission, other than the above nothing could be ascertained that would establish the reasons for this signature being appended to the four letters concerned.

Continued enquiries made at the Hay Wah Garage, No.619 Ningpo Road, located the chauffeur of the motor car engaged by the late occupants of Room No.120 of the Chah Loh Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, his particulars being as follows:-

Wong Hyung Sui (王銀水), age 40 years, Ningpo, N/chauffeur, permit No.8854, residing and employed No.619 Ningpo Road,

who explained that at 2.00 p.m. 27-3-38 he was instructed

11/13.

to drive hire motor car, license No. 17622, to the Chah Lok Hotel entrance, and upon proceeding there, three males boarded the motor car, they appearing to be two Japanese males and a Chinese male, described as follows:-

- (1) Age about 35, height about 5'3", round sallow complexion face, with little moustache, medium build, wearing foreign style grey jacket and black trousers, and grey cap, appeared to be a Japanese.
- (2) Japanese male, age about 18, height about 5'3", long dark face, thin build, wearing student's uniform of black jacket and grey trousers, and black student's hat.
- (3) Male Chinese, age about 35, height about 5'4", round face, fair complexion, medium build, wearing grey foreign style suits and grey felt hat,

the chauffeur was then instructed to proceed to Jossfield Road near the Park entrance, where the passengers alighted after payment of \$1.20 for the use of the hired motor car.

The three males then appeared to proceed towards the Jossfield Park entrance as if to enter, but this was not definitely observed by the chauffeur, though that is what is believed to have been the intention of the three males concerned.

Whilst the above enquiries were being conducted the baskets and their contents were examined, when it was found that several of the oranges had minute punctures in

11/14.

their surfaces as if made by a needle or some such similar thin instrument, therefore it was considered probable that some noxious substance had been injected into some of the fruit.

The above resulted in the Finger Print Bureau being informed and the immediate attendance of D.S. Kant and D.P.S. Day who accompanied by D.S. Gignason proceeded to Room No.120 of the Chah Loh Hotel, where a thorough examination of the room was conducted in an endeavour to obtain latent prints of the late occupants of the room or anything pertaining to their identity or activities.

Three small glasses inside the room which contained various quantities of an amber coloured fluid, believed to be beer, and two empty quart beer bottles were thus examined and subsequently removed to this Station.

During the time of these latter enquiries it was learned that some person, apparently a male Chinese had ^{the} communicated with/hotel by telephone to ascertain if the delivery of the baskets containing the fruit had been effected, a reply asserting the affirmative being given the communication terminated.

In view of the above and the lapse in the time of vacating the room and the time of these enquiries it was deemed useless to have detectives proceed to Jossfield

11/15.

park in order to try and locate the late passengers of his motor car, license No.17822, therefore detectives were posted for duty inside the room concerned with instructions to inform this station immediately should the persons concerned return to the room or any other persons visit the room, nothing resulting from this precaution the detectives on this duty were withdrawn at about 12.30 a.m. 28-3-38.


The employees of the Wing On Company who had been concerned in the purchase of the baskets of fruit attended this station prior to the contents of the baskets being thoroughly examined and when they viewed same, were emphatic and sure in their assertions that these were the baskets purchased by the two believed male Japanese and male Chinese during the afternoon of the 26-3-38, but same had been disturbed and re-arranged since the removal of the baskets from the place of purchase.

During the morning of the 28-3-38, the whole of the fruit together with the contents of the three glasses obtained from room No.120 of the Chah Lok Hotel, was removed to the S.M.C. Public Health Department, Rookery Road, for purposes of being examined and submitted to tests to ascertain the belief that some noxious substance had been injected into some of the fruit or otherwise. A report of this examination is expected to be received during the course of the next three or four days.

11/16.

The cellophane paper wrappings of the basket which completely covered the fruit was removed to the Finger Print Bureau for examination to obtain latent prints, a subsequent communication in connection with same has resulted in a request that specimen finger prints of all persons known to have handled the articles concerned be obtained and submitted to the above bureau for comparison, this instruction has accordingly been complied with.

J. J. Tuck
D.S.I.


Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

Special Branch Copy
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Connected with 576/38(2)

COPY

8298/9 Division 38


Crime Register No. 1041/38.

Louza Police Station.

March, 23rd. 1938

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 2.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	11.55p.m. 22-3-38 to 6.00a.m. 23-3-38	Places visited in course of investigation each day.
		Scene of Crime, & vicinity. Detective Office. 494 Avenue Road.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	The Standard Chinese Language Daily Newspaper Office, No. 436 Foochow Road.
Time and date of offence.	At 11.50 p.m. 22-3-38.
" " " reported.	At 11.55 p.m. 22-3-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	1. C.P.C. 1361 Tsang Ung Wah (張恩華) Louza Station. 2. Wong Eien Kung (王金根), fitter, 425 Tientsin Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Three not arrested:- (1) Male Chinese, age about 40, stout build, round face, wearing a long gown and grey felt hat, spoke Shanghai dialect. (2) Male Chinese, age about 30, medium build, long thin face, wearing a black long gown and grey felt hat. (3) Description not available.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	- Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	- Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	 <p>24/3</p>
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.	M.O. Arrived in a motor car intimidated the C.P.C. on duty and throw a hand grenade of "Potato Masher" type into the above premises.

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.
(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
(f) Means used (tools etc.)
(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.
(h) Mode of transport and description.
(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 11.55 p.m. on the 22-3-38, a telephone message was received from the Standard Chinese Language Daily Newspaper Office, 436 Foochow Road, reporting that a bomb had been thrown into the premises.

The Station alarm was rung and all available men from the Station attended with C.I. Shellswell and C.D.I. Sharman.

D.D.C. "A" Division attended and the Reserve Unit was called out.

The S.F.B. Ambulance was summoned and conveyed C.P.C.1361 to the Police Hospital and a pedestrian named Wong Zien Kung (王全根) to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Doctor's chits read as follows:-

"C.P.C.1361 - Suffering from shrapnel wound of back. Will be detained in hospital about 10 days".

"Wong Zien Kung - Suffering from Bruises of face. Not serious." Not detained.

Enquiries were made by C.D.S.85, C.D.C.s 37, 82, 127 and the undersigned, and the following was ascertained.

C.P.C.1361 was detailed for duty outside the Standard Chinese Language Daily Newspaper, No.436 Foochow Road, and he was standing about two yards to the West of the front entrance to the premises. At about 11.50 p.m. even date, a closed motor car, license number unknown, stopped about four yards to the East of the front entrance and about 1½ yards from the footpath. Three male Chinese description as on Sheet No.1 of this report, left the motor car.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1041/38.

"A" Division.

Louza Police Station.

March, 23rd. 1938.

Diary Number:— 1/3.

Nature of Offence:— 2.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Two of them (the 1st and 2nd described) came near the C.P.C., when the 1st described drew a revolver (believed to be a .45 calibre "Webley" revolver) from his pocket, pointed at the C.P.C. and ordered him not to move, at the same time the 2nd described grabbed the C.P.C.'s pistol and extracted the magazine from same. The 3rd man then threw two grenades of the "Potato Masher" type into the offices of the newspaper and two rapid explosions followed.

The three assailants then ran to the motor car firing two shots in the direction of C.P.C. 1361 and proceeded in a very high speed East along Foochow Road.

One of the grenades exploded on the outside concret joist of the front entrance whilst the other grenade exploded in the office on the lower part of the counter just in front of the swing door, resulting in wounding C.P.C. 1361 in the back and the above named pedestrian, who was about 20 yards East from the scene of the explosion, in the forehead, damaging all glass of the show windows and the glass of the swing door by the fragments of the grenade and concussion. Slight damage done to the walls of the offices and the counter. Some fragments of the bomb had penetrated the ceiling and were found in the two small offices on the 1st floor.

Fragments of the bomb found in the offices and on Foochow Road were collected and brought to Station. Sub-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1041/38.

Division.
 Louza Police Station.
 March, 23rd. 1938.

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:— 2.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Inspector McLeod found on Foochow Road the magazine and six rounds of ammunition from the pistol of C.P.C.1361, which was taken away by the 2nd described assailants.

No person was in the ground floor offices during the explosion, therefore no employee of the newspaper received any injuries.

The proprietor, publisher and editor of the newspaper, is Mr. H.M. Cunine (British) whilst the general manager is Mr. P.L. Nien. None of them was in the offices at the time of the explosion, but the latter named arrived later being informed of the occurrence by the employees. About 10 employees were in the upper floor of the premises and heard two explosions. The vicinity of the scene of the explosion was searched by the Reserve Unit under charge of Assistant Commissioner, Mr. Fairbairn but proved abortive in the arrest of any person connected with this crime.

A similar offence occurred at the same premises on the 10-2-38 (Please see F.I.R.586/38)Louza).

At about 12.05 a.m. on the 23-3-38, F.S.104 Allen attached to Central Station, whilst in charge of a mobile search party when passing the corner of Foochow and Shantung Roads in response to the explosion heard by him was informed by a male Chinese S Yue Mau (施譽髦) private watchman, employed at the Great China Dispensary, No.313 Foochow Road that there was a pistol laying on the foot-path outside the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1041/39.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
March, 23rd. 1938.

Diary Number:— 1/5.

Nature of Offence:— 2

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

dispensary. The pistol is a "Demon" automatic pistol, No. 62220 and 7 rounds of .32 calibre ammunition, same was examined by the Finger Print Bureau but no finger prints were found.

It is believed that this pistol was thrown out from motor car, license No. 2924, when passing the above corner.

F. S. Allen also located two persons named Hoa Liang Dah (夏祥大), age 16, native of Hangchow, residing 342 Foochow Road, and Zung Zang Kuing (陳常君), age 18, native of Hangchow, printer, 310 Foochow Road, who stated that immediately after the explosion they observed a dark coloured motor car, license No. 2924, come from the direction of the shop where the bomb had been thrown at a very fast speed. The car proceeded from West to East on Foochow Road turning North into Shantung Road.

The license number of the motor car was found to be "vacant" through the French Concession Traffic Office.

From enquiries made amongst the pedestrians it was also learned that motor car license No. 4264 had been seen on Foochow Road, but this was ascertained to be false. This motor car was located at 494 Avenue Road and had not been driven by any person since 7 p.m. 22-3-38 and the engine and the radiator were cold.

A message was circulated to all Stations to stop motor car license number 2924, but up to 6.00 a.m. 23-3-38 no

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1041/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
March, 23rd. 38.

Diary Number:— 1/6.

Nature of Offence:— 2

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Information has been received.

The "Damon" automatic pistol found on Foochow Road, the pistol of C.P.C.1361 and the fragments of the grenade will be sent to the Arms Identification Section for examination. No empty cartridges were found in the vicinity of Foochow Road and a further search will be made.

Statements have been taken from all witnesses and are herewith attached, also see report of F.S. 104 Allen (attached).

Enquiries proceeding.

Bigarson
D. S. 91.


Senior Detective I/c.

D. D. O. "A" Division.

CONFIDENTIAL

8298/9
15-3-38

586/38.

4A

Louza

March 14th,

38.

10.

1.

7 p.m. - 10 p.m.

436, Foochow Road.
Detective Office.

10-1-38.

Reference to attached translation, the original of which was passed by Mr. Alora, P.D.O. "A" to the undersigned on 14-3-38 for investigation:-

Translation

*2812

"A report has been received that the Shing Ya Society has detailed an officer to investigate the movements of Woo Young Fee (胡幼非) of the "Standard" Newspaper. This man has learned that the police have detailed two detectives to protect him, but stated that no matter by whom he is protected, as soon as his movements are ascertained, drastic measures will be adopted to kill him."

Inquiries by Mr. L. 164 and the undersigned revealed as follows:-

One named Woo Young Fee (胡幼非), age 41, native of Ningpo, residing at No. 449, Kwangse Road, has been employed in the capacity of advertising manager in the "Standard" since the office was inaugurated on 27-1-1938. He formerly owned the "Social Chinese Daily Newspaper, 449, Kwangse Road, which he operated for about ten years, but sold the concern on June 30, 1937. Woo, it is learned, is one of the promoters of the "Standard" and subscribed \$1,000.00 towards the capital which instituted the concern.

Mr. P.L. Hien, who is the General Manager of the

Seen by all concerned signatures on day 9 underneath.

"Standard", has only been connected with newspaper work since the said office opened so that Woo, in consequence of his long experience, is generally regarded by newspaper officials in Shanghai as being the Mechanism of the "Standard", metaphorically speaking.

When questioned in the station to-day Woo, who revealed the above facts, and appeared to be very reticent in giving information, and stated that he had never been approached or threatened in any way by any person or organization. Eventually, however, he admitted as follows:-

During the time that he(Woo) was the proprietor of the Social Daily News the Central Government gave a gratuity to various newspaper concerns and he received \$100.00 per month for the Social Daily News through one named Zien Kya Zung (錢奇度) who was connected with a newspaper known as the Shin Shun Pao, owned by Japanese.

About one week ago Woo received a telephone call from the said Zien Kya Zung requesting that he interview him at the Sun Yah Restaurant, Nanking Road. At the appointed time on the following day Woo met Zien in the said restaurant where Zien explained that he is assisting to establish the Provisional Government in Nanking. He then requested that he (Woo) cease to use "Brackets" over the title of "Provisional Government of Nanking" when inserting

news or telegrams concerning the said Government in the "Standard" newspaper. Zien added that should he agree to comply with this request the Japanese would grant \$4000.00 per month to the "Standard" newspaper. In answer Woo replied that as he was only the Advertising Manager of the concern he could not give an opinion but that he would convey the information to Mr. Cumine, Proprietor, and Mr. Nien, General Manager. Woo and Zien then separated and, on the same date, Woo informed Mr. Cumine and Mr. Nien who rejected the offer.

Questioned as to whether he thought the series of recent incidents which occurred at the "Standard" had any bearing on Zien's proposal Woo stated that he did and that it was possible that should the offer have been accepted the "Standard" would no longer be a target of terrorist activities.

At this point of the information Woo definitely refused to reveal further details and, regretting having spoken in regard to the matter, he pleaded that the information be kept secret and not made the subject of a report. Questioned as to his fear Woo stated that should it become known to certain elements that he had given the said information to police it would probably mean his death and also the death of Zien Kya Zung.

Mr. Nien, who was present in the station, stated

10/Sheet No. 4.

that the information given by Woo was correct but he also could not give further details for reasons as stated by Woo.

Mr. Cumine, also corroborated Woo's statement but, when further questioned, he stated that he had to leave the station immediately, and departed.

The Shing Ya Society mentioned in the Translation, it is assumed, refers to the Pro-Asiatic Movement which originated in Japan several years ago.

Mr. Woo refused to write a statement in regard to the incident and it is noted that Zien acted by telephone, and then verbally in the absence of witnesses.

Woo is evidently reticent in giving information on account of being afraid but further persuasion might lead to him revealing the whereabouts of Zien.

In the meantime C.P.C.s on duty in the vicinity of Woo's home are being instructed to keep the house under observation.

Enquiries proceeding.


Sen. Det. 1/c.


D.S. 10.

D.D.O. "A".

8298/9
3 38

586/38.

"A"
Louza
March, 14th, 38.
1.

3.

Reference to Diary 8.

It has been learned from D.S. Kobayashi, Central, that the letter received by Mr. Chow Yung Tai, compadore of the Taiwan Bank and Committee Member of the Shanghai Citizens Association, when examined by Clerk May Yoh, Headquarters, was not identified with other letters on file.

On 3-3-38, Mr. Cumine forwarded to this Station a Chinese pen written letter, dated 22-1-38, which he had received, per post on 23-1-38, from an ex-employee who was applying for a position in the "Standard". Enclosed was an envelope bearing the name and address of the applicant for the reply, as follows:- H.C. Lien, c/o Wing On Co., Ltd., Underwear Department, Local. Mr. Cumine did not reply to the applicant and, on tracing the letter in his home on 3-3-38 he thought it advisable to notify police in regard to it so that this ex-employee might be questioned in regard to the series of events which have recently occurred.

The letter and envelope were forwarded to Headquarters on 7-3-38 for examination and comparison, the letter to be compared with other Chinese letters on file and the specimen of English writing on the envelope to be compared, especially with the slip on which is written



DCSB

24

15/3

S.I.

Q 15

86/73
10/173

566/38.

"A"
Louza
March, 14th, 38.

9/2.

1.

"Francis K. Woo", referred to on diary 6, page 1.

A result of the examination of the Chinese letter was received from Mark May Yeh (C.B) on 8-3-38 with the following remarks:-

"A comparison has been made between the attached specimen of Chinese handwriting and that of the letters in connection with Louza F.I.R. 566/38 and I find that there is no similarity to connect the suspect with the letter in question."

A report received from D.G.I. Dickson, Finger Print Bureau, reads as follows:-

"A superficial examination of the signature F.K. Woo and the envelope writing would tend to show possibilities of both being written by the same person. There is, however, insufficient to form an opinion. The writing on the envelope does not appear genuine, a large degree of hesitancy appearing in certain words."

On 12-3-38 C.D.S. 164 and the undersigned located the ex-employee, H.C. Lien, at his place of employment, The Wing On Co., Ltd., Nanking Road, and he came to the Station where the following was ascertained:-

For about four years this ex-employee, age 23, native of Shanghai, and his brother named Lee Hung Yao (連宏耀), age 22, both residing at House, 42, Lane 267, Rue du Marche, French Concession, were employed by Mr.

586/38.

"A"
Louza
March, 14th, 38.

9/5.

1.

Genuine as office boys. They were both dismissed in February, 1936, however, on being suspected of having committed petty thefts which were too trivial to report to police.

On 27-7-37, H.C. Lien obtained employment as an assistant in the Wing On Company and has since been working there. As there are no prospects of advancement in this position, however, he ventured to send the application, referred to, to complainant on the hope that he might be re-engaged by him and thereby obtain a position with better prospects.

With assistance from the French Police, Lokawei Station, the said detectives, together with H.C. Lien, proceeded to his home at 10.30 a.m. 12-3-38 in an effort to locate his brother, Lee Hung Yao for interrogation. He was absent at the time of the visit but later came to this station on the same date.

Lengthy interrogation of these two brothers failed to connect them in any way with the incidents which have recently occurred and they were allowed to go after the two witnesses named Wong Chuh Sung (黃菊生) and Yang San Ling (楊夕林) employed in the Sing Pau Fong Fruit Shop, 433, Honan Road, attended this station and stated that they were not the men who had brought the two human

14 15

March, 14th, 38.

1.

Reference to diary 6, page 3.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. M. Mal Leonard

D.S. 10

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

Special Branch Copy

8298

11 3 38

"A"

586/38.

Louza

March 9th,

38.

8

1.

Please see diary.

With reference to diary 7 an inquest in regard to the two human hands was held at the Public Mortuary on the morning of 2-3-38 when, after evidence had been presented, the following verdict was returned by Procurator Soong Kung San:-

"An examination of the two human hands, right and left, which were jointed to the forearms has been held. Further investigations are necessary in this case. Two human hands are to be handed over to the Police and kept for enquiries."

Two sets of photographs of these hands were received at this station from the Finger Print Bureau on 3-3-38. One set has been placed on file in this station whilst the other set was handed to the French Police.



Reference to diary 5, par. 1.

A report on the examination of the Post Card was received from The Threatening Letter Office (C.5) on 28-2-38 with the following remarks:-

"In compliance with your instructions I have examined the writings on the post-card received by the 'Standard' Newspaper, and am of the opinion that the writing on each side was written by a different person. As the characters contained therein are too few for the purpose of comparison, I suggest that the post-card be filed pending further developments."

Your obedient servant,
May Koh. Clerk."

Reference to diary 8, page 2.

In accordance with the instructions of D.D.-J."A"

dcSB

232

S.1 11/3

C.11

8/Sheet No. 2.

J.D.S. Kobayashi, D.S.I. Chang and the undersigned interviewed Mr. Chow Vung Sui(), Comrade of the Taiwan Bank and Committee Member of The Shanghai Citizens Association, on the morning of 3-3-38. He was located in the said Association offices in the Yokohama Specie Bank Building, The Bund.

Questioned as to the significance of the words "Chow(周), Representative of the Slave Bank" on the card Mr. Chow Vung Sui stated that he could think of no reason why the card should bear any reference to him, except for the fact that he is a Japanese subject and has been connected with the Taiwan Bank for about thirty years.

On being further questioned, however, Mr. Chow stated that at the commencement of the local hostilities he received a threatening letter, per post, at the Taiwan Bank, warning him to cease being connected with the said bank under threats of death. He could not recall the contents of the letter but was of the opinion that it had been signed by some "Traitor Extermination Group". On receipt of the letter he destroyed it and made no report to police in regard to it, but since that time he has kept away from the Bank as much as possible and has confined most of his time to the Shanghai Citizens Association office

No further incident occurred until on or about

8/Sheet No. 3.

the 14-2-38 when Mr. Chow received a further threatening letter, the post office mark being dated 14-2-38. The letter was addressed to Mr. Chow, c/o The Bank of Taiwan, and was signed "Wong Dah Chong". No person of this name is known to Mr. Chow.

In the letter the writer accused Mr. Chow of being a Chinese Traitor and warned him against the following points:-

- (1) "Do not support the Japanese or co-operate with them any longer."
- (2) "Do not give the Japanese any facility in form any kind of organization. Endeavour to destroy Japanese activities."

The letter terminates by warning Mr. Chow that someone is attempting to take a final measure against him.

Subsequent to the said detectives' interview with Mr. Chow he located the latter letter referred to, and handed it to D.S. Kobayashi who is dealing with the case and has forwarded the letter to Headquarters for examination and comparison.


Sen. Det. 1/c.


D.S. 10.

D.D.O. "A".

D.C. (Special Branch)

8298/9
4 3 38

" B "

Sta. Ref. No. 80/38.

B'well

2nd. March

38.

2.

Mr. H.M. Cumine telephoned the station at 8.15p.m. 2/3/38 reporting a further incident at his residence.

From information given to him by his liftman, Mr. Cumine states:-

At about 6.30p.m. 2/3/38 a "Silver" taxi came up the private drive leading to his residence, and a male Chinese dressed in black got out. He then disappeared from view.

The Kung Woo Garage was at once communicated with, and they were able to locate the driver of this taxi.

Zung Zang Van (陳長才) permit No.2091, chauffeur employed by the Kung Woo Garage, came to the station, and gave the following information:-

At about 6p.m. 2/3/38, a male Chinese, dressed in a foreign style overcoat, no hat, white collar and no tie, height about 5'-8", and about 30 years of age, came to the company's garage on Rue Lafayette, paid \$1.00 for a car, and instructed him to proceed to "Nine Storey House", on Yu Yuen Road. He spoke in the local dialect.

On arrival there, the passenger got out, and went round to the west side of the building, and was then lost to sight.

Further enquiries will be made among servants employed at the apartment house, with a view to gaining some information of this visitor.

Copy to:-
D.C. (Special Branch).
Sen. Det. 1/c. (House).

H.B. Greenfield
D.S. 37.
G.D.C. 278.

RECEIVED MUNICIPAL
- 3 MAR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.I. C
S.S.

DR. 373
[Signature]

Copy for H.S. (Special Branch)

SPECIAL BRANCH POLICE	
S. D. REGISTRY	
No. S. D. D.	8298
Date	1 3 38

Sta. Ref. No. 80/38.

" B "

B'Well

February 27th, 38.

1.

Visit paid to a Foreigner's House by male Chinese
who asked for money.

At 9.50a.m. 27/2/38, Mr. H.M. Cumine, 1396 Xi Yuen Road, of Messrs. Cumine & Co. Ltd., came to the station, and made the following report.

At about 3p.m. 26/2/38, a male Chinese, dressed in foreign clothes, and speaking only in English, called at his home, and giving a story that he had recently arrived from America, said he was short of money, and made a request that he be given some until he received an advance from America.

Mr. Cumine was out at the time, but the stranger was seen by his guest, an elderly invalid named Mr. Ward.

A visit was paid to Mr. Cumine's home, and the following information gained:-

At about 3p.m. 26/2/38 a person, of the following description:-

"Gave the name 'Francis K. Woo' (in English), age about 35 or 40, shlong hollow face and inclined to be ugly, height about 5'-3", medium build, wearing foreign clothes - coffee coloured felt hat, dark blue overcoat, black trousers, black shoes, and scarf. Speaks English, and at first might might be taken for a Japanese."

visited the apartment house where Mr. Cumine resides. He asked the liftman Koo Mau Dou (樓毛頭), "where does Mr. Cumine live?", and was shown his apartment on the ground



dc.s.b.
DOB.
28/2
S.S.

Jan 7.

Std. Ref. No. 80/38.

1/sheet 2.

floor.

The door was opened by Mr. Cumine's servant Ah Nyl (阿尼 =). The stranger asked the servant if his master was in. The servant thereupon asked him first in Chinese and, as he did not appear to understand, then in English, for his card. The stranger had no card but wrote down the name "Francis K. Woo" in English on a piece of paper. This piece of paper was shown to Mr. Ward, and the visitor ushered in. He stayed and talked to Mr. Ward for about 20 minutes, and gave the following story:-

Ten days ago he had arrived from San Francisco, where his father has a curio store. He had come to Shanghai to do business for his father, but had run short of money. He was staying at a Chinese Hotel, and wanted cash to pay his hotel bill for the past several days.

Mr. Ward informed him he was not the house-holder. The visitor then asked for the house owner or the "press-man" (Mr. Cumine is the owner of a Chinese newspaper "The Standard" (文 匯 報)). He was informed he was not in.

At about this time, another visitor called to see Mr. Ward, and the stranger left.

It was noticed that on his way out he gave a long look at the premises, as though he might be planning some future move.

Stn. Ref. No. 80/38.

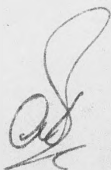
1/sheet 3.

D 8339
Mr. Cumine is worried over this incident because recently he has received several anonymous letters at his downtown office, and has been the target of certain terrorist activities.

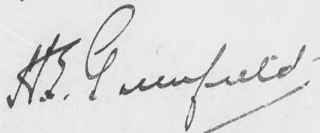
A uniform constable has been placed on duty at his home pending a private watchman there being armed.

Enquiries proceeding.

A copy of this report has been forwarded to Sen. Det. (Louma) who is investigating other complaints made by Mr. Cumine.



Sen. Det. i/c.



S. 37.

D.D.O. "B".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 585/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
March, 1st, 19 38.

Diary Number:— 7.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	3.40 to 10.00 p.m. 1-3-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	436, Poochow Road, 433, Honan Road, Wing On Coy., Ltd. Police Hospital, & Detective Office.
--	-------------------------------	--	---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 3.40 p.m. 1-3-38, a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 414, on duty at the "Standard" Offices, 436, Poochow Road, to the effect that an unknown person had delivered a large wooden box to the said office and that the inmates were alarmed by the fact that the box had come from an unknown origin.

D.S. MacAulie, D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and C.D.S. 164 immediately attended and, on arrival, ascertained as follows:—

At 3.30 p.m. 1-3-38, an apprentice named:—

Wong Chuh Sung (黃菊生), age 19 years, native of Soochow, employed at the Sing Pau Fong (新寶豐) Fruit Shop, No. 433, Honan Road,

arrived at the "Standard" office, 436, Poochow Road, on his company's bicycle, S.M.C. Licence No. 16865, on which was loaded two large wooden boxes and two small parcels. He then carried one of the wooden boxes and one of the parcels into the "Standard" office where the staff refused to accept same due to the bearer being unable to supply information as to the origin of the property, which they deemed to be of a suspicious nature.

C.P.C. 414, who was on special duty at the premises, then telephoned the station with the result that the said detectives attended and brought to the Station the said apprentice Wong Chuh Sung, together with the two boxes



Handwritten notes and signatures in the bottom left corner, including the date 2/3 and initials.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 586/38. Division. "A"
Louza Police Station.
March, 1st, 1938.
Diary Number:— 7/2. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and two parcels, the description of which are as follows:-

(1) Two wooden sealed boxes, approximately 14½" X 10" X 5" in dimensions, each containing 25 Sunkist oranges

(2) Two thermos flask cardboard containers, each wrapped in brown paper bearing the name of the "Wing On" Company, Ltd., Nanking Road. In each of these two containers was a human hand, both severed at the mid forearm region, one being the left and the other the right. Each hand was wrapped in sheets of paper from the following newspapers:-

- (1) The Osaka Mainichi Shibus, published in Japan, dated 9th and 10th February, 1938.
- (2) The Shanghai Nippo, dated 6-2-38.
- (3) The Osaka Weekly.
- (4) The Standard Chinese Language Newspaper, dated 6-2-38.
- (5) The Eastern Times Chinese Language Newspaper dated 27-2-38.

In each of the two thermos flask containers was a pen written letter in Chinese characters which, when translated, read:-

- (1) To The Managing Director,

The Standard Daily Newspaper Office:

Enclosed is the chopped hand and wrist of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 586/38.

"A" Division.
LOUZA Police Station.
Mand. 1st, 1938.

Diary Number:— 7/3.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

an anti-Japanese element, which we send to you in the hope that you will change your attitude in your editorial and avoid experiencing a similar taste." (Unsigned).

(2) "To The Managing Director,
The Dah Mei Yau Pao Office;

Enclosed is the chopped hand and wrist of an anti-Japanese element. This is the outcome of one who wrote carelessly. We hope that you will change your attitude to a smaller extent in your editorial and thereby avoid experiencing a similar taste." (Unsigned).

The apprentice Wong Chuh Sung, when questioned, gave the following information:-

At about 3.30 p.m. to-day (1-3-38) whilst he (Wong Chuh Sung) was working in his place of employment, the Sing Pau Poong Fruit Shop, No.433, Honan Road, he was summoned by the shop accountant named Hsu Kung Zou (許根壽) who instructed that he deliver two orders. The accountant then indicated to the two explained wooden boxes and two smaller parcels, referred to, which were lying on the floor and handed Wong Chuh Sung two pieces of paper, each bearing an address in Chinese characters as follows:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 336/38. "A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
March, 1st, 1938.
Diary Number:— 7/4. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- (1) "Mr. Lumine, No. 436, Foochow Road - Sent by Staff."
- (2) "The Manager, No. 19, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession - Sent by Staff."

On the accountant explaining that one wooden box and one smaller parcel were to be delivered at each of the two addresses in accordance with the destination explained on the pieces of paper, Wong Chuh Sung loaded the property on the bicycle and proceeded first to 436, Foochow Road, where he presented one of the two orders which resulted in the case being brought to the notice of the Station as explained.

In pursuing enquiries C.D.S. 164 and the undersigned proceeded to the "Sing Pau Boong" Fruit Shop, 433, Honan Road, where the following information was revealed:-

At about 1.30 p.m. 1-3-38, the following described two male Chinese entered the said fruit shop as customers:

- (1) Age about 35, height about 5'6", medium build, square sallow face, speaking Shanghai dialect, wearing a grey serge long gown and grey felt hat,
- (2) Age 23/24, height about 5'5", medium build, square sallow face, wearing a navy blue foreign style suit, white shirt, grey necktie, long hair brushed backwards.

They were attended to by an assistant named Yang Sau Ling (楊少林), age 38 years, native of Shanghai,

The 1st described purchased the two described boxes:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 586/38. "A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
March, 1st, 19 38.
Diary Number:— 7/5. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of American oranges and was led by the said assistant to the office where he paid the cost of \$5.00 for each box to the shop accountant, Hsu Kung Zou, in 2-\$5.00 notes. At the request of the 1st described the accountant handed him (1st described) two blank pieces of white paper on which he wrote the two addresses relative to 436, Foochow Road and No. 19, Avenue Edward VII, and instructed that one box of oranges be delivered at 4.00 p.m. (1-3-38) to each of the two addresses. This man then presented the two small parcels, referred to, and requested one of each be delivered with the oranges at each of the two addresses. Following this the 1st described left the shop together with the 2nd described who had not uttered a word. In accordance with the instructions of the 1st described the accountant, at about 3.30 p.m. (1-3-38), instructed the apprentice, Wong Chuh Sung, to deliver the two orders which he then proceeded to do.

In view of the thermos flask containers having been wrapped in brown paper bearing the name of the "Wing On" Company, Nanking Road, the said detectives next proceeded to this firm where an assistant named Poh Kyi Kung (1.纪根) age 35 years, native of Chinkiang, employed in the Flask Department, was questioned. He stated that at about 9.30 a.m. 28-2-38, an unknown male Chinese, age about 30, medium

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 886/38.

"A" Division.
LOUZA Police Station.
March, 1st, 1938.

Diary Number:— 7/e.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

build, wearing a felt hat, purchased one 3 lb. thermos flask and, some hours later, he purchased one further similar flask. This witness was brought to the Station where he was shown the two flask containers and stated that these appeared to have been used to contain the two flasks to which he referred. He could offer no further information of assistance and would be unable to identify the man if located.

Mr. Aiers, D.D.O. "A" Division, was informed and attended the C.I.D. Office during enquiries, also D.S. Lerby, Special Branch.

D.S.I. Dickson, Finger Print Bureau, was informed and came to the Station where he finger printed and photographed the two hands, and later ascertained that they had had no record.

The French Police on being notified sent D.S. Clarisse to this Station where he was given full details.

On instructions from the D.D.O. "A" Division, the two hands were then taken to the Police Hospital where they were examined by Dr. Kwauk who issued a chit which reads:-

"This is to certify that I have seen two forelimbs, one right and one left, severed at the mid forearm region and am of the opinion that they belonged to one individual,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 586/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
March, 1st, 1938.

Diary Number:— 7/7.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

probably a male who died about one week ago. There is some bruising of the left hand but amputation probably took place after death."

Dr. Kwauk verbally stated that the amputation appeared to have been done with a very sharp instrument.

The hands were then placed in Formaline and brought back to the Station where they are being kept in the meantime, together with the two boxes of oranges.

An inquest will be held at the Public Mortuary, on the morning of 2-3-38.

The two letters which were found in the flask containers and the two pieces of paper bearing the addresses written by the 1st described will be forwarded to Headquarters for examination after the inquest.

In view of the possibility that the two hands were brought over the Soochow Creek detectives have been detailed to keep observation with witnesses, who have agreed to assist, on Soochow Road in the vicinity of the bridges.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.M. McFarlane.
D.S. 10

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Poh Kyi Kung,
native of Chinkiang, taken by me Self,
at Louza Station on the 1-3-38, translated Clark Hu Pang Yao.
and interpreted by

My name is Poh Kyi Kung, age 35 years, native of Chinkiang, employed as an assistant No.192 in the Thermos Flask Dept. at the Wing On Company, Ltd., Nanxing Road. At 9.30 a.m. on the 28-2-38, a male Chinese wearing a felt hat, bought a 3-lb. flask and later he bought one more flask but I do not remember the exact time of the second purchase. The price of the flasks was \$3.00 each. This customer was about 40 years of age and medium build, but I cannot explain in further.

(Signed) Poh Kyi Kung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hsu Kung Zou,
native of Wusieh, taken by me J.J.S. 164,
at Louza Station on the 1-3-38, and ~~interpreted~~ ^{translated} by Clark Mu Pang Yao.

My name is Hsu Kung Zou, age 38 years, native of Wusieh, M/accountant, employed at the Sing Pau Foong Fruit Shop, No.433, Honan Road, for more than ten years.

At about 1.30 p.m. to-day (1-3-38) I observed that the shop assistant Yang Su Ling was attending to two male Chinese customers, one dressed in Chinese clothing and the other in foreign style clothing, who wanted to purchase two boxes of American oranges. Subsequently the one in Chinese clothing came near to the counter and paid to me two \$5.00 notes, and asked me to give him two pieces of plain paper and a Chinese pen. I did so and the man wrote something but as I was busy at that time I did not notice what he wrote on the paper. Afterwards the man gave the paper to Yang Su Ling. At 3.30 p.m. I ordered the shop apprentice Wong Chuh Sung to deliver the goods.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Hsu Kung Zou.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yang Sau Ling,
native of Shanghai, taken by me C.D.S. 154,
at Louza Station on the 1-3-38, ^{translated} and interpreted by Clark Ku Pang Yao.

My name is Yang Sau Ling, age 38 years, native of Shanghai, S/shop assistant, employed at the Sing Pau Poong Fruit Shop situated at No.436, Honan Road. I have been employed in this shop for about one year.

At about 1.30 p.m. to-day (1-3-38) two male Chinese, one dressed in foreign style clothing, and the other in Chinese clothing, came to the shop. The one in Chinese clothing informed me that he wanted to purchase two boxes of American oranges. I told him that the price was \$5.00 per box. This man then produced two \$5.00 notes from his pocket and handed same to the accountant of the shop named Hsu Kung Zou. He then asked the accountant to give him two pieces of plain paper and a Chinese pen and on the paper he wrote the following two addresses:-

- (1) To The Manager Office, No.19, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession.- Sent by Staff., and
- (2) To Mr. Cumins, No.436, Poochow Road - Sent by Staff.

After this the man gave me two flask containers which were wrapped with papers printed with the name of the "Wing On Coy., Ltd.", and requested that same should be sent along with the oranges to the above two addresses at 4.00 p.m. today without fail. The accountant Hsu Kung Zou then, at about 3.30 p.m. even date, ordered the apprentice Wong Chuh Sung to send the said goods by the shop's bicycle to the given addresses, and this accordingly did. The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Yang Sau Ling.

Description of the two males concerned as follows:-

1. Age about 35, height 5'6", medium build, square sallow face, wearing a grey serge long gown and a grey felt hat, speaking Shanghai dialect.
2. Age about 23/24, height 5'5", medium build, square sallow face, wearing navy blue foreign style suits, white shirt, grey necktie, long hair brushed backwards.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Chuh Sung,
native of Soochow, taken by me G.D.S.154,
at Louza Station on the 1-3-38, and ^{translated} interpreted by Clerk Mu Pang Yao.

My name is Wong Chun Sung, age 19 years, native of Soochow, S/apprentice employed at the Sing Pau Poong Fruit Shop, No.433, Honan Road.

At about 3.00 p.m. to-day (1-3-38) the accountant of the shop named Hsu Hui, Hsu handed me four articles of goods (2 boxes of oranges and 2 boxes allegedly containing flasks) together with two papers bearing addresses and ordered me to send one box of each to the given address by the the shop's bicycle. The addresses on the paper were:-

- (1) Mr. Gumine, No.435 Poochow Road. and
- (2) The Manager, No.19, Avenue Edward VII, Frenchtown.

I left the shop at about 3.35 p.m. and first proceeded to the Standard Chinese Language Daily Newspaper Office, No. 436, Poochow Road. On arriving there I left the bicycle outside the premises and sent in one of each boxes into the Standard Newspaper Office. The staffs of the Standard Newspaper refused to accept the goods and called a policeman who brought me to the Station.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Wong Chuh Sung.

S. I. D. 8292
2 38

535/38.

"A"
Kouza
February, 25th, 38.

5.

1 . . .

25-2-38

Please see diary.

At about 9.00 a.m. 24-2-38 an ordinary style post card, dated 24-2-38, was received, per post, at the office of the "Standard" Newspaper, 436, Foochow Road. It was addressed:- "The Editorial Department, Standard Newspaper Office, Foochow Road."

On the correspondence side of the card there are twenty one blank printed red circles compiled of seven in each of three rows. Each of these circles is roughly a quarter of an inch in diameter. Annexed are pen written Chinese characters 奴隶银行代表周 which, when translated, read:- "Chow, Representative of the Slave Bank", - apparently indicating the name and designation of the writer.

There is no further writing on the Post Card which bears the Carter Road Sub-Post Office mark.

The post card was passed by complainant to the Special Branch who forwarded it to this Station on 24-2-38

On the morning of 25-2-38, D.S.I. Cheng Yuen Ching and the undersigned made enquiries at the said newspaper office but the staff, including Mr. P. L. Nien, General Manager, were unable to give any solution as to the purpose or meaning of the card.

It might appear that the card, being devoid of correspondence, is a further warning to the "Standard"

S. I.
S. S.



MR
H.H.

Special Branch

588/38.

"A"
Louza
February, 25th, 38.
1.(Att.).

5/2.

from the "Righteousness Corps" symbolizing that there is nothing further to be said and that action will be taken.

Significance, however, is attached to the words "Chow (周), Representative of the Slave Bank," and to this I might suggest the following theory.

The compradore of the Taiwan Bank, which is a Japanese concern, No.16, The Bund, is one named Chow Vung Sui (), who is also a Committee Member of The Shanghai Citizens Association which is a Japanese organization with offices located in the Yokohama Specie Bank Building, The Bund. The writer of the post card, having knowledge of Chow's connection with the said interests, may therefore have sent the post card to the "Standard" on the presumption that they would make reference to the card especially to the name Chow, Representative of the Slave Bank, in their issues of the newspaper and thereby indirectly warn Chow that he is known to the writer.

The Post Card is being forwarded to Headquarters for examination.

Enquiries proceeding.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

D.S. 10

8298
12 2 38

Noted
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
P.A.

DC (C)
See
11/2 1/2

Ref. this case & t

* trusting letter records ?

* *D8339* think it would have been
sent to her - informed to
D.O. } a DC (C) immediately
a receipt of the letter.

Make a practice of doing
so in all future cases.

Early warning to Station
Staffs in the future essential when
not to come...

11 FEB. 1938

W. B. Jones
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

Foreign members of S.B. to Note.

S. 1. C. *etc.* *etc.* *etc.* *etc.* *etc.*

S. 3 - 5

S. 4

C. S. 6. *etc.* *etc.* *etc.* *etc.* *etc.*

W. B. Jones
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
11/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **826/38.**

Division. **12 2 38**
Police Station. **Lousa**
February 10th, 19**38.**

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	1 (Att.).
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	6.18p.m. - 10p.m. 10-2-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of offence and Vicinity. Lester Chinese Hospital. Det. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	The Standard Chinese Language Daily Newspaper office, 436, Foochow Road.		
Time and date of offence.	6.05 p.m. 10-2-38.		
" " " reported.	6.18 p.m. 10-2-38 by telephone from C.C.R.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	(1) Zung Dong Hsien (許洞軒), clerk, 436, Foochow Road. (2) Giau Yue Ching (蕭岳清), 1/c of Advertising Dept. - do (3) Pin Ts Fong (潘德芳), apprentice, - do -		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One absconded:- Age about 32, height about 5'7", slim build, dark square face which had not been shaved for several days, long unruly hair, wearing a blue cotton cloth jacket and pants. Appeared to be of coolie class.		
Arrests.	Nil.		
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$		
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$		
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.			
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	B. Threw a hand grenade of "Potato Masher Type" into the office, after pushing the door open.		

At 6.18 p.m. 10-2-38 a telephone message was received from C.C.R. to the effect that a bomb had been thrown into No. 436, Foochow Road, and that an inmate had been injured.

The station alarm was sounded and all available police attended with C.I. Shellswell. The S.F.B. ambulance was summoned; The Reserve Unit was notified; The D.O."A" and D.D.O."A" were informed.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 47, C.D.C.s 237, 23 and the undersigned revealed as follows:-

The scene of offence is the office of The Standard Chinese Language Daily Newspaper, No. 436, Foochow Road, located about 30 yards East of Fokien Road. The ground floor is the Circulating and Advertising department and is approximately 24 ft. x 19 ft. in dimension, fitted with a double swing door which faces Foochow Road.

A counter, approximately 3 ft. high, extends along the office in close proximity to the front door, and then along the East side of the office, there being sufficient space between this counter and the walls for customers. The office is equipped with four flat topped desks. The rear and side walls are entirely covered by glass cases.

The proprietor, publisher and editor of the newspaper is Mr. H.M. Cumine, (British) whilst the General Manager is a male named P.L. Nien. A staff of one cashier, three accountants, six assistants and one manager are employed. The

1/sheet No. 3.

papers are printed by the Ta Kung Pao Press, 181, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession.

At about 6.00p.m. 10-2-38 seven employees were working in the office when a male Chinese, described on Sheet No. 1, suddenly pushed the front swing door open and advanced ^{towards} the counter, then threw a hand grenade of the potato masher type. The missile glided along the top of a desk which extended from the counter, then struck an apprentice named Pang Tso Ching (方志勤), age 22, native of Shanghai, in the abdomen, and fell to the cement floor. This apprentice then ran for about ten feet through the rear door of the office when he heard an explosion, it later being discovered that the following three inmates had been injured:-

- (1) Sung Dong Hsien (陈桐轩), age 54, native of Kashing, m/clerk.
- (2) Siau Yue Ching (萧岳清), age 37, native of Seceshow, m/assistant in the advertising department.
- (3) Pih Ts Feng (毕志丰), age 23, native of Ningpo, a/apprentice.

Damage on a fairly large scale was caused to the desks and wall show cases whilst the front windows were smashed, the damage having been caused by the bomb fragments and concussion.

The three injured employees were removed in the S.F.B. ambulance to The Lexter Chinese Hospital where the

1/Sheet No. 4.

were certified to be suffering from:-

- (1) Sung Dong Hsien:- "Compound fracture of left foot - very serious. Will require about 40 days treatment in Hospital".
- (2) Siad Yue Ching:- "Compound fracture of right hand and bomb wound of thigh - will require about 80 days treatment in Hospital".
- (3) Pih Ts Feng:- "Bomb wound back, chest and legs, - may become serious - Will require about 10 days treatment.(Not detained)."

Small fragments of the grenade penetrated the ceiling and were found in two upstairs small offices occupied by Mr. Cumine and the General Manager, Mr. P.L. Hien. The latter was in his upstairs office when the incident occurred but Mr. Cumine had left about one hour previously.

Of all the inmates the only one who had noticed the culprit enter, throw the grenade, and decamp, was the apprentice Yang Tse Ching from whom a statement has been taken and is attached. He states that he would be able to identify the man, if arrested.

Discreet enquiries were conducted in the vicinity but no person was located who could supply any further information of assistance.

Mr. Cumine, when questioned, stated that during the afternoon of 9-2-38 an anonymous letter, bearing the Carter Road post office mark, had been delivered at the office and that he had, on the same date, handed it to

1/sheet No. 5.

the S.H.P. Special Branch. The undersigned communicated with D.S.I. Laurier, Special Branch, and learned that the letter which was signed "Righteousness Corps" warned the Editor of the said newspaper against publishing any further articles against the Japanese with a warning that should he not comply he would be decapitated in a manner similar to Tsai Tou Tu(蔡鈞桂) whose head was found in the French Concession on 7-2-38.

This letter was collected by the Special Branch for comparison with two letters of a similar nature which were received by the Editor of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury and the Ta Kwei Wan Pao(大華晚報) at about 5.10 p.m. 9-2-38. The letters, on examination, proved to be all in the same handwriting.

A copy of the letter with further details is to be forwarded to this station by the Special Branch tomorrow (11-2-38).

When further questioned Mr. Cumine and staff stated that they knew of no political motive which might be attached to the case and that no article which should warrant such an incident had been published in their paper for or against the Japanese or Chinese.

The office was inaugurated on 27-1-1938 and to-day the 15th issue of the paper was delivered.

1/Sheet No. 6.

Fragments of the missile found at the scene were brought to the station.

The nearest policeman to the scene was C.P.C. 3219 on duty at the corner of Foochow and Fokien Roads, about 30 yards distant. This C.P.C. was attracted to the scene by the sound of the explosion and, on learning of what had happened, he conducted a search for the culprit in the vicinity but no trace of him could be found.

The D.O. "A" and D.D.O. "A" attended the scene and also Mr. Fairbairn, i/c of a riot squad.

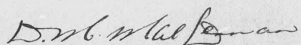
(An incident of a similar nature occurred at 6.30 p.m. 10-2-38 at the office of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao (華美晚報), American owned Chinese Newspaper, No. 172, Avenue Edward VII, and is registered under F.I.R. 368/38 Central).

Enquiries proceeding.

Circulated.

Two C.P.C.s were posted in the vicinity.


Sen. Det. i/c.



D.S. 10.
C.D.S. 47.

D.D.O. "A".

Pang Tse Ching

Shanghai

//

C.D.S. 47.

House Station

10-2-38

Clerk Hu Pang Yau

My name is Pang Tse Ching, age 23, native of Shanghai, residing at No. 154 Mohawk Road, employed as an apprentice at the Standard Chinese Language Daily Newspaper, No. 436 Foochow Road.

At about 6.00p.m. on the 10-2-38, whilst I was standing facing Foochow Road in the downstairs office of the above mentioned newspaper, I suddenly saw a male wearing blue cotton cloth short jacket and pants, dark square unshaved face, height about 5' 7/8", long hair uncombed, appeared to be of the coolie class, enter the door and, raising his right hand he threw a hand grenade onto the counter. The grenade first struck a desk inside the counter, then hit my body, and fell on the cement floor where it exploded about five seconds later. During the interval I managed to escape from being injured by the explosion.

Inside the office at the time of the explosion were Zung Deng Hsien, Hsiao Yue Ching, Pih Ts Pong, Wu Chin Chih, Ling Tsao Wei and Kyung Yong Tse. The former three named were wounded by the explosion whilst the latter three named, owing to them being a little far away from the place of explosion, were not injured.

The above is a true statement.

(Sgd) Pang Tse Ching.

8298
11 2 38

Misc. 179/38

"A"
Central
February 11th, 38

1

5 to 6.30 a.m. 11-2-38

Ave. Edward VII.

Assistance to French Police and arrest of two male Chinese for throwing a hand grenade at 5.30 a.m. Feb. 11, 1938, at the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, No. 19 Avenue Edward VII, F.C.

At about 5.40 a.m. Friday, February 11, 1938, C.D.C. 328, C.D.C. 57 (French Police) came to Central Station, accompanied by C.P.Cs. 1846, 1505, 1988 and 1232, who had in custody on a charge of throwing a hand grenade, two male Chinese named,



1. Dsung Koh Dung (鄭國棟), age 28, a native of Kompo, S/unemployed, residing No. 91 Mei Foh Li (梅福里), Robinson Road.
2. Yau Sing (姚心), age 26, a native of Kiangsu, S/unemployed, residing at No. 38 Hwo Foh Li (五福里), Robinson Road.

C.D.C. 328 and C.P.C. 57 stated that they were on duty in vicinity of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury No. 19, Avenue Edward VII F.C. when they heard the noise of an explosion at the entrance to the premises at about 5.30a.m. They noticed two male Chinese riding a bicycle (S.M.C. Lic. No. 8442) turn into Szechuen Road proceeding north towards Canton Road.

At this time C.P.C. 1846 also heard the explosion as he was patrolling on Avenue Edward VII near Szechuen Road.

This officer also saw the two male Chinese on the bicycle and as no other persons were in the vicinity he suspected them of being concerned in the throwing of the bomb. He ran towards the two men who had turned into

Special Branch
copy.

Copy attached for
favour of passing to
the French Police

de. s. B.

Copy sent
to Mr. Tobey.

DBR

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Sec)

5.1. 11/2
E 11/2
MB 11/2

Misc. No. 179/38 (C)

1/sheet 2.

Szechuen Road and gave the alarm on his whistle. He also shouted at the men calling on them to stop.

The two men however proceeded towards Canton Road on Szechuen Road where three C.P.C.s Nos. 1505, 1988 and 1252 having heard the alarm had run to that point. They witnessed the chase and intercepted the two men. C.P.C. 1988 shouted at the men to stop and threatened to open fire and as they failed to stop he fired one shot which had the desired effect as both men quickly dismounted. They were immediately seized by C.P.C.s 1252 and 1505. The suspects were searched for other weapons without result and escorted under arrest to Central Station by the four C.P.C.s accompanied by C.D.C. 328 and C.P.C. 57 (French Police).

When questioned at Central Station by D.S.I. Tilton C.D.S.s 301 and 312 the accused (1) Dzung Koh Dung admitted he threw the hand grenade at the front door of the described premises. He implicated the other accused as concerned, and also admitted that formerly he was a plain clothes soldier.

Det. Sgt. P.M. Yankovsky, French Police attended station with a party of detectives at this time to request the handing over of the two men immediately in order that the French Police proceed with the case.

The facts were explained to the D.D.O. "A" who

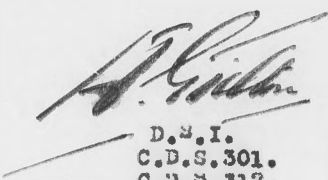
instructed that the accused be handed over as requested.

Mr. A. Plessis French Police also communicated to Central Station for the same reason.

The scene was visited by detectives which disclosed that the damage done was confined mostly to the glass doors of the entrance to the premises on Avenue Edward VII. No persons were injured.

D.O."A" informed.


S.D.1/c.


D.S.I.
C.D.S.301.
C.D.S.312.

D.D.O."A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 10, 1938.

Subject Hand grenade exploded in front of the Chung Hwa Literary and Art Society (中華學藝社), French Concession.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

At 11.15 p.m. February 9, a missile was thrown by some unknown person and exploded on the sidewalk in front of house No. 45 Rue Victor Emmanuel III. No person was injured and the motive for the outrage is unknown.

House No. 45 Rue Victor Emmanuel III, generally known as the offices of the Chung Hwa Literary and Art Society, at present is occupied by the Chiao Tung University, the premises of the university, located on Avenue Haig, in the meantime being used as a refugee camp.

The Chiao Tung University moved into this house in the beginning of January, 1938, when the Chung Hwa Literary and Art Society suspended its activities following the withdrawal of Chinese troops from the Shanghai area.

The Chung Hwa Literary and Art Society first came into existence in 1916, sponsored by Chinese students living in Japan, and was named the "Ping Zung Zoe" (丙辰學社). In 1920, a head office was opened in Shanghai, and a few years later, the present title was adopted. The object of this Society is for mutual improvement in scientific knowledge. The membership was small to start with, but has gradually increased, and at present, it has some 850 members, including a number of Chinese officials. Among the committee members and directors of the Society are the following :-

Chen Li-fu (陳立夫), member of the Standing Committee of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Pan Kung-chun (潘公展), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs, Shanghai.

DC (G)



FILE

DR.

212

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,
Date19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Wu Te-chen (吳鐵城), Chairman of the Kwangtung
Provincial Government.

Dr. Sun Fo (孫科), President of the Legislative
Yuan.

T.V. Soong (宋子文), Chairman of the Central
Political Council.

Ho Ying-ching (何應欽), Minister of War.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

ohh
112
D.C. (Special Branch).

2/24

Bomb Explosion In Concession

French police last night were investigating another bomb explosion in the Concession, the latest terrorist outbreak taking place at about 11 p.m. outside 45 Rue Victor Emmanuel. No damage was caused by the explosion and no injuries. Close by the scene of the explosion is the Chun Huo Hsueh Yi So, a Chinese cultural society founded by Mr. Li Shih-tseng, a Kuomintang veteran.

51
Luther
R. 192

R. 192

Special Branch

109/38

2-2-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 109/38.

"A"

Division.

Louza

Police Station.

February 2nd, 19 38.

Diary Number:—

1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Hand Grenade exploded at the Moore Memorial Church.

At 7.00p.m. 2-2-38 a telephone message was received from the Moore Memorial Church, to the effect that a bomb had exploded at the Church.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 274 and D.C. Macadie ascertained that at 6.55 p.m. a hand grenade exploded at the east end of the cloisters along the south side of the Church facing Hankow Road. Portions of the grenade picked up at the scene showed it to be of the "potato-masher" type. The missile struck the wall of the Church Hall about six inches from the ground under a stone seat which apparently deadened the explosion with a result that apart from slight damage to the masonry, only two panes of glass of a fanlight of the door at the end of the cloisters were damaged. No person was nearby at the time and no one was injured. A number of cars are parked on Hankow Road outside the side of the Church and a person standing between these cars could have hurled the grenade over the wall of the Church compound. The distance between the Hankow Road wall and the spot in question is about 20 feet. C.P.C. 2489 was on duty on the traffic lights at the corner of Hankow and Yu Ya Ching Roads and immediately on hearing the explosion switched off his lights and ran eastwards down Hankow



*C.D.S. Sih
C. 3/2.*

S. 1

DBR

3/2

huk 3/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 109/38. Division. Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet No. 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Road but no suspicious person could be seen in the vicinity
Mr. D.M. Anderson, Superintendent of the Church
was interviewed by D.M. MacKale but could give no motive
for the attack. For the past three days the Church
has held Revival Meetings between 5.00 p.m. and 6.30p.m.
in the Church Hall, more than 1,000 people attending.
Outside the front door of the Hall is a banner inscribed
"传道大会" (Evangelist Meeting). On 1-2-38 the meeting
did not terminate until 7.00p.m. but to-day the meeting
finished at 6.30 p.m. The lights were still left on
in the hall however. The two middle characters correspond
with those of "Ta Tao" (Great Day) City Government but
if the banner is read correctly, such an association
would not arise. However, it is possible that some
garbled version of the purpose of the meeting was obtained
by the persons responsible for the bomb throwing or that
during the Revival Meetings the speakers may have express-
ed some sentiments with regard to the fighting which
could have been interpreted as pro-Japanese. Mr. Ander-
son stated that no recent applications had been received
from any society to hold meetings in the hall. He also
denied that any of the Church body was connected with
the new Commissions set up in Chinese controlled terri-
tory. There can be no question but that the missile was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 109/38. Division. Police Station. 19
Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.


deliberately flung as with this type it is necessary to unscrew the cap at the base and pull the cord before it will explode. No search parties were operating in that vicinity at the time.

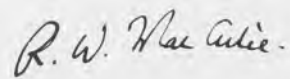
A C.P.C. has been posted to patrol outside the premises on the instructions of the Chief Inspector.

Mr. H.D.M. Robertson, D.D.O."A" and C.I. Shellswell attended. D.D.O."A" and Special Branch informed.

Discreet enquiries will be continued in co-operation with Special Branch with a view to ascertaining the true motive of the attack.

Statement of C.P.C. 2489 is attached herewith.


Sen. Det. i/c.


D.C. 362.

D.D.O."A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... C.P.C. 2489 Tsang Foh Sung *U.S. 1/5/38*, age 30,
native of..... Shantung..... taken by ~~me~~ translated
at..... Louza Stn...... on the..... 2-2-38..... and interpreted by..... Clark Bang......

I beg to report the following:

At 6.55 p.m. 2-2-38, I was detailed on Traffic Lights duty at the Corner of Yu Ya Ching and Hankow Roads. Immediately on hearing the explosion in the vicinity of the side gate of the Moore Memorial Church on Hankow Road, I ran down to the scene but no trace could be found from elsewhere. Following which, I then ran inside the front door of the Church, where I asked one Chinese standerby as to whether had any riot ~~been~~ occurred inside the Church, to which, he replied 'no'.

Not soon after I resumed my duty, Chinese and foreign detectives were arriving to the scene for making enquiries.

Later I knew that a bomb had exploded inside the side gate of the Church, on Hankow Road.

The above is my true statement.

Signed and cross marked: Tsang Foh Sung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8298
Date FEB 2 2 38
Division.

316/38.

Crime Register No.

Dr. Kien Branch

Sinza Police Station.

February 3rd. 19 38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	No. 12A Weigkashaw Gardens, Avenue Road.		
Time and date of offence.	About 10p.m. on 2-2-38.		
" " " reported.	3.30p.m. 2-2-38.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Wong Sz Tsang (江树章), teacher, as above.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.		
Arrests.	Nil.		
Classification of property stolen.	--	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	--	Value \$	
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	<p><i>S. 1</i> <i>DBH</i> <i>42</i> <i>C. 4</i> <i>2. P. 4. 4.</i> <i>28 4/2</i></p> <p>F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)</p>		
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.	<p>(e) By throwing an explosive missile, probably a hand-grenade.</p>		



CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "characters"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

The scene of this offence is the Wing Kwong (郭光) (郭光) Primary School, No. 12 and 12A, Onghashaw Gardens.

The principal is Mr. Shih In loh (謝恩祿), Cantonese, who is at present in Canton. The compt. is temporarily in charge of the buildings, where 110 young students attend daily.

There are four other teachers employed on the premises, as follows:

Drung Ch Fan (陳樹楠), male, Cantonese.

Wook Ying Tung (郭萍生), female, Cantonese.

Lieu Fung Hien (劉鈞碧), female, Cantonese.

Shih To Ngoh (謝志嫻), female, Cantonese.

All reside in the school.

At 8-30pm. on 3/1/38 one Oh Ho Tho (歐奉漳), Formosan, Dentist practising at No. 22, Onghing Road, attended this station and reported that at about 10pm on 2/1/38 he was in his room on the ground floor of House No. 12A when there was a large explosion at the front door. He ran to the door and found that the glass panels had been shattered and a hole in the cement at the entrance. He intended to report to the Police at that time, but the complainant and other teachers prevailed on him to keep the matter secret for the sake of the students.

He being afraid of further incidents, he attended this station today.

J.D.C. Sugimoto, P.O. Station, aided in enquiries.

The Formosan states that he has resided at that

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 316/38.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

address with his wife and three children for the past three months. His room on the ground floor is at the rear of the house.

S. S. L. Tang (Shao Ling, P.O. No. 12, J. S. C. upinote and the undersigned visited the scene and made enquiries.

The houses are part of the second terrace from Avenue Road, a garden of 50 feet being bounded by a low brick wall which could be easily scaled. The houses are reached from any one of three side lanes.

The missile had exploded inside the covered in doorway and had made a hole in the cement about six inches in diameter and one inch deep, also slightly damaging the brick wall. The glass panels on the door had been shattered to small pieces, apparently by the force of the explosion, and shrapnel had punctured the upper part of the door about 15 feet from the ground.

The debris had been swept up by a servant and this was obtained and searched, but no fragments of the missile were obtained.

The complainant then produced a small piece of steel, part of which is threaded and similar to the firing pin of a hand-grenade of the "potato masher" type. He denied that any other fragment had been found.

The complainant states that the school was formerly at No. 134A North Szechuen Road, and removed to the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 20/2.

Division.

Police Station.

10

Diary Number:- 19007 G.

Nature of Offence: -

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

RECEIVED: 8 MAY 1967

It stated that no letters of any kind bearing on the student's mobilization have been obtained by any of the teachers, and have been with the school for many years.

The object of the criminal officers to have been intimidation of the defendant with a view to having the same removed from the school building, there being no other outside persons residing there.

This person and his family, moved to the Houston District on the late afternoon of 1/17/70.

He is one person in appearance with his rent, but this is thought to have no bearing on the case.

1. unrelated.

S.S. #26 and Inspector McDonald, Special Branch,
informed.

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 08-09-2001 BY 60322 UCBAW

Sept. 2 3rd

Dr. Watson.

8598
February 16, 38.

Bomb Explosion in front of the "Sin Wan Pao".

With reference to the remarks of D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached crime diary, enquiries made by the undersigned show that the rumours to the effect that the management of the "Sin Wan Pao" (新聞報) had received a sum of \$50,000 as a consideration to refrain from publishing anti-Japanese literature in its paper are absolutely groundless.

The capital of the paper is \$2,000,000; it makes huge profits every year. Consequently, every employee, from the general manager and chief editor down to the office coolie, is given an annual bonus equivalent to about five months' pay and vacancies caused by the deaths of employees are often filled by the children of the deceased. From the time it was established up to the present time, the paper has never dabbled in politics, nor has it ever received any subsidies. This policy won for it much public confidence. The present General Manager is Mr. Wang Pah-ji (汪伯奇) who took over the post upon the death of his father, Mr. Wang Han-chi (汪漢溪). He is assisted by Mr. Wang Chung-wei (汪仲韋), the Assistant Manager, who is the younger son of the late Wang Han-chi. The Wang brothers are also shareholders of the paper; their integrity is unquestioned. They have never done anything to give offence to others nor are they interested in politics.

After the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai and vicinity, the "Sin Wan Pao" suspended the publication of leading articles or comments and proofs of all reading matter were sent to the Shanghai Newspaper Censorship Bureau in Hardoon Building, Nanking Road, for censorship.

The bomb attack on the office of the paper might have

- 2 -

been due to the publication of several advertisements inserted by certain dishonest dealers offering for sale smuggled sugar at a price of \$1 for eight catties (the retail price of sugar at dried goods shops is \$1 for five catties).

*Original filed in
Station - C. F. R. 289/38*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 289/38.

"A" Division.

Central Police Station.

Feb. 13th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:— 33.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10a.m. -12 noon. 9-2-38. 3p.m. - 4p.m. 9-2-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	French Police 274 Hankow Road.
--	---	--	-----------------------------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With Reference to the remarks of D.D.O. "A" on the attached diary, I respectfully beg to state that the bomb attack on the office of the Sin Wan Pao, 274 Hankow Road, evidently was carried out on the instruction of some Chinese Patriotic Organisation, as there are rumours circulated among the local Chinese Community to the effect that the management of the Sin Wan Pao recently received the sum of \$50,000.00 from unknown sources on understanding that the newspaper will not publish anything of anti Japanese nature but would print news etc favourable to the Japanese cause. The undersigned tried to obtain some concrete evidence to support these rumours but so far nothing of value had been learned.

S.5.

Any comment on the above?

Sd. K.H.B.
15.2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 209/38.

Division. Central
Police Station. 28th. January 1938.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	8.55 p.m. - 9.30 p.m. 28-1-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	None of office, Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Ground floor office of the Sin Wan newspaper, 274 Hankow Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 6.00 p.m. 28-1-38.
" " " reported.	6.55 p.m. 28-1-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Hong Jung Wei 汪仲章, assistant manager, the Sin Wan, 274 Hankow Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.
Arrests.	-----
Classification of property stolen.	DCSB Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	DBR Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	30/1 C. 3/1 P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.) 30/1
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	H.C. A hand grenade of "potato masher" type thrown with some political motives.

Special Branch Copy



CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "characters"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 6.50 p.m. on January 21st, 1952, a
 telephone call to the station informed the police that
 a man in a dark coat had been thrown out of the window of the
 11th floor of the 11th floor of the office, situated at
 174 London Road.

Director, Planning, and Intercom, . . . is 110,
and, as the first of several steps, proceeded to
the stage of the first and most general inquiries.

From the examination made it appears that a variety of "Potato Mosaic" type was grown at the window of an office on the ground floor of a Chinese newspaper "Lai" in 1960.

The thrower evidently was standing at some distance away from the window and although he threw the hand-grenade at the window but as the same was misdirected it either struck the wall of the building and then exploded or exploded in the air before striking the window. Two fragments of the hand-grenade struck ^{at} each of the panes of the window at the right angle and penetrated inside the room on the ground floor, which was empty at the time. The fragment struck the left front windward of a car No. 2424 parked alongside the footpath opposite the said window and penetrated the seat.

The fragments of the metal-granage also pierced the two front tyres of the said car. No other damage was caused by the explosion and nobody was injured.

The detectives made careful enquiries but failed to find anyone who witnessed the commission of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 288/38 (Central)

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 3)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

crime. The undersigned questioned Mr. Long [unclear] [unclear] regarding the motive for this attack on the newspaper but he could not explain the same as he does not see any reason for such action.

He stated that in December 1937 the newspaper was not published for 4 days owing to the trouble among employees of the same, but as soon as the trouble was settled on December 21st the newspaper was again printed as usual. The management of the newspaper never receive any threatening letter or warning of political nature.

It appears from the enquiries that the management of the Sin Wen Pao daily forward the proofs of their newspaper to the office of the Japanese Censorship Bureau, Gordon Building, for their approval.

Several fragments of the hand-grenade and wooden handle of the same had been picked up by the undersigned outside the building of the newspaper and the same will be forwarded to the Finger Print Bureau for examination.

The nearest policemen to the scene of the crime were at the intersection of the following roads:

C.I.C.2270 on the Hankow Road corner of the Shantung Road.

C.I.C.3010 was on duty on the Honan Road corner of the Hankow Road.

Further enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

V. [Signature]
D. S. 1.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8298

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 23, 1938.

Subject The World's Chinese Students' Federation 世界中国学生会 and Mr.

P. K. Chu (朱少屏).

Made by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien

Forwarded by

C. G. Gao A. D. D.

The World's Chinese Students' Federation came into existence as early as 1905, through the efforts of Dr. T.H. Lee, founder of the Fu Tan University, Dr. W.W. Yen, until recently Chinese Ambassador to U.S.S.R., and other notable Chinese educationalists. Its present offices are situated at No.191 Carter Road.

The object of the Federation is to promote friendship among students who wish to study abroad and who are members, also mutual assistance and furthering of studies of its members. The Federation gives advice and renders all necessary service to Chinese students proceeding abroad to study, assists unemployed students in finding employment, publishes periodicals and also gives lectures.

During the past thirty years the Federation has proved itself to be very valuable to Chinese students going abroad, giving the necessary assistance in obtaining passports, booking passage tickets and making general enquiries for them. Students who have availed themselves of its services have found their influence very useful.

Prior to the local hostilities, a weekly lecture was held on the premises every Saturday and enjoyed a wide range of popularity being favourably commented on by students attending.

Beside undertaking the above work, the Federation also accommodates several educational institutions among them are (1) The Wei Jiu (World) Primary School, (2). The Wei Jiu English Evening School, and (3). The Wei Jiu English and Chinese Typewriting School, with a total attendance

DC (C)

MB
22 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

DR

24/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

-2-

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of 200 students.

This organization depends for its upkeep upon membership fee, school tuition fee and contributions from charitable people. At present it has a membership of about 100 persons who are required to pay an annual fee ranging \$8 to \$25.

The Federation is managed by Mr. Chu Shao-ping, better known as P.K.Chu, who is very well known for his social and education work and has devoted his services to the World's Chinese Students' Federation almost since its very beginning. He is known to have actively participated in various patriotic movements in China as well as abroad. He was, while the Nine Power Treaty Conference at Brussels was in progress, selected as a member of a delegation which visited the local leading foreign diplomats here, in an endeavour to solicit their moral support in the current Sino-Japanese trouble.

Police records show that Mr. Chu took an active part in an anti-Japanese campaign in Shanghai in the year 1919. (vide attached police report dated 27.5.1919).

The antecedents of Mr. P.K.Chu are briefly as follows and appeared in Who's Who in China:-

"P.K.Chu, journalist and educational worker; born
"at Shanghai 1831. Sometime editor, Min Foo Pao,
"Min Hsu Pao (revolutionary organs before the
"Revolution of 1911) and the Shun Pao, Shanghai;
"Director, The China Press, Shanghai, Secretary to
"President Sun Yat-sen at Nanking Provisional

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

-3-

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

"Government, 1912; Special correspondent for
"the Shun Pao in the League of Nations Assembly
"and at the Washington Conference, 1920-21;
"Director, International Journalists' Association
"accredited to the League of Nations; General
"Secretary, World's Chinese Students Federation,
"Shanghai since 1912; business manager, the China
"Critic, since 1928, Vice-Director, History
"Compilation Bureau, City Government of Greater
"Shanghai Municipality since July 1932."



DBL.

23/2

D.C. (Special Branch).

D.C. Special Agents

8298

23 2 38

"B"

288/38.

Sinza

Feb. 2nd.

38.

2.

33.

Mr. Tsu Gau Ping (朱九平), Principal of the Wei Jui Primary School, 101 Carter Road, was interviewed this a.m. 2-2-38, by the undersigned, and questioned, with a view to discovering the motive for the bomb-throwing.

As a result of this interview the undersigned learned that Mr. Tsu was educated in Japan, and, has numerous Japanese friends in Shanghai, but does not take an active part in any committee meetings, neither has he been invited to participate in any organisation/s associated in any way with the Japanese.

The general demeanour, appearance, manner of speech and dress would quite easily deceive any person into deeming Mr. Tsu a Japanese subject. Possibly his long associations with the Japanese being responsible for his unconscious mannerisms has lead some person/s to believe him either a Japanese subject, or, it has become known that he has certain Japanese connections, hence the warning bomb thrown into the doorway. That this was intended more as a warning than otherwise is deduced from the fact that the person throwing the potato-masher had only to walk through the front door about 12 feet and he would then be able to throw the bomb into Mr. Tsu's own study or office.

This school is used by the Worlds Chinese Students Federation, and Mr. Tsu is actually the Principal, also



2 (Sheet 2)

he is a committee member of a group of various Chinese who are engaged in charitable work in certain Refugee Camps in the Settlement.

As far as can be ascertained there appears to be no motive existent from which it might be supposed that the hand-grenade was intended as a warning to Mr. Tse - it is possible of course that some member of the staff of the school is the person who has come in for this attention.

Mr. Tse has promised to make discreet enquiries himself, amongst his teachers, to discover this, if possible. Mr. Tse states that he does not think it necessary to provide police protection at this juncture.

Enquiries proceeding.

Copy to Special Branch.

W. W. Tudor
Serg. Det. 1/c. *W. W. Tudor*

W. W. Tudor
D.S.I.

STRY
8298
22 2 38

"B"

288/38

Sinza

21st February,

38.

3 & final.

33

Daily.

Please see diary.

Efforts by detectives employed on this case to obtain information re person who threw hand grenade have proved abortive.

No further information has been obtained in interviews by detectives with the complainant and his staff

As none of the suspect terrorists recently arrested have been connected with this offence the attached final report has been submitted.

Copy to Sp. Branch. ✓

21. 2. 38

[Signature]
D. I.



dc.s.b.

dbk.
22/2

C. 22/2
[Signature]
22/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 780/38.

Division. sinan
Police Station. Jan. 20th.
1938.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— <u>33.</u>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	<u>2:45 - 3:00 P.M.</u>	Places visited in course of investigation each day.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	<u>of You Jinn, school, 111 Carter Road.</u>
Time and date of offence.	<u>6:45 P.M. 10-1-38.</u>
" " " reported.	<u>6:51 P.M. 10-1-38.</u>
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	<u>You Jinn (李进), principal, above address.</u>
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<u>Unknown.</u>



Arrests.	<u>Nil.</u>
Classification of property stolen.	<u>Nil.</u> Value \$ <u>800</u>
Classification of property recovered.	<u>Nil.</u> Value \$ <u>800</u>
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	<u>30/1</u> <u>P. A. to D C. (Sp. Br.)</u> <u>8/11</u> <u>PKK 2/2</u>

Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (c) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.
(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
(f) Means used (tools etc.)
(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.
(h) Mode of transport and description.
(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)

A hand grenade was thrown into the premises by an unknown male Chinese, the motive for the offence however cannot yet be ascertained. No damage. One person received slight injuries. No arrests.

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 7.50 p.m. on 20-1-70, a telephone message was received from the Chinese Consulate in London stating that a Chinese had been called to 191 Carter Road to remove a body which had been injured by an exploding bomb.

The officer in charge of police including the undersigned and S.I. 126 immediately attended the scene and the following were ascertained:

At about 7.50 p.m. just an unknown male Chinese, no name available, threw one potato-bomb towards the entrance of the school, known as the St. Luke's Primary School

(朱力). The principal is one named Mr. Lee (徐力).
(朱力).

The bomb was thrown into the doorway of the Chinese Consulate in London and it exploded, killing one Chinese, named Mr. Lee (徐力), aged 28, native of Chekiang, married, residing at 191 Carter Road, who is employed as an armed police, and was near the doorway but was not hit by the bomb. The bomb struck the ground about 10 feet from the doorway, exploding and causing a large hole in the wall, etc. The body was taken to St. Luke's Hospital, after examination, a certificate was issued as follows:-

Internal wounds of liver, thigh, head etc. Not likely to be recovered.

Signed:- Dr. J. H. Liu.

This body was immediately questioned but was unable to supply any information whatever regarding the person who threw the hand grenade into the doorway.

1 (Sheet 2)

Police immediately searched the vicinity resulting in the finding of a wooden handle and a string with a brass ring attached, obviously parts of the hand grenade. The wooden handle was picked up in the doorway whilst the string was found about 70 yards South of the scene, (on the footpath) suggesting that the culprit escaped in that direction.

Exhaustive enquiries were made by detectives in nearby shops, amongst various ricksha coolies, pedestrians, etc. but nothing useful could be learnt.

A party of detectives was immediately dispatched to search all lodging houses and hotels in Sinza District, but without result.

One named Tsu Hoong Ching (朱洪卿), 25, son of the principal of the above named school was interviewed and he stated that he was unable to locate his father, who had left the school at about 2p.m. today and had not yet returned home. Tsu Hoong Ching states that as far as he knows his father has no Japanese connections whatever and is not concerned with any political organizations, but he would locate his father as soon as possible when the undersigned would then be able to interview him.

No damage. No arrests. Motive at present unknown.

D.D.O. "B" informed. Special Branch informed.

1 (Sheet 4)

The small pieces of shrapnel, a piece of string, and the wooden handle will be forwarded to the Identification Section. *Serial - 2000*

C.S.C. 1471 on Post 9, Section 2 was unaware of the occurrence, he being located at the corner of Avenue and Carter Roads at the time of this occurrence. (Approximately 50 yards North)

Later: Mr. Tsu Hoong Ching was again interviewed at 11.30p.m. when he informed the undersigned that his father could not be located this evening (probably owing to the New Year celebrations) but he would arrange for the undersigned to see him on 30-1-38.

Enquiries proceeding.

Copy to Special Branch.

J. W. Dadd
Sent Det. 1/c. *30*

H. Harper
D.S.I.

2

D.C. Haines 8298
18 2 38
"B"

273/38.

Sinza

Feb. 17th.

38.

2 & Final.

33.

Please see diary.

Further enquiries re this case have produced little or no result.

Enquiries ascertained that the sugar (See diary I) was originally purchased by Wong Pah Sau (王柏山), 40, Haimen, M/proprietor of cigarette & exchange shop, 172 Rue Pere Hue, French Concession and cook on the S.S. Shun Foh, from Haimen, he buying 160 tins of the sugar there. Tsang Ah Chang (章阿强), 41, Haimen, M/coolie, 222 Rue Weikwei, in turn sold 6 tins of the sugar to the complainant at 299 Burkill Road. The complainant can give no reason why bomb was thrown into his shop.

As no persons, recently arrested as suspect terrorists, have been connected with this offence the undersigned now forwards final report.

Copy to Special Branch.

17. 2. 38

[Signature]
D.I.

113
18 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

2253
S.B. 18/2
S.1.
E 1 1/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY

8298

Division.

3122a

Police Station.

Jan. 27th.

1938.


773/38.

Crime Register No.

W. C. Pines Branch

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Please see diary.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Wung Lee Candy Shop, No. 299 Parkhill Road.		
Time and date of offence.	7.5p.m. 27-1-38.		
" " " reported.	7.10p.m. 27-1-38.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Ling Ong Sung (林榮森), Manager, above address.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.		
Arrests.	Nil.		
Classification of property stolen.	Nil.	Value \$	281
Classification of property recovered.	Nil.	Value \$	281
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.			
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	<p>A hand grenade was thrown into the premises by an unknown male Chinese, the motive for the offence however cannot yet be ascertained. Very slight damage. No persons injured. No arrests.</p>		

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 7.10p.m. 27-1-38, a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 7305 reporting that a hand grenade had been thrown in the Hung Lee Candy Shop, No. 299 Burkill Road.

On receipt of the above report C.P.C. 54 and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the scene of the crime and ascertained same to be a three storied Chinese dwelling house situated on the South side of Burkill Road about 50 yards from Park Road.

The ground floor of the premises are occupied by the complainant and his assistant namely Ling Ong Sung, age 47 years, native of Canton and Chue Ji Hoh, age 32 years, native of Canton, who utilize the front of the premises for selling home made sweets.

The second floor of the premises are occupied by 3 families.

- (1) Ling Sz (李), age 49 years, native of Canton, widow, and her daughter named Yau Ying (叶), age 24 years, native of Canton, S/Cabaret dancer.
- (2) Yue Yue Sing (袁), age 32 years, native of Wingpo, S/Clerk employed in the Anderson Myers Co.
- (3) Sung Yau Yung (宋), age 33 years, native of Wingpo, W/shop-assistant employed in the Zee Dong Dong Chinese Medicine Shop.

3rd Floor:

Occupied by one named Tsong Sz Ing (鍾), age 68 years, native of Canton, and his wife, the former being employed by the Wing On Co., Wanking Road as a ticket collector in the Chinese Amusement Centre.

1 (Sheet 3)

The actual details regarding the offence are as follows:-

At about 7.5p.m. 27-1-38, whilst Ling Ong Sung (林安森) & Shue Ji Foh (許其發) were standing in the showroom of the Hung Lee sweet shop examining account books they heard a loud explosion, then observed clouds of smoke, neither concerned were injured but admitted that they suffered from shock and did not attempt to move. After the lapse of about two minutes C.P.C. 3305 ran into the shop, he having been attracted therein by the explosion, at which time he was standing on Burkill Road and Park Road corner (patrolling 9 and 11 Beat, 1 Section).

On the arrival of the police officer the complainant and his assistant partly recovered from the shock with the result that they explained the occurrence to C.P.C. 3305 and he telephoned to Sinza Police Station as outlined above.

The investigating detectives carefully questioned pedestrians and persons living in the vicinity of the offence, but no information or witnesses could be obtained and the complainant and his apprentice state that they did not observe the person who threw the hand grenade.

No persons were injured, and the hand grenade appears to have been thrown onto 6 tins of syrup (each weighing

1 (Sheet 4)

50 catties), which had been deposited in the showroom of premises at 9.30a.m. 27-1-38.

The damage to the premises and contents was trivial, 2 tins of syrup and one wooden partition being penetrated by shrapnel.

6 pieces of shrapnel was found in the showroom whilst a piece of string about 10 inches long, to which on one end was tied an obviously newly made brass ring, whilst to the opposite end was tied one thin strip of steel about 1 inch long and $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch wide, shaped like a pair of pincers, the lower half being flinted for ignition purposes was found on Burkill Road, about 5 yards from the front entrance to the scene of the crime.

On questioning the inmates all appeared to be respectable working individuals and not concerned with politics in any way whilst the complainant states that he opened the Hung Lee sweet shop on the 25-1-38, since when he has not received any threats etc.

The complainant is a refugee from Hongkew and was formerly employed as a carpenter in the Yung Chong Lumber Yard, Pootung (A Chinese Company now destroyed by fire).

Questioned regarding the tins of syrup the complainant stated that he purchased same from an unknown Chinese broker at 9.30a.m. 27-1-38, he obtaining same for

1 (Sheet 5)

\$28.90, the produce in question allegedly being a product of Ningpo.

At the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities and prior to opening his present business the complainant operated a small sweet shop on Avenue Road near Changsha Road and whilst conducting this business he also purchased two tins of the syrup in question.

Enquiries appear to suggest that the thrower of the bomb either mistook his objective by being misinformed or that the syrup or possibly the purchases of same were his objective.

The tins containing the fluid do not bear any trade marks or other means of identification.

Sinza District, Lodging Houses, teashops etc. were thoroughly searched by a search party under the supervision of Inspt. Perkins.

Circulated and enquiries proceeding.

Special Branch, D.D.O. "B" and D.O. "B" informed.

Copy to Special Branch.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. 1/c. 38

[Signature]
D.S. 122.

D.C. (Special Branch)

RECORDED
No. S. B. D. 1378
Date 14 38

Stn. Ref. No. 14/38.

" B "
B'Well
January 10th. 38.

1.

BOMB THROWN ON BRENNAN PIECE.

At 11.05 a.m. 10/1/38 a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 865 on duty at Brennan Piece telephone box to the effect that a bomb had been thrown.

B.I. Darville and D.S. Deaville, D.S.I. Tang immediately attended.

Insptr. West and D.I. Toon attended a few minutes later when it was ascertained that at about 11 a.m. 10/1/38 a bomb (cigarette tin type) had been thrown by some unknown person and had dropped about two yards from where the Italian soldier on duty was standing, fortunately no one was injured.

A thorough search of the surrounding premises was immediately made by members of the Japanese Military Police, but without result.

From fragments of the missile which were picked up in the vicinity, it appears that same was similar to those thrown elsewhere, i.e. bomb made by use of "Ruby Queen" cigarette tin, containing small porcelain jar and fragments of metal and glass.

General enquiries in the vicinity failed to ascertain by whom the bomb had been thrown or from what direction, but a general survey of the scene seems to indicate that the most likely place would have been from one of the rooms of the second floor of the



P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch)

1. sheet 2.

Sze Yang Teashop, 979 (Chinese No.) Jessfield Road, which is only about 10 yards from the scene.

The proprietor Zee Ru Tsong (徐 履 忠) and his assistants were carefully questioned but could not assist the police in any way.

G.P.O. 865 and G.P.O. 2711 on post duty on Brennan Piece were at the scene at the time of the incident but on questioning both stated that they were unaware of same until they heard the explosion.

The cordon which was thrown round the vicinity by the Japanese Military Police was withdrawn at 12.05 p.m. when traffic resumed its normal course, no untoward incident occurred.

It is worthy of note that from enquiries made it was ascertained that there were no Japanese in the vicinity at the time of the incident.

D.C."B" and D.D.O."B" informed and attended.

Fragments of the bomb will be forwarded to C.4.

At 1.50 p.m. 10/1/38 a telephone message was received from C.C.M. to the effect that a S.F.B. Ambulance had been called to Jessfield Road to remove a person suffering from wounds.

Enquiries by D.S. Deaville and D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung ascertained that one named Tsu Ts (杜 子) age 57, Kompo, garbage picker, living at Straw Hut No.116, of Jessfield Road whilst sorting out the garbage

1. sheet 3.

in a receptacle in Lane 1165, Jessfield Road saw a cigarette tin bound round the top with adhesive tape, he struck this tin with a piece of bamboo and same exploded, causing injuries to his hands and face.

Removed to the Red Cross Hospital, doctor's report states:- " Shell wounds over face and hands, not very serious", after dressing this man was allowed to go.

The scene was visited and found to be about 300 yards from Brenan Piece along the Jessfield Road and the garbage receptacle about 20 yards inside the lane.

Copy to : - D.C.(Divisions).
D.C.(Special Branch).



D.I.

February 6, 1938.

List of bombing incidents which occurred in the Settlement and French Concession and
O.O.L. in December, 1937, January and February, 1938

<u>Time and Date</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Occupant</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
<u>INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT</u>			
12.45 p.m. 3/12/37	Nanking Road near Kwangse Road.	Japanese troops marching on Nanking Road.	A military type hand grenade was thrown by an unidentified oriental at Japanese troops on Nanking Road when they held a parade march from Jessfield to Hongkew. The thrower was shot dead by a Chinese constable. Three members of the Municipal Police, three Japanese soldiers, one member of the Japanese Consular Police, and one Chinese civilian were injured.

As a result of the incident, Japanese
troops threw a cordon around a large area
but subsequently withdrew at 8.30 p.m. the
same day.

7.45 p.m.
8/12/37

620 Avenue Foch.

Russian Daily News.

Bomb (type unknown) exploded outside
the premises. No person injured.
Material damage caused. The manager of
the paper was in receipt of a threatening
letter, but whether it was of a political
nature or personal is unknown. The
manager is well known for his political
views, communistic and anti-Japanese in
nature, and he has antagonised many members
of the local Russian community by his
scathing articles which have from time to
time appeared in his paper.

FILE

copy sent
DBP 7/2

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)



Copy E
D.C. (Ar.)
for his files

D.C. S.B.
DBP 7/2
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Time & Date

Place

INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT

10.22 p.m.
22/12/37

Outside 105 Love
Lane.

11 p.m.
24/12/37

Outside 640
Szechuen Road.

11.20 a.m.
28/12/37

North Chekiang
Road Bridge.

11.20 a.m.
1/1/38

Hankow Road about
10 yards west of
Fokien Road.

<u>Occupant</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
Russian Emigrants Repatriation Union. <i>Pro - Soviet</i>	Potato Masher type grenade exploded on the ledge at the base of a plate glass window. No person injured. Plate glass window shattered. Motive unknown.
Intourist Agency (a Russian concern) <i>Pro - Soviet</i>	A bomb concealed in a cigar box exploded on Hongkong Road outside the premises. No person injured. Two plate glass windows of the Agency and several windows of nearby premises were smashed and damaged. Motive unknown.
Boats on the Soochow Creek manned by Japanese military.	Two bombs (type unknown) were thrown to boats on the Soochow Creek manned by Japanese military. Only one explosion was heard. One Chinese was arrested on the spot and was handed over to the Japanese authorities the same day. The arrested man admitted having committed the crime, and stated that he and a number of others had been sent to Shanghai by General Chang Fah Kwei to harass the Japanese troops in the rear. One Japanese soldier was wounded in the eye.
A group of Japanese soldiers.	Two military type hand grenades were thrown by some unknown persons at a group of Japanese soldiers while sightseeing in that area. Leaflets reading "destroy traitors" were also thrown. Five Japanese soldiers and five Chinese were injured.

Time & Date

Place

INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT

12.30 p.m.
1/1/38

931 Gordon Road

12.10 p.m.
2/1/38

128 Seymour Road

6.30 p.m.
16/1/38

172 Avenue Edward
VII.

Occupant

Remarks

Naiga Wata Kaisha
(Japanese concern)

A "cannister" bomb was thrown into the mill over a side gate and exploded on the driveway. No person injured.

Residence of the
Japanese Consul-
General.

Two cigarette tin bombs (unexploded) were found lying near a small garden shelter in the grounds, apparently having been thrown over the wall on Weihaiwei Road.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao,
American owned
Chinese newspaper

A "potato masher" hand grenade was thrown into the office and exploded. Three Chinese on the premises were injured. The publication of an advertisement in the paper of the Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Revenue Bureau, which has been taken over by the Japanese authorities, might have prompted the throwing of the bomb. The newspaper was said to be in receipt of a warning by telephone requesting it not to publish any news with regard to the formation of a new government in Shanghai.

Mainly Ant. Sp. paper

<u>Time and Date</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Occupant</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
<u>INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT</u>			
8.30 a.m. 23/1/38	Outside 46 Avenue Foch.	Hopei Fellow Countrymen's Association.	An empty pineapple type hand grenade was found suspended from an electric light post in front of the association premises. The association received on 26/1/38 a threatening letter by post from a Traitor Elimination Group. The letter accused the association of being a meeting place for traitors. It has been ascertained that two Chinese named Dong Zau Lee (董兆良) and van Tsoong Liang (范忠良), who are employed by the Dah Dao City Government, frequently visit the association.
7.20 p.m. 24/1/38	222 Shantung Road	Social Evening News, (a Chinese paper) <i>A strong letter from Japanese against the paper & from the American Republic</i>	" <i>Public Notice</i> " A hand grenade was thrown into the office and exploded, injuring 3 persons on the premises. The owner and editor of this paper, named Tsai Tiao-du (蔡鈞徒), is reported to be a member of the Japanese Newspaper Censorship Bureau in the Warden Building.
7.15 p.m. 27/1/38	299 Burkill Road	Huh Lee (合利) Cantonese Food Shop.	A hand grenade was thrown into the shop and exploded. No person injured. Motive unknown. Shop opened on 25/1/38.

<u>Time & Date</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Occupant</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
<u>INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT</u>			
7.40 p.m. 27/1/38	Lane 565, No.200 Sinza Road.	Lawyer Kyoong Wen Huan (龔文煥)	A hand grenade was thrown into the house and exploded. One man slightly injured. Kyoong is reported to have been a member of the Special Service Corps before the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from Shanghai, since then he is said to have been engaged in negotiating for the removal of goods from Japanese controlled areas. He is believed to have been on friendly terms with Lawyer Y.T. Van.
6.45 a.m. 28/1/38	Outside Room 218, Hardoon Building, 233 Nanking Road.	Newspaper Censorship Bureau of the Japanese authorities.	A cigarette tin bomb exploded in the corridor outside the room. No person injured. Apart from Room 218, the Bureau also uses another room on the same floor (Room 215) as a studio, and Room 535 as living quarters.
5 p.m. 28/1/38	128 Seymour Road.	Japanese Consul- General's Residence.	A cigarette tin bomb found in the lawn grounds. Failed to explode.

<u>Time & Date</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Occupant</u>
<u>INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT</u>		
6.45 p.m. 29/1/38	191 Carter Road.	Kwei Jau Primary School (寰球)
6.50 p.m. 29/1/38	274 Hankow Road.	Sin Wan Pao, A Chinese daily.
6.55 p.m. 2/2/38	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	Moore Memorial Church.
10 p.m. 2/2/38	12A Wangkashaw Gardens, Avenue Road.	Zing Kwang (錦光) Primary School.

Remarks

A hand grenade (potato masher type) was thrown into the premises by some unknown person. No damage. One person injured. Principal educated in Japan. Motive unknown.

A hand grenade of the "potato masher" type was thrown and exploded on the ground floor. No person injured.

No threatening letter or warning of a political nature received prior to the bombing. It appears that the management of the sin Wan Pao forward the proofs of their newspaper to the office of the Japanese Censorship Bureau for censoring.

A hand grenade (potato masher type) exploded at the east end of the cloisters along the south side of the Church. No person injured. Motive unknown.

A bomb (probably a hand grenade) was thrown into and exploded in the doorway of the building. No person injured.

It appears that the object of the outrage was the fact that a Formosan lived on the premises. This individual removed from the school on 3/2/38.

Time & Date
FRENCH CONCESSION

Place

10.05 p.m.
3/12/37

Apt.D, 2nd floor,
Grosvenor Gardens,
201 Route Cardinal
Mercier.

10/10 p.m.
13/12/37

805 Avenue Foch

8.45 p.m.
24/12/37

Apt.1, House 343
Avenue du Roi
Albert (King
Albert Apartments)

6 p.m.
27/1/38

Outside houses 4
& 5, Passage 580
Rue Conty.

7 p.m.
27/1/38

264 Rue Wagner

Occupant

Remarks

Exporthleb (a Soviet
import and export
firm)

An explosive of some kind contained in
a cigar box exploded on the 2nd floor of
the apartment. Motive unknown.
No person injured.

Soviet Citizens'
Club.

A cracker made of a Russian newspaper
and a little powder exploded on the veranda.
No damage and no injury to person. It is
reported that a White Russian caused the
cracker to explode for the purpose of
frightening the people in the club.

J.D. Drury, Soviet
citizen, residing
in this room.

A bomb was thrown and exploded on the
grill of a window of apartment No.1. The
occupant wounded by a splinter. Motive
unknown. It is suspected that the bomb
was thrown by mistake and that apartment 3,
House 347 of the same apartments (opposite
Mr. Drury's apartment) where resided the
manager of the Russian firm "Exporthleb"
might have been the intended object, the firm
in question being already the object of a
terrorist outrage on Dec. 3, 1937.

House 4 is occupied
by Zao Ka Shien (赵可轩),
shroff of the Cie
Francaise de Tramways.

A bomb exploded outside the premises.
No person injured. Motive unknown.

Sung Tse Ching
(沈志清), Chief
cashier of the Dah
Lai Bank (大来),
77 Ningpo Road.

No person injured. Motive unknown.
(Type of bomb unknown)

Time & Date

Place

FRENCH CONCESSION

6.55 a.m.
28/1/38

10 Rue Lorioz.

9 p.m.
31/1/38

Outside Window
of Flat No.67,
Whashington
Apartments, 303
Avenue Petain.

5.30 a.m.
4/2/38

21 Avenue Edward
VII.

Occupant

Remarks

Lawyer Chen Chen (陳羣).

No one injured. Chen was the chief of the political department of the Eastern Route Headquarters of the Nationalist Army in Shanghai in 1927. He was dismissed from the post owing to incompetence about two years later and began to practice law in Shanghai.

Mr. Constantinoff,
Soviet vice-Consul
in Shanghai.

A Chinese model hand grenade contained in a cigar box, which was suspended by a piece of string from the roof of the Apartments, exploded outside the window of flat 67. Two panes of glass broken. No person injured. Motive unknown.

United Press Association
of America.

A potato masher type grenade exploded on the 1st floor of the building. No person injured. Motive unknown.

Time & DatePlaceC.O.L.

11.05 a.m.
1/1/38

74 Robison Road,
C.O.L.

11.55 a.m.
1/1/38

60 Singapore
Road, C.O.L.

11 a.m.
10/1/38

Brenan Piece,
C.O.L.

Occupant

Remarks

Kiwa Cotton Mill
(Japanese concern)

Two small cylinder shaped hand grenade were thrown over the wall into the mill grounds. One exploded and shattered a window of the dining room. The other failed to explode. No person injured.

At the time of the bombing, a number of shots were fired in the direction of a sandbag redoubt manned by Italian soldiers on Robison Road entrance to the mill manager's residence. No person injured. Motive unknown.

Kung Dah Silk
Spinning Mill
(Japanese concern)

Two hand grenades were thrown and exploded on the sidewalk adjoining the mill wall. A male Chinese standing nearby was injured by a fragment.

As a result of a search in the vicinity by the Japanese employees of the mill, an unexploded hand grenade, cylindrical in shape, was found in a gutter.

A bomb (cigarette tin type) was thrown by some unknown person and dropped on the road about two yards from where the Italian soldier on duty was standing. No person injured. Motive unknown.

Following the explosion, a cordon was thrown around the vicinity by Japanese military police and withdrawn at 12.05 p.m. the same day.

Time & Date

Place

O.C.L.

1.50 p.m.
10/1/38

Jessfield Road,
O.C.L.

6 p.m.
28/1/38

88 Robison Road,
O.C.L.

OccupantRemarks

A garbage picker found a cigarette tin in a receptacle in Lane 1165, Jessfield Road. He struck this tin and caused it to explode, injuring his hands and face.

Sub-Station of
the Dah Dao
City Government
Police Bureau.

A tin cannister bomb exploded in the passage leading to the sub-station. One member of the Bureau slightly injured on the hand.

Following the bombing, search was conducted in the vicinity by Japanese soldiers. A male Chinese was arrested at Robison and Kiaochow Roads corner, for being in possession of six hand grenades of the potato masher type. He stated that he had picked them up thinking that they were scrap iron and intended selling them. Person of the rag-picker type.

Chinese Leaders Living Under Threat Of Murder By Terrorists' Gunmen

Activities Of Powerful Secret Society Indicated In Series Of Assassinations And Bomb Attacks Last Month In Settlement And Concession

BULLETS SENT IN LETTERS TO MANY PROMINENT BUSINESS MEN HERE

Marked by a powerful and well-organized secret society of terrorists and gunmen, numerous Shanghai Chinese business leaders are living under the threat of death, warned of their peril by a single bullet sent anonymously to them by mail. Sometimes the bullet is accompanied by a note of accusation, but often there is no other indication of their danger than the lead pellet.

Light on what is believed to be but a minor part of this terrorist organization was thrown early yesterday morning by the French Police, when they succeeded in rounding up four Chinese, one of whom was carrying the dreaded warning in an unaddressed letter, and who made a confession which led to the arrest of the other three.

Two guns were seized by the French Police in the course of their raids, but of more importance is the fact that for the first time some tangible proof has been obtained of the existence of the organization, and both Concession and Settlement authorities are eagerly pursuing the slender clues furnished by the suspects.

It has for long been recognized by the authorities that an organized terrorist society has been in existence in Shanghai, but so carefully have its secrets been guarded that the closest interrogation of various suspects have failed to supply leading clues and despite the most relentless hunt ever staged by the Police in the history of Shanghai they were unable to make progress towards locating the headquarters of the organization.

Attacks Linked

Hints of the extent of the organization's influence and power have been indicated from time to time by series of assassinations and bombing attacks in the Settlement and Concession, and by the similarity of methods which have linked almost every case together, particularly in the bombing outrages.

Practically all of the bombs which have been thrown since the first major outbreak on New Year's day have been of the same type and of similar construction, a fact which makes it obviously that if the bombs were not made by one "factory" then they were made according to a common plan.

The most remarkable feature of the missiles, apart from various peculiarities of their construction, is that they are so weak as to be incapable of inflicting fatal wounds unless the explosion took place at

very close quarters to the victim. Enclosed in cigarette tins generally bearing the "Ruby Queen" label, the explosive material is of poor quality and small quantity, while the "shrapnel" may be composed of anything from broken glass to jagged pieces of metal of all descriptions.

Little Damage Done

The theory is held, on account of the weakness of the bombs, that they are intended as a threat rather than to kill, and this theory is further borne out by the fact that many of the missiles thrown recently have fallen outside houses and in the street, rather than at any point where they could do much material damage. None of the numerous bombs collected by the Police authorities in various raids has proved to be powerful enough to be deadly at any distance, and when thrown into the street they would have but little effect.

Of a different category, however, is the gun-carrying member of the organization, who too often has shown himself to be a deadly shot and capable of carrying out his mission with startling audacity. Such a one laid low one of Shanghai's greatest philanthropists and religious leaders, Mr. Loh Pa-hong, for whom the city is still grieving.

The assassinations and two attempted assassinations have all revealed the same grim purpose behind the attacks, delivered at Chinese leaders who are suspected to have connected themselves with the rehabilitation schemes for the war-torn districts around Shanghai.

Strong Organization

The very fact that, despite the campaign carried out, the International, French and Japanese authorities individually and in co-operation have failed to uncover a solution to these brutal killings alone indicates the strength of the organization behind them. A shot is fired, a man falls, and the killer is lost in the night.

The dispatch of threatening letters to Chinese, accusing them of traitorism, is a comparatively recent development and had not been linked up with the terrorist organization until the arrests yesterday by the French police. At first it was believed that a blackmailing campaign was about to be carried out, but when demands for money failed to follow the initial letter, containing a single bullet, it became clear that there was a real threat behind it.

Although the reports still lack confirmation, it was at one time stated that even Japanese officials had received threatening letters, and it is known for certain that literally scores of Chinese have received them.

Concession Arrests

Of the four men arrested by the French Police, one was found to be in possession of one of these letters, still unaddressed. The man was taken as a suspected person on Rue Montauban at 8 p.m. on Friday, and, following the discovery of the letter, was closely questioned. A confession sent the police to Route Frelupt, where they arrested Ko Tien-fu, believed to be the leader of a "cell" in the organization.

It was on the instructions of Ko, according to the first suspect, that he was to mail the envelope to a prominent Chinese in the Concession. It was also divulged that Ko had distributed similar envelopes to all of his men, at least two others of whom were caught in the French Police net during the night.

Ko was stated by the French Police yesterday to have confessed

that he was the leader of his group, but declared that there was still another man above him, but although the authorities immediately raided the address given, the "higher man" had flown.

Suppressed Societies

Various theories have been advanced to account for the formation of the organization, but it is most probable that the group was first formed immediately after the surrounding of Shanghai by Japanese forces, and the subsequent suppression of various patriotic bodies, particularly the National Salvation Association, a group which was intensely anti-Japanese in its activities.

Forced underground by official suppression, it is believed that this group has absorbed smaller organizations in a campaign of subversive and terrorist activities against Chinese leaders who have attempted to engage with the Japanese authorities in the task of rehabilitating the areas around Shanghai.

Numerous attacks have been made since the night Mr. Loh Pa-hong was shot down outside his residence in the Concession, their chronological order being as follows. December 30.—Mr. Loh Pa-hong, business leader, prominent Catholic and well-known philanthropist, shot down outside residence in Avenue Dubail.

January 1.—Japanese soldiers bombed at corner of Hankow and Fokien Roads.

Bomb thrown at premises of Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Singapore Road.

Bomb thrown at premises of N.W.K. Cotton Mill, Gordon Road.

Bomb thrown at premises of Japan-China Spinning and Weaving Company, Pootoo Road.

January 2.—Missile thrown into garden of Japanese Consul-General's residence in Seymour Road.

Unexploded missile thrown into garden of residence of Mr. Kou Hsiang-yih, Avenue du Roi Albert.

January 14.—Mr. Y. T. Van, prominent lawyer, wounded by gunmen outside residence in Welhaiwei Road.

Mr. Dau Yen-ling, director of a refugee camp, shot in Sinza Road.

January 16.—Offices of American owned newspaper "Iwa Mei Wan Pao" bombed.

C.S. 8th

B 31 / 1, 28/11

81
28/11 30/1

January 21.—Mr. Yang Foh-yuen estate agent, and friend of Mr. Loh Pa-hong, fatally shot outside house at 22, 2122, Avenue Haig.

January 27.—Bomb exploded outside house of Mr. Kun Wen-huang, Chinese lawyer, in Sinza Road.

Cantonese sweet shop, 299 Burkill Road, bombed.

Bomb exploded outside residence of Mr. Chi Ou-ming, prominent merchant, 264 Rue Wagner.

Bomb exploded in Passage 580, Rue Conty.

January 28.—Bomb thrown at residence of Mr. Y. Yamamoto, N.Y.K. General Manager, 116 Jessfield Road.

Bomb thrown into offices of Great Way City Government Police office, Robinson Road.

Bomb thrown at office of Japanese Newspaper Censorship Bureau, Hardoon Road.

Bomb thrown outside house of Mr. Chen Chung, Route Lorioz.

OK 3/7

Sin Wan Pao Bombed By Terrorists

Another Hand-Grenade
Tossed At Chinese Stu-
dent Federation

ONE WOUNDED
ONLY CASUALTY

French Police Said To
Have Nabbed Head
Of One Gang

Shanghai's crop of terrorists re-
mained active yesterday and carried
out two more bombings. The places
bombed were:

The Sin Wan Pao, leading Chinese
daily newspaper, situated at the
corner of Hankow and Shantung
Roads. A home-made hand grenade
was thrown at the premises from
the outside of the building at 6.55
p.m.

The building occupied by the
China Critic, well-known and
popular Chinese English-language
weekly, and the World Chinese
Students' Federation, 191 Carter
Road. This bombing also occurred
at 6.55 p.m. One Chinese male who
was standing in front of the building
was wounded.

Police authorities are at a loss to
understand the motives back of both
bombings since the Sin Wan Pao
and the China Critic are both
strictly Chinese organizations with
no local political affiliations at the
present time.

The bomb tossed at the Sin Wan
Pao landed near the main entrance
of the building but caused very
little damage. Some of the wood-
work was marred but that was about
all.

One Injured

The missile hurled at the China
Critic building exploded near the
entrance, causing some damage
and wounding a Chinese male who
happened to be nearby at the time.

Both Settlement and French Con-
cession police officials yesterday
also continued active in their war
against the terrorist elements which
have crept across the boundaries of
the two foreign controlled areas.

Raids staged Friday night and
yesterday morning in the Settle-
ment resulted in the arrest of seven
men and one woman by detectives
of the Sinza Police Station, all of
whom are being interrogated for al-
leged terroristic activities.

Two pistols, one a Mauser and
the other a Demon, together with
30 rounds of ammunition were
found in their possession.

Leader Said Arrested

The French Police last night
believed that they had in their
custody the ringleader of one band
of terrorists, allegedly responsible
for several recent bomb plots.

The man's name is Kou Tien-fou
and he was arrested early yesterday
morning in a hideout off Route
Frelupt. Knowledge of his exist-
ence reached the ears of the
French Police through a terrorist
suspect arrested Friday night on
Rue Montauban.

in the possession of the latter
was a package which contained
several mauser cartridges. At first
the man denied that he was a
terrorist but claimed that the pack-
age had been given him to transport
from one address to another and
that he was not aware of its con-
tents.

At the police station the fellow
later confessed that the pistol had
been given to him by Kou, whom,
he said, apparently had charge of
the distribution of firearms to per-
sons engaged in terroristic enter-
prises in this city.

Kou's address on Route Frelupt
also was given and the police lost
little time in raiding the place.
They found Kou at home and
promptly took him into custody.
Two other persons, also on the
scene at the time, were also taken
into custody.

A search of the premises produced
another Mauser pistol as well as an
automatic of the Hersthal make.
Fifty-two rounds of ammunition
also were found on the premises.

Kou Admits Connection

When questioned at the police
station, Kou, according to the
French authorities, admitted that he
was an executive of a local terror-
istic association and that it was
his job to distribute ammunition to
members of the band.

Kou, it was stated, was quite
frank in his admission while the two
men who were arrested with him
openly admitted their connection

with the terrorist organization.

Upon information furnished by
them, a woman was arrested in a
small lodging house on Route Fre-
lupt. She also is alleged to have
been connected with the band. The
inquiry is being continued.

Added Precautions

Added precautions against bomb-
ing activities were taken in the
downtown areas yesterday by the
International Settlement police.

Besides the strengthening of police
patrols, heavy patrols of members
of the Russian Regiment were used.

The latter patrols, numbering five
men to each patrol, marched single-
file along every block in the Cen-
tral and Louza Districts.

They were armed with rifles which
were carried under their arms ready
for action at a moment's notice.

99

THE SINGAPORE TIMES 30 JULY 1937

'Sin Wan Pao' Is Scene Of New Bombing

Chinese Primary School
In Carter Road Also
Object Of Attack

TWO EPISODES OCCUR
AT SAME TIME

Armed Robbers In City On
Duty Last Night; Raid
Made By Sinza

Acts of terrorism were continued in Shanghai last evening as bombings occurred in the Central and Sinza Districts. At about 7 o'clock in the evening an explosion was reported at the premises of the "Sin Wan Pao" in Hankow Road, and a few minutes later a hand grenade was thrown into the Wei Jcu Primary School at 191 Carter Road.

Fortunately no one was injured at the "Sin Wan Pao" affair, and a broken window was the only damage done. The missile thrown at the newspaper office was later identified as a small hand grenade of a type which has been seen in Shanghai all too frequently of late.

No explanation could be given as to why terrorists had chosen the newspaper as a scene of operations for their activities, unless it was as a protest to the fact that the "Sin Wan Pao" has submitted to Japanese censorship.

The throwing of the hand grenade at the school in Carter Road was equally mysterious, detectives of the Sinza Police Station stating at a late hour last evening that they had no idea as to whom the missile had been intended. A coolie, who happened to be in the entrance hall at the time of the explosion, was slightly injured.

Armed Robberies

A number of armed robberies were also reported yesterday. The first of these occurred at about 1.45 p.m. when two gangsters, one of whom was armed, victimized the inmates of a place at 3 Sui Tuh Lih, off Robinson Road, and stole \$25 in cash.

At 5.45 o'clock four robbers, three of whom were armed, entered a house in lane 145 off Kuling Road. There were a number of Chinese in the place at the time, all of whom were speedily intimidated by the visitors and herded into a small room. The robbers then busied themselves in a thorough search for loot and succeeded in getting away with \$1,155 in money and jewellery.

The next robbery occurred at 8.45 o'clock when five men, two of whom were armed, entered a house in lane 351 off Fokien Road and made off with \$400 in money and jewellery. In another robbery a few minutes later four men, one carrying a pistol, entered a Chinese house in Dah Hsu Lih off Robinson Road and took \$616 in money and jewellery.

Five Raids Made

Eight arrests were made and four guns seized in a series of five raids carried out by detectives from Sinza station yesterday morning. Two of the arrests were made with the co-operation of the French Police, while one of the detained persons is a woman.

Starting out just before 8 a.m. in response to a report, the detectives first raided a house at 80 Sin Kong-Lih, where they made one arrest and seized two guns.

Information given by the arrested man led to a visit to two houses, Nos. 54 and 52, Yao Zung Lih, off Robinson Road, four arrests being made at the first house and one at the second. Two guns were thrown by a woman into a creek off Robinson Road as the squad approached but the weapons were recovered.

Acting in co-operation with the French police, the raiders roped in two other members of the gang in raids on houses in Rue Conty and Rue de Marche.

D-8298/33

REGISTRY
 Date 21/6/38

"A"
 Central
 June 20th, 38.
 2. 33.

Regarding remarks of D.D.O. "A" Division, the undersigned has interviewed Mr. Feng Yah Sien (冯雅先) the managing director of the firm and he has stated that the company have no dealings whatsoever with Japanese sources as they sell only Chinese Native products. Also no goods have been removed from north of the Creek as the firm has no cargoes or godown in that area. Mr. Feng says that he can give no motive at all for the attack and can only think that it has some connection with the anonymous letter which he received warning him not to fly the flag of the National Government.

Special Branch Copy

Enquiries proceeding.

[Signature]
 Sen. Det. i/c.

[Signature]
 S.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

[Handwritten marks]
 21/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.


CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **1414/38.**

" A " Division.
Central Police Station.
12th June 19**38.**

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	7.21p.m.-10p.m. 12-6-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of the offence and vicinity. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	No. 345 Nanking Road.		
Time and date of offence.	7.15p.m. 12/6/38.		
" " " reported.	7.21p.m. 12/6/38.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	China Native Products Co., 345 Nanking Road. Repr: Li Ka Hsien (李康年), Manager.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.		
Arrests.	Nil.		
Classification of property stolen.	---	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	---	Value \$	
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.			
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.	<p>A hand-grenade of the "potato masher" type was thrown or rolled through the open door of the China Native Products Co. and exploded against a show case doing very slight damage and slightly injuring two assistants.</p>		

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.
(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
(f) Means used (tools etc.)
(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.
(h) Mode of transport and description.
(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 7.21p.m. on 12/6/38, C.P.C. 2992 telephoned this station to the effect that a bomb had exploded outside the Continental Emporium Nanking Road.

A party of Police consisting of C.I. Barry i/c Central Station, Insp. Ware, P.S.'s Thompson and Totopoff, P.S.'s Thompson and Crank, C.D.S. 36, a party of Chinese Police Constables and the undersigned immediately attended and learnt that at about 7.15p.m. 12/6/38 a hand grenade was thrown through the open door of No.345 Nanking Road, The China Native Products Co., and had exploded against a show case smashing three panes of glass and slightly injuring two shop assistants who were standing nearby. These two men were sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital where certificates appertaining to their injuries were issued as follows:-

- (1) Sia Ping Tsauing (謝試昌): "Laceration of right toe. Not serious".
- (2) Woo Tuh Yue (吳志玉): "Mild laceration of thigh. Not serious".

Enquiries by C.D.S. 36 and the undersigned ascertained that at 7.15p.m. the two injured men were standing near the counter of the above shop when they both noticed an object rolling along the floor in their direction from the door leading onto Nanking Road. They had hardly time to realise what it was before an explosion occurred and injured them as stated, besides smashing the glass of the show cases. They both stated that they did not see any-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1414/38.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

one throw the grenade and at that time there were no customers in the shop.

There are altogether nine private watchmen employed by the company but only one was on duty at the time, He however, was at the main entrance, No.543, and not at the door through which the grenade was thrown, consequently did not see the assailant. All members of the staff present were questioned but apparently no one saw the thrower.

A search of the shop brought to light the splintered handle of the grenade and several pieces of shrapnel.

The manager of the firm, Mr. Li Ka Nyien (李康年) was interviewed regarding a motive for the attack and he stated that about a month ago a letter had been received by the firm warning them not to fly the flag of the National Government of China. He did not remember who this letter was signed by except that it was some society and had torn it up and taken no notice of it, not reporting it to the Police. Besides this letter nothing further in the way of telephone or written messages had been received.

The following C.P.C's were on duty in the vicinity of the bombing:— C.P.C. 1492 (plain clothes) outside the Native Goods Co's main entrance, C.P.C. 3184 (Uniform)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1414/38.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 4.	Nature of Offence:
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

outside the Continental Emporium Building, about 50 yards away, and C.P.C. 2892 (Uniform) who was on point duty at Sientung and Wanking Roads corner. These officers were questioned and all stated that they heard the explosion and ran to the scene. None of them saw anyone throw the missile.

The China Native Products Co. has been in existence for some years expressly for the purpose of selling goods of native origin. The chairman of the Board of Directors is Mr. Feng Yah Sien (方 彦 仙) who was not present at the time of the occurrence but it is understood has no special political leanings.

In view of the threatening letter received by the firm, it is thought that this bombing is a further expression of warning with a political motive, and will possibly be followed up with further attacks; a C.P.C. will therefore be posted outside the shop.

The Reserve Unit was summoned and attended. A search was made of the vicinity and all passers by questioned but without result.

The following were informed: Commissioner of Police, D.O."A" Division, D.D.G."A" Division, Insp. Telfer Sen. Det. i/c Central.

Sen.Det.i/c.

[Signature]
D. S.

8278/338
7 9 3

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX
Misc. No. 237/38 (B'well)
C.R. E2190/227

September 6, 38

2/1

Further to bomb thrown into Lane 1729 Avenue Rd.

On August 12th, 1938 three male Chinese, members of the Japanese sponsored "Hwang Dau Wei" which operates from the sixth floor of the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road under the leadership of one named Zang Nyoh Tsing (常玉清), were arrested on Szechuen Road by detectives attached to C "8", whilst enroute to the western district, where they had been detailed to commit terroristic acts.

10.6. "Sp Branch"
See information
Carroll
221 9

All were charged, Cont. to Art. 154 Sec. 1 of the C.C.C. upon their appearing before the S.S.D. Court a.m. August 13th, 1938, at the conclusion of this hearing a remand until the 31-8-38 was ordered.

As a result of further interrogation one of the accused named:-

Tseu Nyoh Vung (周玉文), 40, Kompo, a/unemployed, Tenguin Road,

admitted that he together with two others named:-

Wong Ming Awen (王明貴) and

Kompo San Ts (三北三子) (both not yet arrested)

threw the grenade into Lane No. 1729 Avenue Road, he added that it had been previously planned to hurl the missile at radio station X.M.H.U. because of their anti-Japanese broadcasts.

5/10
2/19

Misc. No. 237/38 (B'well)
C.R. E2190/227

2/3

About one hour after returning to No. 86 Jessfield Road, the Japanese civilian again arrived in a motor car and took Wong Ming Kwen and Kompo San Ts to the New Asia Hotel.

Accused Tseu Nyoh Vung again appeared before the S.S.D. Court a.m. August 31st. charged, cont. to Art.s 154 and 187 of the C.C.C. and after a lengthy hearing a remand until the 3-9-38 was ordered for judgment. On the latter date the following decision was rendered:-

Tseu Nyoh Vung 3 years imprisonment and deprived of civil rights for 8 years for associating together for the purpose of committing crime, and 5 years imprisonment for possession of explosives for a criminal purpose. To serve in all eight (8) years imprisonment and deprived of civil rights for 8 years.

A Circular Order of Arrest No. 130 is attached to this file re accuseds accomplices namely:-

Wong Ming Kwen (王明贵) and

Kompo San Ts (江北三子), both are still believed to be residing at the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road.

Circular Order of Arrest No. 95 in respect of Zang Nyoh Tsing instigator of this crime is attached to

Misc.No. 237/38 (B'well)
C.R. E2190/227

2/2

On June 9th. accused with two other members
named:-

Wei Siau Sung (魏小松) and Siau Lieu (小劉) went to the radio station and noted the exact location etc.

On June 10th. 1938 accused also took one Wong Ming Kwen (王明貴) to the radio station and made further observations.

On June 12th. 1938 the grenade which they subsequently threw, was brought from the New Asia Hotel to No. 86 Jessfield Road, branch office of the society, by a Japanese who was accompanied by a male Chinese known as Kompo San Ts.

Later the same evening Wong Ming Kwen, accused and Kompo San Ts, the latter in possession of the grenade, left No. 86 Jessfield Road and proceeded on foot to the appointed place. Accused claims that Wong Ming Kwen who was in charge of the party, posted him at the corner of Avenue and Jessfield Roads to watch for the approach of Police. Wong remained at the entrance to Lane 1789 Avenue Road whilst Kompo San Ts entered and hurled the grenade.

All then decamped and returned to No. 86 Jessfield Road where Zang Nyeh Tsing was informed by telephone regarding the result of the mission.

Misc. No. 237/38 (B'well)
C.R. ER190/227

2/4

Pootoo Road F.I.R. 607/38.

For Court records, statements etc. please see
F.I.R. 1915/38 Central.

C. L. du
D.S. 114

DC (Sp Branch)

STN. REF. 237/38.

Bubbling Well
12th. June

38.

1.

7.30p.m. - 9p.m.

Avenue Road.

BOMB THROWN ON AVENUE ROAD NEAR JESSFIELD ROAD.

At 7.30p.m. 12.3.38 Sgt. 267 (Specials) Velinsky, residing at Lane 1729/27 Avenue Road, (Welcome Terrace), reported to the station by telephone that a bomb had been thrown into the mouth of the lane.

Inspector Moore, C.D.S.8, C.D.C.314 and the undersigned attended. Mr. Baker D.O."B", Supt. Gough D.D.O."B", and D.I. Toon Sen. Det. i/c., came to the scene immediately when informed.

From enquiries it was learned that at about 7.30p.m. 12.3.38 a male Chinese threw a "potato-masher" type bomb into the mouth of Lane 1729 Avenue Road. The bomb struck and exploded at the base of the east wall about eight feet from the gate. Nobody was injured, and the only damage to property was a cracked gully.

Opposite to where the bomb burst there is a watchman's hut. At the time the bomb exploded the lane sweeper Lee Ah Sai (李阿三) was inside. He heard the report and ran to the mouth of the lane and saw the thrower run westward, cross Avenue Road and then turn north into Jessfield Road. The thrower is described as :-

"A male Chinese, age ?, medium height, strong build, cropped hair, wearing blue school clothing and a light brown straw hat."

Later the hat was found almost opposite to Lane 1729 Avenue Road, and it was learned from C.G.O. Co. Conductor



SP
SBR
3/6
E. 14/6

1/sheet 2.

No.62, Mung Ching Yui() who was sitting in a stationary bus, that the bomber threw his hat away and then kept his head bent to his chest as he ran. The straw hat is a cheap type made by "Chung Wah & Co." (no shop address).

A search for the remains of the bomb produced one wooden handle, one fuse cord with ring and pin, and fourteen pieces of shrapnel. From these things the bomb appeared to be of a heavy pattern .

Dr.Zung Da Ming(宋大明) whose house at 1727 Avenue Road forms the east wall of the lane, was interviewed. He did not consider the occurrence involved his household in any way despite that the bomb had burst against his house. He stated that he is a member of a family of foreign trained doctors who have not had any political connections

At Lane 1729/3 Avenue Road there lives a Korean named Boku Kai Sei(朴 啓 世) who is operating the Kiu Liu Trading Co.(九龍公司) at Room 305, No.353 Nanking Road. His chief business is said to be procuring Japanese Military permits for Chinese to transport goods. He left for Nanking this morning (12th). According to his nephew Mr.Sai Gaku Mo(莫 夢 梅) his uncle is on good terms with all his business associates. This house is situated in the second terrace of the lane and appears to be too far from the bombing to be connected with it.

1/sheet 3.

Handwritten: 1. Attached File 2. 10/11/38 3. 10/11/38

Radio Station KWHC is situated at Lane 1729/23 Avenue Road. It is operated by Overseas Chinese and is said to be registered at the U.S. Consulate. According to the manager Mr. Moy, no untoward incident has occurred since 3.5.38 when a fourth communication was received from the "Bureau of Superintendence" ordering the station to close down. The Bureau's address is Room 316 Haroon Building, Nanking Road.

The Reserve Unit was called to the scene of this offence. It withdrew after a few minutes when it became apparent that it could not be used advantageously.

Attended:- D.O."B".
D.D.O."B".
Insp. 1/c.
Gen. Det. 1/c.

Informed:- C. of P.
D.C.(Sp.Br.)

Copies to:- D.C.(Divs).
D.C.(Sp.Br.).

Handwritten signature

Sen. Det. 1/c.

Handwritten signature

D.S.
D.C. Sugimoto.
C.D.S.S.
C.D.C. 314.

D.D.O."B".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 199/38. " A " Division.
C.Reg. E. 2190/226. Chengtu Road Police Station.
June 22, 1938.

Diary Number:— 3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	22/6/38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Detective Office.
--	----------	--	-------------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Bomb Thrown at Radio Station X.M.H.A.

C.P.W. 1277 who was injured by fragments of the bomb thrown vide this offence, was discharged from the Police Hospital on the 19/6/38, and the following certificate was issued.

"Three days leave."

Louza Station under whose control the above watchman comes, were informed, and C.P.W. 1277 has now resumed duty.

Interrogated at this Station following his discharge from hospital, C.P.W. 1277 could offer no additional information other than that supplied in his original statement.

[Signature]
D. S.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

D. O. "A"

Officer 1/c, Special Branch.

[Handwritten initials]
28/6/38
P.M. 22/6

[Handwritten initials]
S. 11
28/6

" A "

Misc. 199/38.
C.Reg. No. 2190/226.
2

Chengtu Road
June 15, 38.

13/6/38.
14/6/38.

Scene of offence.
Chengtu Road Station.
Police Hospital.
Detective Office.

Bomb Thrown at Radio Station X.M.H.A.

In an endeavour to obtain additional evidence and/or information concerning the motor car alleged to have been observed proceeding in a westerly direction without lights immediately following the bombing at the above premises, all duties operating at the time of the offence, were on the 13/6/38 questioned by D.I. Hill, but all stated that they had not observed any such car during their tour of duty.



Regarding this phase of the case, it should be submitted that on the night of the bombing, it was queried as to the omitting of any observation made by the Traffic Policeman on duty at the Chungking Road and Racecourse Road intersection. On Sunday evenings only, no traffic C.P.C. is posted at this point, and this is the reason for no mention in Diary No. 1 regarding the traffic man on this post.

Further enquiries and observation at the scene has failed to obtain additional information that would assist this investigation, and inmates cannot assist further.

However, on the 14/6/38, one named Zung Shing Kung (陳耕) Chief Tenant at No. 40 Morris Terrace, Chungking Road, whose verandah overlooks Racecourse Road, stated to D.I. Hill that he had observed a dark coloured motor car

C.14
8/17/6
18/6/6
des B
18/6/6

2/Sheet No. 2.

of the coupe type proceeding in a westerly direction along Racecourse Road, immediately following the bombing. Witness was brought to this Station on the 15/6/38 in order to make a statement regarding this, but retracted his previous statement, and stated that he was not sure that he had seen the car.

* D 6813/16
It should be stated that the witness is the chief tenant of premises at which was located a transmitting wireless apparatus, vide Misc. 184/38, this being raided by the Japanese Military Water Police and detectives attached to this Station, and in view of this it is probable that the witness became afraid, and due to his present attitude no statement has been taken.

Regarding C.P.W. 1277 who was injured at the scene, this man is still detained in hospital.

W. J. R. M. S.
D. S.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

D. O. "A"

Officer 1/c, Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 199/38.

" A " Division.
Chengtun Road, Police Station.
June 12, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	7.30 to 9.30 p.m. 12/6/38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Scene of offence. Detective Office.
--	-------------------------------	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Bomb Thrown at Radio Station X.M.H.A.

At 7.35 p.m. on the 12/6/38 C.P.W. 1277 attended and reported to this Station, that a bomb had been thrown outside 445 Racecourse Road, wounding him in the back, and almost immediately following this report, a telephone message was received from D.I. Boddy, attached to Sinza Station, stating that the missile had been thrown outside of Radio Station X.M.H.A. 441/5 Racecourse Road.

C.P.W. 1277 was despatched to the Police Hospital, and a doctor's certificate later received, stated:

"Bullet wound of back."

D.I. Hill, the undersigned and C.D.S. 112 immediately attended the scene and from observation and investigation, the following was ascertained.

At about 7.25 p.m. C.P.W. 1277 was walking home following the completion of his tour of duty as watchman at the Sing Wei Chung Hotel, 515 Hankow Road.

C.P.W. 1277 was walking in a westerly direction along Racecourse Road on the south side, and just after passing No. 441/5 Racecourse Road, the premises occupied by Radio Station X.M.H.A. he heard a loud detonation, and was immediately struck in the left side of the back, and he thereupon reported the occurrence to this Station.

D.I. Boddy, in company with his wife had left the



S1
DBR
12/6

C. 12/6

12/6/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

1/Sheet No. 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Nanking Theatre and were in the vicinity of the Mohawk Road, and Racecourse Road intersection when the detonation occurred, and D.I. Boddy immediately proceeded to the scene to investigate, being guided by a cloud of smoke, and he later telephoned this Station.

C.P.C. 571 on patrol on Racecourse Road between Mohawk Road and Chungking Road, was about forty yards east of the scene, and he also immediately attended.

At the time of the occurrence, the undernamed persons were on the X.M.H.A. premises, the doors of which were closed.

Mr. Bell.
Mr. Allison.
Mr. Schinazi.
Mrs. "
Jesuit Father Lipman.
Jesuit Father McGoldrick.

and all these had heard the explosion outside of the premises, and proceeded to investigate, being later joined by Mr. Wilson, in charge of the Radio Department.

Observation at the scene ascertained that the bomb thrown had struck the pavement about 15 inches in front of No. 441, exploding on the cement and blowing a hole of approximately 5 inches in diameter and 2 inches in depth. The force of the explosion had thrown fragments of metal in all directions, these striking the nearby walls and doors of the building, leaving the scars of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the "strike," also shattering one small pane of glass in the skylight above of the door at No. 441. This door is immediately adjoining No. 445, both were closed, and no fragments had penetrated into the premises.

From the near vicinity were found a number of metal bomb fragments, the splintered wooden handle of a "potato masher" type grenade, also the tin screw cap for the handle, the latter being located about 12 yards north east of the doorway, and on the south side of the road. This would indicate that the bomb had been thrown from a passing vehicle.

C.P.W. 1277 questioned in hospital, stated that he observed no vehicles passing the scene at the time of the occurrence, neither did he observe any person/s hurriedly leaving. Pedestrian and other traffic was at the time negligible.

C.P.C. 571 stated that he heard the detonation, observed the cloud of smoke, but like the C.P.W. observed no ~~movement~~ movement of pedestrian or other traffic.

D.I. Boddy made the same statement, and stated that he observed no motor traffic proceeding east or west.

However, Mr. Bell, Broadcaster for X.M.H.A. who was standing inside the premises at the time of explosion, stated that he immediately proceeded outside, observed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—
Division.
Police Station.
19
Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the cloud of smoke from the explosion, and saw a dark coloured motor car proceeding in a westerly direction, this without lights and of the "Ford" Coupe type. This information is unsubstantiated by statements of other witnesses.

Inmates present at the scene were uninformative, but Mr. Wilson, upon being interrogated regarding any letters of a threatening nature or telephone communications, stated that on Friday the 3/6/38, following the weekly broadcast by the commentator of the China Weekly Review, a telephone communication had been received commenting upon the "sagacious" remarks of the commentator, whose statements were of a very Anti Japanese nature. The person communicating, in conclusion desired the name and nationality of the commentator, but this information was not divulged by the Radio Station executives, who in turn requested the name of the person who had communicated with them. This was not given, but the unknown person stated that he was of Japanese nationality.

It should be stated that this weekly commentary comes direct from the Radio Station, unlike that of the "Evening Post and Mercury," which is broadcast by remote control from the offices of the above journal.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Upon Saturday, 4/6/38 further telephone communications were received from unknown sources, and these who were of the same nature as that following the broadcast upon the previous evening. For Police information it is divulged that the commentator's name was Mr. Sully.

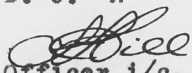
No report of this was made to Police, and the communications have not been renewed, but this statement by witness would indicate the reason for the bombing of these premises.

Other enquiries in the vicinity of the scene, and amongst inmates failed to clarify the reason for the bombing, or obtain information in connection with the offence.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

D. O. "A"


Officer i/c,
Sp. Br.

C.P.C. has been posted in the vicinity to guard against any further attacks, and it should be stated that this was previously done in connection with these premises, but was discontinued at the request of the operators of X.M.H.A.

Mr. H. Robertson, A.C.P. informed and attended the scene.

Supt. A.H. Aiers, D.D.O. "A" Div. informed and attended.

Message circulated, enquiries proceeding.


D. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kuh Ts Yue, 32, #3, P.W. 1-77, residing at
35, Pau Yue Fong, Chengtu Road.
native of Shantung taken by C.D.C. 144
at Police Hospital on the 12/6/38 and interpreted by translated Clerk Tan.

I came to Shanghai from my native place in January 1927 and in March of same year, I was recruited as a Police watchman. Three months later, I was detailed (without pistol) to be on duty at the Sing Wei Chung Hotel, 515 Hankow Road. My number is 1277. I changed duty with another C.P.W. No. 314 named Soo Ts Ching who was also detailed to be on duty at the above hotel. Our duty is from 7 a.m. to 7 p.m. and changed weekly. At 7 p.m. on the 12/6/38, I was returning home in uniform and while passing Hankow Road to Yu Ya Ching Road from where I turned to Racecourse Road near Chungking Road at 7.30 p.m., I heard a detonation behind my back and in the meantime I felt a slight pain on my left shoulder. I shouted for policeman but without success. I then ran to Racecourse Road in a westerly direction and crossing Chungking Road I arrived at Weihaiwei Road where I saw several policemen standing outside an alleyway. I reported the occurrence to them following which I hired a public ricksha which conveyed me to the Chengtu Road Station. At the time of detonation, I observed no motorcar or public ricksha, as it took place behind my back. I was later sent to the Police Hospital where I was detained in Ward No. 13. I have been on duty at the aforementioned hotel more than 10 years and I have no enemies in my life. My wife is Sung Sz who evacuated to Shanghai last year due to conflict. She is an honest woman.

The above is my true statement.

Signed and crossmarked.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 571 Lee Tseng Moo
native of taken by self
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 12/6/38. and ~~interviewed~~ ^{translated} by Clerk Tan.

Between 7 p.m. and 11 p.m. on the 12/6/38, I was on 2nd day duty and it took me half an hour to patrol from west of Racecourse Road to Chungking Road and at about 7.20 p.m. while I patrolled to the corner of Mohawk Road, I heard a detonation, following which I observed an unknown foreigner who produced a pistol was in attendance. I questioned him as to who he was and he replied that he was a Detective Inspector (?). This police officer subsequently went into the X.M.H.C. Radio Station, 455 Racecourse Road, to telephone after having conducted an abortive search. At 7.27 p.m. I also reported the occurrence to the Station per street telephone and after a while detectives attended the scene. I observed no traffic of any kind.

Signed and crossmarked.

SEP 22 1938

Terrorists In Court Tell Of Several Failures

Two Additional Members Of "Yellow Way" Group Recount Punishments Administered By Chief When Assassinations Were Not Success

Interesting revelations regarding the activities of the "Yellow Way Society," an anti-Hankow terrorist gang, including the futile attempt at assassinating a Chinese school principal and the private imprisonment of members of the society who failed to carry out their mission, were made yesterday in the First Special District Court when two more members of the society were brought up for trial and charged with offences against public order and attempted murder. They were charged on six counts. Both accused frankly admitted all crimes, but further hearing was postponed *sine die* pending further investigations.

The two new accused were arrested recently after Yang Chia-tseu, a leader of the terrorist gang, was sentenced to life imprisonment having been convicted of beheading Tsai Teu-tu, late general manager of the "Social Evening News," for his anti-Japanese inspirations. Tsai's severed head was found in a French Concession street more than six months ago. Three other persons were sentenced to prison terms, together with Yang, in connection with the same crime. Losing no time in rounding up the whole gang the police arrested Wu Deh-fah and Chao Jih-feng.

The police prosecutor told the court that Wu was one of the terrorists who failed to carry out the mission of bombing the Hwa Tung Broadcasting Station, in Ningpo Road, on June 12, when a wave of bombing terrorism created a reign of terror in the Settlement. The hand grenade thrown by the terrorists did not explode and the terrorists were severely punished by their leaders after returning to their society headquarters in Hongkew.

Punished For Failures

Wu was also said to have operated with some other members of the society in investigating the movements of Mr. Su Ken-chieh, principal of the Min Li Middle School, Tifeng Road. He was sent out on June 19 by the chairman of his society, the notorious Zan Yu-chin, to make investigations before carrying out an assassination plot, but there was a storm on that day and Wu again failed in his mission.

Chao was charged on four counts and the crimes he admitted were

more serious than those committed by the first accused, it was stated by the prosecution. He was said to have participated in the assassination of Dr. Herman Liu, late president of University of Shanghai on Bubbling Well Road. Although Chao did not actually kill Dr. Herman Liu, he was one of those assigned to plot the assassination but for his work he only received \$2.50. A Japanese promised to distribute \$1,000 after the men had successfully carried out their plot. One man was arrested and convicted and his family received \$500, it was said. The rest of the reward money was divided among other members of the gang.

On May 9 Chao was ordered to throw a hand grenade into Nanking Road from the roof garden of the Wing On Building, but he tossed the missile into the basement and it did not explode. He was promised a higher position in the society if he succeeded in carrying out the order, but his failure brought him only punishment from his leaders. He again failed to cause an explosion outside the Central Trust Bureau, Tientsin Road, on May 10, for which he was again punished.

Courage Fails

The only explosion he caused occurred in front of the "Morning Leader," in Ningpo Road, on May 20, when a bomb he threw exploded and injured four persons, including a constable. The interior of the newspaper plant was not damaged, however.

Chao was ordered by Zan Yu-chin to continue the investigation of the movements of Mr. Su, of the Min Li Middle School, the work which the first accused failed to finish. After investigating, Chao and three other men were ordered to assassinate Mr. Su. They waited for their victim near his school in Tifeng Road on June 19, but when Mr. Su came out Chao's hands trembled and could not pull the trigger of his pistol. Mr. Su escaped unscathed. All the four terrorists were punished after returning to their society and they failed to obtain the \$500 reward promised by their leaders. Chao received more severe punishment than the three other accomplices since he carried a gun. He was roped and imprisoned for several days.

File 279

SEP 14 1938

Terrorist Faces Bombing Charge

Man Admits Throwing Dud Bomb At Radio Station Here

Another member of the dread organization known as the Huang Tao Hwei, or Yellow Way Society, was brought up for trial before Judge Dzien in the First Special District Court this morning for implication in the bombing of the Hwa Tung Radio Station on Ningpo Road June 12.

The hired terrorist of the pro-Japanese society, who was charged today with offense against public order, gave his name as Woo Tuh-fah, 29. He is the seventh member of the Huang Tao Hwei to face trial and the 11th pro-Japanese terrorist to be arraigned by the SMP.

Threw Bomb

Woo was one of the two hired bomb-throwers who threw a bomb into the alley leading to the radio station on the night of June 12. The other man, Chen Siao-mau, was recently sentenced to 10 years imprisonment for the same crime. The bombing of the Hwa Tung Radio Station is one of five similar outrages engineered by the society that occurred in the Settlement on the same day, namely, at the Overseas Radio Broadcasting Station, Radio Station XMHA, the China Travel Service and the China Native Products Company in the Continental Emporium.

The accused pleaded guilty to the charge today. It was disclosed that he joined the terror society in the later part of May as a third-class member, drawing pay of \$30 a month. He was introduced to the society by Zau Zung-dao, the most influential official of the society next to Zang Yu-ching, 315-pound chieftain of the organization.

Was Inexperienced

Several days prior to the bombing, Woo and Chen were given orders to bomb the radio station. A handgrenade was given them at the western branch of the society's headquarters at 86 Jessfield Road. Both being green at the job, Woo threw the bomb without pulling out the pin, according to his statement in court. As a result the missile failed to explode.

The police were on their trail until August 12 when Chen was arrested together with two members of the society near the Szechuen Road Bridge. Through secret information, the police recently learned the whereabouts of Woo and on September 6 he was arrested at the corner of Macao and Gordon Roads.

Woo made full confession during his detention at the police station, it was stated in court today. He was formerly a mill hand. After the war, he had been unemployed until he joined the society in May. The case will come up again next week.

00411

REGISTER

8298/33-7

Don

File
Q14
9

SHANGHAI TIMES,

SEP 15 1938

GRENADE THROWER UNDER TRIAL

Terrorist Who Took Part
In Bombing Of Radio
Station Being Held

The seventh member of the "Yellow Way Society," notorious anti-Hankow terrorist organization, to face trial was brought before Judge Chien in the First Special District Court yesterday and charged with bombing the Hwa Tung Radio Station on Ningpo Road on June 12. Wu pleaded guilty to the charge, but judgment was reserved pending further investigations which will be made before the next hearing, scheduled for next week.

Wu, it is alleged, was of one the two terrorists who threw a bomb into the alley leading to the above mentioned radio station. The other man, Chen Siao-mow, was recently sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment for the same crime. The bombing of the station was one of the five outrages engineered by the terrorist society on June 12, creating a reign of terror in the Settlement, and for which several other terrorists have been sentenced.

Wu told the Court that he joined the society in May as a third class member, drawing a monthly wage of only \$30. He was formerly a mill hand, and following the start of local hostilities, was unemployed until he joined the society through the introduction of an assistant to Zang Yu-chia, chairman of the society, who is wanted by the police.

Wu and Chen were ordered to bomb the station and a hand grenade was handed to them at the Jessfield Road branch office of the society. Both were inexperienced in the use of the missile, however, and Wu admitted that it was he who threw the grenade without having first pulled out the pin, so that it failed to explode.

2
179

File
815
9

62/7/330
3

Louza Mis. 475/38

C.R. E2190/225

C 8, Crime Branch

September 6,

38

2/1

FURTHER TO POTATO MASHER TYPE

HAND GRENADE FOUND IN AN UNNUMBERED

ALLEYWAY OF NINGPO ROAD.

Sir,

On the evening of August 12th. 1938 three male Chinese all members of the Japanese sponsored Hwang Dau Wei Society which operates from the sixth floor of the New Asia Hotel under the leadership of one Zang Myoh Tsing (張玉清), were arrested by detectives attached to C "8" whilst on their way to commit acts of terrorism in the International Settlement South of Soochow Creek.

All three men admitted that they had received orders only a short time prior to being arrested, to proceed to No. 86 Jessfield Road branch office of the society, and there collect bombs with which to commit the crimes.

They appeared before the S.S.D. Court a.m. August 13th. 1938 charged, Cont. to Art. 154 of the U.C.C. and were remanded in custody until August 31st. 1938.

During the remand period one of the accused named:-

Zung Siau Mau (陳小毛), alias Yee Zung Jang (嚴 4 12), 30, Shanghai, m/unemployed, 256 Singapore Road,

10.6.38 "Branch"
See Information
Brighton 7
PSA 9

E. K.



S/1
R/9

Louza Misc. 475/38
C.R. E2190/225

2/2

admitted that he together with one Woo Tuh Fah (吳德夫), (not yet arrested) acting on the instructions of Tsang Nyoh Tsing (桑玉清), chief and Zau Soong Dau (趙松濤), section chief (both not arrested) threw the grenade subject of this file.

He stated that the missile was given them in the New Asia Hotel by the chief Tsang Nyoh Tsing, who also gave instructions that same should be tossed into the Woo Tung Radio Station. Both men travelled from the New Asia Hotel to the appointed place on foot.

The fact that neither of the men knew how to throw the bomb with effect caused them to place it outside the rear door of the designated place, where it was subsequently found by Police. After disposing of the grenade accused returned to the Asia Hotel and reported the results of the mission, but when he revealed to his superior how no explosion had taken place, he (accused) and his accomplice Woo Tuh Fah were flogged and deprived of their wages then due to them.

The accused again appeared before the S.B.D. Court a.m. 31-8-38, when a further charge, Cont. to Art. 187 was preferred verbally against him by the A.M.A.

After a lengthy hearing a remand until the 3rd. September, 1938 was ordered for judgment, on the latter date the following decision was rendered:-

Louza Misc.475/38
C.R. E2190/225

2/3

Zung Siau Man 4 years imprisonment and deprived of civil rights for 8 years for associating together for the purpose of committing crimes, and recidive, and 6 years and 6 months imprisonment for possession of explosives for a criminal purpose. To serve in all ten (10) years imprisonment and deprived of civil rights for 8 years.

A Circular Order of Arrest No.131 is attached to file re Woo Tuh Wah (吳德茂).

A Circular Order of Arrest No.95 in respect of Zang Nyoh Tsing (張玉清) instigator of this crime is attached to Pootoo Road F.I.R.607/38.

A Circular Order of Arrest No.603 in respect of Zau Soong Dau (趙松濤) who is also implicated by the accused, is on file at Bubbling Well wide F.I.R. 821/38 B'well.

For Court records, statements and fuller details please see F.I.R. 1915/38 Central.

C. Hoare
D.S. 114

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

475/38.

File No. 12-6-38.

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date June 12th, 1938.

Subject. Unexploded Handgrenade found in an alleyway off Ningpo Road.

Made by D.C. MacLennan Forwarded by Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 9.p.m. 12-6-38, C.C.1052 came to the Station and reported that a handgrenade was discovered lying in an alleyway off Ningpo Road.

C.D.C.341 and the undersigned attended and ascertained as follows:-

The alleyway in question is unnamed and runs from Ningpo Road to Kweichow Road in a right angled manner. The Ningpo Road entrance is midway between Kweichow Road on the West side and Kwangse Road on the East side, or approximately 20 yards from either.

On the West side of the alleyway is the Hotel of China whilst on the opposite side is the Ching Mao (青毛) Aerated Water Shop, adjoined by the Strand Theatre on the ground floor. Upstairs is the X.Q.H.D. Broadcasting Station.

The grenade, which is of the potato basher type, was found lying on the East side of the alleyway entrance, close to the wall of the aerated water shop, and about five feet from the alleyway entrance. The cap of the grenade had been removed but no marks were observed which might suggest that it had been thrown into the alleyway, it being the impression that it had been placed there.

Enquiries reveal that at about 8.50.p.m. 12-6-38, a coolie named Toong Ngh Ming (童能明), age 21, native of Haimen, employed in the X.Q.H.D. Broadcasting Station, emerged from the building into the alleyway to urinate and then noticed the grenade lying nearby whereupon he notified several pedestrians who were in the vicinity and then C.C.1052 who



desb

S. 83

C. 4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

later arrived at the scene from where he came to the station and reported.

This coolie when questioned by detectives, stated he could offer no further information of assistance as he had only noticed the grenade when he came out of the building and had no knowledge as to how it had come to be there.

Further enquiries in the vicinity resulted in a Filipino named W.T. Betinez, Transportation Agent, living in Room 102 of the said Hotel of China, stating that whilst he was returning to his room at about 8.50.p.m. 12-6-38, he learned from pedestrians that a grenade was lying in the alleyway whereupon he hurried to Louza Station Kweichow Road entrance where he informed Reserve Units Squads who were waiting.

These Squads immediately proceeded to the scene and were conducting a search in the vicinity when the said detectives arrived, but without avail.

C.P.C.1052 who was on Special duty outside the Ningpo Road entrance to the Strand Theatre from 2.30.p.m. onwards stated he had no knowledge of the grenade being in the alleyway until informed by Toong Ngoh Ming as already stated.

No further information was obtained.

It seems very possible that the person who discarded the grenade noticed the said C.P.C. outside the theatre and, realizing the possibility of being searched, he entered the alleyway where he placed the grenade and then walked away, being unnoticed by any one.

Mr. Fairbairn, Mr. Aiers D.D.O.*A* and Inspector

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Chamberlain attended the scene. The grenade was disposed
of by being thrown in the Soochow Creek by the undersigned.
Mr. Robertson, C.D.C. "A" informed.
Circulated.

D. M. Louza

D.S. 10.
C.D.C. 341.

Sen. Det. *Louza*
Louza.

C.D.C. "A" Div.

December 3, 1938.

Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

THE CASE AGAINST KOO TSOH-CHING, A TERRORIST

Koo Tsoh-ching (顧竺欽) alias Koo Chao-van (顧超凡) alias lock-marked Yung Shing (井反永兴) is a native of Chang-chow. He was for a time Chief of the Second District and concurrently Chief of the Propaganda Section of the Asia Rehabilitation Society (兴亚会), an organization enjoying the protection of the Japanese. He was arrested for the abduction of one Zee Ung-wei (徐英偉), living at 4ee Ka Zah (徐家宅), Great Western Road, whom he carried off to Hongkew for ransom. Sung Ai-tsong (孫愛忠), a detective sergeant attached to Wayside Police Station, and Sung Ching-wen (沈錦文), another detective sergeant attached to West Hongkew Police Station, were implicated in the case. These three men were convicted in the Shanghai First Special District Court and were sentenced as follows:- Koo Tsoh-ching, 7 years imprisonment and fined \$1,500 with deprivation of civil rights for 10 years; Sung Ai-tsong fined \$1,000; Sung Ching-wen, 6 months imprisonment and fined \$500.

An appeal was filed. During the period of appeal Koo was detained in custody, while the two ex-detectives were released on bail.

The appeal came up for hearing before the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on the afternoon of December 1, when Koo Tsoh-ching requested the Court to hear the case in camera as a statement which he was about to make should not be made public. His request was granted.

The nature of Koo's statement is not known. He spoke for about an hour and a half on the activities of the Asia Rehabilitation Society and the Huang Dao Association.

The hearing of the case was adjourned.

8298 33E
8 10 38

October 7, 1938.

Morning Translation.

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

DETECTIVES SENTENCED FOR EXTORTION

On suspicion of being connected with the murder of Tsai Tiao-tu (蔡釣徒), the late proprietor of the "Social Daily News" (社會日報), Koo Tso-ching (顧慈敬) alias Koo Tsao-wei (顧紹凡) alias Koo Yung-shing (顧永兴), native of Changchow, Chief of the 2nd District and of the Publicity Department of the Asia Rehabilitation Society, was arrested by the Shanghai Municipal Police in front of the Great Eastern Hotel (大東旅館), Ying Hwa Ka (英華街) near Nanking Road on July 21 this year. As a result of enquiries made by the Police, no evidence could be found to convict him with the murder, consequently he was released the same night. His arrest was not known to the public. On July 30, however, a report of his arrest appeared in the "Sin Shun Pao" (新申報), a Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper, in which the good name of the Police was defamed and in which it was alleged that it was due to expectations of making money by means of extortion that the detectives had made the arrest.

Holding the view that the article must have been written by Koo himself with the intention of spoiling the good name of the S.M.P. and with the object of ascertaining the facts, the Police issued orders for his re-arrest. He was arrested at House No. 85 Race Course Road where several thousand copies of handbills of a reactionary nature were seized. He was detained by the Police and as a result of enquiries, it was learned that he was connected with the kidnapping of one Hsu Eng-wei (徐恩偉). During his detention, Koo gave out information that Sung Ai-tung (孫愛忠), a Detective Sergeant of Wayside Police Station, and Sung Ching-wen (沈錦文), a Detective Sergeant of West Hongkew Police Station, were also connected with this case. Consequently, the two officers were likewise detained.

The case came up for further hearing at the Shanghai First Special District Court yesterday afternoon, when the Police representative made the following statement:-

"During the period of remand, the Police have succeeded in discovering the following evidence:-

"(1) The accused Koo Tso-ching appears in a photograph which was taken at the time of the preparatory meeting of the Asia Rehabilitation Society (興進會) on March 22 this year and which was seized by the Police in connection with the case against Yang Chia-chu (楊家駒) alias Colonel Yang.

"(2) According to the list of members of the Asia Rehabilitation Society, the accused Koo Tso-ching is the Chief of the 2nd Branch of the Society and his address and other particulars have been found to be identical with those mentioned in the list.

October 7, 1938.

Morning Translation.

"(3) Amongst the articles seized at his home is a note on which were written the following words:- 'Koo Hsueh-tao (顧學道), residing at No. 1725 Bubbling Well Road, owns property valued at over \$1,000,000; he is a dishonest man. Plans are to be devised to plant some contraband and anti-Japanese literature at his home as a means to implicate him in a certain crime.'

"(4) The accused Sung Ai-tsung appears in another photograph seized in connection with the case against Yang Chia-chu.

"(5) This accused some time ago submitted to Assistant Commissioner of Police Mr. MacDermott for perusal a copy of the petition sent to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters by Hsu Yen Sz (徐銀氏); the complainant in this case. The petition contains all the facts about the negotiations conducted by Sung Ching-wen, another accused, on behalf of the complainant.

"As regards the two witnesses Chien Chi-min (錢濟民) and Ho Lau-kai (胡老開), the Police have not yet located them."

Hsu Yen Sz, wife of Hsu Eng-wei, the kidnapped person, then gave the following evidence:- "Of the \$20,000 spent by me, \$15,000 was handed to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters as a kind of bribe and the balance was forwarded as a reward to two Japanese named Yokoda and Fukunaga. Another \$1,000 was sent to Koo Tso-ching as a reward, but I did not dare to send any monetary gift to Sung Ai-tsung as he is a police officer."

When questioned as to who were the actual kidnapers of her husband, the complainant said:- "It is reported that my husband was kidnapped by Japanese ronins. At first he was detained at the New Asia Hotel (新亞酒樓) but on March 25 this year he was removed to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters."

When further questioned as to whether she knew that, according to the statement made at the Police Station by the witness Chien Chi-min, Chien had been told by her husband that the abduction was carried out by Zang Nyoh-tsing (張玉清), Zang Moo-chiang (張慕卿), Wang Tuh-min (王德明) and other members of the Huang Dao Association (黃道會), she replied:- "My husband only told me that as soon as he was kidnapped he was taken to the 7th Floor of the New Asia Hotel and that through the efforts of Zang Nyoh-tsing, he was saved from death. Zang Nyoh-tsing even said to my husband:- 'When you are released, you will know that I am a hero.' The other two persons, Zang Moo-chiang and Wang Tuh-min, also had some conversation with my husband."

The accused Koo Tso-ching, when asked by the Court as to whether the abduction of Hsu Eng-wei was carried out by the Huang Dao Association, replied that he was unaware of this because both the Asia Rehabilitation Society and the Huang Dao Association were under the management of a Japanese named Hsu-Fei (許斐 ?Kai).

October 7, 1938.

Morning Translation.

but the nature of their activities was entirely different. He added:- "Actually I did not receive a single cent of the \$20,000 because this sum was handed direct to Fukunaga by the family of the kidnapped person. As regards the money mentioned in my deposit books seized by the Police, \$2,000 of it was handed to me by a Japanese named Gaitani to be used in establishing a newspaper. \$3,000 was given to me by Wen Chung-yeo (溫東野), President of the Legislative Yuan, and \$2,000 by Chen Chun (陳君), Minister of Interior of the 'Reformed Government.'"

The following evidence was given by the accused Sung Ai-tsung :- "I know nothing about the \$20,000 paid by the family of the kidnapped person. Though Koo Tso-ching desired to offer me half of the \$1,000 which was given him by the family of the kidnapped person as a reward, I refused the money. Moreover, when I was entrusted with the affair, I strongly advised the complainant to report to the Police, but the latter did not listen to my advice. The reason why I have joined the National Daily News is because I intended to secure information from it with a view to supplying same to the Police as well as to one Leong (龍) attached to Tangu Headquarters. Mr. S.C. Young, Deputy Commissioner of the Police, was informed of this by me. Later, when the Japanese authorities learned through Fukunaga that I was a detective sergeant of the Police, they became dissatisfied with me. Consequently I resigned from the National Daily News and was succeeded by Koo Tso-ching. I had no ulterior motive in the present case as I took up the matter purely with a view to effecting the release of the kidnapped person."

Sung Ching-wen gave the following evidence:- "I was entrusted with the work by my brother-in-law, Chen Ping-san (陳品三), as Loh Keng-zien (陸敬泉) and Wang Tse-jen (王志仁) had asked him to seek information for them. At that time Chen was the publisher of an evening paper entitled 'The Epoch Evening News' (時代晚報). I reported to my senior officer that I was not in a position to undertake the work because I had no knowledge of the facts in the case. Subsequently, I made several enquiries of the complainant about the case. When I was in Room No. 302 of the Paramount Hotel, Chen Ping-san brought to the room a man named Wong (王) who claimed to be an employee of the 'Reformed Government', but I could not say whether this was true or not. The man Wong produced a chit written by Hsu Eng-wei. I did not see the contents of the chit. The demands that Mr. Yu Yee-ching be asked to mediate in the case and that the flag of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce be changed were brought up by Wong. As the negotiations failed, I severed my connection with the case. Later Hsu's family gave me a sum of \$60, but I returned it to them. I knew nothing about the abduction of Chen Ping-san by Japanese at the China Hotel later."

October 7, 1938.

Morning Translation

Koo Tso-ching further stated that the purpose of his joining the Asia Rehabilitation Society was to seek information from the society because after joining it he reported on the meetings of the Asia Rehabilitation Society and showed photos of members of the society to Sung Ai-tsung who transmitted them to Detective Inspector Hill of Chengtu Road Police Station. He added that later he reported to the Police information regarding certain important documents of the Huang Dao Association.

As Koo had made a statement at the Police Station to the effect that on instructions from a Japanese named Kimura (Advisor to the Asia Rehabilitation Society) he had sold 45,000 worth of opium to a certain concern in Fo Ling Li (卜那里), French Concession, and that he had made a profit of \$6,000 out of this transaction, the Police representative charged him under Article 5 of the Opium Suppression Regulations. Koo denied the charge.

The Police representative then requested the Court to punish Koo Tso-ching and Sung Ai-tsung under Article 339 of the Chinese Criminal Code for fraud and to punish Sung Ching-wen under Article 346 of the Code for unsuccessful intimidation. He asked the Court to impose heavy punishment on Koo on charges of dealing in opium and participation in a society whose object is to commit offences. Of the money seized at Koo Tso-ching's home, a sum of \$6,500 was the profit made by him from the ransom paid by the complainant and this sum should be returned to the latter. A sum of \$6,000 from the money should be confiscated as it was the profit from Koo's dealings in opium and the balance, \$2,511, should be returned to him.

The Judge then handed down the following judgment:-

Koo Tso-ching is sentenced to 2 years and 6 months imprisonment for repeated offences of fraud and to pay a fine of \$1,500. He is sentenced to 4 years and 6 months imprisonment and deprived of citizenship rights for ten years for having participated in a society whose object is to commit offences. In all, he is sentenced to 7 years imprisonment and to pay fines of \$1,500; he is to be deprived of citizenship rights for ten years. If the fine is not paid he will have to serve six months for every \$1,500 of the fine. The charge for dealing in opium is dismissed.

Sung Ai-tsung is fined \$1,000 for fraud; if the fine cannot be paid he will be imprisoned six months for every \$1,000.

Sung Ching-wen is sentenced to 1 year and 3 months imprisonment with a fine of \$500 on a charge of unsuccessful intimidation.

From the deposit books seized at the home of Koo Tso-ching, \$1,500 will be deducted for the fine and \$6,500 will be refunded to the complainant Hsu Yen Sz and the balance will be returned to Koo.

During the period of appeal, Sung Ai-tsung will furnish shop or cash security of \$1,000 and Sung Ching-wen will furnish cash or shop security of \$2,000.

8298/33E
16 5 31

C 8, Crime Branch xxxxx

Misc.600/38 (C)

E.2190/224

August 15,

38

7/1

Since the arrest of the 5th. named suspect, Yang Kya Chu (楊家駒), on 2-8-38, he when questioned implicated one named

Zing Sih Kong (秦錫康), age 32, native of Wusih, m/unemployed, a member of the Asia Rehabilitation Society,

who, together with him (5th. named suspect) were wanted by the French Police for questioning, with reference to the assassination of Tsai Tiau Deo (蔡鈞德) (C.Reg. E.2190/218; "C" 1 Misc.73/38 and Misc.52/38 Chengtu Rd.) but at that time neither of them were located.

Accordingly, the French Police, who are conversant with the activities, up to date, of "C" 8, have been keeping a close watch for Zing Sih Kong with the result that they effected his arrest on the 14-8-38 at No.9 Keng Yue Li (廣餘里) off Rue August Boppe, French Concession, handing him over together with his paramour, named,

Zing Lee Cheu (秦麗娟), age 26, native of Wusih,

into the custody of the S.M. Police, "C" 8, at 3.30 p.m. on the 14-8-38 and property as listed below:-

- A. \$600.00 in banknotes,
- B. Three badges of the Hwang Dau Association,
- C. Two passes issued by the Japanese Military,

Dr. H. Branch.
Informant
C. 8
D.S. 1. 8

X. D. 113

Sij
382

18/8



C. 8
J. 114
18/8

18/8

Misc. 600/38 (C) C. B. Crime Branch XXXX
E. 2190/224

August 15,

38

7/2

D. Two membership cards of the sin rehabilitation
Society.

They will be referred to, hereafter as the 9th. and 10th.
named suspects respectively.

It is well to mention, that the 9th. named suspect
(Zing Sin Kong) was as a result of information imparted
by D.S.I. Guess, located and interviewed by D.I. Glover
i.e. "C" 1 on the 22-6-38, when he gave a voluntary
statement, in which certain passages therein definitely
warrant further investigation, with reference to his
knowledge of the assassination of Tasi Tiau Do (廖鈞佐).

Regarding the 10th. named suspect (Zing Lee Cheu),
she, it would seem, will prove to be a veritable source
of information tending to assist in the checking of the
suspect's statement, other than that there does not
appear to be much evidence against her.

Both suspects are being detained at Headquarters
for further investigation.

Bullish
D.S. 26

C 8, Crime Branch.

Misc. 600/38.

August 5, 38

6/1

The 1st. named suspect, Koo Tsi Ching () was discharged from the Police Hospital on the afternoon of the 2/8/38 and returned to Crime Branch Headquarters "C" 8, where, when questioned he admitted that he is the chief of the Second Section of the Asia Rehabilitation Society, sixth floor of the New Asia Hotel, and that his chief is one named

Yang Kya Chu (), alias

Yang Boo Dyung (), and

Colonel K.C. Yang, 41 years, native of Canton, resident Lane 315/110 Yates Road, Capacity Chief of the General Affairs Department, of the Asia Rehabilitation Society, sixth floor of the New Asia Hotel. Herewith, referred to as the 5th. named suspect.

This person (Yang Kya Chu) was arrested at his residence and brought to this station at 11.30 p.m. on the 2/8/38 by C.D.C.31, D.S.I. Liao, D.S.I. Wong Foh Sung and D.S. Fowler.

A search of his home revealed a dispatch case and contents, ie. papers, photographs and a diary (kept by 5th. named suspect recording his activities at the New Asia Hotel), nature of which directly warrants his detention for interrogation. The content of his dispatch case are at present being perused and will be

C 8, Crime Branch

Misc. 600/38

August 5,

38

6/2

listed forthwith.

The 5th. named suspect when questioned implicated one named

X Zung Bing (), alias

X Zung Ziang (), 34, Zaushing, m/assist.

manager Wha Tung () Transportation Co., room No. 713, No. 513 Kiukiang Road, Continental Building, resident Lane 888/3 Avenue Edward VII, as the interpreter and assistant of office affairs, of the Asia Rehabilitation Society, New Asia Hotel, and whom, he (5th. named suspect) alleges in fully conversant with the terroristic activities of the aforementioned Society.

At 10.50 a.m. on the 3/8/38 D.S.I. Liao, D.S.I. Wong Foh Sung and D.S. Bradley effected the arrest of Zung Bing in Room 713 of the Continental Building, No. 513 Kuikiang Road, when he claimed to be a Japanese subject, however, after being interrogated by the aforementioned detectives he admitted that he was a Chinese. Hereafter referred to as 6th. named suspect. An examination of his office revealed nothing of an incriminating nature.

A search of the 6th. named suspect's home revealed a quantity of miscellaneous papers and a few photographs but nothing incriminating.

C 8, Crime Branch

Misc. 600/38.

August 5,

38

5/3

However, preliminary enquiries, up to date, tend to prove that the suspects, herein named, are either wholly or partly concerned in a kidnapping from Great Western Road, O.O.L. during February, 1938, when four persons were kidnapped, and held for ransom at the New Asia Hotel. Enquiries, so far, have ascertained that only one victim ^X Zee Ung Wei () has been released after paying the sum of \$20,000. the whereabouts of the other three being unknown.

Resultant from a slip of paper found in the diary of the 5th. named suspect (Yang Kva Chu) reading :-

"Koo Nei Hwa (),

chief accountant, German Machine Shop, 153 Canton Rd. this person, according to the 5th. named suspect is said to be fully conversant with the kidnapping, mentioned in the foregoing. He (5th. suspect) having been informed to this effect by one named Wong Yih Kong () employed at the Park Hotel as a private detective.

D.S.I.s Wong Foh Sung, Chu Shou Ling, and D.S. Bretherton at 10 a.m. 4/8/38 visited No 153 Canton Road, and there arrested Koo Nei Hwa, 32, Shanghai, employed by the German Machine Shop, at above address as accountant, and resident at Lane 357, House 113, Weihaiwei Road. Hereafter, referred to as the 7th. named suspect.

C 8, Crime Branch

Misc. 600/38

August 5,

38

6/4

A search of his home revealed nothing of an incriminating nature. He admitted that he was, until 3month ago, employed by the 1st. named suspect as auditor of the National Daily Newspaper, holding that capacity for the period of three days, when he resigned on discovering that the 1st. named suspect's newspaper was subsidized by the Japanese.

Later, at 3.40 p.m. 4/8/38 D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling and D.S. Bretherten effected the arrest of Wong Yih Keng (), 34, Shanghai, m/private detective Park Hotel in Room No. 32 of the Medium Restaurant, No. 754 Weihaiwei Road. This person admits that he is an acquaintance of the 1st. named suspect. Hereafter, referred to as the 8th. named suspect.

Regarding the 7th. and 8th. named suspects, it does not appear that they are actually concerned with the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th. named, however, there is sufficient reason to hold them in custody pending further investigation.

Enquiries proceeding.

C 8, Crime Branch,xxxx

Misc.600 (C)

August 2, 38.

5/1

Reference, the arrest of four male Chinese
suspected of having been concerned in terrorist
activities.

The four suspects hereunder named, were arrested
in a manner as related below:-

(1) Koo Tso Ching (), alias Koo Chao Van
() and Koo Yuen Hsin (), age 32,
native of Changchow, m/manager of the Kuo Ming Jih Pao
() Chinese daily newspaper, offices Footung
Building, No.511 Avenue Edward VII, resident at No.85
Race Course Road.

(2) Yao Ying (), age 24, native Changchow,
m/assistant employed by the above mentioned newspaper,
(Kuo Ming Jih Pao () nephew of the 1st.
named suspect (Koo Tso Ching).

(3) Hsiao Teh Sung (), age 56, native
Yangchow, m/coolie foreman, resident Lane 1498/7
Gordon Road and employed by the Sing Yue () Cotton
Mill, No.8 Robison Road.

(4) Sing Ching Sung (), alias Sing Liang
(), age 52, native Kompe, m/unemployed,
resident No.6 Yah Hsing Li () off Brennan
Road O.O.L.

At 7 p.m. on the 25-7-38, the 1st. named suspect
was arrested outside the Great Eastern Ball Room, Kin-Wo-
ka, Nanking Road on suspicion of having been concerned

C 8, Crime Branch XXXX

Misc.600/38 (C)

August 2, 38

5/2

in terrorist activities, by C.D.C. 273 and C.D.S.72.

Questioned by the personnel of "C" 8, the suspect stated that he was an agent (second) to a member of the S.M.Police, this was verified, and as no further information was forthcoming warranting his further detention, he was released at twelve midnight 25-7-38.

Since, however, an insertion in the Chinese issue of the Japanese Newspaper entitled "Shanghai Godo" dated 31-7-38, the import of which, when translated reads:-

"NUMEROUS TERRORIST CASES OCCURRED IN THE
SETTLEMENT AND FRENCH CONCESSION - LOAFERS
ATTEMPT TO EXTORT"

Recently numerous terrorist cases occurred in the Settlement and the French Concession. Through the diligent efforts by the Police Authorities of the two areas in question, some 20 suspects in connection with these cases were arrested during the past few days. The measures adopted by the Police Authorities are justifiable.

In the Settlement, the Crime Branch No.8 of the Shanghai Municipal Police is authorized with full power in dealing with the terrorist cases. Nevertheless, the members consist of good as well as bad elements with the result that the bad elements had taken the opportunity for perpetrating extortion.

At 1 p.m. yesterday, a Mr. Koo () when emerging from the Great Eastern Ball Room was halted by certain persons and accused of being concerned in the terrorist cases. He was also threatened of being arrested in case he failed to pay them. Mr.Koo refused to entertain their demand and, after being detained for five hours, was eventually released."

has come to light. It would seem, that he, being

C 8, Crime Branch xxx

Misc.600/38 (C)

August 2, 38

5/3

the only person arrested and brought to "C" 8, and after interrogation released, whilst other suspects have been either detained or handed over to outside Authorities, and those now in custody having at no time been permitted to communicate with the outside, it is respectfully suggested that, it would appear obvious that the suspect Koo Tso Ching () is the person responsible.

In consideration of which, and it seeming apparent that the aforementioned suspect Koo Tso Ching is responsible for the insertion in the newspaper, he, accordingly, was rearrested at 1.30 p.m. 31-7-38 at his home No.85 Race Course Road together with the 2nd. suspect. The 1st. named suspect took from the finger of his left hand a gold finger ring and swallowed it. Conveyed to Police Hospital doctor's chit reads:- detained for observation.

A search of the premises revealed the following:-

(1) about 1,000 pamphlets of an anti Chiang Kai Shek nature, reading, when translated:-

"After the execution of Han Fu Chu () and Liu Zang (), Chiang Kai Shek has succeeded to a certain extent in his plan of reorganizing the army.

At present, Chiang is planning to exterminate the Peace Preservation Corps. He sends the Peace Preservation Corps to the front to resist the fierce Japanese troops and assigns the Central Army to supervise them.

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX
Misc.600/38 (C)

August 2, 38

5/4

Should the Peace Preservation Corps retreat, the Central Army behind them will, as supervisor, wipe them out mercilessly with machine guns.

Wake up! Members of the Peace Preservation Corps, bring this pamphlet and your rifles to the Japanese troops and surrender to them. You will be reorganized into proper army under the five-barred flag. Be a good Chinese! Protect the New Chekiang! Protect Our Native Home!

(2) Two letters, translation reading as follows:-

(a) "Koo Hsueh Tao (), residing at 1725 Bubbling Well Road, a native of Shanghai, rich but unkind, is really a bully. The \$1,000,000 owned by him have been entirely squeezed from the country people. The latter intensely hate him. Any chance to contact his friends, or relatives or persons who know his family well? If any of the latter can secretly place something of an incriminating nature, such as anti-Japanese handbills, in his home, then a search of his home will be arranged. By doing so, it will be easy to obtain \$100,000 from him."

(b) "Dear Chao Van(),

During the past you were on the staff of the Asia Rehabilitation Society. Recently you kept yourself in close connection with the ministers of the Reformed Government.

With the financial support of the Japanese, you, using your alias Koo Tso Shing (), have established the "Kuo Ming Daily News" (). For giving aid to a "tiger" you have become a nefarious person.

Recently, you, associated with the French Police, interfered with our movements resulting in the arrest of three of our comrades, including Ho Ping. You know we hate you very much.

Should you fail in obtaining the release of the three within 3 days, this party will take most drastic measures against you. You know that we can end your life at any moment.

x D 8252

x D 2561

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXXX

Misc.600/38 (C)

August 2, 38

5/5

Should your follower, Peh Zung Feng (), continue to detect our movements, he will be dealt with by the same measures. It is a matter of life and death and not fun.

In conclusion we want to repeat that in case you fail to have Ho Ping and others set free, we will lay your dead body on the street (i.e. kill you).

We have warned you in accordance with the decision of this party.

Consider the date of your death.

Wong Ping Zung()."

- (3) One Longines Gold pocket watch and gold chain.
- (4) One gold finger ring with chop.
- (5) One gold finger ring with diamond.
- (6) One watch chain.
- (7) Three chops.
- (8) Five silver dollars.
- (9) Three bunches of keys.
- (10) Two thousand dollars (10 dollar banknotes).
- (11) Two cheque books on the Chekiang Industrial Bank.
- (12) Two pass books and two statements of account issued by the Chekiang Industrial Bank.
- (13) One special deposit account book on the Bank of China.
- (14) One membership card issued by the Asia Rehabilitation Society to one Yao Ying ()
- (15) One radiogram. (Be translated)
- (16) Six photographs.

Property detained at C "8".

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX
Misc.600/38 (C)

August 2, 38

5/6

The 1st. named suspect Koo Tso Ching ()
previous finger print record , is as follows:-

Sentenced 20 days, 7.9.27 (C) Pocket-picking.

Sentenced 2 months, 20.11.28 (L) Receiving Stolen
Property.

Sentenced 7 months, 13.1.37 (L) Extortion.

Released 29.7.37.

Acting on information received through an agent,
C.D.C. 31 effected the arrest of the 3rd. named suspect
Hsiao Teh Sung () at 2 p.m. on the 1/8/38 on
Robison Road near Tonquin Road, on suspicion of having
been concerned in terrorist activities.

On his person was nothing of an incriminating
nature, but a search of his home conducted by C.D.C.31
and D.S. Fowler revealed one .32 auto pistol, "Ortgies"
No.228063, two magazines and 11 rounds of ammunition.
The pistol is licenced in the name of the suspect,
Licence No.129, having been re-registered on the
28-12-37. Also a quantity of visiting cards were
seized and are now under perusal, and a French Municipi-
pality pass permitting access into Nantao from the
Concession, No.1048.

Pistol forwarded to the Arms Identification Section
for examination, results later.

C 3, Crime Branch XXXX
Misc. 600/38 (C)

August 2, 32

5/7

With regard to the arrest of the 4th. named suspect Sing Ching Sung (), alias Sing Liang (), the information at hand was to the effect that he is the chief of the Western Branch of the Huang Dao () association, and was in the habit daily, usually between 5 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. to walk from his home, No.6 Ya Hsing Li () North of Brenan Road to No.38 Sing Kong Li () off Connaught Road, C.O.L. (which premises he operates as a gambling den) and allegedly is always escorted by four or five of his henchmen (armed). Consequently, C.D.C. 273, C.B.S.s 72,85 and 274, D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling and D.S. Bretherton visited the aforementioned vicinity, where on arrival at about 4.55 p.m. (1-8-38), the 4th. named suspect Sing Ching Sung was seen entering the Sing Kong Li alleyway, Connaught Road. Accordingly, it was decided on the spot, that two detectives enter the Sing Kong Li from the Jessfield Road end, whilst two others entered from the Connaught Road end, it was in this manner, that approach to the suspect was made, C.D.C. 273 engaging him in conversation, whilst the detectives from either end of the lane closed in on him, at which time it was apparent that the suspect sensed

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX
Misc.600/38 (C)

August 2, 38

5/8

that something was amiss, with the result he (suspect) was joined by a number of male Chinese, presumably, henchmen, one of whom was observed to move his right arm, by D.S.I. Chu, in a manner as one would when about to draw a pistol, simultaneously, the suspect then started to struggle, however, with difficulty, the suspect was brought onto the Municipal Roadway (Connaught Road). Where, on the way to the office motor car detectives and the suspect were followed by numerous male persons of a doubtful character, thus causing on the part of detectives, much haste. As it was apparent that detectives were functioning outside the Settlement limits, great caution was exercised and the suspect hurriedly taken and placed into the waiting office motor car, but there being insufficient accommodation in the office motor car, C.D.C. 273, C.D.S. 72 and D.S. Bretherton boarded a General Omnibus and followed the office motor car to Bubbling Well Station, where an additional motor car was obtained conveying the parties concerned to "C" 8, other than is related above no untoward incident took place. This suspect carries much superfluous flesh, and presumably, suffering as a result of a certain amount of manhandling, he complained of sickness on arrival at this office, he was immediately conveyed to the Police Hospital, where he

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX
Misc.600/38 (C)

August 2, 38

5/9

is at present detained having been admitted for observation.

However, the 4th. named suspect, it would seem, is, either wholly or partly concerned in terrorist activities, he having been recognised by the 3rd. named suspect as an active member of the Huang Dai () Society, Headquarters Asia Hotel. A search of his (4th. suspect) person revealed nothing of an incriminating nature, other than a pocket book listing a few names and room numbers in one or two hotels in the Settlement. These are being visited at opportune times, and will be reported on in due course.

All four suspects are being detained for further investigation.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S. 20

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX
Misc.600/38 (C) July 21, 38
4/1

Further to explosion of a hand-grenade
on Szechuen Road near Jinkee Road 12-6-38.

During the afternoon of 21-7-38 certain information was received by detectives attached to Crime Branch Headquarters C.*8* to the effect that persons concerned in the throwing of a hand grenade on Szechuen Road near Jinkee Road at 9.40 p.m. 12/6/38 could be located on Hardoon Road.

*DC. Sp. Branch
Informant
Crighton 22
23.1.7.*

The informant was closely questioned by D.S.I. Crighton who finally decided that same was genuine and sufficient to warrant immediate action, therefore at 5.50 p.m. 21-7-38 a party of detectives immediately proceeded to Lane 1238 Avenue Foch and in the vicinity of Hardoon Road Market one Yang Zung Yien (楊崇義)^x, 47, Chingkiang, s/unemployed N.F.A. was arrested thereat. He was at once conveyed to Crime Branch Headquarters where upon being interrogated he readily admitted having at about 9.40 p.m. 12/6/38, in company with one other not yet arrested, thrown the hand-grenade which was originally intended to explode in the premises of the China Travel Service Building, 420 Szechuen Road.



He added that the grenade was of the "potato masher" type and was carried to the scene by his accomplice, his part being to watch for the Police. After throwing the

C 8, Crime Branch XXXXX

Misc. 600/38 (C)

July 21,

38

4/2

comb they decamped into a nearby alleyway and made good their escape.

Yang Zung Yien (楊宗義) is being detained at the Crime Branch Headquarters in order that further enquiries may be pursued.

Enquiries proceeding.

C. Hoar
U.S. 114

Disc. 600/38.

Central

June 28th,

38.

4.

Re the location of a land mine at Szechuen
near the Szechuen Road at about 8.40 p.m. 11-6-38.

On the 1st Mr. S.C. Young, D.O. Criss, enquiries
have been made in the surrounding area where the explosion
of the land mine took place, but no information has
been obtained in regard to there being any broadcasting
station (Registered, or not Registered) in the vicinity,
the nearest one being the Shanghai Christian Broadcasting
Association 123 Museum Road which is about 800 yards away.

Special Hand Copy

[Signature]
Gen. Pet. i/c.

[Signature]

D. S.

FILE
C 22

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Misc. 600/38

"A"
Central
23/6/38

3

Re the explosion of a hand grenade on Szechuen
Road near Jinkee Road at about 9.40p.m. 12/6/38.

Regarding the remarks of D.D.C. "A" Division, all the Police officers on duty in the vicinity and who have made statements as to what they witnessed, have been re-questioned by the undersigned as regards their seeing any Chinese in the vicinity. All replied that it was raining at the time and Szechuen Rd. appeared to be deserted except for the three Japanese; they noticed no Chinese in particular but there may have been one or two in the vicinity.

Special Branch Copy
F.P.S. 11 Crouch who arrived on the scene shortly after the bombing and just as the three Japanese were being detained stated that he saw a male in light attire running West on the north side of Nanking Rd. but could not say whether he was Chinese, Japanese or foreign.

C.D. 3. 3. 16
28/4/16
The three Japanese were questioned regarding the presence of Chinese by D.S. Kobayashi and the undersigned, but all three stated that they did not remember seeing any Chinese at the time of the incident. It was however learnt from Mr. Tani, the 2nd named Japanese, that the object which was observed thrown in front of him and was presumably the hand grenade, was not thrown at a height of 2 or 3 meters from the ground as stated in the postscript to his

Page 2.

statement but was slung along the ground about two or three meters in front of him.

In view of this it is considered pertinent to remark that in the other bombing which occurred in Central District on 12/6/38, at the Chinese Native Products Co. 345 Nanjing Rd., see F.I.R. 1414/38 Central, the two injured persons who were the only ones to see the grenade also stated that it was rolled or slung along the ground. Speculation therefore arises as to whether the two grenades were both thrown by the same person or group of persons, or whether it is merely a coincidence that the two missiles were thrown in the same manner.

W. B. Allen
S.

SIN. DET. 1/c

D. D. O. "A".

2207/21
11 5 38

Misc. No. 600/38.

"A"
Central

June 14th, 38.

2.

Re the explosion of a hand grenade on Szechuen Road near Jinkes Road at about 9.40p.m. 11-6-38.

Since the original report, detectives have conducted enquiries at all shops and offices on both sides of Szechuen Road between Sanking Road and Jinkes Road in an effort to learn at whom the bomb was directed. Not any of the firms in that vicinity however have received any threatening letters or any suspicious telephone communication whatsoever.

A search was also made in the vicinity on the night of the bombing and the following morning in order to find the cap of the grenade but no trace of this could be found.

Special Branch Copy

[Signature]
Supt.
Gen. Det. 1/c.

[Signature]
S.

S.I.
S.B.
1576

D.D.C. "A" Div.

[Handwritten marks]
15
21/11/38

Misc. No. 600/38.

Central
12th June.

38.

1.

Re the explosion of a hand grenade on Szechuen Road near Jinkee Road at about 9.40p.m. 12-6-38.

At 9.44p.m. on 12/6/38, a telephone message was received from D.S.I. Moir (Hongkew) and C.P.C. 2915 to the effect that a bomb had exploded on Szechuen Road near Hanking Road.

The Station alarm was rung and all available men under C.I. Barry 1/c Central Station attended.

On arrival at the intersection of Hanking and Szechuen Roads it was found that three males were being detained by several C.P.C's on suspicion of having been concerned in the explosion as they were seen fleeing from the scene. These three men were brought to the station, where they stated that they were of Japanese nationality and gave their names as follows:-

- (1) Y. Watanabe. ✓
- (2) S. Jami. ✓
- (3) G. Yokomizu. ✓

all of whom are employed by Mitsui Bussan Kaisha Ltd., 185 Szechuen Road.

It was then seen that the 1st named Japanese had been injured in the leg and he was therefore sent to the Foo Ning Hospital, North Szechuen Road where he was detained. Dr. Yoshida issued a certificate regarding his injuries reading as follows:-

"Wound caused by explosion of left leg. Not very



Special Branch copy

*S.I.
38
C 14
6
P. 14*

Minc. No. 600238.

1/sheet 2.

serious".

Messrs. K. Shimizu, M. Kunitomo and M. Kurihara of the M.B.K.Co. arrived at the station shortly afterwards and verified the fact that the three Japanese were members of the M.B.K. firm and guaranteed their bona-fides.

Enquiries by detectives learnt that at 9.40p.m. on 12/6/38, a hand grenade of the 'potato masher' type was thrown by an unknown person on Szechuen Road near the corner of Jinkee Road and exploded in the middle of the road, breaking a plate glass window in the China Travel Service's building, 420 Szechuen Road and another plate glass window in Messrs. Venturi & Co., 430 Szechuen Road. The explosion also injured the Japanese, Y. Watanabe/^{as}stated. Part of the handle and several minute pieces of shrapnel were found on the ground.

Detectives were immediately despatched to nearby shops and offices in an effort to discover at whom the attack was directed but no one could shed any light bearing on the bombing.

The two uninjured Japanese also the 8 Chinese policemen in the vicinity and an Indian Watchman, Magi Singh, employed at Whiteaway, Laidlaw & Co. have made statements regarding the affair, these being attached herewith.

Misc.No.600/38.

1/sheet 3.

The two Japanese state that as they were nearing Jinkes Road on Szechuen Road, walking from South to North, they saw an object of somekind hurtle across their path from West to East and then heard an explosion. Immediately they turned about and fled to the Hanking Road intersection where they were stopped and detained by Police. The C.P.C's all say that after hearing the explosion they saw three men running along Szechuen Road from North to South and on their reaching Hanking Road detained them. The Indian Watchman's statement only says that he heard the explosion and saw a cloud of smoke, after which he saw three persons running towards Hanking Road from the North and on arrival at Hanking Road they were detained by Police.

The Japanese Military Officials were informed and representatives of same attended the station where the two Japanese were interrogated. Japanese Consular Police also informed.

After completing their statements the two Japanese left the station.

The Reserve Unit "F" attended and searched various passers by, vehicles etc. but without result.

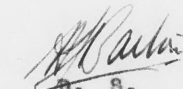
The following officers attended:- Major Bourns, C. of P., Capt. M.M. Smythe O.B.E., Officer i/c Divisions, Mr. Fairbairn, A.C.P., Mr. Kakagawa, A.C.P., Mr. Robertson,

Misc. No. 600/38.

1/Sheet 4.

D.O."A" Division, Supt. Aiers. D.D.O."A" Division, C.I.
Barry i/c Central Station, and D.I. Telfer Sen.Det.i/c.


Sen.Det.i/c.


D. S.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Magi Singh, Private Watchman.

Indian

D.S. Barton

10.30p.m.

12/6/38

S.P.C. 541.

Magi Singh Private Watchman, father Indur Singh, Village
Nathobe, Post Office Baga, District Ferozepore.

At about 9.40p.m. on 12/6/38, I was sitting on a chair
inside the Szechuen Road entrance to Whiteaway, Laidlaw & Co.
when I suddenly heard the explosion of a bomb at the corner of
Szechuen and Jinkee Roads and saw a cloud of smoke. At the
same time I went out onto the road and saw three males running
on Szechuen Road North to South. On reaching the Nanking Road
Intersection these men were stopped by C.P.C's who detained them.

The above is my true statement.

(Sgd) Magi Singh.

Shoichiro Tani, age 27, employed by Messrs.
Mitsui Bussan Kaisha No.185 Szechuen Rd., residing at New Shanghai
Hotel, No.82 Tsungming Rd.
Japanese translated
Central Sta. 12/6/38 xxxxxxxx J.D.S. Kobayashi.

At about 9.30p.m. on the 12/6/38 I accompanied with my comrades Messrs. Watanabe and Yokomizo come out of the our firm Mitsui Bussan Kaisha and proceeded along Szechuen Road towards North. After crossing Nanking Road and on approaching the front of a book store located at the left side of Szechuen Road and chattering with each other in a loud voice in the middle of the street, suddenly something like a bomb was thrown about 2 or 3 meters in front of us coming from our left.

As I thought that the bomb was thrown at us therefore at the time of the explosion, we turned back and ran along Szechuen Rd. towards Nanking Road. At this time no other persons were seen behind us.

At the intersection of Nanking and Szechuen Roads we saw police officers of S.M.P. including 15 or 16 Chinese constables and 2 or 3 foreign officers pointing their pistols to us, so that we should halt, consequently we stopped running and held up our hands. I then called to them in "English" "we are Japanese, call some Japanese policemen, we want Japanese Policemen." While I was held up and was being searched, I said to a foreign policeman in English, "We have been attacked about 300 meters from here". I also pointed out the scene of the crime with my hands which were being held up but no attention was paid. None of the Police constables would attempt to run towards the scene, remaining standing in front of us and pointing the pistols.

Later, the station van arrived at the scene and I was forced inside by a foreigner likely to be a detective, this foreigner also did not pay attention to us.

- 2 -

P.S. The bomb was thrown from the shade of the premises in front of me at about two meters height from the ground., and was thrown straight from the behind the premises.

Goichi Yokomizo, 21, employed at the Account
Dept. of the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, 185 Szechuen Road.
Japanese

Central Stn.

12/6/38

self written
translated J.D.S. Kobayashi.
xxxxxxxx

After having dinner at the office on June 12, 1938, I left for home at about 9.30pm. together with Messrs. Watanabe and Tani. We walked along Szechuen Road towards the Szechuen Road Bridge. When we arrived at a point on Szechuen Road after crossing Hanking Road, where the road on the left hand side just beyond a book store, is being widened, I saw an article which appeared to be a long and narrow tube thrown out. My friends immediately ran away in the direction from where we came. Thinking that the article was a hand grenade, I ran after them. We ran away in the same direction as we came because we thought if we ran forward we might be shot by a pistol or a second bomb might be thrown. We might have been injured or killed if we ran away in a forward direction. I think there were one or two Chinese in the vicinity at the time but the scene was very dark and lonely. There was no policeman, when we approached Hanking Rd. Chinese policemen, taking us as culprits, pointed their pistols at us. I did not want to cause excitement as I thought the matter would be cleared up if Japanese members of the S.M.P. or Japanese Consular Police officers arrived. I pointed out the scene for I feared that the culprit or culprits might escape. It is matter for regret that I could not make the policemen understand owing to language difficulties. I told them we were Japanese and asked them to call Japanese policemen but this was not understood. We were treated as the culprits. It is a pity that no Chinese policeman attempted to go to the scene of the crime. I think the culprit or culprits escaped in the confusion that followed. We were taken to the station before the arrival

- 2 -

of my Japanese policeman. I regret the attitude of the Chinese policemen who treated us as culprits and also the attitude of the officers who failed to give immediate treatment to Mr. Watanabe who was injured.

Owing to excitement I cannot concentrate my mind to-night so I shall be pleased to demonstrate what had happened on the scene of the crime on some other day .

C.P.C. 1939 - Zung Shing Lih.

Self written

Central Stn.

12/6/38

Clerk Woo.

At 9.40p.m. on 12/6/38 whilst I was on duty at Lane 208 Nanking Road I suddenly heard a sound of bomb explosion coming from the direction of Szechuen Road. I then ran towards Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner where I saw a man in foreign clothing had been arrested by C.P.C. 1299. I assisted him in bringing the man to the station.

(sgd) Zung Shing Lih.

C.P.C. 1299 - So Tsung Sung.

Self written

Central Stn.

12/6/38

Clerk Woo.

At about 9.40p.m. on 12/6/38, whilst I was on duty at No.17 Sing Kong Road, I suddenly heard a sound of explosion coming from Szechuen Road North of Wanking Road. I then immediately ran along Szechuen Road towards Wanking Road, where I saw a C.P.C. had stopped 3 males, and with my assistance they were taken into custody.

(Sgd) So Tsung Sung.

C.P.C. 75 - Teu Sih Ping.

Self written

Central Stn.

12/6/38

Clerk Woo.

Whilst I was on duty on Hanking Road near Szecuen Road, at 9.40p.m. on 12/6/38, I suddenly heard a sound of explosion. On turning around I saw three men run hurriedly on the West side of Szecuen Road about 30 yards North of Hanking Road, in a southerly direction. I then detained them and brought them to the station.

(Sgd) Teu Sih Ping.

C.P.C. 2915 - Woo Shoh Tung.

Self written.

Central Stn.

12/6/38

Clerk Woo.

At 9.40p.m. on 12/6/38 whilst I was on Traffic Duty at the intersection of Hanking and Szechuan Roads, I suddenly heard an explosion and then saw a cloud of smoke on Szechuan Road near Jinker Road, wherefrom three men ran hurriedly on the West side along Szechuan Road towards Hanking Road. When they arrived at Hanking and Szechuan Roads intersection I drew out my pistol and stopped them. In the meantime other C.P.C's rushed to the scene from various directions and assisted me in taking them into custody, after which I immediately reported the matter to the station by telephone.

Sgds Woo Shoh Tung.

C.F.C. 27 - Dee Zang Tsung.

Self written.

Central Stn.

12/6/38

Clerk Woo.

At 9.40p.m. on 12/6/38 when I was on duty at Hanking and Kiangse Roads Intersection I heard a great noise coming from the direction of Szechuen Road North of Hanking Road, and then saw several civilians running from Central Road in an easterly direction. I then drew out my pistol and ran towards Hanking and Szechuen Roads corner where I observed three males in foreign clothes standing on the South side of Hanking Road West of Szechuen Road all with their hands up. I then pointed my pistol at one of them and later detained him as ordered by a plainclothes foreign police officer. A few minutes later a station car came on the scene and brought all concerned to the station.

(Sgd) Dee Zang Tsung.

C.P.C. 1375 - Kwok Sih Foh.

Self written

Central Stn.

12/6/38

Clerk Woo.

At 9.40pm. on 12/6/38 whilst I was on duty at No.299, 330, and 333 Szechuen Road (Japanese shops) I suddenly heard a great noise and at the same time saw three males running quickly from North to South on Szechuen Road north of Hanking Road. I then ran towards Hanking and Szechuen Roads corner and arrested one of the men in foreign clothes. This man was later brought to the station by station car.

(Sgd.) Kwok Sih Foh.

C.P.C. 3234 - Yang Zou Sien.
self written.

Central 3th.

12/6/38

Clerk Woo.

At 7p.m. on 12/6/38 I was despatched for patrol duty on Nanking Road between the Bund and Szechuen Road. At 9.40p.m. even date, when I was walking in front of Watson's Pharmacy about 60 yards away from Szechuen Road, I suddenly heard a great noise coming from Szechuen Road near Nanking Road. I immediately ran towards Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner where I observed three men running hurriedly from North to South on Szechuen Road. At this moment other C.P.C.'s also came to the place and took the fleeing men into custody and later brought them to the station in a Station car.

(Sgd) Yang Zou Sien.

C.P.C. 3294 - Fong Tsao Ching.

self written

Central Sta.

12/6/38

Clerk Wes.

At 9.40p.m. on 12/6/38 whilst I was on duty at Szechuen and Jinkee Roads corner, I suddenly heard an explosion coming from the direction of Szechuen Road South of Jinkee Road. about 30 yards away. Owing to rain there were few pedestrians on the roadway, and I saw three males in foreign clothes ran quickly from North to South towards Banking Road. I then chased behind them and on reaching Banking Road they were stopped by a C.P.C. on duty there, and we then detained them.

(Sgd) Fong Tsao Ching.

D-8299

D. C. (Special Branch).

2299/108

C.I. Misc. 27/42

Headquarters
Crime Branch
January 28th

42.

1

Assistance to Japanese Gendarmerie HQ.

At 11.50 a.m. 28-1-42 Sub Lieut. Shibuya communicated with Crime Branch Headquarters requesting assistance to arrest a male Chinese named Huang (黄) on Manyang Road, whom it was alleged was concerned in Anti-Japanese activities, he being a member of the "Blue Shirt" Radio Transmission Section.

R/well Station having been informed, the desired assistance was rendered by D.I. Crighton, D.S. Sameshima, and C.D.S. 40, and as a result of a visit to Room B13, of the Ai Kuo Girls Middle School, situated at Lane 209, House 10, Manyang Road, the wanted man:-

Huang Dah Ying (黄達英) alias Au Kwen (熬官), age 38, native of Kiangying, W/Teacher

was taken into custody.

A search of his room resulted in the seizure of seven miscellaneous papers and one Japanese pass.

At the request of Sub Lieut. Shibuya the arrested person along with the seizures were loaned to Gendarmerie Headquarters for a period of one week against the usual receipt (attached).

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 28/1/42

28/1

John Crighton
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

8277

C.I. Misc. 92/39

Headquarters

Crime Branch

June 30,

39.

9

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSUL

In accordance with the instructions of
the D. C. (Crime) the 2nd accused, Kau Ming Woo,
was released at 10 a.m. on 30-5-39.

~~N.S. 9~~

20/6

G. B. Lysle
D. C. I.

File info. 4/10

FILE
(24)
112
113
114
115
116
117

U. C. (Special Branch).

8299/70
29 6 39

C. L. Rice, 32/39.

SHANGHAI
SPECIAL BRANCH

JUNE 29, 39.

9.

In accordance with the instructions of the
U. C. (S. B.), the 1st accused Ts Vung Hyeu was
handed over to Det. Con. Mansfield of the C.M. Customs
River Police at 11.50 a.m. on 27.6.39. Receipt for
~~prisoner~~ attached.

The 2nd accused Yau Ming Woo has been given
every opportunity to find a guarantor, but up to the
present has been unable to do so.

The only person he knew in Shanghai was
Loh Ts Hiau (陸士標) of the Loh Lai Tai (陸瑞泰)
Rice Shop, 728 Newcheng Road, but this man is absent
from Shanghai at present, and it is uncertain when he
will return. The other employees of this rice shop
state they do not know this accused, so they are
therefore, unwilling to guarantee him.

11.4.3
29/6

L. B. Doyle
D. S. I.

C 29/6

29/6

U.I. Misc. 92/39.

RECEIVED

CRIME BR NCH

JUNE 27, 39.

7.

In accordance with the instructions of the
D.C. (Crime) the 1st accused, Ts Vung Nyeu, was
handed over to Det. Con. Mansfield of the C.M.
Customs River Police at 11.30 a.m. on 27.6.39.
Receipt for prisoner attached.

With regard to the 2nd accused, Ho Bing
Woo, D.I. Nakamura reports on Diary No. 6 that the
Japanese Gendarmerie do not require this man to be
handed over to them, as they have no material evidence
against him. As there is no likelihood of the
S.M. Police obtaining any further evidence against
this man, I respectfully suggest that he be released
forthwith.

H.C. 9
27/6

G. B. Lynch
D. S. I.

S. I.

62/6

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
C.I. Misc. 92/39. JUNE 26, 39.
6

FURTHER TO A DISTANCE TO THE JAPANESE MILITARY
RIVER POLICE.

In accordance with the instructions of the D.C. (Crime), the Japanese Military Water Police were informed by telephone referred to TSU VUNG NYEU (朱文元) and KAO MING WOO (葛夢梧) at 11 a.m. 26.6.39. Upon investigation, Tsu Vung Nyeu is not requested to be handed over on unrecognition of his being concerned directly with the guerilla, but according to the information, Tsu is wanted on the Circular order of arrest by River Police.

It is understood that the River Police will make direct arrangements with the S.M. Police regarding the handing over of the said parson.

Kao Ming Woo is seen to be a member of guerrillas, but in the absence of any material evidence it is similarly not required to be handed over.

In view of the foregoing, the Japanese Military Water Police request that the case be concluded herewith and the S.M.P. deal with these two men as they see fit.

D. C. (CRIME)

D. I.

U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE
 No. S. B. D. 89170
 Date 26 6 39

C.I. Misc. 92/39 Headquarters
 Crime Branch
 June 26, 39.

5

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

At 10.45 A.M. 25-6-39, Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Military Water Police stationed at the Floating Restaurant, requested over telephone that Tsu Vung Yuan (朱文元), who was arrested on 16-6-39 at the Grand Hotel in connection with guerilla activities, be handed over to the custody of the River Police. He further stated that Tsu Vung Yuan has no direct connection with guerilla activities but he has many previous convictions and at present the circular order has been issued against him by the River Police in connection with larceny of cargoes.

K. Sugimoto
 D. S. 782

C-26/6

26/6
12/1/36

D. C. (Special Branch).

20/7/40

C.I. Misc.92/39

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

June 23,

39

4

A statement has been taken from the 2nd. accused, Rao Ming Woo, and a copy of same is attached.

In this statement the 2nd. accused claims that he works in his father's rice hong at Nyee Ke Jao, Wusih and that he arrived in Shanghai at about 6 p.m. on 16.6.39. That he came to Shanghai for recreation. That he intended to stay with a friend of his father, who is the master of the Loh Zai Tai (陸瑞泰) Rice Shop, on Newchang Road. On disembarking from the boat at the Customs Jetty he hired a ricksha to proceed to this shop but whilst passing along Foochow Road he met a fellow countryman, who was well known to him named Ts Nyi Pau (周仁宝). That Ts Nyi Pau borrowed money from him and told him he (Ts Nyi Pau) was living in Room 433 of the Grand Hotel. That he went to this room and the only person present was Ts Vung Nyau (1st. accused). That Ts Vung Nyau handed him a note that had been left by Ts Nyi Pau. That he remained in this room for about 20 minutes, when the police arrived and placed him under arrest.

S.T.
C97
28/6/40
12/6/40

The note referred to above was found in possession of the 2nd. accused at the time of arrest and a translation of same follows:-

"No.13 Si Meng Li, Rue Porte de L'ouest.
Newchang Road. Loh Zai Tai Rice Hong.
Room 446, 3rd. floor, Tung Faung Hotel."

4/2

The statement of the 2nd. accused differs from that of the 1st. accused, in that the 1st. accused states that Ts Hui Pan, three other males and one female Chinese were in the room when the 2nd. accused arrived. The 1st. accused denies having handed the note to the 2nd. accused, and maintains he did not know of its existence.

Both accused have been confronted with these conflicting statements but both maintain they are telling the truth.

Judging by the fact, that when the police visited this room, it was obvious that a number of people had been to dinner there and the food was still warm, also some of the cloths belonging to the other persons were found in the room, it would appear that the statement of the 1st. accused is correct.

Inquiries at the Loh Zai Tai Rice Heng, 728 Newchang Road show that Loh Sz Fiau (陸士燾); the person whom the 2nd. accused states he came to Shanghai to visit, is not in Shanghai at present. The 2nd. accused is not known to the other persons in this rice heng.

On the morning of 21.6.33 Inspector Dyrby, Det. Sgt. Knashorn and Det. Constable Mansfield of the

4/3

River Police came to C.B.H.Q. and requested permission to question the 1st. accused. The River Police state that on May 15th. they arrested 10 men for the larceny of \$14,800.00 worth of cotton from cargo boats in the river, and these men had implicated the 1st. accused, Ts Vung Nyeu, as the receiver of this stolen property. Whilst admitting that he knows the 10 men arrested by the River Police he denies being the receiver of the stolen property. Inspector Dyrby requests that if this accused is not handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie, he be handed over to the River Police for further enquiries.

no 3
23/6

C. B. Dyrby
D.S.I.

KAO MING WOO (高鳴梧)

WUSHI

// D.S.I. Zia Wan Fong.
translated
.//////// Clerk Hsu.

C.1

20.6.39

My name is Kao Ming Woo, age 32, native of Hyeo Ka Jaco Wushih, a Rice merchant.

I was born and brought up at Hyeo Ka Jaco, Wushih. At the age of 8 I attended a primary school in my native place. I left the school at the age of 15. When I was 16 years of age I was employed as an apprentice at the Zee Van Heng Hooe Goods Shop, Hyeo Ka Jaco, Wushih. I was thus employed for 3 years and then went to work as a shop assistant in the An Teong Piece Goods Shop, Hyeo Ka Jaco, with a monthly pay of \$3.00, when I was 20 years old. In the latter shop I worked for four years. At the age of 24 I quitted employment in the second mentioned piece goods shop and remained at home assisting my father in rice deal for my father owned a rice shop in our native place, known as the "Kao Wan Yoo" Rice Hong. This job I have retid and till present time.

At the age of 8 I came to Shanghai with my parents and stayed in Shanghai for one week.

The object of my present visit to Shanghai is that firstly for recreation and secondly I was instructed by my father to enquire the price of wheat in Shanghai. I left my home at 1 p.m. 14.6.39 and proceeded to Yang Chi Tsung where I took a Chinese launch to Tsangsoh, where I passed that night (14.6.39 to 15.6.39). At 7 a.m. 15.6.39 I left Tsangsoh and walked to Hun-poo whence I took a foreign (exact country unknown) steamer, S.S. "Kanton(?)" to Shanghai, the ticket fee being \$2.40. Altogether I spent

about \$13.00 on my way to Shanghai. I arrived at Shanghai at about 6 p.m. on the 16.6.39, and landed at the Jetty in front of the big building with a very large clock on its top, (Customs Jetty). I then hired a ricscha and told the coolie to take me to Loh Zai Tai Rice Shop, Newchang Road, the ricscha coolie charging me 20 cents which I agreed to pay. Instead of taking me to the above address the ricscha coolie pulled me to Foochow Road where he stopped and told me that he could not locate Newchang Road. On hearing this I did not argue with him, but paid him 20 cents and then walked along the road. I passed about 20 houses when I observed one of my fellow-countrymen named Te Myi Pau (叶美保), who owns a piece goods shop in Wusih. I accosted him and he in turn asked me when I arrived in Shanghai. In reply I told him that I just reached here. He later asked me for a loan of money which he said he needed to meet some urgent use. Accordingly I lent him \$20.00, which he promised to refund me the following day. I further told him that I did not bring with me much money, but I would buy some cloth for my wife. He said he would do the shopping for me. I, therefore, gave him another sum of \$17.00 in order to purchase some cloth for my wife. On taking over the money he told me he would return me the money that I had lent him together with the cloth that he would buy for me in a few hours. He further told me that he was living in Room 433 (4th floor) The Grand Hotel, and asked me to go to his room for recreation. After the above conversation we departed. Later I went to purchase

a straw hat for \$3.80 in a certain shop. After making this shopping I hired a public ricksha which took me to the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching - Canton Roads corner. On entering the Hotel I took a lift to 4th floor and went into Room 433 where I met Ts Vung Nyeu (1st accused) standing by the door. I approached Ts Vung Nyeu and asked him if Ts Nyl Pau was in the room. In reply he told me that Ts Nyl Pau had not yet returned. He then asked me what connection I had with Ts Nyl Pau, to which I replied that I was a fellow-countryman of Ts Nyl Pau. I entered the room proper and found nobody was in. I further asked Ts Vung Nyeu when Ts Nyl Pau would return to the room. He said he did not know, but told me that Ts Nyl Pau had left a chit to me on a table. I then went to the table and took possession of a piece of paper which I immediately placed in my pocket. I had some congee in the room. About 20 minutes afterwards a party of police suddenly raided the room and arrested me. The real object of my visit to this room was to wait for Ts Nyl Pau from whom I intended to collect the money that I had lent him and also to have the cloth that he promised to buy for me. I do not know why I was arrested. Since the outbreak of the hostilities I have been living in my native place, but have not gone to elsewhere. When I left my home my father gave me a piece of paper on which was written the following address: "Loh Zai Tai (洛瑞泰) Rice Shop, Howchang Road". I however, do not know when or where I lost this chit.

The above is my true statement. Signed: Kuo Ming Woo.

C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc. 92/39.

RECEIVED
GENERAL BRANCH

JUNE 20, 1939.

The finger print record of the 1st accused shows that he has four previous convictions, namely:-
21.4.13 - Attempted Extortion. Released on security.
17.8.20 - Armed Robbery - 4 years & expelled.
24.12.24- Returning - 6 months.
28.12.26- Armed Robbery - 5 years & expelled.

The 2nd accused has no previous convictions.

On the morning of 17.6.39 Sgt. Major SATAMOTO of the Japanese Gendarmarie came to C.I.B.C. accompanied by an interpreter and requested permission to question the two accused. This was granted and the two accused questioned in the presence of D.S.I.s Pryde and Sia Wan Fong.

The two accused were further questioned by D.S.I.s Pryde and Sia Wan Fong on the morning and afternoon of 19.6.39 and a statement taken from the 1st accused, a copy of which is attached.

In this statement the 1st accused admits his previous convictions. Since 1932 he states he operated a food shop on Route des Secours, French Concession. That he sold his share in this concern about a month ago and invested the proceeds in another food shop on Boul. Montigny. That he is also a partner in a factory at Zikawei which makes

1/11.

joints for leather belts used on cotton spinning machines. Through this business he knows one named Lee Chi Ming (李志明) who is a cotton broker with offices situated on Fukien Road near Foochow Road. Together with Lee Chi Ming he engaged Room 443 Grand Hotel, Foochow Road to discuss business. That at 4 p.m. on 16.6.39 one of the tea boys at the Grand Hotel informed him that Lee Chi Ming had telephoned to Room 433, so he went to this room and answered the phone and Lee Chi Ming informed him that one named Ts Hui Pau (許佩), (a piece goods shop master from Tushih, who was a mutual friend) had arrived in Shanghai and was occupying Room 433 and suggested that he (1st accused) should visit him. The 1st accused went to Room 433 at 8 p.m. and found Ts Hui Pau there together with three other male and one female Chinese. All were having dinner at the time and Ts Hui Pau invited him to join them. Shortly afterwards Kuo Ming Woo (2nd accused) arrived and almost immediately Ts Hui Pau and the others left the room. A few minutes afterwards the police arrived.

The 1st accused states he does not know for what reason these men left the room. He maintains that he has never been concerned in guerrilla or

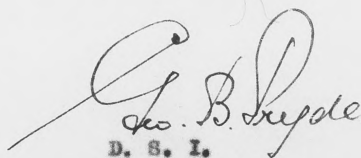
2/3.

other anti-Japanese activities, and except for one occasion, shortly after the fall of Nanking, when he went to Wusih to see if his house was intact, he has never left Shanghai, since the beginning of hostilities.

The 2nd accused has been questioned but up to the present no reliable statement can be obtained from him. He claims he arrived in Shanghai from Wusih on 16.6.39 (the day of arrest). This man is very nervous, but whether his nervousness is caused by a guilty conscience or the shock of having been arrested, cannot be definitely decided at present.

The man will be further interrogated.

17.8.39
20/6


G. B. Ryple
D. S. I.

TS VUNG NYEU (47), 50,

Zang-zoh,

D.S.I. Pryde,

C.1

12.6.39

My name is Ts Vung Nyau, age 50, native of Zangzoh, and I am a partner in the Kwei Jau Factory, manufacturing leather belts and other accessories for weaving machinery at Zikawei, French Concession.

I was born at Zangchow, near Zangzoh, and was educated in my native place until I was 13 years of age. I then came to Shanghai and was employed as an apprentice in the Zang Ding Food Shop on Seward Road. I remained in this employment for four years. I then returned to my native place and married, and remained there for about three years. About 1910, I returned to Shanghai and was employed as an assistant in the Zoong Nyau Lieu Restaurant on Foochow Road. I then became unemployed for approximately two years. During this time, I was arrested by West Hongkew Station on two occasions. The first time on a charge of attempted extortion and I was released on security, the second time on a charge of larceny and I was sentenced to one month imprisonment. I then became a second to a Chinese detective/sergeant at West Hongkew and continued to make a living in this manner until about June 1920 when I was concerned in the robbery of a cargo of opium on Peking Road. After the robbery, I left Shanghai for Hankow, but was later arrested by detectives from Central Station and brought back to Shanghai and sentenced to 4 years imprisonment and expelled. I was released from gaol in July 1923. About one year later, I was again arrested by Central Station detectives for 'Returning after a Sentence of Expulsion' and sentenced to six months imprisonment and in addition, had to

serve an extra year (Remission of previous sentence). About 6 months after being released from gaol on this occasion, I was arrested by Louza Station on a Charge of Armed Robbery and sentenced to 5 years imprisonment. I was released on this occasion on October, 1930.

I then was employed as an assistant in a gambling house on Rue du Consulat, French Concession for 1½ years. With money, I had saved, I then together with another man opened a small food shop on Rte. des Soeurs, French Concession and operated this until one month ago, when I sold my share in this establishment for \$2,150.00 and invested this money in a share in the Tsung Tsoong Food Shop on Boul. Montigny. About one year ago, I invested \$3,000.00 in this Kwei Jen Factory (in Zikawei) and still own a partnership in this concern.

A business friend of mine named Zee Chi Ming, who is a cotton broker with an office on Fukien Road, near Foochow Road, suggested that I should open a room in the Grand Hotel, where we could discuss business. Zee, being a cotton broker, knows all the cotton factories and as I manufacture leather belts etc. for cotton machines, we intended doing business together. I therefore opened Room 443 of the Grand Hotel. I also know a man named Ts Nyi Pau who is a piece goods shop master in Wusieh, and also an acquaintance of Zee Chi Ming.

At about 4 p.m. on 16.6.39 one of the tea boys at the Grand Hotel informed me that Zee Chi Ming had telephoned to Room 443 asking for Ts Nyi Pau and as Ts Nyi Pau was not in, would answer the phone. I then went from my own room (443) to Room 444 and spoke to Zee Chi Ming on the telephone. He informed me that

Ts Nyi Pau had arrived in Shanghai and was living in Room 433 and suggested I should call on him. Therefore I visited Room 433 at about 8 p.m. 16.6.39 and met Ts Nyi Pau there together with 3 other male and one female Chinese. I do not know the names of these others and have not met them before. They were having dinner at the time and Ts Nyi Pau invited me to join them. A few minutes later Kao Ming Woo (2nd. accused) entered the room. Almost immediately after Kao's arrival Ts Nyi Pau and the other three men and one woman left the room and immediately afterwards the police arrived and placed Kao Ming Woo and myself under arrest. I do not know why these others left the room, but at the time I thought they wished to talk together outside.

I have no idea why I have been arrested. I have never been a soldier neither have I ever been concerned in guerrilla or other anti-Japanese activities. With the exception of one occasion just after the fall of Nanking, when I obtained a pass and visited Wusih for 10 days to see if my house was intact, I have never left the French Concession and International Settlement since the beginning of hostilities.

D. C. (a) Branch).

6290-78

RECEIVED

1.1.11.39/39.

CHIEF OF POLICE

JUNE 17, 39.

2.

REPORT TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

At 2.40 p.m. on 16.6.39 Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Gendarmerie stationed at the Floating Restaurant, Peking Road Jetty, telephoned C.B.H.Q., and requested assistance to arrest six male Chinese at a certain place in the French Concession, on a charge of having been concerned in guerrilla activities. At about 4 p.m. Sgt. Major Sakamoto again telephoned and stated that the men they required to arrest were moving into the International Settlement and he would apply for assistance later. At 8 p.m. Sgt. Major Sakamoto and one other member of the Japanese Gendarmerie came to C.B.H.Q. and requested assistance to visit Room 435 Grand Hotel to arrest six male Chinese, two of whom were named Fong Siau Doo (洪少斗) and Pao Chi Ming (包啟明), the remainder name unknown, and alleged that these six men had been concerned in guerrilla activities in the Wusih Area.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.14 Pryde, Sia Wan Fong, D.P.S. Yamahara, C.D.S. 40, 272, D.D.C. 184 and 212, and the stated address

FILE

visited. Two male Chinese were found in the room, namely:-

- 1st accused : Ts Vung Nyau (朱文元), 50, Langzon,
M/Factory Master, Sila wei.
2nd accused : Kao Ming Woo (高勝梧), 32, Fusin,
M/Rice merchant, Fusin.

It was apparent that there had been a number of persons to dinner in this room and that the others had left just prior to the arrival of the police.

The following was found in possession of the 1st accused : -

5 name cards (one of which bore the characters Zee Chi Ming (薛啟明) the last two characters being the same as the characters of Pau Chi Ming (包啟明) whom the Gendarmerie wished to arrest.)

- 3 20-cent pieces.
1 5 " piece.
2 1-cent piece.
1 Key.

In possession of the 2nd accused was
26.20 in notes.
1 10-cent piece.
4 coppers.

2/3.

7 stamps.

2 keys.

4 papers.

The following was also seized in the room and must have been left there by the persons who attended the dinner : -

One flannel jacket containing : -

1 brown paper

1 20-cent note.

1 pair sun glasses

1 paper

One white jacket containing : -

2130 in notes.

1 20-cent piece

5 stamps

1 cigarette holder

The two arrested men were conveyed to C.B.H.Q. and detectives left in the room to arrest anyone who visited there.

On return to C.B.H.Q. Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Gendarmerie stated that he was in possession of information that Tong Siau Doo (楊少斗) (not arrested) was a leader of guerrillas in the Wusih area and had amassed between \$30,000 - \$50,000 by robbery. That he had brought this money to Shanghai

2/4.

to further guerrilla activities, and had handed same to a girl in a massage establishment situated on the ground floor of the Chun Nan (中蘭) Hotel, Avenue Edward VII, for safe keeping. Sgt. Major Sakamoto requested assistance to search this place and retrieve the money. To substantiate his information Sgt. Major Sakamoto then brought his informer to C.B.H.Q. This man was disguised by having a cloth bag over his head. When questioned he stated he had obtained this information from an old friend of his named Wong K'ei Nyeu (何桂元) who was also an associate of Wong Siu Doo. He stated that he did not know the name of the female who had possession of this money, but described her as being of stout build and cross-eyed.

Assistance was rendered at 10 p.m. accordingly and the massage establishment, which proved to be situated at 548 Ave. Edward 7th, visited. No female answering the given description was found there. All the rooms and the boxes therein were searched, but nothing found.

The two arrested persons were placed in an identification parade at C.B.H.Q., but the Gendarmier informer was unable to identify them.

Both men have been detained in Central Cells pending further enquiries being made.

Lo. R. Lyde
S. I.
404
17/6



Disc. No. 89/39.

JUNE 10, 39.

/1

ASSISTANCE TO J. N. G. G. G. G.

At 11.30 a.m. 10.6.39 Sgt. Major Kotoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters called to Crime Branch Headquarters, C.I and requested assistance to search a house located at 65 Mah Ji Li (麦基里) Route Alfred Magi, French Concession.

In making this request Sgt. Major Kotoda explained that at about 10.30 a.m. 10.6.39, he had received an information from Quinsan to the effect that the Japanese Gendarmerie had arrested one named Ioh Foh Kan (梁福安) on a charge of being concerned in Guerrilla activities in that district and that during the interrogation of this man he had admitted residing at the above address. Hence a request to search same had been made.

After necessary assistance had been given by the French Police, S.I. Kenovloff and party proceeded to the address in question, however on arrival there and as result of enquiries it was ascertained that the person named by the Japanese Gendarmerie, was not known to the chief tenant named Lung Yuen Kiu (梁文其), who gave the names of his sub-tenants as under : -

2/2.

1. Lung Fah Sung (陳伯生).
2. Shu An Shi (許安士).
3. Lee Ts Dong (李德東).
4. Yih Kyung Yoong (席金榮).

On ascertaining the foregoing no search was carried out and the police party returned to Lokwei Station, where the foregoing was explained to Mr. Jones.

11-2-39
11/2/39

John Agnew
D. S. I.

RECEIVED

C.I. Misc. 91/39.

CRIME BRANCH

JUNE 19, 39.

2.

The electric dynamo, which was recovered from 629 Peking Road on 16.6.39 was handed over to Mr. IS YAMA of the S.S. Section, Jap near Army at 12 noon on 17.6.39 against signature in the Detained Property Book.

17-6-39
19/6

G. B. Heydon
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

R.

19/6

11/11/39
C.I. Misc. 91/39.

HEADQUARTERS

CHINA BRANCH

JUNE 16,

39.

1.

At 10.45 a.m. on 16.6.39 Mr. H. ITOYAMA of the Special Service Section, Japanese Army, Wixwell Road Station, came to C.B.H.Q. together with a prisoner named Wang Lee Kwei (王立贵) and requested assistance to recover an electrical dynamo from a second hand shop at 629 Peking Road, which had been stolen from the Japanese Army Special Service Section Workshops on Chingmei Road, Shanghai, at 6 p.m. on 11.6.39.

Mr. Itoyama stated that two Chinese males had been arrested by the Japanese Authorities for the actual theft and they had implicated Wang Lee Kwei (the prisoner brought to C.B.H.Q.) as the receiver of the stolen property. When questioned by C.B.H.Q. detectives, Wang Lee Kwei admitted having bought this stolen property from the thieves for \$90.00 and having resold same to the second hand shop at 629 Peking Road on 12.6.39 for \$140.00.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.I.s Pryde, Zia Wan Feng and D.P.S. Yamahara and 629 Peking Road visited and the stolen property recovered.

The master of this shop named Loh Tsung Yeu (廖振元) was absent, but a shop assistant who was present named Sung Ah Nyi (沈阿义) advised

1/2.

that this dynamo had been received from King Lee
Lwei. He denied however, that \$140.00 had been
paid for same and stated that his master had re-
fused to pay anything for this property until such
time as King Lee Lwei produced a receipt to show
that same was his own property. The books of this
shop were examined and there is no entry regarding
this dynamo in the books.

The stolen dynamo has been removed to
C.B.H.Q. pending instructions regarding its
disposal.

108
16/6


G. B. Boyle
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8299/72
11 3 39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
C.I. Misc. 93/39
August 11, 39
12

FURNISH TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE

The two males,

- (1) Hsu Nyih Ding (許業廷)
- (2) Hsu Nyeh Yieh (許玉炎)

were released at 2 p.m. August 11, 1939 after providing a guarantor in the person of Hsu Tsung Yoong (許正榮),
Tsu Zung Tai (志成泰) Provision Store, No. 87 Rue
Mathieu, F. C., who signed the attached guarantee paper.

The guarantor, although residing in the
French Concession, is an uncle of the 1st named and
was the only person available who would guarantee him.

The fact they were released on guarantor
was per the request of Captain Y. Matsuzaki of the
Military Water Police re Suijyo-Ken-Ko No. 251
attached to diary 11.

HCG

11/8

S.F.

C. 12
8/11/39

Edwards
D. S. 329

A. C. (Special Branch).

8299/12
11 8 39

C. I. Misc. 93/39.

Headquarters
Crime Branch

August 11,

39.

11.

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY WATER
POLICE.

At 10.45 a.m. August 11, 1939, Sergeant Major
Akamoto of the Japanese Military Water Police called
at C.I. Office, Crime Branch Headquarters, and submitted
the attached note (Suijyo-Ken-Ko No. 251).

The note (Suijyo-Ken-Ko No. 251) being mentioned
that due to difficulty in obtaining evidence against the
two accused, they, namely Hsu Eyih Ding (許業庭) and
Hsu Nyoon Yieh (許玉英) can be released on
guarantor.

Translation is attached herewith.

M. K. H. Hsu
D.I.

S.I.
C. 11/8

Hsu
Aug 11/39

D. C (Special Branch),

Ref. Gaijyo-Ken-Ko No.251.

Japanese Military Water Police.

August 11, 1939.

Major K.M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
H.M.P./S.H.C.

Sir,

I should be much obliged if you would cause steps to be taken for the release of Hsu Nyoh Yien (許 野 彦) and Hsu Nyih Ling (許 宜 玲) on producing guarantor, who were arrested with assistance of your police at the Yangtze Hotel on June 18, 1939. There is no evidence available against these two persons.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed: Captain Y. Matsuzaki
Officer-in-charge.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Sec. 93/39 Crime Branch
August 10, 39.

10

FURTHER TO REMITTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE

At 10.30 a.m. August 10, 1939, I communicated over telephone with Lieutenant Tohida of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters in connection with the disposal of Hsu Nyih Ding (許業廷) and Hsu Nyosh Yien (許玉炎), who have been detained since their arrest on June 18, 1939.

Lieutenant Tohida stated that there being no definite evidence which would warrant the handing over of the two accused, the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters would suggest the release of them in due course.

The officer further stated that in consideration of the note Ref. Gwijyo-Ken-Ko No. 225 requesting for the loan of the two accused having been filed in the name of Captain Matsuzaki of the Japanese Military Water Police, the note for the release of the two accused would also be sent in the name of Captain Matsuzaki of the Military Water Police.

10/8

S. V. C. I. *Makamura*
D. I.
10/8

(Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8222
Date _____

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
JULY 25, 1939
8.

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY
WATER POLICE

Since the date the two men

- 1) Hsu Nyih Ding (許業廷)
- 2) Hsu Nyeeh Yieh (許業一)

were loaned to the Japanese Military Water Police
(12 noon to 5 p.m. July 13, 1939) for questioning
and returned in good order, nothing whatever in
the shape of evidence has been produced by the
Water Police in spite of repeated requests by the
undersigned that if they have evidence against
the two men to produce same.

These requests have only been met with
requests that the two men be further detained,
but no reason for the request for detention has
been vouchsafed.

In view of there being no definite
proof to hand, and none having been forthcoming
from the Military Water Police or Gendarmerie,
to show that either of the males were concerned
in the purchasing of arms for anti-Japanese
activities, this file is submitted for consideration
as to the further action to be taken regarding them.

D. S. 329.

D. C. (Special Branch).

7 37

HEAD QUARTERS
C.I. Inc. 93/39. CRIME BRANCH
JULY 14, 39.

8

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY
WATER POLICE

On instructions of D.C. (Crime) dated July
13, 1939, the two males

- 1) Hsu Myih Ding (許義定)
- 2) Hsu Nyoch Yieh (許子義)

were loaned to the Japanese Military Water Police
for a period of 5 (five) hours on July 13 for
purposes of interrogation.

They were handed to Sgt. Major Sakamoto
at 12 noon against receipt (attached).

At 3.50 p.m., Sgt. Major Sakamoto returned
to Crime Branch Headquarters with an interpreter
and Hsu Nyoch Yieh.

The undersigned was requested to attend
Foreign Branch II office as Sgt.-Major Sakamoto
wished to question Hsu Nyoch Yieh in his presence.
The undersigned was informed Hsu Nyoch Yieh had
admitted having tried to purchase arms on behalf
of some one else. The Japanese Military Water
Police, however, did not wish to prefer any charge
against him in spite of his admittance.

HR

13
7
88 1577
1-97

S
HR

14/7

8/27

Hsu Myoeh Yieh was questioned at some length in the presence of the undersigned and D.S.I. Soong Ping Sung, but refused to admit having attempted to deal in arms. He reiterated that he wished to purchase opium only, as outlined in his statement.

At 4 p.m. Hsu Myih Ding was also returned and both handed to the undersigned.

Hsu Myoeh Yieh when questioned by D.S.I. Soong Ping Sung stated that he had denied to the Japanese that he wished to buy arms. Just before being brought to Crime Branch Headquarters he was told that he would be questioned in the presence of a foreigner re wishing to buy arms on behalf of some one else. He was to admit this. Should he do so he would be released, if not, he would be detained. (A statement re the foregoing was taken from him (copy attached)).

Sgt-Major Sakamoto asked that the two be further detained.

[Signature]
D.S. 329.

11-8-9
12/1

Hsu Nyosh Yieh (Hsu), age 23, married,
residing in Frenchtown,
Swatow xx D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung
translated
H. Q. C. B. 13-7-39 ----- Tsaung Zung Pau

I am a second-hand clock & watch dealer by profession.

I was arrested by the Police on the 18-6-39 and detained there until 12 noon on the 13-7-39, when I was taken by a party of Japanese to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, The Bund. I was questioned by two Japanese and a Chinese if I had visited the Yangtse Hotel for the purpose of purchasing pistols. I replied that I went there to buy opium, but not pistols. A Japanese soldier then came into the room and by showing his pistol to me, threatening that I had better confessed to the purchase of pistols. On my refusing to admit this, the soldier went away. The other two Japanese told me that they could release me if I only admitted that I went to the hotel to purchase pistols. They further stated that if I did not wish to tell them so, I should, on my return to the Police Station, inform the foreign detectives that I did go to the Yangtse Hotel to purchase pistols and that during my presence in the room the man who was going to show me the pistols showed me a sample of his. The two Japanese added that should I refuse to talk in this manner, I should never be released.

Sgd., Crossmarked & Thumbprinted by HSU NYOSH YIEH.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8299/72
13 7 39

C.I. Misc. 93/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch

July 13, 39.

7

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE

Attached herewith I beg to forward the note which was received at H.Q.C.B. (C.I.) Office from Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters. Reference to the note requests for the handing over on loan of two male Chinese named Hsu Nyih Ding (許玉廷), age 24, and Hsu Nyooeh Yieh (許玉英), age 23, who had been arrested on June 19, 1939 with the assistance of the U.M.P. in connection with purchasing of firearms for the purpose of supplying to a guerilla unit.

Sgt. Major Katoda verbally requests that these two prisoners be loaned for the period of five hours between 12 noon and 5 p.m. July 13, 1939.

Translation attached.

109
13/7

K. Sugimoto
D. S. 732

C. 13/4
28/13/7
13/7

S. 1/1
DBP
13/7

B. C. Special Branch

822/39
7/11/39

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. No. 93/39

July 11, 39

6

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO J. PRINCE

MILITARY WATER POLICE.

At 9.30 a.m. July 11, 1939, Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Military Water Police attended Crime Branch Headquarters together with an interpreter Chen Dong Hwei (鄭東輝). They were accompanied by Sgt. Major Hirano of the Gendarmarie.

They requested permission to question Hsu Nyih Ding (許業廷) and Hsu Nyoch Yieh (許玉炎) regarding their dealings in arms. This was acceded to and the questioning was carried on in the presence of D.I. Chu and the undersigned.

The two men were informed that the Military Water Police had proof that they were in Shanghai to purchase arms on behalf of some other person. The men were asked to divulge the identity of the real buyer. Both denied being concerned in any arms deal and maintained, as outlined in their respective statements, that opium and not arms was what they wished to purchase.

Sgt. Major Hirano stated application would be made for the temporary handing over of the two men for questioning.

[Signature]
D.S. 329

[Handwritten initials]
822/39

B. C. (Special Branch).

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I., Misc.93/39

July 4, 39

5

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE
MILITARY WATER POLICE.

The comment of D.C. (Crime) dated 29th. June (Diary 4) re informing the Japanese Military Water Police that should no evidence be forthcoming against the two detained men, (1) Hsu Hyin Ding (許業三) and (2) Hsu Nyoch Yieh (許玉克), they would be released by the Municipal Police; the foregoing was communicated to Foreign Section (II) attached to C.B. H.Q. (C.I) in order that the Military Water Police might be apprised of the decision made.

Beyond repeated statements of Foreign Section (II) that the Military Water Police desired the men for questioning only, no official communication regarding this, or evidence against them has been produced to date.

Chas. Brown
D.S. 389

4/3

51/2 4/7

C. 4
4/7
4/7

8247/11-
29 39

HQ. DEPARTMENT

C.I. Misc. 93/39.

CRIME BRANCH

JUNE 29, 39.

4.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE

MILITARY WATER POLICE

Between June 23rd and 29th, the Japanese Military Water Police have been communicated with on several occasions regarding evidence being produced by them to substantiate their allegation that the two detained men were concerned in dealing in arms for guerrillas.

They have been informed of the instructions of D.C. (CRIME) on the margin of diary 2, dated 21st June, but other than requests that the two men be detained, nothing further has been received from them.

1109
29/6

Chas. Fowler
D. 21 329.

6-29/6
29/6
29/6

B. C. (Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

C.1. Misc. 93/39.

JUNE 23, 39.

3.

NOTICE TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE
MILITARY WATER POLICE.

Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Military Water Police attended Crime Branch Headquarters on the morning of June 23rd when he was informed by D.P.S. Yamahara of the instructions of D.C. (Crime) dated 21st June re producing evidence against the two detained males. He asked that the males be detained for a further few days to allow of them procuring the necessary evidence. He intimates he would give a definite answer on about June 26th.

The detained men have been further questioned but deny having had any intention of dealing in other than opium as outlined in their statements.

Handwritten: H.C.?

Handwritten: 23/6

Handwritten: S.V.

Handwritten: C. 24

Handwritten: 24/6

Handwritten signature: D. S. 329.

D. S. 329.

(Special Branch)

22 6/39

HEADQUARTERS
C.I. MISC.93/39. CRIME BRANCH
June 21, 39.

2

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE
MILITARY WATER POLICE.

.....

The finger prints of the two detained males show no previous convictions.

Statements (copies attached) have been taken from them. They confirm the facts as outlined in the initial report on this case; namely : that they had gone to Room 704 of the Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road, at the request of one Zung (), subsequently learned to be an informer or agent of the Japanese Military Water Police to purchase opium.

Nothing whatsoever has been unearthed to definitely prove that they intended purchasing arms for guerilla purposes, or that they are, or have been, connected with guerillas.

No communication of any kind has been received at this office from the Japanese Military Water Police in spite of the fact Sgt. Major Sakamoto, on hurriedly leaving Crime Branch Hdqrs on the 19.6.39, left word with D.P.S. Yamahara that he, or some other representative of the Water Police, would attend Crime Branch Hdqrs on the morning of June 19th.

In view of the foregoing, instructions as to the

S. L.
C. S. 6
overlit
3/10
2/16
1/2/39

action to be taken against the detained man is
solicited.

21/6

Chas. Bowler
D.S. 329.

HSU NYOEH YIEH (許 義), 23, M/Unemployed,

Swatow,

C.D.S. 272,

C.1

19. 6. 39.

Clerk Yao Dinsin.

My name is Hsu Nyoh Yieh, aged 23 years, native of Swatow, M/ formerly employed as pawnshop assistant and at present without employment, N.F.A.

I have been unemployed since October, last year. I live in hotels and lodging houses all the time in Shanghai. Hsu Nyih Ding (1st. arrested man) is a native friend of mine .

At about 4 or 5 p.m. 11.6.39 when walking along Rue du Consulat, F.C. I happened to encounter Hsu Nyih Ding, who was on his way visiting a friend. He informed me that he had just arrived from Tungchow and that he intended opening a room in either the Chungnan or Dah Woo Hotels ~~for temporary quarters~~ during his brief stay in Shanghai, where he would purchase certain provisions. At about 8 p.m. even date, Hsu Nyih Ding and myself met again at the entrance of the Chungnan Hotel, Ave. Edward VII, where I was informed that Room No.610, Dah Woo Hotel had been engaged, and that he would like me accompanying him to his room for a tete-a-tete. I did not go with him at once, but went there alone some minutes later.

During my presence in his room, he informed me that he intended going into the opium business, saying that the profit therefrom was so good that he would risk carrying a quantity on his own person and make a trip to the outskirts of Tungchow for sale. As he was soliciting my advice in this matter, I told him that I had a friend named "Zung", and that the latter being an opium dealer, I would arrange an interview and talk the matter over with him.

During the forenoon of the 13 or 14.6.39, I proceeded to

see "Zung" at his residence at the upstairs room of a shop on the intersection of Rue Hou and Avenue Edward VII. On the purpose of my visit being revealed to him, Zung stated that he would introduce me to his friend's son, who worked in an opium wholesale establishment and would arrange an interview with him in the near future for negotiations.

As no reply was forthcoming, I went to see Zung again at 10 a.m. 18.6.39. In his room, I was introduced to another whose name was also Zung. The latter enquired if I actually intended purchasing a quantity of opium. I replied in the affirmative, whereby he revealed that he had a friend living in the Hanyang Lodging House, North Chakiang Road, who had in store a large consignment of Persian or Red Opium as well as morphine and other narcotics. He added that the red opium, which had proved a popular demand in and around Shanghai, would usually cost approx. \$120.00 or more per unit, but owing to his relations with that person, he could purchase any quantity at a much lower rate, i.e. approx. \$110.00 per unit. (The second named "Zung" was the person arrested at Yangtze Hotel at the same time). I assured Zung that I was actually eager to purchase a quantity of red opium, whereby he instructed me to proceed to the entrance of the Yangtze Hotel, 267 Yunnan Road, together with my friend, Hsu Ding Nyih, and await ~~that~~ arrival at 8 p.m. ~~same~~ date. We should carry the money to this appointment too.

At about 3 p.m. that day, I proceeded to the Dah Faung Hotel (Room 429) looking for Hsu Ding Nyih, to whom I intended reporting the foregoing. However, on arrival, I was informed by

one of the room boys that Hsu had just left the hotel. As I walked out of Dah Faung Lodging House, I was lucky to meet Hsu on Rue Hue. I reported to him of what had happened and was told that he would like to buy 10 or 15 units of red opium if the price was cheap, and, in case, the price was quite dear, he still intended buying one or two.

At about 8 p.m. as previously arranged, Hsu and myself proceeded to the entrance of the yangtze Hotel awaiting to see the man Zung, who came 20 minutes afterwards, accompanied by a Japanese. (Hsu and I came separately and I arrived first. The Japanese then took me to Room No.704, where he enquired if my 'master' was coming too (Hsu). I replied that Hsu would come later. Zung then ordered me ^{to} go downstairs and await at the entrance for Hsu, saying that he had the samples with him already and that if Hsu had brought with him the money for opium, he was sure that the transaction could be concluded right away. I at once proceeded downstairs and came back to Room 704 with Hsu. The Japanese gave Hsu and I each a cigarette and left the room saying that he was hungry and would show us the samples after having some refreshments outside. Soon Police arrived and placed us under arrest.

This is the truth.

Signed : HSU NYOEN YIEN.

HSU NYIH DING (許業庭), age 24, married,

Tungchow

XX C.D.C.-11

H. Q. C. B.

19-6-39

translated

Tsaung Lung Pau

I was formerly a cotton dealer in Tungchow, but lost the job in April 1938 when the city was occupied by Japanese troops.

On 11-6-39 I arrived in Shanghai from Tungchow and put up in Room 330 at the Dah Fong (大方) Hotel, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession. I brought \$350.00 with me for the purpose of trafficking in opium.

At 6 p.m. on the day of my arrival, I encountered my intimate friend, Hsu Nyoch Yieh (許玉炎), at the entrance to Foh Ling Li (卜慶里) alleyway, Rue du Consulat, French Concession. He then accompanied me to the Dah Fong Hotel and while he waited on the ground floor, I went upstairs to Room 330, but rejoined him a few minutes later to proceed together to Room 610 of the Dah Weo Lodging House, which was engaged by my friends. There I asked Hsu Nyoch Yieh about the price of opium in the local market, and he stated that the approximate price was \$120.00 per lb. I left the lodging house after requesting him to purchase some opium for me. I removed to Dah Tsoong (大中) Hotel on the 18-6-39.

At about 5 p.m. 18-6-39 whilst passing outside the Chung Nan (中南) Hotel, Avenue Edward VII, I met Hsu Nyoch Yieh who happened to come out of the Billiards Room of this hotel. He told me that he had a friend named Zung (鄭), native of Fukien, who was desirous of selling one lb. of opium for the sum of approximately \$120.00 and who had also in his possession some morphine and pistols for sale at a cheap price. I informed him that I did not require any morphine or

pistols, as I was requested by someone only to purchase opium. He stated that he had arranged with Zung to talk over the matter again at the Yangtse Hotel, Yunan Road, at 7 or 8 p.m., and requested me to meet him at the entrance to the hotel at that hour. At about 8 p.m. that night I proceeded to the entrance of the Yangtse Hotel and found that Hsu Nyosh Yieh was already there with his friend named Zung. They immediately took me to Room 704 of this hotel, the only occupant of which was a Japanese. Zung spoke to the latter in Japanese for a while. I then asked Zung regarding the price of his opium, and he stated that the price would be approximately \$120.00. He asked me whether I had brought the money, to which I replied in the negative. At this juncture a Police party arrived and placed me under arrest.

Since my arrival in Shanghai I have, apart from losing about \$50.00 in gambling, purchased a number of articles including two gold finger rings, wrist watch, cloth, socks etc. for the total sum of \$180.00. All these articles had been sent to my native place by some friends at my request. The remaining sum of \$110.00 was temporarily kept at an office in the former "China Merchants Steam Navigation Co." Building, Foochow Road, through a friend of Zung's (name unknown), on the understanding that Zung should accompany me whenever I wish to take this money.

Sgd., Cross-marked & Thumbprinted by : HSU NYIH DING.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 93/39 Crime Branch
June 19, 39.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE.

At 8 p.m. June 18, 1939, Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Military Water Police requested assistance to arrest two alleged guerillas, names etc. unknown.

Sgt. Major Sakamoto had informed D.P.S. Yamahara that an informer Zung Hoo Hwei (鄭胡輝), Taiwan, had contacted the two males who had expressed a wish to purchase two or three dozen pistols. A Mauser pistol had been shown to them as a sample and they were satisfied. They had told the informer they would meet him at the entrance to the Far Eastern Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. June 18, 1939.

At 8.30 p.m. D.P.S. Yamahara was informed that the two alleged guerillas had informed the informer per telephone that they would meet him in room 4 of the Nanyang Hotel, 394 North Chekiang Road.

It was arranged that Sgt. Major Sakamoto would be in the room as the dealer and the informer to pose as the go-between. On the arrival of the two males Sgt. Major Sakamoto would inform Crime Branch Headquarters who would then attend with a party.

The British Military were informed of the intended visit at 8.45 p.m. No objection was raised.

At 9.15 p.m. D.P.S. Yamahara informed the undersigned that the wanted males had again telephoned the Military Water Police informer stating they had changed the venue to room 704 of the Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road.

At 9.45 p.m. a telephone message was received from Sgt. Major Sakamoto to the effect that the two males were then in room 704 of the Yangtse Hotel.

A party consisting of D.P.S. Yamahara, D.I. Chu, C.D.S. 40, 272 and C.D.C. 211 and the undersigned attended the room at 9.50 p.m.

In the room was Sgt. Major Sakamoto and the informer and a number of other Japanese as also two others who gave their names as :-

- (1) HSU NYIH DING (許業廷), 24, Tangchow, N/Cotton yarn dealer, residing Chiang Tsao Kong (姜壯儒), Tangchow.
- (2) HSU WYCH YIH (許玉英), 23, Swatow, ex-pavilion assistant, N.F.A.

A search of their persons in the room revealed nothing of an incriminating nature. A search of the room proved fruitless also.

questioned in the room as to the reason of their visit they stated they had wished to purchase opium and the Water Police informer had told them he could procure some for them and had told them to go to the room.

Louza Station was informed of the visit.

On return to Crime Branch Headquarters, Sgt. Major Sakamoto and informer left, saying they would return on the morning of the 19th June.

The 1st named suspect stated he arrived in Shanghai from Tungchow on the 12th inst. and stayed in room 328 of the Dah Fong (大 方) Hotel, Route Touraine, French Concession. He met the 2nd suspect whom he has known for some years and spoke of having come to Shanghai to purchase goods etc. together with a friend named Zung (陳). Goods to the value of \$180.00 were purchased by him and Zung was leaving Shanghai on the morning of June 19th to take them to Tungchow.

He had left about \$120.00 and of this he gave ^{him} \$110.00 to keep for him.

He intended buying opium with the \$110.00 and mentioned this to the 2nd suspect who stated he

could get in touch with a Chinese who, in turn, could get in touch with some Japanese.

At about 7 p.m. June 18th, the 2nd suspect told the 1st suspect to go to the Yangtze Hotel and wait in the vestibule. He did this and was met by the 2nd suspect and the Water Police informer. The two conducted him to room 704 where, already in the room was a Japanese male (Sgt. Major Sakamoto). No conversation had transpired when the Police party arrived.

The 2nd suspect Hsu Nyoch Yieh stated he met the 1st suspect who mentioned he wanted about 10 pieces of opium. The 2nd suspect thought he might make a profit on the deal and got in touch with one named Zung residing Rue Hue, French Concession, who in turn got in touch with the Water Police informer. During the morning of June 18th, Zung met him (2nd suspect) and accompanied him to the Nanyang Hotel, 394 North Chekiang Road, where they met the Water Police informer who told him he could purchase any type of drug and in any amount if he went to room 704 of the Yangtze Hotel. He was told to visit room 704 of the Yangtze Hotel between 7 p.m. and 8 p.m. June 18th.

He left and met the 1st suspect and told him of the arrangements. The 1st suspect told him he had only money for one piece (about 12 ozs. or so). Both arrived at the Yangtze Hotel at about 8.50 p.m. The 2nd suspect went upstairs to room 704 whilst the 1st suspect stayed in the vestibule. On the 2nd suspect entering the room he met the Water Police informer and the Japanese (Sgt. Major Sakamoto). The Japanese asked him if he was going to take responsibility for the sale. He said "no" and would call the real buyer who was then ^{He went down} downstairs together with the Water Police informer and met the 1st suspect. All three returned to room 704. The Japanese asked them to wait whilst he had food before talking business. A few minutes later the Municipal Police party arrived.

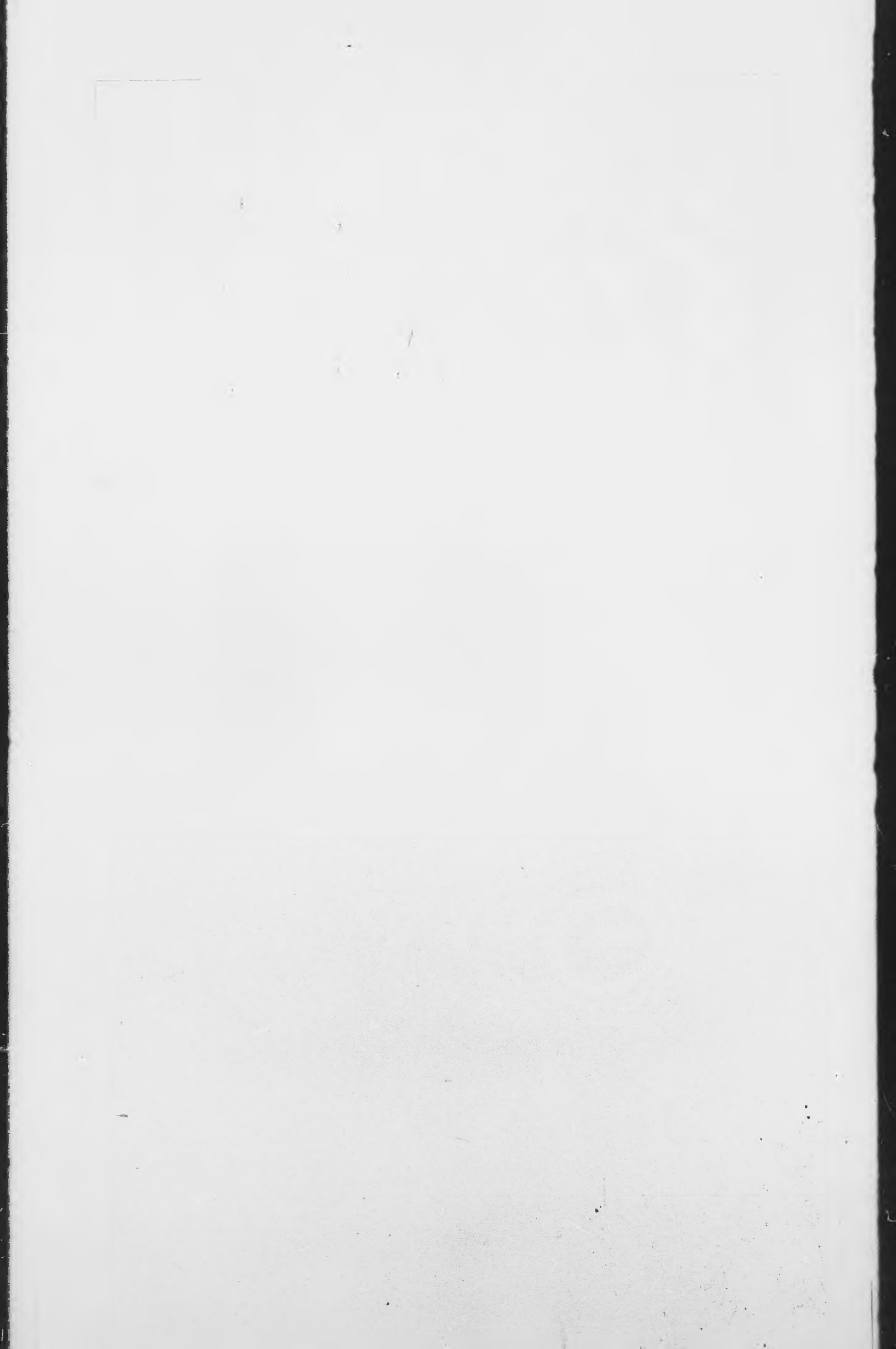
Both suspects strenuously deny having met the informer for the purpose of purchasing pistols etc. They deny having had any military training as also having met the informer on any previous occasion.

They are being temporarily detained in the cells at Central Station pending further evidence being produced by the Japanese Military Water Police.

Statements are being taken from them.

7/6/39

Atkinson
D. S. 329



D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. L. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 299/73
Date 18/7/39

Headquarters
G.I. Misc. 95/39 Crime Branch
July 18, 39.

4

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE

On the instructions of the P.A. to D.C.
(Crime) the two accused Tseu Ah Kwei (周行貴) and
Li Ying (李英) were handed over to the Japanese
Military River Police at 11 a.m. on the 18-7-39.

Sixteen portrait photographs and snaps
seized on arrest and one guerilla pass also handed
over.

Receipt attached to case papers.

J. Rossington
D. S. 343

C. 18/7
18/7
18/7

S. 18/7
R
18/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

8-12/39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 96/39 Crime Branch
July 13, 39.
3

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE

Attached herewith I beg to forward the note which was received at H.Q.C.B. (C. 1.) Office from Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters at 10.15 a.m. July 13, 1939.

Reference to the note requests for the handing over of two male Chinese named Tsau Ah Kwei (周阿貴), age 30, and Lee Ying (李英), age 29, who had been arrested with the assistance of the S.M.P. in connection with supplying firearms to the guerilla unit on June 21, 1939.

Translation attached.

11-5-9
13/7

K. Sugimoto
D. 3. 782

C 13/4
14/7
15/7

11/8
3/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc.95/39.

HEADQUARTERS

CRIME BRANCH

JUNE 21,

39.

1

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE AUTHORITIES.

(MILITARY WATER POLICE.)

.....

At 10:45 a.m. on the 21.6.39, Sgt. Major SAKAMOTO, Sgt. YOSHIMITSU and Cpl. KOMAKI, attached to the Japanese Military Water Police Gendarmerie, attended Crime Branch Headquarters, C.I. and requested assistance to arrest a male Chinese in a teashop on Chekiang Road, the said person being wanted for purchasing arms for the guerillas.

On the request being granted, the British Military Authorities were informed, and at 11 a.m. a party consisting of D.S.I. Watanabe, D.S.I. Wong Zung Wo, C.D.S.172, C.D.C. 206 and the undersigned, were led by an informer of Sgt. Major Sakamoto's, named : -

H. E. YEATES - British Subject - Ex-member of the S.M.S. residing at No.37/1025 Dudding Hill Road, to the "Lee Tsung Koh" (羅春閣) Teashop, No.402 Chekiang Road, where a male Chinese was pointed out by the informer and taken into custody, named : -

TSEU AH KWEE (周阿貴), 30, M/Bicycle shop master, Zungah, residing at 150 Rue Lafayette, P.C.

Prior to entering the teashop, Sgt. Yoshimitsu

FILE

95-11/6
Pm 23/6

requested that the foreign informer be allowed to enter the teashop alone and make the arrest, this, however, was refused, and the party entered together. On arriving inside, H.E. Yeates walked around a table at which two persons were sitting and pointed out one of them as the person to be arrested. I, the undersigned, then took hold of the accused's left arm and brought him to his feet, this then left Yeates on the accused's right hand side. Just as the accused got to his feet, C.D.S. 172 who was standing in front, called out to Yeates not to touch the accused and at the same time caught hold of Yeates' hand. I immediately pulled the accused towards me and saw that Yeates had been about to put a folded piece of paper in the accused's right hand-side outer jacket pocket. Yeates at first refused to hand the paper over, but on being requested by me, handed same over, mumbling, "Alright, but it was given to me by the accused".

On returning to Police Headquarters, D.I. Glover was informed of the incident in the teashop and took all concerned before Supt. Grubb, where the facts were again related.

Supt. Grubb questioned all concerned, and was informed by Sgt. Major Sakamoto that as Yeates had got the paper from the accused some weeks ago, he was quite justified in taking this method of returning it to him.

He, Sgt. Major Sakamoto then complained of the lack of cooperation on the part of the foreign detective rendering assistance, intimating that had Yeates been allowed to make the arrest, the paper would have been in the accused's possession before the arrival of the Settlement Police.

The accused, on being questioned by Supt. Grubb, stated that during 1938, a friend of his, named KOO SIAO SOONG (顧小松), frequently visited his home and during November, took along two other persons, named Loh Zung Ling (隆仁林) and Wu (吳). During a subsequent conversation, Loh Zung Ling stated that he had a large consignment of arms arriving in Shanghai and requested him, the accused, to try and find a buyer.

About one week later, the accused met another friend, named : -

LI YING (李英), 29, M/Ex-P.S.B. Constable, Hupai, residing, 287 Rue des Deux Republiques, F.C,

and informed him of the arrival of the arms. Li Ying then promised to find a buyer and was later introduced to Koo Siao Soong, Loh Zung Ling and Wu.

After the aforementioned introduction had taken place, nothing further was done about the matter till the middle of May, this year, when Koo, Loh and Wu again visited the accused and requested him to find Li Ying as the arms had arrived.

(The accused located Li and arranged a meeting in the Loo Tsung Koh Teashop, No.452 Chekiang Road, where Li handed a guerilla pass (seized from Yeates) to Loh Zung Ling to prove that he had guerilla connections, about 12 meetings in all were then held after which, Li Ying stated that he had no further interest in the deal owing to his having no funds and as Loh refused to hand back the pass.

This a.m. Li Ying was requested to visit the tea-shop to inform all concerned that he had no further interest, but sent the accused in his stead.

On Yeates being questioned by Supt. Grubb, he stated that he was an informer of Sgt. Major Sakamoto and about 3 weeks ago, had received information from two of his own informers, named Loh and Wu, that the accused was trying to purchase arms for guerillas and alleged that the pass had been given to his informer by the accused. He then admitted that he had endeavoured to get the pass back into the accused's possession by placing it in his pocket.

In view of the accused's admission, Sgt.-Major Sakamoto requested assistance to arrest Li Ying, Supt. Valentine of the French Police (Political Section) was therefore informed and stated that assistance could be given.

The aforestated detectives together with C.D.I.

Dalorme and D.S.I. Yankovsky of the French Police were then led by the accused to No.287 Rue des deux Republiques, where the 2nd. accused, Li Ying, was located in a front attic, a search of the attic failed to produce anything of an incriminating nature, 16 group photographs and snaps, however, were taken at the request of Sgt. Yoshimitsu. The 1st. accused's home was then searched, but with abortive results.

The 2nd. accused was handed over by the French Police at 4:45 p.m. and on being questioned by D.S.I. Wong and C.D.S.172 and the undersigned, admitted having tried to purchase one pistol for a loafer friend, named Nyeu Ching Pieu (牛清皮), and it was the loafer friend who had supplied the pass, same being a counterfeit made by another friend and was given to Loh who alleged that he wished to transport some arms through the guerilla lines.

The 2nd. accused proved to have one previous conviction for possession of arms, he having been arrested by detectives of Chengtu Road Station during April, 1938, and was sentenced to 4 months imprisonment, suspended.

On being questioned regarding this, the accused first stated that the charge was for "Assault" and later, stated that it was for possession of opium.

Both accused are now being detained in Central

- 6 -

Station cells pending instructions.

Statements taken, attached.

res
12/6

J. Passington
D.S.

TSNU AH KWEE (T. K. E.), 30, M/Shop Proprietor,
Zangzoh, --- C.D.S. 172,

C.1

21.6.39

Clerk Yao.

I am a bicycle hong proprietor, residing at House 150 Rue Lafayette, Fr. Con. I was born in Zangzoh, Kiangsu, where my aged mother, wife and children are still living. I own four mows of land and a few straw huts in Zangzoh (Si Wo Deu Village, East Lai Tsung, Zangzoh, Kiangsu.) I have never gone to school, and at the age of 10 (1919) my father died, leaving nothing for my mother and myself to live on. My mother then came to Shanghai with me, she succeeding in obtaining the job of a maid-servant, whilst I being sent to Mr. Wong Kyng Loong's workshop (copper-smith) at Yang Kyng Village, off Shanghai, to be an apprentice. There I stayed for 3 years, finishing the course of apprenticeship at the age of 19, whereby I came to Shanghai, looking for a job. As efforts at seeking jobs prove abortive, I eked out a living as a second hand goods dealer, keeping a stall in French Concession. This profession last three years, after which, in about January, 1931, I succeeded in renting a house (No.150) on Rue Lafayette, wherein I set up a bicycle hong, which exists to the present day.

I have been always a peaceful resident in the French Concession. I have few friends.

Some time ago, my friend, Koo Siao Soong, a boatman from Footung, began frequenting my house, and, once in about November, 1938, when Koo was again at my house together with two of his friends, Loh Zung Ling et al, I was informed by Loh Zung Ling that he had in possession of a large consignment of arms which he was eager to sell. He requested my assistance to find a suitable buyer for him, if possible, and I consented to do my best.

About a week after that, I met my friend, Li Ying, a Northerner (former employee of the Mantao Police Bureau) in the vicinity of my shop. During the course of our conversation, I requested Li Ying to assist me in trying to find a buyer for the consignment of arms in Loh's possession, as previously mentioned. Li stated that he was sure that he could find a suitable buyer amongst his friends, suggesting a meeting be held to talk it over.

Subsequently, date forgotten, a meeting was held and everyone, i.e. Loh Zung Ling, Koo Siao Soong, Li Ying, one certain Wu and myself, put in an appearance. Despite my presence, however, owing to my little or no experience in trade arms, I did not actually participate in the conversation at the meeting. It was when the meeting came to an end, when one of them informed me that they were going to meet again for further discussions.

Nothing was heard of the matter until about May, 1939, when Loh Zung Ling, Wu, and Koo Siao Soong again came to my home seeking my assistance in trying to locate Li Ying. When I enquired why they wanted to see Li, they replied that the consignment of arms had already arrived in Shanghai and that they were eager to sell it at a profitable price. Then they left saying that they could be found daily from 9 - 10 a.m. at "Loo Tsung Koh" Tea Shop, Chekiang Road, and from 5 p.m. onwards at the New World Amusement Park, Yu Ya Ching Road.

In the middle of May, 1939, Li Ying came to my house again, whereby I informed him of the arrival of the arms as well

as the fact that the others were anxious to see him. At once, I accompanied Li to the Loo Tsung Koh Tea Shop, 462 Chekiang Road, and interviewed Loh Zung Ling, Wu and Koo Siao Soeng therein. A brief discussion was held, but no definite results obtained. After that occasion, Li Ying and myself visited this teashop continuously for about a dozen times, and on each occasion, they talked about the arms deal. On some occasions I heard that Li Ying insisted that no payment would be made prior to delivery of arms, whilst Loh and others maintained that they could not deliver the arms unless Li Ying could produce a certificate in proof of his identity etc. Subsequently after many interviews, Li produced a "travelling certificate" and handed same to Loh et al. However, at this juncture, Li, all of a sudden, suggested cancelling the whole affair on the grounds of insufficient funds. As nothing further could be done, Li requested Loh et al to return to him his travelling certificate. This caused an argument between them. (Travelling certificate at present seized by Police). After that a number of meetings were held at the teashop and on each occasion, Li demanded the return of his certificate.

At 8 a.m. 20.6.39, Loh Zung Ling, Wu, et al came to my shop appointing me to meet at the tea shop again at 10 a.m. next day. At the appointed hour, I went to the teashop and was arrested by police.

At the time when the police were effecting our arrest, a foreigner, who had come with the others, attempted to drop a piece of paper into my coat pocket, but he was caught in the act.

by a Chinese member of the police, who noticed it. On being examined, it was the travelling certificate belonging to Li Yi but had left in the hands of Loh Zung Li et al as previously mentioned.

During my detention at Crime Branch Hdqrs, I led a police party to 287 Rue du Republic, Fr. Con. wherein, they effected the arrest of Li Ying.

This is the truth.

Signed : TSEU AN KWEI.

TRANSLATION OF THE ATTACHED DOCUMENT.

:.....:

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN :

This is to certify that bearer, Zia Li Hwa, is a member of this unit, who has been detailed to visit Shanghai on official affairs. As he is carrying out his duties, all patrol units within this guerilla area are requested to provide him with every facility and free admission into all prohibited zones which he may pass on his way to his destination.

Signed & Chopped : WONG ZU KONG (CAPT.)

Sub-Detachment No. ?
Kingsu Chekiang Boundary District
Guerilla Divisions.

DATED : 1.6.28th. Year of the Chinese Republic (1.6.39).

LI YING (李英), alias LI KYIEN NGAUH (李英),
Tientsin, aged 29 years, -- C.D.S. 172,

C.1

31. 6. 39

Clerk Yao Dinsin.

My name is Li Ying, alias Li Kyien Ngauh, native of Tientsin, aged 29 years, Married, hawker, at present living in an attic, at House 297 Rue de Seux Republique.

I was born in Lien Ts District, Southern Tientsin, where my father, mother, brother, sister and wife are still residing. To be a hawker has been the profession of Li Family for generations. During October, 1934, I came to Shanghai and became employed as Constable No.1923 at the Old South Gate Sub-Station, Nantao P.S.B. which position I held for over 3 years. During June, 1937, owing to the meagre income from the police job, I resigned and became a hawker. However, after the outbreak of hostilities the hawker business proved so poor that I had to quit again, whereby I succeeded in becoming a police constable under Chief Tsang An Dien of Tung Chong Road Sub-Station, Da Dao Police Bureau, Pootung. However, owing to insufficient means to live on, I resigned and became a police constable (No.1114) with the French Police. It was during September, last year, when I was undergoing a course of training at the French Police Depot, that I was arrested together with a friend, Yang Ngoh Sai, by detectives of Chengtu Road Station on a charge of "trafficking in and possession of opium", which brought about a 4 month suspended sentence on me. I was thus compelled to resign from the French Police, and this resumed my hawker profession.

In about November, last year, when visiting the Kwai Li Bicycle Hong at 150 Rue Lafayette, my friend, Tsau Ah Kwai, the proprietor, informed me that his friend, one Loh by name, had in store a large consignment of arms and was eager to dispose of it through sale.

As he asked me if I could help him by looking for a suitable buyer, I consented to try, stating that my friend, one Myieu Kyien Fiau, a loafer, might be able to find a buyer for him or purchase a pistol himself.

Subsequently, on date forgotten, I accompanied Myieu to Tseu's bicycle hong, when we were introduced to Tseu's friends or owners of the consignment, Loh and Koo Siao Seong. Myieu enquired if he could purchase a pistol for himself, but received a negative reply from Loh and Koo, who stated that the consignment of arms would not be sold in small lots. As no definite results were forthcoming from this interview, the party left.

During the middle of May, when I was again at Tseu's place, the latter informed me that Loh and Koo had again visited Tseu, bringing him the news that the consignment had already arrived, and that they were finally willing to sell one pistol to Myieu. Several days later, I met Myieu on Rue Hue, where he was informed of the foregoing. Myieu stated that he actually wanted to buy a piece and that should negotiations prove a success, he would give me a commission of \$5. Tseu subsequently took me to the Lee Tsung Koh Teashop, where we interviewed Loh, and Koo for a number of occasions. During the negotiations, Koo insisted that the goods would not be delivered unless Myieu, the prospective buyer, could produce a travelling pass. Several days later, when Myieu and I met again, Myieu stated that he could counterfeit the pass required by the other party. Consequently, two or three days later, Myieu and I met again in French Town, when I was introduced by the former to his friend, one Li Hwo Chiu, the latter informing me that the necessary pass had been counterfeited already.

Li produced the counterfeit pass and handed over same to me, whereby the three of us proceeded to the Loo Tung Koh Teashop and interviewed Loh and Koo, showing to the latter men the pass in question. Loh and Koo then appointed another date to show us a sample of the pistols for sale and left.

One day in the latter part of May, Nyieu came to me with the news that he no longer wish to purchase the pistol as he had insufficient funds. He and I together with Tseu Ah Kwei then proceeded to the teashop in an effort to cancell the whole affair and get back the counterfeit pass which had been handed over to the other party during one of the previous meetings. However, some argument arose between the two, Koo and myself before we left. To our surprise, at about noon on June 21, 1939, Tsou led a party of police to the teashop and placed me under arrest. I do not know why.

This is the truth.

Signed : LI YING.



[illegible]

Special Agent

C.I. Misc. 101/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
24-1-40

See below

See below

On January 23, 1940, Shanghai No. 67 was received from the Japanese Gendarmarie Headquarters regarding the males,

1. Sung Kwang Yau (沈光耀)
2. Lieu Tseng Yoong (廖正榮)

who, on January 11, 1940 were arraigned before a Court Martial and each sentenced to one year imprisonment.

P. S. I.

1. French

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Mis.101/39

November 20, 39

8

Further to: Assistance to Japanese

Gendarmerie

In compliance with instructions of D.C.

(Crime) dated November 18, 1939 the male

LIEU TSENG YOUNG (劉正榮)

was handed over to the custody of Sergeant Kataoka
of Gendarmerie Headquarters at 10.30 a.m. November
20, 1939 against attached receipt.

It has been agreed that the Gendarmerie
inform the Municipal Police of the result of the
proceedings against Lieu Tseng Young and the other
male Sung Kwang Yau (沈慶耀) previously handed
over to them.

Ch. S. I.
D.S.I.

S. I.

C 81

28/11/39
Int. Affs.

Misc. 101/39

JOINT QUARTERS

CRIME BRANCH

NOV. 14, 1939.

7

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

The second-named person in this file:

LIEU TSENG YOUNG (沈 應 龍)

was returned to Crime Branch Headquarters from Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters on the morning of November 8, 1939.

The undersigned was informed that the male had admitted to them of being vice i/c of the "Shanghai Professional Corps for the Extermination of Traitors and Resistance to Enemies". A copy of a statement made by him was subsequently forwarded to Crime Branch Headquarters. This has been translated and a copy is attached.

A statement was also taken from him (copy attached) by Crime Branch Headquarters in which he confirms the admissions previously made to the Japanese Gendarmerie.

It will be recalled that Lieu Tseng Young was arrested at 7.30 p.m. on July 6, 1939 at No. 57 Rue de Marche, French Concession together with one other named Sung Kwang Yau (沈 廣 耀) who admitted being a member of an anti-Japanese organisation but denied that Lieu Tseng Young was concerned. Nothing was unearthed to

7/2.

definitely connect Lieu Tseng Yoong who continued in his denials to Settlement Police.

On October 26, 1939, Sung Kwang Yau was handed over permanently to the Japanese Gendarmerie whilst Lieu Tseng Yoong was loaned to them for a period of 14 days. It was during this period he made his admissions and then confirmed them on his return to Crime Branch Headquarters.

109
15/11

W. S. I.
D. S. I.

Lieu Tsung Yoong (劉正榮).

Yangchow

x D.S.I. Lieu Kying Ching

C.B.R.

8-11-39

translated
XXXXXXXX

Kun Hei Han

I am named Lieu Tsung Yoong (劉正榮), aged 24, a native of Yangchow, residing at the Sing Hung Yoong Gifts Shop, 37 Rue du Marche, P.O. and was employed there.

On the 6-7-39, I was arrested by the B.R.P. Headquarters. On 26th, October, 1939, I was handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters. On the 3rd day of my being handed over, a Japanese questioned me of my age, native place, profession, and connections with the Shanghai Commercial anti-Japanese Corps. In reply, I confessed that through one named Sung Poe Kau's (洪伯光) introduction I entered the corps and acted as vice i/c undertaking the work of propaganda with a view of reminding the merchants to boycott the Japanese goods. The corps consists of more than ten members. The first meeting of the corps was called in my shop discussing the general regulations of the corps. The 2nd meeting was held for the purpose of encouraging the members to be assiduous in each one's work. The 3rd meeting was for the purpose of printing pamphlets and collecting fees. We decided to collect \$1.20 off each member for the expenditure of the corps. But the decision has not been carried out.

On the 8th, inst. I was returned to the S.M. Police whilst Sung Kwang Yau (洪光耀) who was handed over with me on the same day, was still in the custody of the Japanese Gendarmerie.

The above is my true statement.

Signed: Lieu Tsung Yoong.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8299/75

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 101/39 Crime Branch
October 26, 39

6

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

On instructions of D. C. (Crime) the 1st named arrest :-

SUNG KWANG YAU (徐廣耀), 21, Sungkiang, was permanently handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie per Sergeant Sakamoto at 10.30 a.m. October 26, 1939, together with papers etc. as seized at 57 Rue de Marche, French Concession.

Also on instructions of D. C. (Crime), the 2nd named arrest :-

LIEU TSENG YOUNG (劉正堃), 24, Chiangkiang, was loaned to the Japanese Gendarmerie, for enquiries, for a period of two weeks (October 26th to November 9th inclusive).

Receipt attached.

11-6-9
24/10

S. I.
C. 26/10
24/10
26/10

Chow Chow
D. S. 329

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. M. REGISTRY
No. S. I. D. <u>32/11175</u>
Date _____

C.I. Misc. 101/39 HEADQUARTERS
PRIME BRANCH
OCT. 20, 39.
5.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

In connection with C.I. Misc. 101/39,
Lieutenant Tohida of the Japanese Gendarmerie
Headquarters called at C.I. C.B.H.Q. at 3.30 p.m.
20.10.39.

During the course of interview, I, in
accordance with the remarks of D.C. (Crime),
informed the officer that the 1st accused Sung
Kwang Yau (張廣耀) could be handed over. It
was also informed that as regards the 2nd accused
Lieu Tseng Yeong (呂正榮), in the absence of
evidence to warrant the handing over of this
accused, the S.M. Police are ready to loan this
accused to the Japanese Gendarmerie in order to
facilitate their enquiries and the settlement of
this case.

In concluding the conversation, the officer
stated that the Japanese Gendarmerie would comply
with the above proposal of the S.M. Police.

W. H. Munn
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special branch).

C.I. 118.101/39

C.I., C.B.H.C.

August 11,

39

4/1

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE

GENDARMERIE.

On instructions of the D.C. (Crime) dated July 17, 1939, the Japanese Gendarmerie were informed that SUNG KWANG YAU (沈廣耀) would be handed over to them against receipt. The other male LIEN TSENG YOUNG (李正榮) against whom there was no proof would not be handed over to them.

Since that date until the present date the Gendarmerie have not taken custody of SUNG KWANG YAU (沈廣耀) because, they stated, they required the handing over of both males.

They have been repeatedly informed that no evidence against the 2nd. named LIEN TSENG YOUNG has been unearthed by the Municipal Police neither have the Gendarmerie produced any evidence of any kind to substantiate their statements that he was concerned in anti-Japanese activities.

On July 30th. Sgt. Major Kahanawa attended Crime Branch Headquarters and, through the interpretation of D.P.S. Yamahara, stated the Gendarmerie had arrested a male Chinese some days previously who admitted being a member of the "Shanghai Professional Corps for the Extermination of Traitors and Resistance to Enemies."

In reply to a request by the undersigned to produce the man, Sgt. Major Kabasawa stated that he had been arrested by a different section of the Gendarmerie who were at that time interrogating him and therefore it was not possible to bring him over. Sgt. Major Kabasawa however stated that the arrested man definitely implicated the second named as being a member of the above Corps.

It was explained to Sgt. Major Kabasawa that all members of the Corps (numbering only 13 at the time of the raid) were required to append their signatures, thumbprint and photograph in the membership book. In a number of instances however, the photographs had not been appended due to members only having just joined and the fact the Corps was newly-formed.

A check of the fingerprints of the 2nd. named had been made by the Finger-print Bureau with prints in the membership book but no identification was made.

It was further explained to Sgt. Major Kabasawa that if the man in custody of the Gendarmerie was a genuine member of the Corps, his name and thumbprint would also be in the membership book and that was the reason the undersigned requested the man be produced in order that those points might be checked upon.

4/3

Since that date, no communication of any kind has been received from the Gendarmerie regarding either of the two men detained by the Municipal Police.

In view of the foregoing, this file is submitted for further instructions regarding action to be taken.

H. S. 9
11/8

[Handwritten signature]

D.S. 329

8079/10
17-7-37

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Eastern Times

TWO ANTI-JAPANESE SUSPECTS ARRESTED BY FRENCH POLICE

At about 8 p.m. yesterday, 2 Japanese detectives in plain clothes called at the Lu-Ka-Wei Police Station in the French Concession reporting that a large quantity of handbills of an anti-Japanese nature were in the possession of anti-Japanese elements living in the Shin Han Yung (新亨永) Shop, 57 Rue de Marche. Acting on this information, foreign and Chinese detectives of the Station, in company with the Japanese detectives, went to the place and carried out a search. However, nothing objectionable was found. Later, they arrested Sung Kwang-yao (孙光耀), age, native of Sungkiang (松江), and Liu Tsung-ying (刘振英), age 25, native of Chinkiang (镇江), two employees of the shop, and they are now detained by the French Police.

It is learned that the French Police are making enquiries into the case.

Le
C-11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .1. isc.101/59. Division. Police Station. 19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 5 p.m. July 7th, D. C. Yamaguchi and the undersigned attended at the station of the Branch Police and were given the custody of:

1. CHUNG TAI YU (沈 耀耀)
2. CHUNG TAI YU (沈 耀耀)

and also the articles etc seized, against receipt.

On return to Crime Branch Headquarters, the two were questioned regarding the allegation of Japanese Gendarmes that they were concerned in an "Assassination Corps for the extermination of Traitors". The 1st named admitted being a member (photograph and name on page 4 of enrollment book) whilst the second named denied any connection. This was substantiated by the 1st named, statements (copies attached) were taken from them.

A translation of relevant documents etc seized, is appended.

The 1st named states he was introduced to the "Shanghai Professional Corps for the extermination of Traitors and Resistance to Enemies" by one Chung Tai Zu (沈 志 祖); the son of the food shop master, who occupies the other downstairs portion of the front of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number: 173.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

No. 57 Rue de l'arche. He kept the books and shop etc, but on leaving for the country, he had them to be sent for safe-keeping. The war was forced at the end of June 1939 and, beyond having made efforts to enrol members, no action of any kind has taken place. To date the enrolment numbers 13 persons only.

It was learned from Mr. Valentine that the French Police had, on the night of July 6 and early morning of July 7, conducted raids at addresses given in the enrolment book (Item 1), but were unsuccessful in apprehending other members of the Corps. Sgt. Major Sabasawa was informed of the foregoing.

On July 8th, Shan-Ken-No No. 325, signed by Col. K. Tanaya, was received asking for the handing over of the two arrested males.

A summary of the case against the two men is attached.

[Signature]
D. S. 329.

SUNG KWANG YAU (沈廣耀) alias SUNG KWANG DAU
(沈光涛), age 21, residing 57 Rue du Marche,
Sungkiang ~~IX~~ C.D.S. 172

H. C. C. B.

3-7-39

translated

~~XXXXXXXX~~

Tsaung Sung au

I am not married. I was born in Dah Kah (大街), outside West Gate, Sungkiang, where my parents, brothers and sisters live at present. We own 4 mow of fields in that locality. At the age of 7 I was sent to a school, and remained there until I was 11 years old, when I assisted my father in taking care of a small store which he owned, at Rue du Consulate, French Concession. At the age of 15 I became an apprentice at Sung Tsong Young (仁昌永) Gift Shop, Kiukiang Road, from which I was discharged in January last year. I was then introduced by my friend, Sung Kyah Nyi (沈家義), to work as an assistant at Sing Hang Yung (新亨永) Gift Shop, 57 Rue du Marche, where I am now still employed. There I receive a pay of \$8.00 per mensem.

During the middle of June 1939, Sung Fah Zu (沈百如), the young master of Sung Faung Tsai Cake Shop situated in the vicinity of my shop, approached me with a request to solicit my enrolment in the Shanghai Professional Corps for the Extermination of Traitors and Resistance to Enemies which he had organized, and at the same time showed me a book containing names of persons connected with this organ. It impressed me so much that I readily agreed to join the Corps. However, this organisation has not yet been formally inaugurated, hence no work of any sort has been accomplished. The aforesaid book was generally placed on the shelf of my shop. Another book seized by the Police is really an exercise book wherein I practiced my rough hand-writing.

The above is my true statement.

Signed, Cross-marked & Thumb-printed by SUNG KWANG YAU.

LIEU TSENG YOUNG (李 正),

Kiangtu,

// J.D.S. 40.

translated

C.I.

8.7.39.

////////

Hsu.

My name is Lieu Tseng Yoong, age 24, native of Kiangtu, Single, and residing at No. 57 Rue de Marche, French Concession.

I was born in Chi Zou Chow, 3rd District, Kiangtu. There are eight members in my family, consisting of my parents, brothers, sisters and myself.

In 1930 I came to Shanghai and through the introduction of my friend, I procured employment in "Tou Yoong Sie" Fan shop, Han-kow Road, as an apprentice. I was thus employed for three years, then resigned from that shop and went to Tanyang. I was employed in "Tai Chong" Oil Factory, Tung Meng Li, Tanyang, for three years. I came back to Shanghai in 1937 and again went to work in the "Tou Yoong Sie" Fan Shop,

Owing to the current hostilities which broke out on 13.8.37, I quitted my position in the fan shop and evacuated to my native place. In October 1938 I returned to Shanghai, and was unable to find a job. Later, a friend of mine, named Lung, introduced me to work in "Ta Hwa" Iron Factory, East Yuhang Road near Alcock Road, Hongkew, manufacturing horse-equipment for Japanese Military use. I retained this position until the end of November 1938 when the factory ceased business. I then went to live in the "Hung Wen Kao" Printing Shop, 268 Hankow Road. Sometime in December, proprietor of "Hung Wen Kao" inaugurated a temporary Chinese handwriting and scroll of picture exhibition, and I was employed there as an entertainer. The exhibition was concluded at the end

- 2 -

of December. I continued to live in "Hung Wen Kao" until Feb. this year when one named Zung Kwei Vung introduced me to work in "Shing Heng Yoong" Gift Shop, 57 Rue de Marché, P.C., with a monthly pay of \$3.00.

On 6.7.39 a party of foreign and Chinese detectives raided the above address and arrested me on some unknown reason.

Signed: Lieu Tseng Yoong.

List of documents etc, seized at No.
57 Rue de Marche, on 7.7.39.

- Item I. One enrolment book (translation attached);
- Item II. One autograph book, partly filled up.
- Item III. One Chinese handwriting exercise book.
- Item IV. Nine small pieces of paper issued by Lien Tseng Yoong, inviting persons to attend a money club.
- Item V. Three double sheets of paper, bearing Chinese characters, copied from a letter relating to commercial affairs, and a petition, submitted to the Kiangsu Provincial Government, requesting relief of farmers.
- Item VI. One sheet of paper, bearing rough notes, which read as follows:-
"It is the 2nd anniversary of Loo-Kao-Jao Incident, which occurred on July 7th, 1937. The enemies unreasonably invade and killed our innocent fellow-citizens. Resistance offered by our army under Generalissimo Chiang, has won the sympathy of the whole world. Those who are engaged in war time works are also highly appreciated by people of the western nations. There are still many ignorant persons who only try to obtain a little benefit, and are willing to be traitors. Hoping those persons will repent and support the Central to resist to the end."
- Item VII. One wooden chop, bearing Chinese characters "Shanghai (China) Commercial Corps for Extermination of traitors and Resistance to enemies."
- Item VIII. Miscellaneous papers.

Translation of our latest book
of the Sha ghai professional corps
for the extermination of Traitors
and Resistance to enemies, issued dated
in June 1939.

Rules of the Corps

- (1) Those wishing to join this Corps should first supply a list of antecedents together with a 2" photograph.
- (2) Each member should apply his fingerprints on the enrolment book so as to show his loyalty for the nation, and is not allowed to withdraw from the Corps or apply for leave at his own discretion, otherwise supreme penalty will be inflicted on such offenders.
- (3) Members of this Corps should preserve the spirit of faith and mutual aid, and should refrain from accepting unlawful profits.
- (4) Once becoming a member of this Corps, one should always obey the instructions of their leader.
- (5) Those who are assigned to propaganda work and other duties should face them with courage, and should on no account make an excuse to absent themselves from such missions.
- (6) Members of this Corps should, if necessary, take any risks and be contented to sacrifice their lives for our country.
- (7) All members are strictly forbidden to extort money from merchants etc. by using the name of this Corps. Such offenders, if found guilty of the charges, will be severely dealt with.
- (8) All expenses to be incurred for the dissemination of pamphlets etc. should in the meantime be advanced by each member in equal sums. This will discontinue as soon as the Central Government sanctions the operation of our Corps and appropriate the necessary funds.

(9) Members of this Corps should hereby act in accordance with the aforesaid rules.

(10) A fee of \$1.00 has to be paid for joining this Corps. Hereafter a monthly charge of 20 cents should be paid by every member to cover various expenses incurred by this Corps.

Attention

Members of this Corps must bear in mind that the law and order of the Settlement Police should in no way be violated. Those on receipt of information regarding the hideouts of robbers and other criminals should immediately report same to the Police. This will bring about the good friendship of alien nations, which is considered to be of vital importance.

.....

Captain : Lee Sung (李森), age 24, native of Shanghai, Deong Shing Gift Shop, south of food market on Rue du Marche. Profession : Gift Shop.

Thumb-printed

.....

Zee Bing (徐萍), age 19, native of Chinkiang, Young Shing Slang, 72 Rue du Marche. Profession : Clock & Watch Shop.

Thumb-printed

Sung Fah Zu (沈百如), age 17, native of Zu-kao, Kiangsu, Sung Faung Tsai, opposite the Food Market, Rue du Marche. Profession : Chinese Cake & Food Shop.

Thumb-printed & with photograph

Sung Kwang Zou (沈光燾), age 21, native of Yuen-chien Hsien, Kiangsu, Sing Hang Yung, opposite the food market, Rue du Marche. Profession : Gift Shop.

Thumb-printed & with photograph

Zion Su Tsoong (錢書忠), age 22, native of Woo-tsing Hsien, Kiangsu, Sing Hang Yung, opposite the food market, Rue du Marche. Profession : Gift Shop.

Thumb-printed & with photograph

Vice Captain : Lieu Tsung Kong (劉崇江), age 24, native of Chinkiang, Sing Hang Yung, opposite the food market, Rue du Marche. Profession : Gift Shop.

Thumb-printed

Soo Sien Voo (蘇宣武), age 31, native of Su-chia Hsien,
Kiangsu, Chung Fung Tsai, opposite
the food market, Rue du Marche.
Profession : Chinese Cake & Food Shop.

Yuen Yeh Wang (袁國祥), age 22, native of Chinkiang, Chung
Hau Yung, corner of Avenue Foch &
Rue des Sœurs.
Profession : Gift Shop.

Thumb-printed with photograph

Sung Si Sung (鄭西生), age 31, native of Yang-zai, Kiangsu,
Chung Hau Yung, corner of Ave. Foch
& Rue des Sœurs.
Profession : Gift Shop.

Thumb-printed

Sung Su Hsien (孫時彦), age 30, native of Su-chiang,
11 Rue Shing Si, Rue Chapais.

Thumb-printed with photograph

Sou Yeh Sung (單學成), age 19, native of Hsiching, Dong
Shing, 72 Rue du Marche.
Profession : Gift Shop.

Thumb-printed

Sou Yeh Wang (徐樹祥), age 31, native of Chingning,
Dong Shing, 72 Rue du Marche.
Profession : Gift Shop.

Thumb-printed

Sou Yeh Tsing (唐善進), age 22, native of Chwei, Kyou
Fuh Tung, 64 Chantung Road.
Profession : Gift Shop.

with photograph

8299/75
37

INVESTIGATION

C.I. Misc. 101/39.

CHINESE BRANCH

JULY 7, 39.

2

REFERENCE TO PREVIOUS CASES

Reference attached diary 1, assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Fryde, D.I. Chu, D.I. Shimidzu, D.P.S. Yamahara, S.D.S. 40, 172, D.O.S. 62 and the undersigned, and, with assistance of French Police, a portion of the downstairs front of No. 57 Rue de Marche used as a picture-framer's, was visited and the following persons taken into custody:-

- 1) SUNG KONG YU (沈廣超), 21, Chungking, S/Shop assistant, 57 Rue de Marche.
- 2) LIU TUNG YONG (劉正榮), 24, Chungking, S/Shop assistant, 57 Rue de Marche.

On the place being searched, the following documents etc were also seized:-

One chop.

Three books.

Three double sheets of paper, bearing Chinese characters.

One yellow sheet of paper, bearing Chinese characters.

Fifteen small sheets of paper, bearing Chinese characters.

mf

7/7
P. 7/7

S. 1/2
7/7

12.

The two arrested persons together with
the seized articles have been detained by the
French Police for preliminary enquiries.

~~W. S.~~
7/7

W. S. Bowler

D. C. 329.



(Special Branch)

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—C.I.Misc.104/39.

HEADQUARTERS Division.
SPECIAL BRANCH Police Station.
JULY 9, 1939.

Diary Number:—2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER J. F. MARON
HEADQUARTERS, BRIDGE HOUSE (FRENCH CONCESSION)

At 3 p.m. on the 9th July 1939 Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, called in the offices of C.I., C.B.H.Q., S.M.C. and requested that assistance be rendered in effecting the arrest of two male Chinese persons namely:—

- 1) ZHE GAN LUNG (陈 翰 根)
- 2) TSU AN PO (周 安 甫)

who, according to the information obtained by Sgt. Major Katoda, were members of the guerilla unit, operating in the Chengsha District, Tung, and could be located in Room 303, of the Victoria Hotel at 33 Rue Tourane, French Concession.

After the usual arrangements having been made with the French Police, Lokawei Station, the necessary assistance was rendered by D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Shimidzu, D.S.I. Wong Lung Woo, C.D.S. 40 and C.D.C. 211 under the undersigned. With the assistance of D.S.I. Maron of the C.B.H.Q. French Police, the aforementioned party visited the given address at 5.45 a.m. the July 9, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 2/ .

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

However, no trace of the alleged members of guerilla unit or any incriminating evidence to that effect, were found in the room.

A male Chinese person, named Chang Tsh Foh ~~being~~ being found present in the room, was questioned, but he claimed no knowledge whatsoever, of the wanted two men.

In view of this no arrests have been made and the party returned to the office at 7 a.m.

D. Kononoff
D. S. I.

S. L. Special Branch

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
C.I. No. 103/39. JULY 15, 1939.
6.

On the instructions of the P.A. to D. C.
(Crime) Doong Nyoh Koh (鄭 斗 亨) was handed over
to D.S. Minomiya of the Japanese Consular Police
at 11 a.m. on the 15.7.39.

Receipt attached to file.

J. Rossington
D. S. 343.

C. 16/4
22/6/7
Red 17

81
16/7

D. C. (Special Branch)

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 103/39 Crime Branch
12th July 39
5

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Further to this file and regarding the remarks of the D. C. Crime on diary 4. Mr. Valentine of the French Police Headquarters, on being interviewed regarding the handing over of the accused, stated that he had no objections.

J. Rossington
D. S. 343

12/7
13/7
13/7
13/7

S/L
13/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

8299/76
11 7 39

The suspect Long Kyoh Koh (S. 11) was
handed over to detectives of C.B.D. (S. 1) at
on the 10.7.39.

On being questioned regarding the allegations
made by the Japanese Authorities, the suspect readily
admitted being the Adjutant of a Malayan Guerilla
Unit, operating under one Ding Teong Sang (S. 11),
he further stated that he has been a guerilla for
the past seven months and came to Shanghai on the
1.7.39 for medical treatment.

The suspect denies all knowledge of the
other two persons mentioned, and also denies visiting
Shanghai for the purpose of purchasing arms.

The suspect on being finger-printed,
proved to have no previous convictions.

Statement of the suspect attached.

J. R. S. 343.

S. 11
1082

11/7

C. 18
10/14/39

2 1 77

11.9.39.

11.9.39. Song Wang Co.

11.9.39.

11.9.39.

I am a young man, age 36, a native of Anhui, unemployed, and residing at No. 136 Rue Porte de l'ouest, French Concession (in room on the floor above the kitchen of the Wu Tung 吳東 hotel).

I was born and brought up in Anhui, inland.

When I grew up I assisted my parents in farming. I have three brothers who are all farmers. When to find difficulties in Anhui, I came to Shanghai on 10.2.27, together with a friend, named Tsu Chang an (杜長安) and went to do business in Soong. Eight years afterwards Tsu Chang an and I left Shanghai on 16.4.35 for Hainan where we later established a cigarette shop which existed for three years, being subsequently closed down on 24.12.38 due to business depression. I then on 26.12.38 came to Shanghai with my wife and rented a room above the kitchen of No. 65 Rue Tung Si, Rue Premier de Montmartre, P.O. I stayed in Shanghai only for three days, and then alone returned to Hainan on 29.12.38. My wife after living at the above address for one month removed to No. 136 Rue Porte de l'ouest.

On arrival at Hainan I went to look for a friend, one named Sung Yoh ou (宋月如), whom I consequently located. This friend then enlisted me as a member of the guerrilla units. I was appointed the adjutant of the 1st company of the Hainan Guerrillas under the command of one named Bing Tsoung Wang (丁景王). I served in the guerrilla unit for seven months, but owing to ill health I finally resigned my post on 30.6.39, and came to Shanghai on 1.7.39 to seek medical treatment.

- - -
t about 11 p.m. 2.7.30 my home was suddenly
raided by a party of detectives together with J. Parnes,
who placed me under arrest.

The above is my true statement.

Signed: George Alfred Cook.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FD-22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—C.1. Misc.103/39.

HEADQUARTERS.....Division.
CRIME BRANCH.....Police Station.
JUNE 9, 1939.

Diary Number:—2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ASSISTANT JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

Before rendering the assistance as requested in diary 1, D.S. Ninomiya of the Japanese Consular Police was questioned by D.S. Sugimoto and the undersigned regarding the persons to be arrested and stated that in all three persons were to be arrested:—

- 1) The wife of a guerrilla chief named LING SHU DANG (丁 景堂), who was visiting Shanghai to purchase arms for Chinese guerrillas. The female was alleged to be residing at No. 54 Lee Zung Li (Lane 370) Rue Brenier de Montmorand F.C. and could be identified by a scar on her forehead.
- 2) A brother of the aforementioned female named KOH (高), who was also a guerrilla and was assisting in the purchase of the arms. This person who could be identified by his pock-marked face and Hainan dialect, was alleged to be residing next door to his sister at No. 65/370 Rue Brenier de Montmorand, F.C. and
- 3) One named DOONG NYAH KOH (董 玉 珂), a subordinate of the guerrilla chief Ding Shu Dang,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—2/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

who was also assisting in the purchase of arms, could be identified by a black mark under his right eye, and was believed to be occupying an upstairs back room over the Loh Tung (陈东) Photographers, Rue Porte de L'Quest, F.C.

At 11.10 p.m. on the 2.7.39, a party, consisting of D.S.I. Maron attached to Loh Ka Wei French Police Headquarters, D.S. Ninomiya of the Japanese Consular Police, D.S.I. Wong Zung Woo, D.S. Sugimoto, D. .S. Yamahara, C.D.C. 134, 211, 212 and the undersigned, visited Nos. 64-5/370 Rue Brenier de Montmorant and learned that no persons as described by D.S. Ninomiya resided there, neither were any persons answering to descriptions given, known to the inmates.

A visit was then paid to the upstairs rear room of the Loh Tung photographers, No. 126 Rue Porte de L'Quest where the suspect

DOONG NYOH HOH (陈东), 36, M/ex-
 medicine shop proprietor
 (Haimen), native of Anhwei,
 residing above address,

was taken into custody, a search of the suspect's room failed in locating anything of an incriminating nature.

The suspect is now being detained at Loh Ka Wei French Police Headquarters and will be handed over on the morning of the 10.7.39.

J. Rosington
 D.S. 343

11-28
 9/7

November 21, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

CHIANG KAI SHEK'S TYRANNY CAUSES ASSASSINATION OF
NEWSPAPER MAN: MURDERERS OF SZE LIANG ZAI
IDENTIFIED

Among anti-Japanese terrorist gangs which had been dispatched to various places by the Chungking Government the gang in the Shanghai area headed by Ling Chiu Yuin was very active in assassinating Japanese and pro-Japanese Chinese, but the gang was destroyed on July 12, 1939 when the Japanese Consular Police arrested Wang Ts Ming and Liu Ping Hang. As a result it has been proved that Sze Liang Zai, President of the Sun Pao, was assassinated by the two prisoners in Hangchow about 5 years ago in accordance with instructions from Ling Chiu Yuin to whom Chiang Kai Shek had issued an order to assassinate Sze Liang Zai because the latter had published an article in his paper against the National Government.

The late President of the Sun Pao, Sze Liang-zai, was assassinated on November 13, 1934, on the Shanghai-Hangchow Highway.

Wong Ts Ming: Age 34, Zaushing, M/unemployed, was arrested on 12/7/39 at 70/444 Rue Tenant de la Tour at the request of the Japanese Consular Police (D.8299/78 - 12.7.39).

Handed over to the Japanese Consular Police on 14/8/39. (D.8299/78 - 16.8.39).

Lieu Ping Hoong: Age 37, Szechuen, M/unemployed. Arrested on 12/7/39 at 70/444 Rue Tenant de la Tour at the instigation of the Japanese Consular Police. (D.8299/78 - 12.7.39)

Handed over to the Japanese Consular Police on 14/7/39 for a period of 4 days (C.1 Misc. 105/39).

Again handed over on 14/8/39 (D.8299/78 - 16.8.39).

CCT 7 1939

25501
8299/78
11 10 39

Terrorist Round-Up Here, Described In Tokyo

Mr. Shiya Saka, Former Police Chief Of Japanese
Consulate Tells Japan Police Board Of Many
Raids In Settlement And Concession

TOKYO, Oct. 6.—A first hand account of the round-up of anti-Japanese terrorists in Shanghai, especially a raid carried out on July 12, was given by Mr. Shiya Saka, Chief of the Secretariat of the Metropolitan Police Board, in a press interview during a party given in his honour by General Gunzo Kayaba, Superintendent of the Metropolitan Police Board.

Mr. Saka recently was transferred to the Metropolitan Police Board from the position of Chief of Police attached to the Japanese Consulate-General in Shanghai, which post he held for many years.

"Shanghai terrorist organizations, whose leaders were arrested in raids conducted by men under my supervision, were especially active last year and early this year, threatening the lives of officials of the new Government at Nanking," Mr. Saka said.

"We concluded that as long as such terrorist organizations continued in existence it would be impossible to accomplish the task of constructing a new order in East Asia.

"In September of last year we re-organized the consular police so that we might cope effectively with the murderous activities of members of the organizations.

Arrested Four Or Five A Day

"We arrested Chinese terrorists at the rate of four to five a day. These men were found to be underlings. Nothing about the location of the headquarters of the organizations was known until a man who happened to know details of the organizations came our way.

"We ascertained the location of the headquarters of the terrorist group on July 10.

"We made raids at three places at the same time in the International Settlement and at eight places in the French Concession and rounded up 17 ringleaders of the organizations.

Against Great Odds

"I was deeply impressed by the men who conducted the raids. They knew the men sought by them had a large number of revolvers and thousands of bullets. Yet they went into action armed with only one revolver.

"About 50 foreign policemen who co-operated with us in the round-up of the terrorists joined the raids only after they had put on bullet-proof vests.

"From one of the arrested terrorists we learned the whereabouts of the membership lists of the organizations and of the revolvers and bullets they had. On July 14 we confiscated all this evidence. None of the Japanese who participated in the raids were injured."—Domei.

*Like
C.I. cover
C. 7/10*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. _____
Date _____

C.I. Misc. 105/39

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
OCTOBER 27, 1939.

48

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

On instructions of D.C. (Crime), the 13th arrest, Lieu Ching Ho (刘清华) was released at 4.30 p.m. October 26, 1939. A guarantor in the person of May Yoh (梅增) Clerical Assistant, was obtained. He signed the attached guarantee.

16th Arrest : Lan Yuen Sung (蓝永生)

19th Arrest : Chaung Cheng (蔡 强)

were handed over to the Japanese Consular Police per Inspector Mayahata at 11 a.m. October 27, 1939.

The property seized from the home of Chaung Cheng at the time of his arrest was also handed over.

Receipt attached.

.....

All seizures made in connection with this case have, at various times, been handed over to the Japanese Consular Police against receipts.

One.45 Colt auto. pistol No. 46523, marked "United States Property", with magazine was also handed over on the distinct understanding that on the completion of enquiries by the Japanese Consular Police the weapon would be handed direct to the

52
46
Ret 27/10

48/2.

United States Consulate by them.

A total of 19 arrests were made at various times and places in the Settlement and French Concession.

The following is the disposition of the arrested persons to date :

1st Arrest	
2nd	"
3rd	"
4th	"
5th	"
6th	" Permanently handed over to Japanese Consular Police.
7th	"
8th	"
9th	"
10th	"
16th	"
19th	"
11th	"
12th	"
13th	" Released.
14th	"
15th	" (died)

48/3.

17th Arrest

Released.

18th "

The results of enquiries and the subsequent trials (if any) of persons handed over have not been communicated to the S.M. Police by the Japanese Consular Police.

HRG
28/10

Alfred Howden
D. S. 329.

C.I. Misc 105/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch

20-10-39

47

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

Translations of statements taken by Japanese Consular Police, No.24 of Lan Yuen Sung (藍永成) (16th arrest) and No.25 of Tsong Poh Zai (鍾福才) (arrested by Japanese Consular Police) are herewith attached.

Lan Yuen Sung in his statement No.24, admits having been concerned in anti-Japanese activities. On him being questioned re this by D.S.I. Soong and the undersigned at Hongkew Station on the 19th October, he admitted this was so. He made a short statement (No.26, copy attached) as to the reason for his previous denials to S.M.Police.

Statement No. 25 of Tsong Poh Zai (鍾福才) refers to the anti-Japanese activities of the 19th arrest Chaung Cheng (張誠).

On Chaung Cheng being interrogated by D.S.I. Soong and the undersigned at Hongkew Station on 19th October, he admitted having been concerned but not to the extent as outlined. He made a short statement (No. 27, copy attached) to this effect. This confirms a previous statement No.20 made by him.

In view of the foregoing there is evidence to hand against the

16th arrest: Lan Yuen Sung (藍永成)

19th arrest: Chaung Cheng (蔡 誠),
but not nothing whatever against the

13th arrest: Lieu Ching Ho (劉 清 華).

No evidence has been produced against the last-named by the Japanese Consular Police neither has he been mentioned in statements forwarded by them.

The 18th arrest: Feng Ming Tsang (馮 明 祥)
was released at 3.30 p.m. October 16, 1939, per instructions of D.C. (Crime).

Ch. S. 329.
D. S. 329.

rather
/ Lan Yuen Sung (藍永生)
Kwangse D.S.I. Soong Ling Tsung
Hongkew Stn. translated Clerk Asia
19.10.39 XXXXXXX

On the 4th. October, 1939, I was conveyed to the Japanese Consulate where I was interrogated by them regarding my past activities. I told them the whole truth. I returned to the Hongkew Police Station on the 12th. October, 1939.

On the 19th. October, 1939, D.S. Fowler and D.S.I. Soong visited me in Hongkew Police Station and questioned me whether I had spoken truth to the Japanese. I replied that I had told the truth. They further asked me why I prevaricated to the S.M. Police on my initial arrest. I replied that as I was treated in a civilized manner and there being a lack of evidence, I therefore did not admit anything. Later, I was forced to tell the whole truth by the Japanese.

I served under the Kiangsu Provincial Government only for one year and received \$30.00 per mensem.

This is a true statement.

(Sd.) Lan Yuen Sung.

further

Chaung Cheng (鄭 誠).

x D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung.

translated

x xxxxx

Kuh Nei Han

19-10-39

On 4-10-39, I was handed over to the Japanese Consulate and on 12-10-39, I was returned to S.M.P. from there. Whilst in the custody of the Japanese Consulate I was not questioned. On 19-10-39 detectives of the S.M.P. questioned me re the statement of Tsoong Foh Zai (鍾福才) as to whether or not it was true. I then pointed out the following re my connections with Tsoong Foh Zai.

I became acquainted with Tsoong Foh Zai in the 4th International Refugee Camp, Ferry Road, in November, 1937. At that time I was in charge of the Supervisory Section of the Camp whilst Tsoong was a supervisor of the Camp.

In June, 1938 I entered the Shanghai Labour Union under Tsu Sze. The Union was organized for the purpose of joining workmen so as to supervise the whole work of the Union. In August, 1938, I recommended Tsoong Foh Zai to enter the Union, and in November Tsu Sze instructed me to set fire in a Japanese factory. I then passed the instructions to Tsoong Foh Zai but I myself refused to undertake such a task as it would cause a serious result. I then resigned from the Union. Later, Tsu Sze appointed one named Tsu Tsung Tai (朱正泰) to accept my position, but I don't know to what extent he had got in contact with Tsoong Foh Zai.

Whilst I was employed in the Union I used to get in contact with Tsu Sze in a certain temple at No. 101, Wandley Road.

This is my true statement.

Signed: Chaung Cheng.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 105/39 Crime Branch
October 16, 39

48

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

At 9.15 a.m. 16-10-39 Mr. Hashizume of the Central China Police Bureau of the Japanese Embassy requested over telephone that the 18th accused Feng Ming Tseng (冯明政) to be released at any time from the custody of the S.M.P. without guarantor owing to the fact that they have directly secured the guaranty from Feng Ming Tseng.

S. 1
16/10
P. 16/10

W. H. A. I.
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

11. 100. 100/39.

1000 20. 20

OCTOBER 13, 39.

40

PERSON TO : PERSON TO : PERSON TO :
PERSON TO : PERSON TO : PERSON TO :

The following four persons : -

- 15th arrest Liou Shing Ho (刘清华)
- 16th " Lan Yuen Lung (蓝永生)
- 18th " Fong King Tseng (冯明政)
- 19th " Cheung Sheng (梁成)

10 ned to the Japanese Consular Police on October 4, 1939, were returned to C.B.H.C. (C.1) at 11 a.m. October 12, 1939.

They have been temporarily lodged in cells at Hongkew Station.

Instructions are solicited as to the action to be taken regarding them.

405
13/10

Ch. W. Fowler
D.S. 329.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc 105/39 Crime Branch
5-10- 39
44

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR
POLICE.

On instructions of D.C. (Crime), the following
four persons were temporarily handed over to the
Japanese Consular Police for a period of one week
(October 4 to 11 inclusive) at 4 p.m. October 4, 1939:

13th arrest: Lieu Ching Ho (劉清華)
16th arrest: Lan Yuen Sung (藍永昌)
18th arrest: Feng King Tseng (馮明政)
19th arrest: Chaung Cheng (龔誠)

Receipt attached.

L. W. Fowler
B. S. 329.

10
S.I.
5/10
10/10

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 105/39 Crime Branch
Sept. 27, 39.
43

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Further questioning of the :-

13th arrest : Lieu Ching Ho (刘靖华)

16th arrest : Lan Yuen Sang (蓝永生)

19th arrest : Chaung Cheng (张敬)

has been continued by D.S.I. Soong and the undersigned in an effort to prove any definite connection with anti-Japanese elements.

The 13th arrest, Lieu Ching Ho, has continued in his denials re being in any way connected with any organisation of any kind either for or against the Japanese or their sponsored regimes.

A statement, (No. 16 in amplification of a previous one, No. 12) copy attached, was taken from him at Hongkew Station on September 26, 1939.

In this he outlines what transpired between 1937 and June 1939. The three persons mentioned by him have been interviewed by the undersigned and have corroborated his statement. While they are not prepared to swear that he could not have been connected with some anti-Japanese organisation without their knowledge, they are of the opinion that he has not been so concerned.

Close questioning of the three resulted in

2/1/39
FRANCE
R
2/1/39
P. 2/1/39

Giao Tung Ling (蕭鍾麟) mentioning that Lieu Ching Ho is a relative by marriage to May Yoh (梅育), Clerical Assistant in the Threatening Letter Registry.

May Yoh, on being questioned re this, stated Lieu Ching Ho's aunt is his (May Yoh's) wife. He has known Lieu Ching Ho for about 14 years and can vouch for integrity and his not having been concerned in anti-Japanese activities or, in fact, being concerned in politics in any way.

Lieu Ching Ho's statement has been corroborated as far as it has been possible to do so.

The 16th arrest, Lan Yuen Sung, has likewise continued in his denial of being concerned in anti-Japanese activities. A statement, (No. 19 in amplification of a previous one, No. 13), was taken from him at Hongkew Station on September 26, 1939.

Again, the points in his statement have, as far as is possible, been checked upon and found to corroborate. The only point not possible to check upon was the period between August 1937 and August 1938, during which he removed with his family to Quinwan because of local hostilities.

However, in view of the fact the allegation of Ying Wei S (應渭水) (statement No. 16) is that he joined an anti-Japanese organization in April or May

1939 in Shanghai and not during the period between August 1937 and August 1938, this point was left in abeyance.

The 19th arrest, Chaung Cheng, has made a statement (No. ²⁰~~18~~), in which he admits having been a member of the Military Affairs Committee in Shanghai between June and November 1938 and receiving \$30.00 per month. During this period he recruited one other who was subsequently arrested by the Japanese Consular Police and gave information leading to his (Chaung Cheng's) arrest. He states that he began to realize the dangerousness of his situation in November 1938 and therefore withdrew from the organisation and has since had no connection with any group whatever.

To sum up; against the :-

13th arrest Lieu Ching Ho (刘靖华)
and

16th arrest Lan Yuen Sang (蓝永生)

no definite proof has been submitted by the Japanese Consular Police that these two men have been concerned in any way in anti-Japanese activities. No documents of any kind were found in the house (No. 6 Shanghai Terrace, Route Vallon) where the 13th arrest is the chief tenant and the 16th arrest a sub-tenant in spite of the fact Ying Wei S in a brief statement (No. 16)

avens that the house was used as a headquarters in which he was a Captain of the 3rd detachment.

It must also be remembered that Ying Wei S et al were arrested at practically the same time as the 13th and 16th arrest due to simultaneous raids carried out, therefore previous knowledge by the 13th and 16th arrest of the arrest of Ying Wei S and the chance to destroy evidence was not possible.

Against the 19th arrest, Chaung Cheng, there is evidence to hand to show that he was formerly engaged in anti-Japanese activities.

4-9
7/9

Ch. S. 329

D. S. 329

further

Lieu Ching Ho (劉清華)

15

XX D.S. Fowler

Hongkew 3th.

26-9-39

D.S.I. Soong

Further to my previous statement (No. 12), the following is what transpired between November 1935 and June 1939.

Whilst working for the Tsong Yoong Ching (陳永清) Exchange Shop, Kiukiang Road, the Stabilisation scheme by the Nationalist Government came into force in November 1935 and therefore there was very little business to be done because of small fluctuations.

In November 1935 or 1936, I took over chief tenant of No. 6 Shanghai Terrace, Route Vallon and paid \$70.00 per month rent.

Owing to there being very little business in the money exchange in 1936, I began to speculate in the cotton business. I had about \$3,000.00 at that time. I used to frequent the Tsong Yoong Ching Exchange Shop only infrequently as I had worked for some time on a commission basis.

Finally, in August 1937, due to the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the cotton exchange closed. I had made about \$500.00 to \$1,000.00 profit. The money exchange shop where I had worked had changed hands and, due to that and very poor business, I decided to live on the profit from the sub-letting of my house which was bringing me in about \$100.00 per month profit.

I continued to do this until June 1939. I did not go out very much for recreation as I wished to save the little money which I had. Even then I had to borrow \$1,000.00 from my mother-in-law Chung Weng Sz (程英氏), who

was also living in the house.

I made attempts to find work but this proved fruitless.

In January 1939 I assisted my brother-in-law Siao Yue Ling (蕭玉麟), who was formerly the sub-manager of the National Commercial Bank, in collecting rents for houses he had on Route Dolfuss, French Concession.

For that service he used to give me about \$10.00 per month.

In June 1939 my friend Tsau Mai (朱度梅) opened the Dong Yih Foreign Exchange Hong (同益匯業行) at No. 50 Ching Yue Li (清遠里), Peking Road (near Henan Road). He gave me a job at \$50.00 per month plus commission which averaged about \$150.00 per month. I worked there until my arrest.

During the time I had no regular employment I was not, and never have been, concerned in any anti-Japanese activities whatsoever, neither have I had any position with the Chinese Government.

At about 3.30 a.m. July 12, 1939, Settlement and French Police, together with Japanese, entered my home and asked for one named Ling (林) who could drive a motor car. I told the parties that no person by the name of Ling lived in my house, neither could anyone in the house drive a motor car.

The Japanese insisted that the house be searched. This was done, but nothing was found. The Japanese then

insisted that the men in the house be taken for identification. The men consisted of myself, Lan Yuen Sung (藍永生), Hsia Hwo Ching (謝華卿) and Hsia Lih Hyung (謝立興).

Lan Yuen Sung came to live in the upstairs front rooms in May 1939. I don't know what business he did as I was concerned in my own affairs. I never had any trouble with him during the time he lived in my house.

Hsia Hwo Ching and Hsia Lih Hyung came to live at my house in November 1938, together with their families. I understood them to be refugees from around Yangchow or somewhere near there. They did not appear to have a lot of money, but they were respectable. The two men appeared to be always sick.

To corroborate my statement re money and cotton exchange business done by myself, the following persons can be questioned :-

Giao Yue Ling

(蕭金麟),
residing No. 4, Lane
217, Route Delast.,
F.C. Tel : 71391.

Ts Seu Mai

(朱慶梅),
at Tsang Yih Foreign
Exchange Shop, Peking
Road. Tel : 18392.

Giao Zung Ling

(蕭鍾麟),
sub-assistant to Mr.
Rosenfeld, Continental
Bank Building, Kiukien
and Szechuen Roads.
Tel : 18150.

The foregoing is true.

Sgd. & Thumbprinted by : LIU CHING HO.

19

LAN YUEN SUNG (蓝永升)

Quinsan

-- S.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung
translated
----- Hsu S. P.

H'kew Stn.

26.9.39

My name is Lan Yuen Sung, age 25 years, native of Quinsan.

I was born at House No. 10 Mei Ka Loong (梅家弄), Nantao, Shanghai. My father is named Lan Lung Ts (蓝洞志), employed at The Chung Hwa (中法) Confectionery Co.

At the age of 7 I attended the Ming Lou Yih (明楼一) Primary School, situated at Dah Tung Meng (大东弄), Nantao, where I left at the age of 13 when I went to study in the Shanghai Middle School.

At the age of 17 I quitted study and became an apprentice in the Yoong Tai Ziang (永泰祥) Haberdashery, Rue de Consulat.

At the age of 19 I was transferred to the Yoong Hwa (永华) Haberdashery, Rue Palikao, which was operated by the same owner of Yoong Tai Ziang.

The last mentioned shop was eventually closed down when I was 21 years old and, therefore, became unemployed during which period I was supplied food etc by my parents.

At the age of 22 I procured another job in the Brothers Haberdashery (兄弟), at Lao Si Meng, Nantao, where I remained employed till the age of 23 (year 1937) when war broke out in Shanghai, which brought destruction to our shop.

With my whole family I evacuated to Quinsan where I stayed until some time in Aug. 1938 when I returned to Shanghai seeking for employment. At that time I made my residence at ^{my} aunt's home, situated at 2nd house, 2nd lane,

Sung Sung Li, off Route Pere Robert.

In May 1939 through the recommendation of my uncle Len Vee Sung (李維生), residing at No. 6 Ting Ziang Li, Boul. de Montigny, I obtained a job in the Bah Seh Emporium, off Rue Kreetzer with pay at \$25 per mensem.

In the night time I slept in the provisional office of the Bah Seh Emporium, located at House No. 6, Shenghai Terrace, Route Vallon.

At about 3 a.m. on the 12.7.39 I was arrested by Police. The reason for my arrest is unknown to me.

I have never been in the Military or Police organisations, nor have I any interest in the political affairs.

The owner of the Bah Seh Emporium is one named Yu Tsung Hwei (俞宗輝) whose address is unknown.

Signed & cross marked by :

Len Yuen Sung (alias

Len Ka Sung).

談言

19

-- C.D.C. 184

M.H.C.

26.9.39

translated Hsu S. P.

Cheung Cheng further states:-

In June 1938 through the introduction of Mr. Wong Yih Ming (王一鸣) also a member of the No. 4 Refugee Camp staff, located on Ferry Road, I became acquainted with one named Tsu S (朱少) who later requested me to contact labourers of various factories and instigate them to participate in Anti-Japanese work.

In July same year I got in touch with one named Tsoong Foh Zai (鍾福才) whom I asked to assist me in doing the above mentioned work.

In November 1938 Tsoong Foh Zai in turn approached two others namely Tsu An Loong (朱安龍) and Wong Yih Chu (王一鸣) who were requested by Tsoong to join us.

I received every month from Tsu S \$30.00 as my wage.

In December I discovered that Tsu S was a member of the Military Affairs Committee of Central Government, and his duty was to destroy every factory. On discovery of the above I resigned my position since I was afraid of being caught and getting into trouble.

I then started my career as a hand cart merchant.

The above is my true statement.

Signed, cross marked and thumb
printed by Cheung Cheng.

S290/78
21 9 39

C.I. 113.105/39

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

September 20, 39.

42

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE
CONSULAR POLICE.

At 11 a.m. 20.9.39, Mr. Hashidzume of the Japanese Consular Police called at C.I., Crime Branch Headquarters, and produced documental evidence against Chaung Cheng (龔誠) and Tsoong Foh Zai (鍾福財) together with the statements of these two persons.

In their statements, Chaung Cheng admits having concerned in anti-Japanese activities as a special service member of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nationalist Government, while Tsoong Foh Zai admits having committed arson on the Hsih Woe Mill (喜和紗廠) in accordance with the instructions of Chaung Cheng.

The evidence produced shows that Chaung Cheng has connection with Ying Wei S (應渭水) et al and also concerned in the arson on the Hsih Woe Mill.

Translation attached.



Makamura
O.D.I.

TRANSLATION

Japanese Consulate-General.

September 19, 1939.

Statement of Chaung Cheng (張誠)

I was engaged in the special service during the period between June and November 1938 with funds \$30.00 per month which was supplied by Tsu S (朱師), a special service member in Shanghai of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nationalist Government.

During this time I succeeded in obtaining three persons namely Tsoong Foh Zai (鍾福財), Tsu Su Loong (朱安龍) and Wong Yih Jau (王權) as my followers.

Statement of Tsoong Foh Zai (鍾福財)

I enrolled myself in the anti-Japanese Association through the canvass of Chaung Cheng in November 1938, and have since been active under his direction.

In accordance with instructions from Chaung Cheng I together with other two members namely Tsu Su Loong and Wong Yih Jau set fire to Hsiah Woo Mill (喜和沙厘) of the Japan and China Cotton Mill on December 28, 1938.

.....

As per statements mentioned, it is quite apparent that Chaung Cheng had concerned in the anti-Japanese operation of the Military Affairs Committee and Tsoong Foh Zai and two others had committed an arson as a part of anti-Japanese operation in accordance with the instructions of Chaung Cheng.

Moreover, judging from the fact that a report in connection with performance of arson found in the documents seized at No. 17 Mah Chuan Faung (合順坊), Route Tenant de la Tour, French Concession, which was photographed and attached herewith, there is no room for argument that Chaung Cheng had connection with Ying Wei S and his group and having concerned in the arson on the Hsiah Woo Cotton Mill.

S. Yusa. (Inspector)

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters

C.I. Misc. 108/39

Crime Branch
19-9

39

41

In compliance with the instructions of D.C. (Crime) dated September 18, 1939, on the margin of diary 40, sheet 1, the following persons were released at 4 p.m. Sept. 18, 1939.

- (11) Loh Kwoh Sz (馬各郭氏)
- (12) Kwoh Yung Tseng (郭永章)
- (14) Hsia Hwo Ching (謝華卿)

The 15th named Hsia Lih Hyung (謝立興) whose release was ordered, died in Police Hospital on Sept. 14, 1939.

The 11th named, Loh Kwoh Sz on her arrest had in her possession cash to the value of \$227.00 and jewellery etc. This was detained by the Japanese Consular Police during her period of detention but was not returned to her on being returned to the custody of the Shanghai Municipal Police on August 3, 1939. It was explained by the Japanese Consular Police at that time that the money etc had been placed in a safe for safe-keeping but the person holding the key was absent at the time but on his return the money etc would be handed over. Since that date several requests have been made for the property but without successful result.

In view of the fact Loh Kwoh Sz maintains that the cash and jewellery is her own property and not that



C.S. 108/39
Recd

1939/9/14
Peking

of her husband Loh Yien (陸彦) (10th arrest permanently handed over on August 14, 1939), a further request to Mr. Hashizume was made through C.I.I. Nakamura on Sept. 18, 1939. Mr. Hashizume replied that he would have enquiries made. Pending the receipt of the result of the enquiries, Loh Yuen Sz has been allowed to remain in C.I.I.(C.I.) offices, as at present she is destitute and has no friends or relatives.

Also on instructions of D.C.(Crime) the following items were handed over to D.S. Agents of the Japanese Consular Police on Sept. 18, 1939, as first attached receipt;

1 Remon 7.65 auto pistol No. T. 1178 with empty magazine.

1 Remon 7.65 auto pistol No. 88905 with empty magazine.

1 F. N. 763 auto pistol No. 374080 with empty magazine.

1 Colt .45 auto pistol No. 46823, marked "United States Property", with empty magazine.

The latter-mentioned firearm was handed over on the distinct understanding that, at the conclusion of enquiries by the Japanese Consular Police, the pistol will be returned direct to the United States Consulate.

- 2 -

A signed copy, of the receipt is attached
for forwarding to the United States Consulate.

At 4 p.m. Sept. 18, 1939, D.S. Tugit returned
to Crime Branch Headquarters the 19th arrest;

Cheung Cheng (張誠).

It is learned that evidence in the form of
statements against him and others at present in custody
of the Shanghai Municipal Police is not ready as yet.

10.9
1939

Chen Bowler
D.S. 329.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8299/78
15 9 39

C.I. Misc. 105/39
C.I., C.B.H.
Sept. 14, 39
40/1

Reference letter dated Sept. 13, 1939, addressed to D.C. (Crime) from C.B.H. Tsang, Attorney-at-law, 146 Rue Ratard, re FENG MING TSIENG (冯明政) (18th. arrest in this file) and the comment of D.C. (Crime) "Any further information regarding this man from Japanese Consular Police?"

Other than the implication by Ying Wei S (应渭水) in his brief statement (No.7) dated 2.8.39 taken by the Japanese Consular Police, that FENG MING TSIENG was "not of the personnel of the Corps but used to give financial assistance and information so there was no difference between he and actual members, " nothing further in the shape of definite evidence has been produced against him or others at present detained by the S.M. Police for the Japanese Consular Police.

On the margin of Ying Wei S's statement (No.7) the D.C. (Crime) remarked there was insufficient evidence against FENG MING TSIENG.

The following persons are being detained by the S.M. Police for the Japanese Consular Police;

- 11) Loh Kwah Si (骆嘉氏) at C.B.H.
- 12) Kwah Yung Tsang (郭永章) at Central
- 13) Lieu Ching Ho (刘清豪) at Hongkew
- 14) Hsia Hwo Ching (谢华经) at Central



- 15) Hsia Lih Hyung (謝立興) at Central (11.9.39 to Police Hospt. -Bronchitis)
- 16) Lan Yuen Sung (藍永生) at Hongkew
- 18) Feng Ming Tseng (馮明政) at Hongkew
- 19) Cheung Cheng (鄭誠) on loan to Consular Police

On August 18, 1939, D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung and D.S. Fowler attended the Japanese Consular Police office and were permitted to take a statement (No.16) from Ying Wei S (應渭水), vide diary 29, sheet 1. He merely stated that Lieu Ching Ho; Lan Yuen Sung and Feng Ming Tseng were members of the "Shanghai anti-Japanese Special Service Corps". In previous statements by him, No.s 5 & 7, he did not know what parts were played by the three.

Against 11) Loh Kwoh S (female); 12) Kwoh Yung Tsong; 14) Hsia Hwo Ching; 15) Hsia Lih Hyung nothing whatever has been produced against them and on their being returned to the custody of the S.M. Police on August 3, 1939, the Japanese Consular Police asked that they be detained as, at that time they had no evidence to hand against them but expected evidence to be forthcoming within the next few days (Vide diary 24 sheet 2). Six weeks have elapsed since that date but nothing has eventuated.

At 7.15 p.m. September, 14, 1939, the Police Hospital informed Central Station that Hsia Lih Hyung (謝立勳), admitted on the 11th. inst. suffering from bronchitis had died at 7.5 p.m. same date.

At an inquest held in the Public Mortuary on the morning of Sept. 15, 1939, the deceased's sister-in-law Hsia Wong Sz (謝氏) stated she was unable to take possession of the body because of financial difficulties.

Procurement Tseng (張) handed down the following verdict "Death due to natural causes. Body to be removed by S.P.B.C."

103
1379


D.S. 329

D. C. (Special Branch).

U. N. 15. 11

8299/78

C.1 Misc. 105/39

C.1, C.B.R.

Sept. 11,

39.

39

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE

CONSULAR POLICE.

In compliance with the instructions of the
U.C. Crime on diary 38.

The accused Chaung Cheng (蔡成) as
mentioned in diaries 31, 32, 34, 37 and 38, has been
handed over on loan, to the Japanese Consular
Police for a further period of one week from 10 a.m.
11.9.39 to 10 a.m. on the 18.9.39.

Receipt attached.



J. Rossington
D.S. 343

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc.105/39

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

Sept. 8,

39

38

Attached herewith I beg to forward
a note which was received at the C.I. office,
Crime Branch Headquarters from Sgt. Hishi
of the Japanese Consular Police at 4.30 p.m.
7/9/39.

Reference to the note requests for the
immediate handing over of Chaung Cheng (鄭誠).
On being questioned, the Japanese Consular Police
ascertained that he had concerned in the crime
perpetrated by a party of Ting Wei (丁偉).
1.

M. H. ...
C.D.I.

204/9/9
9/9
204/9
12/9

Police Department,

Japanese Consulate General.

September 7, 1939.

Captain W.S. Myth,

Deputy Commissioner in Charge,

S.S. / S.C.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to request you that
Chaung Cheng (龔誠) alias Ying Ah Sun (余澤生),
be handed over to us at your earliest convenience.

It was revealed from enquiries made regarding
Chaung Cheng that he was concerned in the crime committed
by a party of Ying Wei (應渭水), who was arrested
sometime ago with the assistance of your police force.

Your kind attention to this matter will be
much appreciated.

Yours faithfully,

Sealed: S. Saka

Director

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Misc.105/39

September 8, 39

37

Further to Assistance to Japanese

Consular Police.

The accused Chaung Cheng (張正), as mentioned in diaries 32 and 34, together with seizures, were returned from loan, by the Japanese Consular Police at 10.30 a.m. on the 7.9.39.

The accused on return had no complaints to make regarding his treatment whilst in the hands of the Japanese authorities and states that he made no additions to his original statement.

J. Rossington
D.S. 345

Recd 8/9

7/9

C. (Special Branch)

8299/28
7-39

REPORTERS
C.I. Misc. 105/39. CRIME IN HONG
KONG. 2, 39

36

FURNISHED TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

At 4.30 p.m. on September 1st 1939 the Japanese Consular Police requested S.M. Police assistance to search two rooms in the International Settlement.

According to later verbal information supplied, the rooms, one at No. 8, Lane 141, Seymour Road, and the second at No. 27, Wu Woo Li (五福里), off Gordon Road, had been mentioned in certain documents seized in the French Concession, and it was believed that perhaps other important anti-Japanese documents may be concealed therein.

At 5.45 p.m. 1-9-39, D.S. Fowler, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Wong Zung Woo, C.D.S. 2, C.D.C. 206 and the undersigned accompanied Consular Police officials, Inspt. Yuasa, and S.I. Hayashita to House No. 2, Lane 141, Seymour Road, which was found to be a Russian owned boarding house.

The person in charge of the premises, Mr. Lihidueff, was first notified and informed of the nature of the Police visit, and the Japanese stated that they wished to search room No. 2.

This room was found to be occupied by one Lee Yung Yau (李榮耀), M/unemployed, native of Canton,

36/2.

his wife Lee Tsung Sz (李 宗氏) and a cousin.

Lee was absent at the time, he having left the premises some time earlier in the afternoon.

Lee Tsung Sz stated that they were old residents of Shanghai, but went to Hongkong two years ago following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, and only returned about two months ago.

A search of the room was made and the only seizures were six visiting cards as follows:-

(1) X. M. H. A.

The voice of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury.

Business Manager

H. E. Moy. Tel. No. 84083.

(2) T. K. CHUNG.

Written in pencil.
Jack Menasha. Office 13928

Fr. 10.30 to 12.30.

Residence up till 9.30, 76113.

(3) B. D. ROBINS.

Public Health Dept. S.H.C.

36/3.

In pencil : - 651 Wei Hai Wei Road pt. F.32.

Li Te Tsung, C. C. Customs,

Tides Surveyor, Office 15529
10479

On the reverse side : -

Jack Menzies office 13928

from 10.30 a.m. to 12.30

(4) MR. Y. T. LEE

M. HAO R.

The Prosperity Trading Co. Ltd.,

Sam Building, 503 Honan Road.

Tel. No. 94887.

(5) YUN YOH YEE (袁學易) ✓

On the reverse side : -

Za Ts Tsai, 529 Tee Soh Building,

Hanking Road. Tel. 93002.

(6) SUNG AN LEE (許安蘭) ✓

Shan Hai Flatorial,

216 Sing Ta Ziang Building, Shang

Vung Leong, Hanking Road. Tel. 92767

No arrests made.

Mr. Libidzeff was present during the search.

30/4.

At 6.15 p.m. 1.9.39 No. 27 Wu Woo Li off Gordon Road was visited by the party, here the Japanese stated they wished to search the room of one named Ben (), but enquiries amongst the occupants failed to find any one by such a name and since they had no one with them who could identify the person, no search was made.

The visiting cards seized at room No. 2, House 2 Lane 141 Seymour Road are at present being kept in the office of C.I.

Bell and Gordon Road Stations informed beforehand of the impending raids.

U. S. Marine Corps also informed.

H. S.
2/4

C. L. O. A. S.
D. S. 114.

D. C. (Special Branch)

C.I. Misc. 105/39.

Headquarters
Crime Branch
September 1st, 39.

35.

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

At 4.30 p.m. 1.9.39, a telephone message was received at C.I., Crime Branch Headquarters, from Mr. Hashidzume of the Japanese Consular Police requesting our assistance to conduct search at a certain place in Seymour Road in connection with this case.

Mr. Hashidzume wishes that the search be conducted at 5.p.m. 1.9.39.


C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI
No. 5 B. D. 82/9/1
Date

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 105/39 Crime Branch
31-8-

39

34

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

On the instructions of the D.C. Crime, the accused Chaung Chang (蔡成), as mentioned on diary 32, was loaned to the Japanese Consular Police for 7 days, from 12 noon on the 30-8-39 to 12 noon on the 6-8-39. (receipt obtained).

The accused proved to have no previous convictions and has made a statement in which he denies having had any political or military connections, explaining the documents seized, as the property of a friend named Hong Woo Chi (洪和奇).

The documents seized on being perused by the Special Branch staff proved to refer to certain political activities, (gist of documents attached).

Statement attached.

S.S.
Q. 1/9
P. 1/9
1/2
R. 1/4
J. Rossington
D.S. 343

Chaung Cheng (鄭 成).

Yen Chen, Kompo.

D.S.I. Wong Zung Wo

H.Q.B.B.

August 30, 39.

translated
XXXXXXXXXX

Kuh Nei Han

My name is Chaung Cheng alias Chaung Chien Cheng (鄭 成), aged 31, a native of Yen Chen, Kompo, married, handcart master, residing at No. 1764 Ying Woo Li, Robison Road.

During my youth, I lived together with my parents in the country. In 3rd year of the Chinese Republic, when at the age of 6, I studied in Po I Primary School and when at the age of 12, I stopped my study owing to the death of my parents. In January 1922 I had been an apprentice in Wu Tuh Woo Grocery. In 1927, after having completed my apprentice period I stayed at home and was unemployed for a year. In February 1928, my elder brother brought me to Shanghai and in May, my elder brother recommended me to Sun Sin No.7 Cotton Mill where I was employed as a laborer for 9 years.

At the outbreak of hostilities on August 13, 1937, I went to my mother-in-law's home at No. 1754 Ying Woo Li, Robison Road, and boarded there. On September 25, 1927, one of my friends, named Cheng Teu Yoon (陳 秋 雲), Head of the 4th International Refugee Camp, recommended me to be in charge of the Supervisory Section of the Camp. On March 12, 1938, I returned to my native country and sold all my land property which is valued at more than 500 dollars. On August 22, 1938, I came to Shanghai and still resided at my mother-in-law's home. As I intended to resume the handcart business, in October 1938, I purchased two handcarts by spending about \$400, and then made a living by hiring

- 2 -

the handcart to others every day. On August 29, 1939, I was arrested by officers of Central Police Station together with several Japanese, but I don't know why I should be arrested.

The seized map, books etc, belong to one of my friends, named Hong Woo Chi (洪伍奇), who handed same to me for safe keeping.

This is my true statement.

Signed and thumbprinted by Chaung Cheng.

List of Documents seized in connection with
C.I. Misc. No.105

1. A piece of paper containing the antecedent of one WEI KUO HAI (魏國海). Translated, it reads as follows :

" WEI KUO HAI, age 22, native of sien Yang Hsien (仙陽), Hupeh Province, residing at House No.1592, East second alleyway, North Ying Hwa Li, Robison Road, International Settlement; in 1934 studied at Sz Yueh Chinese Boys' School; later secured employment as a mechanic in the Repair Department of the Dah Foong Iron Works through the introduction of a friend."

2. A note addressed to KYUNG CHIEN ZUNG (景謙宗) by KAO NAN KONG (高南公); requesting the former to call upon the latter at No.58 to discuss an important matter.

3. A piece of paper containing an article to the effect that some 7,200 convalescent soldiers hitherto accommodated in the four hospitals at Hengyang, Hunan Province, have been sent to the front of the 5th War District (Hupeh) under the command of General LI CHUNG JEN.

4. A piece of paper containing the following inscriptions :

" Condition inside the Central Government;
Policies of the various Parties;
Pro-CHIANG (KAI SHEK);
Frictions between the Kuomintang and Communist Party;
Peace work;
Anti-Japanese work."

5. A rough note addressed to Mr. KING (金) by (A) one WOO SAO TANG (吳少棠). It reads as follows:

" Dear Mr. KING,

With reference to our conversation held the other day, you have to come to my home on the morning of 15th. As I planned to get an appointment as an assistant chief of a section of the Police Bureau at Tung Chong Road, Pootung, I later told you to get the (document) from me at 4 or 5 p.m., on the 17th. ~~the~~ The document has been submitted to Divisional Commander ZAO (趙) and has not yet been returned. I have understood all about those matters. We would have to meet to-morrow, but I am now engaged in seeking appointment from the Police Bureau, so please come to see me at 2 p.m. on the 21st to get (the document). What you have told my mother and daughter, I have known already.

WOO SAO TANG."

5. A piece of paper containing the following rough (B) notes :

"Chief TSAI () and KAO SHIH TSOO () have now been dealt with on a certain suspicion.

Szechuen	-	WONG
Sikong	-	LIEU (WEN HWEI)
Chinghai	-	MA
Chekiang	-	WANG (SHAO YUNG)
Kwangtung	-	LI (HAN WEN)
Yunnan	-	LUNG YUIN
Fukien	-	CHEN YI
Kansu	-	CHIANG (TING WEN)
Hopei	-	LOH (TSOONG LING)
Charhar	-	SHIH (YU SAN)
Kirin	-	MA (CHUEN SAN)
Liaoning	-	KWEI
Ningshia	-	MA
-	-	SIH
Shensi	-	CHEN (CHIEN)
Kwangsi	-	WONG SHOH TSOO
Shanse	-	YEN (SHIH SAN)
Shantung	-	SUNG (HUNG LIH)
Suiyuan	-	FU (TSO YI)
Kweichow	-	WOO (TING CHONG)
Sinkiang	-	LI YOONG
Kiangsu	-	KOO (TSOH TUNG)
Chekiang	-	WANG
Anhwei	-	-
Kiangse	-	HSIUNG (SHIH HWEI)

Nan Kwei (?), increase of pay; appointment (four); employees (two); policemen (15).

South-west of southern suburb of Kwenming; and Kwenming.

In charge sewing department - ZUNG PAO TSENG () 107 hospital.

Chief of Administration of the Chekiang-Kwangse Railway - HOU CHAI YUAN (), HSI YIH ZIANG ().

Yunnan - rice \$32 (? per picul); oil (one) - four, pig, 25."

6. A post card addressed to Mr. KING SHIH SUNG (), 1764 Ying Hwa Li, Robison Road, Western District by one KAO, dated 9 p.m. May 29. It reads as follows :

" Your letter has been noted. With regard to your query, Mr. FAN has made consultation with persons concerned. As it was Sunday, it will be delayed by one day. His Endeavours are being jointly made by the three sides, but no measures have yet been decided. It is expected that the matter will be known within two days at the latest. I was out when you rang up twice. Yesterday I expected to receive your telephone messages, but did not receive any one from you. On the receipt of this card, please communicate with me by telephone before 4 p.m. everyday."

7. A letter addressed to Brother YAR PAO (葉保), by one LIEU YOH SI (李有士), dated May 2, stating that the latter has arrived at Taishing and is serving in the 4th District (? Police Bureau), Wong Jao.
8. Eight personal letters dealing with matters of a friendly or family nature.
9. A debit note signed by TANG KUO DAO (湯國道), dated August 6, 1939 acknowledging the receipt of a loan of \$400.00 from KYUNG CHIEN ZUNG.
10. A note addressed to Mr. WOO (吳), dated August 11, demanding the immediate return of a loan of \$58.00, and also the payment of \$35.00 together with a loan of \$800.00.
11. Three paper slips containing rough notes relating to small sums of loans.
12. Two paper folders containing a record of small sums of money lent to various persons.
13. An invoice issued to Mr. KOO for the purchase of handcart wheels at \$145.00, dated 8-11-38 - Dunlop Company.
14. Three empty envelopes: one addressed to Aunt FAN and the two others addressed to KYUNG CHIEN ZUNG.
15. Two copies of a photograph of a male Chinese (name unknown).
16. One prescription issued to KYUNG by doctor WONG SHAO TUNG with offices at 746 Hwa Shing Li, Robison Road.
17. A blank form of a cheque printed in Chinese.
18. Four new year greeting cards, including two specimen.
19. Two name cards of PAN CHIN ZIANG (潘吉祥) and LEO YUAN TEENG (梁元貞).
On the reverse side of Pan's card bearing the following inscriptions : "1442 Foh Shing Li, Robison Road - 1 fountain pen and \$3.00."
On the reverse side of Leo's card bearing the following : "No.13 or 11, Lane 410, Rue Pere Robert."
20. Two advertisement cards: one bearing the name of the Shanghai Sung Mei Jewellery Factory, 243 Kwangse Road, the other containing the names of a group of four Chinese professional boxers.

468
31/8

D. C. (Special Branch).

8290/7
8 39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 105/39 Crime Branch
August 31, 39.

33

FURNISH ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

At 6 p.m. August 30th, 1939, Mr. Hashizume of the Japanese Consular Police requested assistance to raid an address in the French Concession at 11 p.m. 30-8-39, where it was hoped to arrest another accomplice of Ying Wei Sz (應渭水).

At 11 p.m. 30-8-39, a party of S.S. Police consisting of D.S.I. Crighton, D.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Lieu Kyung Ching, D.D.S. 40 and C.D.C. 212, accompanied by J.D.S.'s Ninomiya and Nod of the Japanese Consular Police, proceeded to Lokwei Station, where after necessary assistance had been given by D.S. Moron, the party visited No. 12 Rue du Marche, French Concession, where it was hoped to arrest one named Chuen Yeu Ding (陳雨亭), however on arrival there it was ascertained that the person in question had left two days ago and so had had failed to return.

D.S. Ninomiya next requested assistance to visit Lane 58, House 58, Boulevard de Montigny, where he alleged this man might still be located. D.S. Moron agreed to raid this address, however once again same proved abortive.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

C.I.C.B.H.Q.

August 29.

Assistance requested by the Japanese Consular Police.

D.S. Sugimoto

Sir,

At 4.00 p.m. August 29, 1939 Mr. Hashidzume of the Japanese Consular Police requested over telephone that assistance be rendered in effecting the arrest of one male Chinese in connection with C.I. Misc. 175 '39 at a certain place and conducting search at other two places in the Italian Sector.

Mr. Hashidzume wishes that the raid be carried out at 10.00 p.m. August 29, 1939.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

K. Sugimoto
D.S. 192.

D.C. (Crime).

R.D.Y. 3/18

C 30/8

28/8
Int. 30/8

HEADQUARTERS
C.I. Misc. 105/39. CRIME BRANCH
AUGUST 30, 39.
32.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Before rendering the assistance as requested in diary 31, it was learned from Inspt. Yuasa of the Japanese Consular Police, that from documents seized in the French Concession, one Chaung Cheng (張 成), 31, M/Hand cart master, native of Kompo, residing No. 1764 Ying Woo Li, Robison Road, was implicated as a member of a guerilla unit, and it was believed that documents and a large amount of money could be seized at his home. It was also believed that documents could be seized from an upstairs room of No. 1710 Ying Woo Li, and No. 53 Mei Feng Li, Robison Road.

At 10.10 p.m. the U.S.M.C. Headquarters, and Italian Marine Headquarters and Pootoo Road Station were informed of the impending raid, after which, a party consisting of D.S. Krader, P.S. MacAnley attached to Pootoo Road Station, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Weng Zang Woo, C.D.S. 2, C.D.C.s 184, 211 and the undersigned, proceeded to an upstairs front room of No. 1764 Ying Woo Li, Robison Road where the suspect aforementioned was arrested.

32/2

The following documents etc. was then seized from the room:-

200.00 in notes, 7 magazines on Chinese Economics and war affairs, 6 maps, 1 chop, 1 pair of dark spectacles, 8 visiting cards, 2 account books, 6 small photosnaps, and 32 documents including letters, envelopes, pieces of paper etc.

Nothing was seized from No. 1710 Ying Woo Li, Robison Road, and as No. 53 Mei Feng Li, Robison Road, proved to be in territory under the control of the Shanghai City Government, no assistance was given.

The suspect has now been lodged in Central Station cells and a verbal request has been made for his handing over together with seizures, this A.M.

14.4.37
32/2
J. Rossington
D. S. 343.

C.I. Misc.105/39

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

August 18,

39

30

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Reference comment of D.O. (Crime) dated August 18, that some connection between those persons handed to the Japanese Consular Police and the three persons namely:

- 13) Liu Ching Ho (刘清华),
- 16) Lan Yuen Sung (蓝永生),
- 18) Peng Ming Tseng (冯明生),

detained by S.M.Police, be shown.

D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung and the undersigned closely interrogated all three during the morning of August 18.

They severally maintained they had never been connected in any way with any military unit neither had they ever been requested to join one.

When asked as to what they attributed their arrest to, each replied they had no idea but they had given the matter serious thought during the time of their detention.

Other than as related in diary 29 that Ying Wei S (叶永水) stated they were members of the same assassination corps as himself, no definite connection has been unearthed to show they are.

30/2

Other members handed over to the Japanese Consular Police have not, to date, implicated the three as being members or the parts played by them.

The three strenuously deny knowing Ying Wei 3 (韋三), Leh Yien (李三) or other persons mentioned by the Consular Police.

19/8

Alfred
D.S. 329

Shanghai Branch

SHANGHAI BRANCH

S. S. REGISTRY

No. S. S. D. 17, 39

Date 17, 39

C.I.R. 10/39.

CHINESE BRANCH

17, 39.

REFERENCE TO: MEMORANDUM TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

At 2.30 p.m. August 17, 1939, S. S. Registry, A. S. I. Soong Ping Tsung and the undersigned attended the office of the Japanese Consular Police and were permitted to question YING WEI S (应渭水) in the presence of Consular Police officers and an interpreter.

At the beginning of the enquiry, Ying Wei S admitted being concerned in the assassination of one named Wou Hyoh Meng (马育航) in room 605 of the Sun Sun Hotel on 29.1.39 (subject of F.I.R. 414/39 Louza). He implicated Loh Yien (洛彦) and several others.

At this stage Mr. Hashizume asked that enquiries and interrogations be confined to the activities of three persons only: 1) Lien Ching Ho (刘靖华); 2) Jan Yuen Sung (严永生); and 3) Fong Ming Tsong (冯明政).

A statement (copy attached) concerning these three persons was taken from Ying Wei S.

From his demeanour and his vague replies to questions regarding the activities of the three men it appeared he was not in possession of any

89/2.

definite facts whatsoever and merely averred they were members of the same assassination group as himself, namely; the "Chungchi Anti-Japanese Special Service Corps".

It is worthy of note that Ying Hsi is the type who, to curry favour with anyone, would have no compunction whatever in implicating persons in trumped-up charges.

In a statement (No. 3) taken from him by the undersigned and interpreted by Clerk Hsieh at C.B.H.Q. (C.1) on July 21 when no one else was present, he denied being a member of an assassination group as admitted by him in a statement (No. 7) taken by the Japanese Consular Police and stated he had no knowledge of the contents of the statement and only appended his thumbprint because he was struck several times.

In statement No. 7 he states he does not know the part actually played by Lien Ching Ho (李靖華), but he was believed to be on the intelligence staff of the corps. He mentioned Lin Yuen Chung (林永生) as said to be one of the Headquarters staff and concurrently purchasing officer. With regard to Peng Ming Tseng (彭明政) he stated he was ... "not of the personnel of the

29/3.

corps but used to give important information so there is no difference between his being a non-member and a member of the corps.

In view of the admissions and denials by Ying Wei according to the environments when the statements were taken there is still a reasonable doubt as to the veracity of his statements.

Questioning of Lieu Ching Ho, Lan Yuen Sung and Feng Ming Teeng whilst detained in Hongkong Station Cells shows that per their statements to C.I. Police No. 12, 13, and 14 they neither made or signed any statement whilst temporarily detained by the Japanese Consul or Police.

Ad. S.
17/8

Ch. H. B. 329.

C. H. B. 329.

Ying Wei S. (應渭水)

Sau Ching

M.S.I. Boong

16-3-39

translated Sau Wei Han

I am named Ying Wei S. alias Kiang Wei Tuh, alias
Hing Wen, aged 45, a native of Sau Ching, married, un-
employed, residing at No. 291, Park Road. I was arrested
at my home by the Settlement Police at 1.50 a.m. on July
12, 1939.

After a short stay with the Settlement Police, I
was brought to the Japanese Consulate for investigation.

I confessed that in August, 1938, I entered the
Active Service Corps of the Central Government with the
purpose of assassinating traitors. Shortly after, I was
promoted to the rank of Captain of the 3rd Detachment with
Headquarters established at No. 6, Route Vallon, P.C.

In January, 1939, I was communicated with by Ling
Tseu Yung (凌叔雲); Commander-in-Chief of the Corps,
that one named Lieu Ching Ho (劉清華) would enter our
service and in April and May, I was again informed that
Feng Ming Tseng, and Lam Yuen Hung (梁永生), would also enter
our service. Besides these three persons, there are some
others who are not arrested and I cannot remember all of
them.

This is the true statement.

Signed and thumbprinted by Ying Wei S.

C. (Special Branch)

8294/13
6-7-39

C.I. C.E.N. .

C.I. Misc.105/39

August 16,

39

28

Further to: Assistance to Japanese
Consular Police.

Complying with instructions of D.C.(Crime)
dated August 12, 1939, the four notes numbered;
7) Lieu Ping Hong (刘平恒),
8) Tong Ts Ming (王志明),
9) Bien Shing Sen (边兴山),
10) Loh Yien (骆彦),
were handed over to D.S. Minomiya of the Japanese
Consular Police against attached receipt at 5 p.m.
August 14.

The Consular Police were informed of the
lack of evidence against;

- 13) Lieu Oning Ho (刘清华),
16) Lan Yuen Sung (蓝永生),
18) Peng Ming Tseng (冯明政).

who would however be detained by the Municipal Police
pending any further evidence being produced against
them.

The four pistols seized at Lane 253 House
41 Park Road and No.291 Park Road and temporarily
handed to the Japanese Consular Police were returned
on August 11th. They are being detained by Arms
Identification Section for safe-keeping.

The 17th. arrest;

S.I.
E. 16/8
28/6/39
P.M. 16/8

28/2

Lung Siau Tsung (陳秀宗) temporarily loaned to the Japanese Consular Police on August 1st. was returned to the Municipal Police at 4.30 p.m. August 15 and released (per diary 27) because of lack of evidence against her.

No further evidence to date has been produced by the Japanese Consular Police against the following who are being detained by Municipal Police for them:-

- 11) Loh Kwoh Sz (駱郭氏).
- 12) Kwoh Yung Tsang (郭永章).
- 14) Hsia Hwo Ching (謝華卿).
- 15) Hsia Lih Kyung (謝玉卿).

16/8

16/8


D.S. 329

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHAN	GENERAL POLICE
	REGISTRY
No. S. L.	8299/78
Date	15/8/39

C.1, C.B.H.Q. xxxxx

C.1 Misc.105/39.

August 15, 39.

27.

Further to: Assistance to Japanese
Consular Police.

At 2.55 p.m. August 15, 1939, a telephone message was received from Mr. Hashidzume of the Japanese Consular Police to the effect that the female Chinese named Zung Siau Tsung (陳秀珍), who had been loaned to the Japanese Consular Police on August 1st, 1939, would be returned to the S.M. Police on the afternoon of August 15, 1939.

Mr. Hashidzume further stated that as Zung Siau Tsung (陳秀珍) was found to have never been concerned in anti-Japanese terroristic activities, she could be released unconditionally, on her return to the S.M. Police.

S. I.
C. 16
8
28/16/39
H. 16/39

Makamura
D.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
Crime Branch
C.I. Misc. 105/39
August 11, 39.
26

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

With reference to comment of D.C. (Crime) dated August 10, 1939, re 27 pistols etc. not being included in the summary of the case against Lieu Ping Hoong (刘炳恒) and 6 others, the following is forwarded in explanation :-

The arms etc. were not, as far as is known to the Municipal Police, discovered at Lane 316, House 17, Route Frelupt, F. C., through information divulged by any of the arrests made by the Municipal Police whilst rendering assistance to the Japanese Consular Police.

Reference diary 7, page 1; it was a Consular Police interpreter named Yamamoto who "discovered" the cache of arms. No prisoner accompanied the party. The Consular Police did not inform the Municipal Police that the discovery of the arms was the result of interrogation of persons temporarily loaned to them, therefore, in the absence of definite proof against the 7 males this was not included as evidence.

The 17th arrest, Zung Siau Tung (陈秀珍), female, temporarily handed over to the Japanese

Consular Police on August 1st for a period of one week, against receipt (diary 23, page 3) has not been returned. D.I. Wakamura has been informed of this.

The pistols, ammunition, documents etc. handed to the Japanese Consular Police against receipt on various dates for purposes of examination and perusal have likewise not been returned.

It is learnt that, in connection with the pistol marked "United States Property", the Japanese Consular Police intend communicating direct with the United States Consular authorities re the pistol being handed over direct to them.

Complying with instructions of D.C. (Crime) dated August 10, 1939, the undersigned interviewed M. Jobez and M. Valentine of the French Police on the afternoon of August 10 re their views on the handing over to the Japanese Consular Police of Liu Ping Hoeng and 5 others.

On the morning of August 11, a note written on the reverse side of the note by D.C. (Crime), dated August 10, was handed to the undersigned.

The French Police have no objection to the handing over to the Japanese Consular Police of the persons mentioned.

W. S. 329
D. S. 329

129
11/8

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 105/39 Crime Branch
August 9, 39.

25

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Reference remarks of D.C. (Crime) dated August 4, 1939, on the margin of diary 24; D.I. Nakamura was informed to communicate to Mr. S. Saka that the arms seized in the Settlement, particularly the one marked "United States Property", must be returned to the Municipal Police. To date, no reply has been received.

Statements (copies attached) have been taken from :-

- (7) Lieu Ping Hoong (刘炳恒) - Statement No. 8
- (8) Wong Ts Ming (王子明) - " " 9
- (9) Bien Shang San (边兴山) - " " 10
- (10) Loh Yien (骆竞) - " " 11
- (13) Lieu Ching Ho (刘靖华) - " " 12
- (16) Lan Yuen Sung (蓝永生) - " " 13
- (18) Fung Ming Tseng (冯明政) - " " 14

whilst detained in cells at Hongkew Station.

The (7) Lieu Ping Hoong; (8) Wong Ts Ming; (9) Bien Shang San; (10) Loh Yien; have admitted being concerned, as look-outs, in the assassination of Tang Shao Yi (唐绍仪) at 9 a.m. on September 30, 1939, at No. 18 Route Ferguson, French Concession.

The 7th arrest, Lieu Ping Hoong, identified the photograph of Zia Tse Bei (谢志磐), alias Peter Tse (a relative of the deceased) attached to Wanted Notice issued by the French Police on October 1, 1938, re the crime, as one of three who entered the house and committed the assassination.

It is doubtful as to the exact number of persons who took part in the assassination but from questioning of the four in custody as to the persons whom they themselves know, the following has been elicited :-

Lieu Ping Hoong	(刘炳恒),	arrested.	
Wong Ts Ming	(王子明),	"	
Bien Shang San	(边兴山),	"	
Loh Yien	(骆意),	"	
Zia Tse Bei	(谢志磐),	not arrested.	
alias Zia Ts Ming	(谢子明),		
Zau Lih Tsing	(曹立俊),	"	"
Siang Jan Wei	(相强伟),	"	"
Kou Tsung Kung	(戈正根),	"	"
Loh Tsung	(骆震),	"	"
Zee Ming Zee	(徐明善),	"	"
Kou Zung Zung	(戈润臣),	"	"

On the wanted notice issued by the French Police is also one other male, Wang Tso Chi (王竹軒) alias Joseph Wang. The four arrested males however aver they have no knowledge of that person.

One other case has been admitted by :-

- (7) Lieu Ping Hoong
- (8) Wong Ts Ming
- (9) Bien Shang San
- (10) Loh Yien

namely :- the assassination of one named Wong (王) in a Hunan restaurant on Route Kraetzer near the Market, French Concession, towards the end of March 1938. They implicate,

Kou Tsung Kung
Siang Jan Wei
Zau Lih Tsing

and Kou Tsung Kung as the person who actually shot the victim.

According to the four, they have made statements to the Japanese Consular Police admitting these two assassinations, but to date these admissions have not been communicated to the Municipal Police as evidence against them.

They also aver that the reason they were arrested was because one named Kou Tsung Tsing (溫正鼎)

who was also concerned with them in the assassination of Wong, had gone over to the Japanese side and given the necessary information. Loh Yien in his statement (No. 11) states he has seen Kou Tsung Tsing whilst detained by the Japanese Consular Police.

With reference to the -

- (13) Lieu Ching Ho
- (16) Lan Yuen Sung
- (18) Feng Ming Tseng

there is nothing of a definite nature to hand against them to show anti-Japanese activities. They deny complicity in the two aforementioned assassinations and are not implicated by those admitting having taken part.

The only evidence produced against them by the Japanese Consular Police is a brief statement (No. 6) taken by them from Loh Yien and one (No. 7) from Ying Wei S (應渭水), in which they state Lieu Ching Ho has been concerned in collecting information for the Special Service Section Headquarters. Lan Yuen Sung is supposed to be a purchasing officer for the Special Service Section Headquarters. Against Feng Ming Tseng there does not appear to be anything of a definite nature put forward by the Consular Police,

although it is supposed by them that he has given information to the Special Service Section Headquarters.


A Summary of the case against the aforementioned seven males is attached.

No evidence has been forthcoming from the Japanese Consular Police against :-

- (11) Loh Kwoh Sz (路郭氏)
- (12) Kwoh Yung Tsong (郭永章)
- (14) Hsia Hwo Ching (謝夢卿)
- (15) Hsia Lih Hyung (謝立勳)

whom they returned on August 3, 1939.

109
7/8


D. S. 339

Lieu Ping Hoong (劉平鴻).

Szechuan

Hongkew Stn.

6-8-39

XX D.S.I. Soong (attached to G.I.)
translated Kih Wei Han.
XXXXXXX

I am named Lieu Ping Hoong, aged 35, a native of Szechuan, single, unemployed, residing at 70, Ho Lo Faung, Lane 444, Route Tenant de la Tour F.C.

I was arrested at 4 a.m. on July 12, 1939 by the French Police and handed to the custody of the Settlement Police on 14th, July. On July 15, I was handed over to the Japanese Consular Police and questioned on more than ten occasions. I confessed that in 1933, I and Zou Kan Tsing (曹南俊), Luo Kwo Hwa (呂國華), Siang Jan Wei (相強偉), Kou Tsung Kun (戈崇根) (surrendered to Japanese), Wong Ts Ming (王子明), (arrested), and one named Chien (錢) under the direction of Zou Li Tsing (曹立俊), shot Sze Liang Zai (聶良才) to death in the vicinity of Oung Kai Street, in the country of Hangehow. I also confessed that towards the end of March, 1938, I, together with Kou Tsung Kun, Loh Yien (駱彦), Siang Jan Wei, Wong Ts Ming, Mien Shang San (邊興山), and Zou Li Tsing murdered a traitor named Wong (王) in a certain Hunan restaurant on Rue, Krattzer near the market. During Sept. 1938, Hsia Ts Ming (夏子明), Zou Li Tsing and Siang Jan Wei entered Tang Shao Yee's (唐紹儀) residence on Route Ferguson, F.C. and assassinated Tang whilst Loh Yee, Wong Ts Ming, Kou Tsung Kun, Loh Tsung (駱崇), Zou Ming zou (徐明義), Kou Zou Zung (戈潤臣), Mien Shang San and I guarded the entrance of the house.

With reference to these three cases, I have signed and finger-printed statements when in the custody of the Japanese Consular Police, but I am not concerned with any other cases.

Lieu Ping Hoeng

- 2 -

In spite of strict questioning by the Japanese Consular Police, I never confessed that I had been concerned in crimes within the Settlement. On the 3rd of August, I was brought by the Japanese to the Hongkew Police Station.

I had been a greaser in Chanking during my youth and acted as a soldier in the Twenty First Division of the Suechuan army in 1927. I then came to Shanghai in March 1931 and trafficked in opium. I was employed as a servant of Zou Li Tsing in 1932. During the hostilities in August 1937, I served as a chauffeur in the Chinese Army and after the retirement of the army from around Shanghai, I served as a cook to Zou Li Tsing until the time of my arrest.

^{is}
This the true statement.

WONG TS MING (王明), age 34, M/Unemployed,
residing at 70, Wu Loh Fong, Etc. Tenant de la Fou:
Zaushing xx D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung (C.I)
translated ----- Tsung Zung Pau
Hongkew Stn. 6-8-39

At about 4 a.m. 12-7-39, I was arrested and brought to the French Police Station, where a statement was taken from me. At about 4 p.m. 14-7-39, I was handed over to the Settlement Police and detained in their custody until the following day, when I was taken to the Japanese Consulate.

During the period of my detention I have confessed to the Japanese authorities the following two cases of assassination :-

- (1) Murder of a traitor named Wong (王) at a certain Hunan Restaurant, Rue Kraetzer Market, towards the end of March 1938.
- (2) Murder of a traitor named Tang Shao Yi (唐绍仪) at Route Ferguson, F.C., during September 1938.

Actually I have admitted participation in 8 or 9 cases of assassination, but apart from the above two real cases, the remainder I was coerced to confess after they had subjected me to a severe punishment.

The leader of our Corps is named Tsang Yih Jing (张荣劲), who had seven others under his supervision :-

Bien Shing San	(边兴山) (arrested)
Lieu Ping Heong	(刘炳恒) (")
Loh Yien	(骆意) (")
Siang Jang Wei	(相强伟) (not in custody)
Loh Tsung	(洛震) (- " -)
Koo Tsung Kung	(戈亚根) (- " -)

and myself.

Koo Tsung Kung was the one who slew the aforementioned

ong, whilst Tang Shao Yi was killed by Siang Jang Wei.

With reference to the above cases, a statement was taken from me at the Japanese Consulate on the 28th July 1939. On the 3rd August 1939, I was removed to Hongkew Police Station.

During my early years I took up the career of a mason in my native place. Later I joined the Wei Zung (偉成) Co. in Hangchow to learn the art of weaving. At the age of 24 I came to Shanghai, where I was employed as an engineer at the Mayar (美亞) Filature in Kantao. I lost this job after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

On March 17, 1938, I joined an Anti-Japanese Association through the introduction of Lieu Ping Hoong. I have never committed any crime in the International Settlement, neither have I served with the Military or Police authorities before.

Sgd. & Thumbprinted by :-

WONG TS MING

BIEN CHING DAN (边兴丹)
Maushing, Chekiang // D.A.I. Lien Ching Tsing
(C.I.) at H'kew Stn. 6.8.39 translated
----- Hsu S.F. 10

My name is Bien Ching Dan, aged 39 years, native of Maushing, Chekiang, married and residing at No. 77 Kieh Loh Tung, Lane No. 444 Route Serant de la Tour, F.C.

During my childhood I studied 3 or 4 years at home and entered business at the age of 15 or 16.

In 1923 I was enrolled as a soldier in the 2nd Division of the Chekiang Army, where I remained for 9 years and then I left the army of my own accord.

Later I came to Shanghai; after the outbreak of current hostilities and through the introduction of Chang Chiang Wei (相强伟) and Wong Ts Ming (王子明), both fellow-country men of mine, I joined the Homicide Squad with purpose of assassinating traitors, our leader being one named Chang Yih Zung (张业勤). The Squad consisted of 7 members, namely :-

Chang Yih Zung (张业勤).
Loh Yien (骆彦), Arrested
Loh Tung (骆统).
Wong Ts Ming (王子明), Arrested.
Chang Chiang Wei (相强伟).
Koh Tsung Ting (过已昂), and

myself.

In March or April of last year I and three others, led by Koh Tsung Ting, went to Rue Kretzer Market and murdered one named Wong (王) in the Hunnan (湖南) Restaurant, Rue Kretzer, F.C. I, however, did not actually participate in the shooting of Wong, as I was at that time,

unarmed, but only stood on the roadway, acting as a look-out. Loh Tsung Ting opened fire on Wong and killed the latter on the spot. This crime was perpetrated by Wong Ts Ming, Loh Xien (arrested), Chang Chiang Wei, Loh Tsung Ting (not yet in police custody), and myself.

Unexpectedly Loh Tsung Ting surrendered to the Japanese, which, I think, resulted in the arrest of us.

In July or August of last year I also participated in the murder of Tang Shao Yi (唐紹儀), in which case I again acted as a look-out (unarmed) on Route Ferguson.

I went to the scene of this crime with Loh Xien, Wong Ts Ming, Chang Chiang Wei, and several unknown persons.

I did not see who actually entered the premises and killed Tang.

After completion of the above assassination I received from a female named Siau Chi (小池), \$100.00 reward. In addition I received \$10.00 from the same female as reward for the murder of Wong in Hunan Restaurant.

The above is my true statement.

Signed:

LOH YIEN (洛彦), age 49, residing at
No. 142 Route Vallon,
Zaushing xx D.S.I. Lieu Kyung Ching
Hongkew 6-8-39 translated (attached to H.K.C.B.-C.I.)
Tsaung Zung Pau

On the morning of 12-7-39 I was arrested and taken to Lokawoi Police Station for enquiries. On 13-7-39 I was removed to Headquarters Crime Branch (C. 1.), S.M.P., from where I was handed over to the custody of the Japanese Consulate on the following day.

On being interrogated by the Japanese Consular Police, I admitted that I joined an assassination corps through the introduction of my cousin named Loh Tsung (洛振). Revealing the leader of this corps as one named Zau Lih Tsing (曹立清), I described the part which I had taken in the assassination of Tang Shao Yi (唐绍仪) on Route Ferguson, F. C., between July and August 1938, as follows :-

I was instructed by Zau Lih Tsing to participate in this murder. The party accompanying me composed of Loh Tsung, Siang Jang Wei (相强伟), Wong Ts Ming (王志明), Bien Shing San (边兴山), Lieu Ping Hoong (刘炳恒) and Zau Lih Tsing himself. Zau and others entered the house occupied by Tang Shao Yi, and chopped him to death with an axe, whilst I maintained a watch on the roadway, posing as a carpenter. I subsequently received a reward of \$100.00.

I further related the assassination of one named Wong at a Hunan Restaurant, Rue Kraetzer Market, F.C., between March and April 1938, in which I also took part. The other persons who participated in this murder were Zau Lih Tsing, Koo Tsung Ting (许正庭), Tang Ts Ming, Bien Shing San, and Siang Jang Wei. Koo Tsung Ting was the one who actually entered the restaurant and shot the victim to death with a

pistol. On this occasion I remained outside again as a look-out.

Our arrest was brought about at the instigation of Koo Tsung Ting, who had surrendered to the Japanese, as I have seen him whilst being detained at the Japanese Consulate.

As regards to the various cases of assassination which I confessed to the Japanese Consulate, I was only concerned in two of them as aforementioned, the remainder being falsely admitted under pressure of their punishment.

Sgd., crossmarked & thumbprinted by: LOH YIEN.

LIU CHING HO (劉清和)

Hankiang

Hongkew Hkn.

8.8.39

// S.S.I. Soong Ying Tsung.
(C.N.R. (S.C.I))
translated
----- Hsu B. F.

12

My name is Liu Ching Ho, aged 32, native of Hankiang, married clerk, employed at the Dong Yih (東益) Foreign Exchange Hong, No. 50 Ching Yue Li, Peking Road and residing at No. 6 Shanghai Terrace, Route Vallon, F.C.

At 4 a.m. on the 12.7.39 I was arrested and taken to French Police Station where a statement was taken from me by French Police detectives.

At 4 p.m. 13.7.39 I was removed from French Police Station to the Municipal Police Headquarters, whence I was subsequently handed over to Japanese Consular Police, who, on my arrival at their offices, took down my particulars.

At 3 p.m. 19.7.39 a Japanese Consular Police Officer, after taking down my name etc., asked me through the interpretation of a Chinese interpreter, who was the man living in the downstairs room of my house. In reply I told them that I only knew the man as one named Wong. I ^{was} then taken back to cells.

At 11 a.m. 27.7.39 I was once more removed from cells and escorted in a motor car to the Police Department of the Japanese Consulate, where I was questioned by a Japanese Officer who finally said that I was not the man and was, therefore, sent back to cells again.

At 5 p.m. on the 3.8.39 I was taken from the Japanese Police Dept. cells and conveyed to Hongkew Station where I have since been lodging.

Up to date I have made no confession to any case, nor signed a statement whilst in the custody of the Japanese.

I was born and brought up in Kiukiang. I attended the St. John's Middle School in Kiukiang and transferred to study in the Kwang Hwa Middle School (also in Kiukiang) when I was 19 years of age.

At the age of 20 I came to Shanghai and through the recommendation of my brother-in-law, one named Hsiao Yue Ling (蕭毓麟), sub-manager of the Hing Yih (興業) Bank, I procured a job in a foreign exchange shop, operated by Sung Yoong Shing (許永亨), and located on Kiukiang Road.

I retained the above employment until 13.8.37 when Sino-Japanese hostilities broke out in Shanghai and I was thrown out of job.

Some time in June 1939 I secured another employment in the Dong Yih Foreign Exchange Hong, where I have been working till present.

I have never been employed in Military or Police organisations.

I am a law-abiding citizen in the Settlement and have committed no crime.

I do not know Ying Wei B and the others who were also arrested.

The above is my true statement.

Signed:

Lan Yuen Sung (藍遠生)

Kwen-shan

S.S.I. Lieu Kying Ching (C.I.,

C.B.H.C.)

Hongkew

6.8.39

translated Clerk Hsia

13

My name is Lan Yuen Sung (藍遠生), age 25,
native of Kwen-shan, residing at No.6 Shanghai Terrace,
Route Vallon, French Concession.

On 12th. July, 1939, I was arrested and detained
at the Lokawei Station, French police for investigation.
On 13th. July, 1939, I was conveyed to the Police Headquarters
(C.I.), S.I. Police, and on the 17th. inst. I was taken to the
Japanese Consular Police.

During my detention, I was questioned by them if
I had been employed by any military or police organizations.
They also asked me if I knew Ying Wei S (程偉水) or Loh
Yien (羅堯). I told them that I had studied in boyhood
and later I became an apprentice. I did not know Ying and
Loh. They then questioned me if I have another name besides
Lan Yuen Sung. I replied in the negative. On the 3rd.
August, 1939, I was brought to the Hongkew Police Station
and detained there.

This is a true statement.

Signed:- Lan Yuen Sung

Feng Ming Tseng (馮明聰)

Hongchow

Hongkew

6.8.39

S.S.I. Lion Ying Cing (C.I.,
C.B.H.L.)

translated

Clerk 1315

My name is Feng Ming Tseng (馮明聰), age 26,
native of Hongchow. I am the manager of the Foh S (佛藥)
Chinese Medicine Shop, Yu Ya Ching Road.

At 9 a.m. on the 15th. July, 1939, I was apprehended
and conveyed to the Police Headquarters, C.I., S.M. Police.
Later, I was brought to the Japanese Consular Police.

During my detention by the Japanese Consular Police
I was questioned by them whether I knew Ying Wei S (應偉士)
or Doo Mei Sung (杜梅生). I told them that I did not
know either Ying or Doo. They further questioned me if I had
ever sold any poisonous medicine (white arsenic). I replied
in the negative.

On the 19th. July, 1939, I was returned to the
C.I., Crime Branch Headquarters for the purpose of taking
a statement. On 30th. July, I was again conveyed to the
Japanese Consular Police and on the 3rd. August, I was
removed to the Hongkew Police Station Cells.

This is a true statement.

Signed:- Feng Ming Tseng

(Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS
C.I. Misc. 105/39. CRIME BRANCH
Aug. 4, 39.

24

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAP. CONSULAR POLICE

In compliance with instructions of D.C.
(Crime) dated Aug. 2, 1939. D.S. Sugimoto accom-
panied D.S. Noda of the Japanese Consular Police
to the home of the 4th arrest Ying Wei S (应渭水).
No. 291 Park Road and there handed over property
as listed on attached receipt.

The 1st arrest Tsang Woo Sz (張吳氏)
was released by the Japanese Consular Police
on Aug. 2, 1939 due to lack of evidence against
her.

At 3 p.m. Aug. 3, 1939 the following
four persons were returned to Crime Branch Head-
quarters by the Consular Police.

- 11) Loh Kwok Sz (咯郭氏) female.
12) Kwah Yung Tsong (郭永章) ✓
14) Hsia Hwo Ching (謝華卿) ✓
15) Hsia Lih Hyung (謝立勳) ✓

The first named has been lodged in cells
at Chengtu Road Station; the other three at Central
Station.

The Consular Police request the four be detained

by the Municipal Police for the time being.
To date there is no evidence to hand to show they are definitely concerned in anti-Japanese activities but it is believed that evidence might be forthcoming against them in a few days.

At 4 p.m. Aug. 3, Mr. Hashizume telephoned Crime Branch Headquarters that the remaining persons, namely:-

- 7) Lieu Ping Hoong (刘炳恒)
- 8) Wong Ts Ming (王子明)
- 9) Bien Shang San (边兴山)
- 10) Loh Yien (欧彦)
- 11) Lieu Ching Ho (刘清华)
- 12) Lan Yuen Sung (蓝永生)
- 13) Feng Ming Tseng (冯明政)

would be returned immediately to the S.M. Police if it was possible for them to be detained in separate cells.

D.P.S. Yamahara and the undersigned attended the premises occupied by the Japanese Consular Police at Boone - Miller Roads at 5.30 p.m. and were given custody of the seven males who were escorted to Hongke Station where they have been lodged in separate cells.

24/3.

The arms and ammunition etc have
not been returned.

A letter (attached) addressed to the
Commissioner of Police from Mr. H. Saka, Director,
Japanese Consular Police, asks for the permanent
handing over of the aforementioned seven males
who are at present detained in cells at Hongkew
Station and also all arms, ammunition etc seized
in connection with this case.

4/8

Edwards
D. S. 329.

intelligence staff directly attached to Ling Chu Yung.

5. Lan Yuen Sung () is said to be one of the Headquarters staff and concurrently purchasing officer.

6. Feng Ming Tseng is not the personnel of our Corps, but as he used to give financial assistance and to supply important information to our Corps, there is no difference between he and other personnel in substance.

The above statement was written down and read over to Ying Wei S, who averred same to be correct and signed and thumbprinted.

Signed & thumbprinted :

YING WEI S.

age 49,

Kaushing

J.C. Police

2.8.39

Loh Yien (骆彦), alias Loh Lih Ying (骆力行),

D.S.I. Mayohatu of the
Japanese Consular Police.
translated D.M.S. Shimidzu

The above person made the following voluntary statement at this department in connection with the participation in an anti-Japanese Terroristic Corps of the following five accused, Bien Ts Lien (边子连), Wong Ts Ming (王子明), Lieu Ping Hoong (刘炳恒), Lieu Ching Ho (刘清华), and Lan Yuen Jung (蓝永生).

My name is Loh Yien (骆彦), alias Loh Lih Ying (骆力行), aged 49 years, native of Kaushing Hsien, Chekiang Province, residing at 142 Route Vallon, French Concession and being a staff, attached to the Headquarters of the Special Service Section.

I shall state the role played by the above mentioned five accused in our Corps.

(1) Bien Ts Lien, alias Bien Chang San is a Special Service member and a subordinate directly attached to Ling Chu Yung, the leader of the Corps.

(2) Wong Ts Ming played a role of the Special Service and was an influential member directly attached to Ling Chu Yung, the leader of the Corps.

(3) Lieu Ping Hoong had once been a chauffeur of Ling Chu Yung, the leader of the Corps, but after the fall of Nantao, he was relieved this position by Ah Kai (阿凯), who was the ex-chauffeur of the Public Safety Bureau of the Greater Shanghai. Since then, he was acting an anti-Japanese movements being a transporting staff, directly attached to Ling Chu Yung.

(4) Lieu Ching Ho is a clerk belonged to the Special Service Section Headquarters and had been engaged in collecting informations.

(2)

(5) Lan Yuen Sung is a purchasing member of the Special Service Section Headquarters and has a direct connection with the members of the Corps in terroristic activities.

The above statement was written down and read over to Loh Yien who averred same to be correct and seized and thumbprinted.

Signed: Loh Yien

August 3, 1939.

705
+10

W. C. (Special Branch).

829/78
37

HEADQUARTERS
G.I. Misc. 105/39. CRIME BRANCH
AUG. 1st, 39.
23.

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

The fingerprint records of the following
show no previous convictions,

- 7) Lieu Ping Hoong (刘炳恒)
8) Wong Ts Ming (王志明)
9) Bien Shang San (边兴山)
11) Loh Kwoh Sz (骆郭氏)
12) Kwoh Yung Tsong (郭永亨)
13) Lieu Ching Ho (刘靖华)
14) Hsia Kwo Ching (谢华新)
15) Hsia Lih Hyung (谢立勋)
16) Lan Yuen Sung (蓝永生)
17) Zung Siau Tsung (陈秀珍)
18) Feng Ming Tseng (冯明成)

The following male has two previous
convictions, namely

- 10) Loh Yien (骆彦),

Murder, sentenced to 10 years on 13.5.25 by 1st.
S.S.D.C. to run concurrently with a sentence of
15 years and expelled for Attempted Murder and
Assault, on 1.5.25 by 2nd. S.S.D.C.

A statement was taken from the 17th arrest
ZUNG SIAU TSUNG (陈秀珍) who was arrested at House

812

S.I.
28

2/8

23/2.

17 Lane 316 Route Prelupt, F.C. on July 15 a.m. She states she arrived in Shanghai from Hongkong at the end of June, 1939, and went to live with a school-friend at Route Prelupt. Her friend was absent at the time of the raid. She denies all knowledge of arms having been concealed in the house and states that had she known same she would not have stayed on the premises.

Reference the comment of D.C. (CRIME) on the margin of diary 22 dated July 30, the French Police were communicated with regarding the M/car at present at No. 439 Rue Admiral Bayle, F.C. They prefer that conversations etc be carried on direct with the Japanese Consular Police. D.I. Nakamura has been informed of the foregoing to convey to the Consular Police.

Reference comment of D.C. (CRIME) on the margin of diary 22 dated July 30, regarding property, the two attached itemised lists are of property formed in the room occupied by the 4th arrest YING WEI S (10-11/25K) at No. 291 Park Road and that formed in two upstairs rooms occupied by the 1st arrest TSANG WOO SZ (12-20) at Lane 253 House 41 Park Road.

23/3.

The Japanese Consular Police desire the property of the 4th arrest Ying Wei S (vide diary 22 page 1) as they allege the property was purchased with money supplied by the Nationalist Government.

To date, however, no request for the property of the 1st arrest Tsang Woo Sz has been received from the Japanese Consular Police.

In the room occupied by Tsang Woo Sz at Lane 253 House 41 Park Road, a telephone No. 34601 is installed. As the date of her probable return home is not known, the Telephone Company was informed of this on Aug. 1st to enable them to take the necessary action.

On instructions of D.C. (CRIME) (per attached slips from P.A. to D.C.(CRIME)) the 17th arrest

ZUNG SIAU TSUNG (洪秀雄) was handed over to the Japanese Consular Police on Aug. 1, against attached receipt for a period of seven days. She is to be returned to the Municipal Police on Aug. 8.

The three children

23/4.

- 2) Tsang Ah Mau (15/11/37) girl, age 6,
Zaushing.
3) Tsang Wei Faung (27/11/37) girl, age 13,
Zaushing.
6) Ying Ah Fung (12/13) girl, age 15,
Zaushing.

were also handed over to the Japanese Consular
Police, but no receipt for them was given.

12/8

L. H. Fowler
D. S. 329.

D. C. (Special Branch).

No. S. B. D.

Date

Headquarters

C.I. Misc. 105/39.

Crime Branch xxxxxxxx
July 28, 39

22.

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Attached herewith I beg to forward the notes which were received at the C.I. office, C.B.H.Q. from D.S. Fujita, of the Japanese Consular Police on the afternoon July 27, 1939.

Reference to the note, requests for handing over of the property of the prisoner Ying Wei Sz (應渭水) and the property including a motor car belonging to the wanted man in connection with this case, named Ling Chu Yung (凌秋雲) who is said to be the leader of the Anti-Japanese Terrorist Corps.

The above mentioned m/car is now being kept in the Tung Fong (東方) Garage, No. 439 Rue Admiral Bayle, P.O. at the instruction of the French Police.

The voluntary statement of the prisoner named Lieu Ping Hung (刘炳恒), chauffeur employed by the abovementioned wanted man named Ling Chu Yung, also attached herewith.

At 11.30 a.m. July 28, 1939, a telephone message was received from Mr. Hashidzume of the Japanese Consular Police to the effect that the Consular Police are desirous of taking over the

22/2.

three children who are now being held at C.B.H.Q.
(C.I.) for protection.

In the telephone message Mr. Hashidzume stated that in view of the children's mother being held in the custody of the Japanese Consular Police, he considered it imperative for the Consular Police to take care of these children for the time being.

Mr. Hashidzume further stated that after consulting with the children's mother, the Japanese Consular Police would decide the method of disposal of these three children accordingly.

Translation attached.

Hashidzume
D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of LIU PING HUNG (刘平洪)
native of Chungking taken by the Japanese Consular Police
at J.C. Police on the 26.7.39 and translated by C.A. W. Shimizu.

In connection with motor cars owned by Liu Chu Yung
(刘楚雍), Liu Ping Hung made the following voluntary
statement at this department:-

My name is Liu Ping Hung, aged 37 years, native of
Chungking, Szechuen Province, unemployed, residing at No. 70
Hoo Loh Foong, Route R. Tenant de Tour, French Concession

I state the matter regarding the motor car owned by
Ling Chu Yung (刘楚雍), Commander of Units.

I heard that 3 motor cars had been owned by Ling
Chu Yung, but actually observed two of them to have been
owned by him.

Description of the two motor cars are as follows:-

- (a) One motor car, Plymouth, 1939 year-model, stream-lined
(large sized) coloured with dark-blue (appears to be
black colour at a glance). Cushion was covered with
yellow-brown coloured cloth, licence plate-number
unknown.

In avoid of eyes of police authorities, this car together
with a chauffeur Ah Kai (阿凯) is kept in the Eastern
Hire Cars Company, Nos. 439-443 Rue Amiral Bayle, French
Concession, and is used when required.

- (b) One motor car, "Buick" 1934 year-model, sedan type,
(large sized), coloured with dark-blue (appears to
be black colour at a glance).

Cushion is covered with yellow-brown coloured cloth,
licence plate number is believed to be No. 11044.

I don't know where this car is kept.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

I have nothing else to say.

The above statement is true and correct.

Signed: Liu Ping Hung.

TRANSLATION

Police Department,
Japanese Consular Police.

July 26, 1939.

Major K.M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P./S.M.C.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you in regard to the Shanghai Anti-Japanese Special Service Corps which had been under enquiries with the co-operation of the Municipal Police in the International Settlement and French Concession. It is entirely evident that all the properties in the houses of Ying Wei Sz, No.2 Park Road, International Settlement and of Ling Chu Yung, No. 17 Hah Chuen Foung off Route Tenant de la Tour, French Concession were purchased with the fund issued from the Chungking Government to the anti-Japanese Special Service Corps in this city for the purpose of furthering anti-Japanese terrorism, and some of them were even proved to be the direct or indirect material for furthering anti-Japanese terrorism.

It is quite obvious thorough the confession of Lieu Ping Hung (the Chauffeur employed by Ling) who was arrested in the French Concession on the 12th. inst., that the motor car (Stream-lined, new form, Plymouth, Blue-dark coloured) kept in the garage of Eastern Motor-cars Co., Rue Amiral Bayle, French Concession, being owned by the general leader of the Anti-Japanese Special Service Corps. The motor car had been used in carrying out various anti-Japanese terroristic activities.

Therefore I should be greatly obliged if you would kindly consider about the matter re handing over of the properties in the abovementioned houses together with the motor car to our authorities.

I am, Sir,
Yours faithfully,
Sealed: Nobuya Saka
Director.

Si L. (Special Branch).

C.I., U.S.M.C.

C.I. Misc. 105/39

July 27, 39

21/1

Further to: Assistance to Japanese

Consular Police.

On July 25, 1939, a communication addressed to D.I. Glover (C.I.) was received from Major J.A. Mixson, Quartermaster, U.S. Fourth Marines, to the effect that the .45 Colt auto pistol No. 46833 marked "UNITED STATES PROPERTY" seized at 391 Park Road on the 12th. July, was not the property of the U.S.M.C. As no record of its loss had been unearthed either in Shanghai or in Washington.

On instructions of D.C. (Crime) through J.A. to D.C. (Crime) as per attached memorandum slip, the arms and ammunition seized at Lane 253 House 41 Park Road and 391 Park Road were handed over on July 25th. to D.S. Fugita of the Japanese Consular Police for examination on the understanding they be returned to the Municipal Police on August 2, 1939. A receipt for same is attached.

At 10 a.m. July 26th. the undersigned attended Lokawei Station of the French Police and requested the handing over to the Municipal Police of the arms and ammunition etc. seized on July 15th. at House 17, Passage 315 Route Prelupt and the seizures, with the exception of the three hand-grenades, seized at House 70 Lane 444 Route Tenant de la Tour on July 19th. This

21/2

was granted against a receipt for same.

On return to Crime Branch Headquarters, instructions (as per attached memorandum slip) were received from Supt. Grubb (I.C. to S.C. (Crime)) to hand the arms etc. to the Japanese Consular Police for a period of 14 days.

Arms and ammunition etc. as per attached receipt were handed to D.S. Shimada of the Consular Police at 4.30 p.m. July 23th. They are to be returned on August 9th.

At 11 a.m. July 27, 1939, the undersigned, accompanied by D.S. Shimada of the Consular Police attended Lokawei Station of the French Police and, on interviewing M. Valentine, requested the handing over of the three hand grenades seized on July 19th. at House 70, Lane 444 Route Tenant de la Tour.

It was learned the grenades in question had been destroyed because they were considered a danger.

A request was then made that the 17th. arrest
HUNG DIAU TUNG (陳秀聰), 25, Canton,
S/Female, arrested at No.17 Lane 316 Route
Frelupt, French Concession at 4.45 a.m.
July 15th.

be handed to the Municipal Police. This was granted only on the understanding that if nothing was proved

21/3

against the female by the Municipal Police she was to be returned to the French Police. A receipt to this effect was signed by the undersigned.

She is being temporarily detained at Chengtu Road Station.

A request was made on July 27th. A.M. by Mr. Hashizume of the Japanese Consular Police that the eleven persons loaned to them until 12 noon July 27th. for enquiries be further detained until August 3rd. This was permitted by D.C. (Crime) against attached receipt signed by Mr. Hashizume.

The Arms Identification Section report on the 26 pistols seized at House 17 Passage 315 Route Frelupt, French Concession on July 15th. reads,

"No previous records?"

It is learned that a decision will be made in the next few days by the Consular Police regarding the three children detained by Crime Branch Headquarters for them.

YH9
28/1.

A. H. Fowler
S.S. 339

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
Crime Branch
C.I. Misc. 105/39 July 22, 39.

20

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

In compliance with instructions of D. C.
(Crime) dated 21-7-39, the three arrested persons
numbered :-

- (1) TSANG WOO SZ (張文氏), 38, Zaushing,
M/Female.
- (4) YING WEI S (應渭水), 45, Zaushing,
M/Unemployed.
- (5) YING MAU SZ (應毛氏), 35, Zaushing,
M/Female.

were handed over to Japanese Consular Police at 5 p.m.
July 21, 1939, against attached receipt, together with
property, other than arms and ammunition, seized at
their homes and as listed on diary 2, page 1, 2 and 3.

Reference the three children numbered :-

- (2) TSANG AH MAU (張阿毛), boy, age 6,
Zaushing.
- (3) TSANG WEI PAU (張碧芳), girl, age 13,
Zaushing.

Children of Tsang Woo Sz (Handed to Japanese
Consular Police).

- & (6) YING AH FUNG (應阿芳), girl, age 15,
Zaushing.

Daughter of Ying Wei S (Handed to Japanese
Consular Police).

The children were brought to Crime Branch
Headquarters at the request of the Japanese Consular

C-23/18
Poh 24/7

S.I.
B.
23/7

Police at the time of their parents' arrest (diary 3, page 1 and 2) and have been detained in C.I. offices under supervision of female detective.

The Japanese Consular Police have been asked on several occasions and finally on July 22nd as to whether they still required the children or not. The Municipal Police were requested to detain them for the time being.

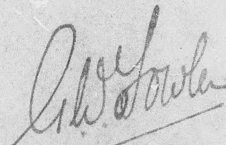
On July 22nd, the Consular Police when requested per telephone, asked that they be further detained for the present as there was a possibility their mothers might not be proceeded against and hence the children could then be handed back to them.

A definite answer was promised during the next few days.

At 11.30 a.m. July 22nd, D.S. Ninomiya of the Consular Police brought to Crime Branch Headquarters the sum of \$40.00 being for food for the three children since the date of their being brought to Headquarters.

A receipt (copy attached) was signed by the undersigned.

H. E. G.
23/7/39.



D. S. 329

(Specified Branch).

HEADQUARTERS
C.I. Misc. 105/39 CRIME BRANCH
JULY 21, 1939.

19.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

With reference to application for assistance to Japanese Consular Police as contained in Diary No. 18 of this file, the undermentioned officers attached to Crime Branch Headquarters rendered the desired assistance and attended French Police Headquarters, Lokawei Station at 6.30 a.m. July 21st 1939:-

D.S.I. Crighton, D.S.I. Konovaloff, D.S. Rhodes, D.S. Sugimoto, D.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Wong Zung Woo, G.D.S.s 40, 172, and G.D.C.s 62, 184 and 212, accompanied by Inspt. Mayahata, D.S. Seda and Frigita of the Japanese Consular Police.

On arrival at Lokawei Inspt. Mayahata, requested assistance to visit the following addresses:-

- 1st - Dah Tung (大東) Garage, Route Admiral Bayle, French Concession, for purpose of arresting a chauffeur named Ah Kai (阿南) alleged to be the chauffeur to the leader of this gang named Ling (林), also for the purpose of, if possible, securing a Plymouth M/Gar, said to be the property of Ling.
- 2nd - Apartment "K" Joffre Apartments, Ave. Joffre, alleged to be the residence of Ling.

19/2.

3rd.- House 6, Shanghai Terrace. Route Vallon, previously visited and arrests made, now for purpose of search only.

Necessary assistance having been obtained from the French Police, the party first visited the Tung Faung (東房) Garage, not Doh Tung (大東), located at 439 to 443 Route Amiral Bayle, where enquiries regarding a chauffeur named Ah Kai proved fruitless. Whilst making these enquiries were in progress Inspt. Hayahata of the Japanese Consular Police, observed a large "Plymouth" Limousine standing in this garage without licence plates and immediately laid claim to same stating that it was the property of Ling (林). As he could produce no evidence to substantiate this, his request to remove the car was refused by D.S. Moren of the French Police, who, however, warned the garage people not to remove same pending further enquiries, etc.

The party next proceeded to Avenue Joffre, and after experiencing some difficulty eventually succeeded in locating the Joffre Apartments, Apt. "K", however, on enquiries being made therein it was ascertained that the present occupant named Vai Zau Ching (蔡大卿) age 48, native of Honan, M/Merchant, had bought this apartment over from one

19 '3.

named Ling (林) about one month ago for the sum of \$1,100.00. In substantiation of this fact he produced a newspaper cutting from the Sing Vung Pau (新南報) showing where Ling had advertised the apartment for sale.

A search of a photograph album revealed nothing of an incriminating nature, and the party withdrew without making any arrests or seizures.

Finally the party visited House 6, Shanghai Terrace, where one named Lieu Ching Ho (劉清和) and three others were arrested on July 12th 1939, (See Diary No. 2 page 5), but although these premises were searched from top to bottom nothing of an incriminating was found.

The party first returned to French Police Headquarters and then to Crime Branch Headquarters arriving at the latter place at 7.45 a.m. 21st July 1939.

John Coghlin
D. S. I.

... (Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS

C. 1. Misc. 105/39. CRIME BRANCH

JULY 20, 39.

17.

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

As a result of a conversation between Mr. Hashizume of the Japanese Consular Police and Mr. Valentine of the French Police on the morning of July 20, 1939, it was agreed to hand over immediately to the Municipal Police the documents etc., other than ammunition and such like, seized at Lane 444 House 70 Rue Tenant de la Tour, P.C., on July 19 (diary 15).

At 11.30 a.m. D.S.I. Konovaloff and D.P.S. Yamahara attended Lokawei Station and were handed the documents etc against a receipt for same.

At the urgent request of Mr. Hashizume, these documents etc (as itemised on the attached receipt) were immediately handed to Mr. Hashizume, against receipt, on the instructions of D.C.(Crime).

Owing to the immediate handing over it was not possible to have a translation made by the Municipal Police. At the request of the undersigned however, Mr. Hashizume promised to forward a translation of same.

17/2-

It is learnt from Mr. Valentine of the French Police that the handing over to the Municipal Police of the remainder of the property seized at Lane 444 House 70 Rue Tenant de la Tour (diary 15) will be decided upon together with the seizures made at Lane 316 House 17 Route Prelupt, P.C. on July 15th. (diary 7).

The female, GUNG SIAU TSUNG (), arrested at Lane 316 House 17 Route Prelupt (diary 7), is still being detained by the French Police.

.....

On Mr. Hashizume attending Crime Branch Headquarters at 12 noon July 20th, he returned

YING WEI S (), 45, Zaushing, whose return had been promised for 12 noon July 19th.

Mr. Hashizume, in an interview with D.C. (Crime) requested an extension from July 20th till July 27th of the temporary handing over of

- 1) Wong To Ming (王 子明), 34, Kaushing.
- 2) Eien Shing San (吳 興山), 30, Chokiang.
- 3) Leu Kwah Sa (劉 郭氏), 29, Taiyang.
- 4) Kwah Yung Tsang (郭 永章), 26, Taiyang.
- 5) Liou Ching Ho (劉 靖華), 32, Kiangoo.
- 6) Hsia Hwo Ching (謝 華祥), 33, Wushih.

17/3.

- 7) Hsia Lih Hyung (許立勳), 26, Wusih.
- 8) Lan Yuen Sung (蘭允生), 25, Kwangse.
- 9) Lien Ping Hoong (劉炳恒), 37, Szechuen.
- 10) Loh Yien (羅堯), 49, Taiyang.

This was acceded to against the attached receipt.

A further request was made that

FENG MING TSENG (馮明生), 33, Hangchow, returned from Japanese Consular Police on July 19 (diary 15) be loaned to them for a period from July 20 till July 27.

This was also acceded to against attached receipt.

Also received was a letter, addressed to the Commissioner of Police, from Mr. S. Saka, Director, Police Department of the Japanese Consulate General, asking for the handing over (presumably permanent) of : -

YING WEI S	(應渭芳) Male.
YING MAU SZ	(應毛氏) Female.
TSANG MOO SZ	(張毛氏) Female.

Accompanying the letter were the brief statements of

YING WEI S

17/4.

admitting he was a Captain of the 3rd Squad of the Shanghai Anti-Japanese Special Service Corps and also being concerned in the assassination of Mao Ngoh Hong (馬育恆) in room 605 of the Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road on the 29th January 1939. (Subject of P.I.R. 414/39 Lanza) and,

LOH YIEW (洛應)

who merely corroborates that Ying Wei S was concerned in anti-Japanese activities, but makes no mention of his own admissions.

In view of the aforementioned letter re

YING WEI S

YING MAU SZ

TSANG WOO SZ

being permanently handed over, a summary with the evidence at present in possession of the Municipal Police is attached.

H.S. 9
21/7


D. S. 329.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 105/39 Crime Branch
July 19, 39.

15

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

At 5 p.m. July 19, 1939, the following two females and one male only were returned to Crime Branch Headquarters by the Japanese Consular Police :-

TSANG WOO SZ (張吳氏), female.
YING MAU SZ (應毛氏), "
FENG MING TANG (馮明堂), male.

They are being detained in Central Cells.

The documents handed to the Consular Police against receipt on July 15 (diary 10) were not returned, neither were ten other males and one female, for whom receipts were signed, acknowledging the handing over was only temporary.

Reference diary 14, Mr. Hashiguma telephoned at 5.30 p.m. asking that assistance be rendered to visit Lane 444, House 70, Rue Tenant de la Tour, French Concession, to locate arms etc. hidden there. Permission was granted by D. C. (Crime).

A party consisting of D.S.I. Kenevaloff, D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung, G.D.C.'s 184 and 211, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara and the undersigned, with assistance of French Police, at 6.45 p.m. visited the

above address where, hidden under the first tread of a stair leading from the first floor to the drying stage, the following was found :-

- 2 Potato Masher type hand grenades.
- 1 Cylindrical type hand grenade.
- 200 rounds .38 ammunition (boxes).
- 50 " .32 " (box).
- 230 " loose ammunition (different calibre).
- 5 Screwdrivers.
- 2 Cleaning brushes.
- 1 large electric torch.
- 1 small " "
- 2 Knives.
- 1 Cartridge belt.

In a downstairs back room the following was seized :-

- 32 photos.
- 1 negative.
- 1 Code book.
- 17 papers.
- 3 name cards.
- 4 wooden shaps.

From the downstairs front room :-

- 1 silver cup engraved with the names of various persons.

All seizures are being detained by French Police for examination etc. The question of the seizures being handed to the Municipal Police will be decided upon later.

14-2-7
20/7

Edw. Stowe

D. S. 329

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Misc. 105/39

July 17,

39

13

Further to: Assistance to Japanese
Consular Police.

On instructions of D.C. (Crime) dated July 14th.
(diary 4) the 8 persons (7 male and one female) in
custody of the Municipal Police were handed to D.S.
Fugita of the Japanese Consular Police at 5 p.m.
July 17th. against attached receipt, for a period
of two days, for the purpose of interrogation.

They are to be returned to the custody of the
Municipal Police at 12 noon July 19th.

12/1

[Signature]
D.S. 329

File submitted 17.7.39.

C.I. 105/39
17/7
18/7

Sept 7
16 7 77

$\frac{2R}{C \cdot 10^4}$
 Dec 97
 $\frac{S_1}{\delta B_2}$
 17/7

Further enquiries at the reception desk revealed that up until the 12-7-59 this room had been engaged by one named Loh Young Hyeon (羅永煥), age 29, native of Shanghai, whom the Japanese authorities

12 (2)

suspect was the person they were looking for.

The party returned to C.B.H. . (C. I.) at
5.15 a.m. 16-7-39.

[Handwritten signature]
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 108/39.

CRIME BRANCH

JULY 15, 39.

/0.

FURNISH TO DISTANCE RECORDED TO J. J. J. J.

CONSUL R POLICE

At 4 p.m. 15.7.39 the undersigned, D.S. Shimidzu, and C.D.S. 179, accompanied by D.S. Minamiya of the Japanese Consular Police, proceeded to French Police Headquarters, Lokweel Station, for the purpose of, if possible, obtaining the seizures made at House 17, Lane 317 Route Prelupt, F.C. on the early morning of 15.7.39, and as a result, obtained possession of the seized documents only, on the understanding that they be returned to the French Police in four days time, and against a receipt to this effect signed by the undersigned.

This latter request was complied with and the attached list of documents handed over.

On return to Crime Branch Headquarters D.S. Minamiya of the Japanese Consular Police, requested that the documents in question be handed over to him immediately. This was refused, it being explained to this officer that a translation of same would have to be made in the first instance and secondly that application would have to be made

10/2.

through the usual channels for same.

On being informed to this effect D.S. Ninomiya communicated with Mr. Hamamuni of the Consular Police and the latter in turn communicated with Mr. Gilbert, D.C. (Crime), who later instructed the undersigned to hand over the documents after a rough translation of same had been made and against a receipt signed by the Consular Police to the effect that they must return these documents to Crime Branch Headquarters by noon, Wednesday, July 19th 1939, inasmuch as the undersigned had signed a receipt to this effect with the French Police.

At 9 p.m. 15.7.39 the documents in question were handed over to D.S. Ninomiya of the Japanese Consular Police against this signature on attached receipt.

no 8
16/3

John Brighton
D. S. I.

1. Three secret radiogram code books in Chinese language.
2. Statement of accounts for February, consisting of (a) ordinary incomes, (b) ordinary expenses, (c) special incomes and (d) special expenses.
3. One record book containing a list of names of the personnel in April, communication agents, group members and section members, together with their rate of pay, date engaged, and district covered by them.
4. Statement of accounts for January.
5. Reports and letters consisting of the following :-
 - (a) A note addressed to one Ling (凌) by Yeu Ho-tsing (叶何庭); in which 4 pistols and 14 rounds of ammunition are mentioned.
 - (b) A report made by Yeu Ho-tsing relating to the murder of Chen Loh (陈洛) and the persons participating in the assassination.
 - (c) Five personal letters and one doctor's chit.
6. Five private letters.
7. A letter from one Sung (声) to one Ying (英) expressing his intention to leave for Nanking for the purpose of seeking employment.
8. A letter addressed to Ih Sung (一声) relating to a certain suit case and the money question.
9. A letter addressed to Wei Ying (慧英) by Li Sih (李雪) encouraging Wei Ying's view in organizing a rear hospital, which the writer states is good for national salvation.
10. A letter addressed to Wei Ying by Han Fung and Foh Chuan (范芳及范宽), containing a recollection on Wei Ying's departure and endorsing her views in organizing a rear hospital.
11. A report from Li Chun (理君) to Han Ching (韩清) requesting an increase in living allowance of eleven section members namely Siang Jang Wei (相强伟), Koo Tseng Keng (郭正根), Wong Chi-sai (王才), Pien In-luh (边之烈), Koo Hung-sung (郭永盛), Zi Hing-shan (徐明善), Liu Ping-yung (刘炳荣), Ma Si-kwang (马史光), Loh Tseng (骆盛), Li Hung (李洪) and Wu Ping (吴永平). The report also mentions the distribution of rewards granted in connection with the assassination of Li Zoong-ying (李宗英) and another named Tang (唐).
12. A rough budget made by Ling Ts Kiang (凌林之江) relating to expenses of a group of members.
13. A report bearing on enlisting of new members. Attached to the report are eleven forms containing brief particulars of the new members enlisted.
14. A report made by Ling Yien Hwei (凌燕晖) relating to proposed assassination of Wu Zeng-yu (伍增予) and Chen Yu-tsing (陈余清), who are accused of being traitors.
15. A report made by Ling Yien Hwei bearing on proposed assassination of Chen Yu-tsing.

16. A note addressed to Mr. Ling (凌) by Chang Yi Tsoeng (張以忠) stating that in compliance with instructions, a bundle of documents, a number of photographs and name cards have been forwarded for reference.
17. A rough note written by one Tseng Tung (鍾東) stating that a name list has been submitted, and that an expenditure of approximately \$300 is required at present and approximately \$100 afterwards. The following address is given as a communication address :-
 Ksh Wang Dah (葛民達), Room 8, House 2, Lane 236 Avenue Dubail (south of Rue Lafayette).
18. A rough note containing instructions relating to the delivery of a threatening letter to one Hsu Han-ching (許漢卿), Continental Bank.
19. A report made by Zi Bei-fang (齊佩芳) dated January 4, stating that in connection with the action to be taken against a certain traitor, two body-guards have been bought over.
20. A report made by one Koo Tseng-ming (顧振民) dated January 1, stating that Wong Ih-chuan (王一權) and Tsu An-leong (朱安龍), who are under the direction of Tsoong Foh-zai (鍾福財) of the Kiwa Cotton Mill, have set fire in the mill and request'g that allowances be given them, because they have been compelled to leave their employment.
21. A report made by Kwan Dr (匡特) dated January 1 on the activities of one Chiang Doong-nyi (章同義) who is said to be responsible for the attempted assassination of Fu Siao-en (傅筱庵), Mayor of the "Shanghai City Government."
22. Report made by Sung Vung-piao (沈文樺) dated January 4 stating that in compliance with instructions, a number of wharf coolies in Hongkew, Yangtszepoo, Wentsoopang, Changhuapang, etc. have been instructed to damage the "enemy's" transport and freight ships, when chances permit.
23. A report made by Loh Zou-ts (陸綬之) on the attitude and movement of Zau Shih-chun (邵武軍) following an attempt on his life being made.
24. A note written by one Chen (陳) instructing the recipient to ascertain whether Hsu Han Ching (許漢卿) and Yih Wu-siao (葉扶霄), Manager and Deputy Manager of the Continental Bank, have connections with the "Shanghai City Government".
25. A report made by Chen Fa-yi (陳發義) dated November 30, stating that Hsu and Yih, above mentioned, have been invited by Fu Siao-en to join the "bogus Chinese Chamber of Commerce" to deal with affairs concerning local banking circles.
26. Two drafts of telegrams relating to warnings given to the manager of the Continental Bank for being connected with the "bogus" Shanghai City Government.
27. A draft of a telegram encouraging the progress of special service work.

28. Draft of a telegram commending the good leadership of the recipient in the execution of his duties and asking him to resume the work on his arrival in Hongkong.

29. Six letters of a private nature.

30. A duplicate copy of ~~an~~ a remittance order of \$5,000 from Shanghai to Chungking. (dated March 28, 1939)

D. C. (Special Branch)

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
C.I. Misc. 105/39.

JULY 15, 39.

9.

With reference to the Japanese Consular Police request to carry out raids in the Settlement, at 10.05 a.m. 15.7.39, a party of S.M.P. comprising D.S. Rossington, D.S. Rhodes, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, D.P.S. Shimidzu, A/D.S.I. Zia Wei Fong, C.D. S. 172, C.D.C.s 184, and 206, rendered the necessary assistance to Mr. Hashidzume and a party of Consular Police and led by an informer visited the office of the "Eastern Times" No. 514 Hupoh Road in an effort to arrest one named Doo Men Sung.

This man, however, was not known to any of the inmates and the informer was not apparently in a position to identify him. No arrests or search made.

The party at about 10.30 a.m. next visited the "Foh S" (佛堂) Chinese Medicine Shop, No. 39 Yu Ya Ching Road and arrested therein one :-

DR. FENG MING TUNG (馮明東), 38.

Hangchow, M/doctor.

who is part owner and manager of the concern. No search of the premises was made.

Dr. Feng was identified by the informer and the Consular Police also produced a small photograph of him in support of their statement that he was the right person.

9/2.

According to the Consular Police the arrested man, and the person Doo Man Sung (not arrested) and one other named Doo Sung Soo who is also employed at the Foh S Medicine Shop, but absent at the time of the raid, were implicated as being members of an Anti-Japanese Assassination Group, by one Ying Wei S (应伟士) who was arrested 12.7.39 at 291 Park Road and handed over on loan to them, vide Diary 2 Page 2.

Enquiries regarding Doo Sung Soo ascertained that he left the medicine Shop early this a.m. for an unknown destination.

Since the Consular Police believed that he may possibly return, they requested that a watch be maintained until 1 p.m. 15.7.39. Japanese and Chinese members of the S.M.P. were left on the premises, but since the wanted man failed to return they were withdrawn at the time stated.

The following property was taken possession of from the person of Dr. Feng Ming Teong.

One leather wallet.

One note book.

One curfew pass.

4 visiting cards.

One paper.

9/3.

3 Keys.

One pocket watch and chain.

One finger ring.

One pair spectacles.

One owner driver's licence No. 54.F.

\$33.30 notes.

He denied all knowledge of Wang Wei S
or having been connected with any Anti-Japanese
propaganda in any shape or form.

To facilitate enquiries Mr. Hashidume
requested that Dr. Feng be handed over at once.

This was communicated to Supt. Grubb and
upon the instructions of the D.C. (Crime) he was
handed over at 11.45 a.m. on the understanding that
he be returned to the S.M.P. M.D. July 19th, 1939.

A receipt in respect of the handing over
is attached.

British Military and U.S.M.C. informed of
the impending raid at 9.40 a.m.

The driving licence will be forwarded to
the Traffic Office.

H.S.
14/7

C. Luo des
D.S. 114.

8-90/73
31

C.I. Mis. 105/39
July 15, 39
7

With reference to application made by Japanese Consular Police for further assistance in this case, (See Dairy No.6), the undersigned, D.S.I. Konovaloff, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Wo Chen Ho (邱承漢) and D.S.I. Wong Tung Wo, accompanied by D.S.I. Mayehata and D.S. Ninomiya and Interpreter Yamamoto of the Japanese Consular Police, proceeded to the French Police Headquarters Lokawei Station, and after obtaining the necessary assistance visited House 17, Lane 316 Route Frelupt, French Concession, where it was alleged that one named Ling (林) was residing also that a large number of firearms could be seized.

On arrival at this address and having gained access to same a Chinese female named Tung Siam Tsung (陳香珍), age 25, 3/Female, native of Canton was encountered in the downstairs front room, and she on being questioned denied that anyone under the name of Ling resided therein, stating that the tenant of the house was named Wong (王) and that he had left for the country a few days ago.

Whilst the interrogation of this female was taking place, the Japanese Consular Police Interpreter named Yamamoto commenced searching the downstairs portion of the house and within a very few moments drew the attention of the undersigned to what he alleged was

Handwritten notes and signatures on the left margin, including a large signature at the top and several smaller ones below, some with dates like 7/7.

7/2

the false roof of a lavatory, situated at the rear of the premises. After some difficulty this was forced open revealing the following arms, ammunition, documents etc., as per attached list.

Having removed these arms etc. the Japanese Consular Police next requested permission to search the remainder of the premises and on this being agreed too by the French Police representative, a further search was made resulting in a further seizure of documents, photographs etc.

The search having been completed, the seizures, along with the female found on the premises were taken to Lokawei Station, where they are now being detained pending a decision being made regarding the handing over of same, which has been promised by 11 a.m. this inst.

258
15/2
John A. Bighley
D.S.I.

PISTOLS ETC. SEIZED AT HOUSE 17, PASSAGE 316,

ROUTE FRELUP, FRENCH CONCESSION.

- (1) One "Astra" 7.65 Auto pistol, No.7597, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, together with one magazine containing 7 rounds of ammunition.
- (2) One "Mauser" 7.65 pistol, No.499091/Ching (7.) 3663.
- (3) One "Mauser" 7.65 pistol, No.500233.
- (4) One "Mauser" 7.65 pistol, No.499003.
- (5) One "Belgian" 7.65 pistol, No.404099.
- (6) One "Belgian" 9.00 pistol, No.251634.
- (7) One "Colt" Super .38 pistol, No.19581.
- (8) One "Colt" .45 No.C-182821.
- (9) One "Astra" 7.65 pistol, No.7465, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.
- (10) One "Astra" 7.65 pistol, No.7408, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.
- (11) One "Astra" 7.65 pistol, No.7363, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.
- (12) One "Astra" 7.65 pistol, No.7541, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.
- (13) One "Astra" 7.65 pistol, No.7473, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.
- (14) One "Astra" 7.65 pistol, No.7531, Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.
- (15) One "Mauser" Full Automatic, 7.65, No.52566.
- (16) One "Mauser" Full Automatic, 7.65, No.54246, no magazine.
- (17) One "Mauser" Full Automatic, 7.65, No.54173, one magazine containing 3 rounds of ammunition.
- (18) One "Mauser" Full Automatic, 7.65, No.54297.
- (19) One "Mauser" pistol, 7.65, No.742806.
- (20) One "Mauser" pistol, Full Automatic, 7.65, No.52468.
- (21) One "Mauser" " " " , 7.65, No.53254. No magazine.
- (22) One "Mauser" " " " , 7.65, No.54388.
- (23) One "Mauser" pistol, 7.65, No.8356.
- (24) One "Mauser" pistol, 7.65, No.894444.
- (25) One "Mauser", Full Automatic Pistol, 7.65, No.53229.
- (26) One "Mauser", " " " , 7.65, No.53560.
- (27) One ~~2~~ ^{VERY LIGHT} Bullet Pistol, "WEBLEY & SCOTT", No.136600.
- (28) Two .32 Spare Magazines.
- (29) 13 Auto Mauser 20 round magazines.
- (30) 4 .38 Spare magazines and 1 spring.
- (31) 247 Mauser bullets.
- (32) 50 rounds of .45 Auto ammunition.

- (33) 219 rounds of .32 ammunition.
- (34) 198 rounds of .380 Ammunition.
- (35) 350 rounds of 7.65 Ammunition.
- (36) One dozen .32/8 pistol holsters.
- (37) Eight ammunition belts.
- (38) 29 pistol springs.
- (39) Two pair handcuffs (No keys).
- (40) 82 documents.
- (41) Four wireless code books.
- (42) Two photo albums.
- (43) One House agreement.
- (44) Four chops.
- (45) 24 photographs.
- (46) 21 rounds vary lights.

Diary No.6
C.1 Misc. 105/39.

C.1, C.B.H.Q.

July 14, 1939.

Further to Assistance requested by the Japanese Consular Police.

D.S. Sugimoto

Sir,

At 4.15 p.m. July 14, 1939, Mr. Hashidzume of the Japanese Consular Police requested over telephone our assistance in effecting the arrest of one male Chinese alleged to be an Anti-Japanese terrorist and who is reported to be located at a certain place in the French Concession.

Mr. Hashidzume wishes that the raid be carried out at 4.00 a.m. July 15, 1939.

D.S. 782

(Special Branch).

C.I. Misc.102/39

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

July 14, 39

5

FURTHER TO ASSIST HCE TO J.P. ZHANG
CHINESE POLICE.

In compliance with instructions of D.C.(Crime)
dated July 14, 1939, the two males;

- (1) Lien Ping Hoong (刘平洪), 37, Szechuen,
- (2) Leh Yien (李延), 49, Taiyang.

were handed to the custody of Inspector Yu-ssu of the
Japanese Consular Police at 12 noon July 14, 1939, for
a period of 4 days, i.e. July 14 - 18 (Receipt attached).

He was also informed of the conditions the
persons were handed to the custody of Municipal Police
by the French Police.

When asked regarding the questioning of the
remaining seven males and a female, Inspt. Yu-ssu stated,
through D.S. Sugimoto, that he did not wish to question
them at Crime Branch Headquarters but that application
would be made for their handing over for questioning.


D.S. 329

D. C. (Special Branch).

8/29/39
14 7 39

C.I. Misc. 105/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

JULY 14, 1939.

4.

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

At 5 p.m. July 13, 1939, the undersigned attended Lokawai Station and requested the handing over to the custody of the Municipal Police the 9 males and 1 female arrested in the French Concession during various raids on the morning of July 12, 1939.

YLR

Mr. Valentine agreed to do so on the distinct understanding that should nothing of a criminal nature be proved against any of them by the Municipal Police they would be immediately returned to the custody of the French Police.

A receipt to this effect was signed by the undersigned.

Si.
JLR

At present it is not known what evidence the Japanese Consular Police have against any or all of them. They are being temporarily detained at Central.

14/7

Per diary 3, the Consular Police desire to interrogate all persons and request the handing over, on loan, of two persons for interrogation.

8/5/39
17
19/7
10-3
14/3

list of books etc seized
at 142 Route Vallon attached.

[Signature]
D.C. 329.

List of property seized from No.142 Route Vallon, French

Concession on July 12, 1939.

1. Four note books containing personal notes and accounts.
2. One Chinese handwriting exercise book.
3. Three photographs (one taken in uniform).
4. Lecture given by General Chiang Kai-shek relating to Christian nature. A broadcast by X.M.H.D. Radio Station.
5. One book entitled "How to be a comrade."
6. Two boxes of visiting cards bearing the name of Loh Yien.
7. A number of visiting cards bearing the name of Kiangnan Zung Kyi Coal Briquette Factory.
8. Two imitation ivory chops in a case and one wooden chop bearing the name of Loh Yien.
9. Sixteen visiting cards.
10. Two visiting cards bearing names as follows:-

Zung Myi, alias Yah Fu, native of Tsing-dee, Chekiang, a graduate from the 4th. Batch of the Military Educational Corps of the Chekiang Peace Preservation Bureau.

Zung Ping Hung, alias Tsoo Ping, Aide-de-camp of the National Government Military Affairs Committee.
(Reverse) No.321 Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession.

11. Three fortune telling slips.
12. One note relating to the purchase of a quarry.
13. Nineteen miscellaneous paper (nothing of an incriminating nature).

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc.105/39

C.I., G.B.H.Q.

July 13,

39

3

FURTHER ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR
POLICE.

At 4.30 p.m. July 12th. 1939, a telephone message was received from Mr. Hashizume to the effect that the Japanese Consular Police desire to interrogate all of the arrested persons at the request of the Japanese Consular Police are now being detained in the custody of the French Police.

Mr. Hashizume further requests for handing over on loan of two of the arrested persons namely, Loh Yien (駱彦) and Lieu Ping Hoong (廖平鴻) (Chauffeur of the wanted man named Ling) as soon as possible for enquiries into their past activities in connection with anti-Japanese assassination.

L. Legimolo
D.S.

S.I.

232

10/7

C 114/4

28/10/39
10/11/39

C.I., C.B.M.

C.I. MIs.105/39

July 12,

39.

2/1

Further to: Assistance to Japanese

Consular Police.

Reference attached request; a party of S.M.P. consisting of D.S.I. Pryde, D.S.I. Zia, C.D.S. 115, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara and Consular Police party consisting of Inspector Yung, D.S. Ninomiya and D.S. Noda visited Lane 253 House 41 Park Road at 1.45 a.m. July 12, 1939, and took into custody

- 1) Tang Woo Su (張吳氏), 36, Zaushing, N/ female, Lane 253/41 Park Road, and daughter TS NG H MAU (張陽毛), 6 years, and TS NG WEI F UNG (張榮芳), 13, girl (relative)

also seized were

- 1 Demon 7.65 auto pistol No. T 1178 with magazine (empty).
1 Demon 7.65 auto pistol No. 88995 with empty magazine.
24 rounds loose ammunition for same.
\$300.00 in \$10.00 notes in cloth bag,
17 Badges for Zaushing Theatre in Shanghai.
Two I.O.U.s for \$100.00 each,
1 Park Pass in name of Cheng Zee Wei.
2 Letters.
19 Post-papers,
1 Wallet,
1 Slip of paper,
14 Visiting cards,
5 Loose photographs,

S.1

282

27

2/2

1 Envelope containing snips and negatives.

At 1.45 a.m. July 12, 1959, party of S.M.P.

consisting of D.S. Fowler, D.S.I. Soong, G.D.C. 212, D.S. Shimidzu and Consul r Police Party consisting of Ch noeller Hashizum, D.S.s Fugita, Yamaguchi and Mayelata, visited No.291 Park Road and therein arrested

2) Ying Wei S (張渭水), 45, Zaushing, M/unemployed, 291 Park Road.

3) Ying Mau Sz (張毛氏), 36, Zaushing, M/female (wife of above) and daughter Ying Ah Fung (張阿鳳), 15.

x Admits concerned in
murder of Mr. Ngoh Bong
LD 1956

Also seized were

One small attache case containing one .45 Colt auto pistol No.46823 marked "United States property" with empty magazine and 93 loose rounds of ammunition for same and one spare magazine.

One 7.63 F.M. auto pistol No.374950 with empty magazine and 10 loose rounds of ammunition.

Three loose rounds of rauser ammunition.

One .45 holster.

One cloth package containing \$400.00 in \$5.00 notes.

\$100.00 in \$10.00 notes.

1 Letter.

5 small photographs.

.....

One small box containing;

5 small deeds,

22 papers,

\$20.00 in 20¢ notes,

2/3

\$100.00 in \$10.00 notes,

1 - \$100.00 note,

6 - \$50.00 notes,

1 Gold Bangle,

2 Silver charms,

9 pieces imitation jade,

1 Gold finger ring,

1 piece soap stone,

2 bunches keys.

.....

The U.S.M.C. (H^Qs) were informed of the intended visit at 6.55 p.m. July 11th. 1939.

Since Station were informed of the visits.

Detectives were posted temporarily on the premises.

At 3.30 a.m. July 12th. a party consisting of D.S. Rossington, D.S.I. Zia, C.D.S. 2, D.P.S. Hado, with assistance of Auxiliary Sergeant Vittori of French Police visited No.162 Rue Cassini;

No arrests and nothing seized.

.....

At 3.30 a.m. July 12th. a party consisting of D.I. Glover, D.S.I. Liew, C.D.S. 172, C.D.C. 296 and D.P.S. Yamahara, with assistance of M. Belorme of the French Police visited House 70 Lane 444 Rue Tenant de la Tour and there arrested

- 4) Lieu Ping Hoong (刘平恒), 37, Szechuen, M/unemployed,
- 5) Wong Ts Ming (王志明), 34, Zaushing, M/unemployed,
- 6) Bien Shing San (边兴山), 39, Cheki ng, M/coolie,

all residing above address.

Nothing seized.

.....

At 3.30 a.m. July 12th. a party consisting of D.S.I. Crighton, D.I. Chu, C.D.S. 40 and D.S. Sugimoto with assistance of D.S. Alleen, French Police, visited 142 Route Vallon and there arrested

* Concerned in murder of Ma Kwei Chang (马桂昌)

- 7)* Loh Yien (骆彦), 49, Taiyang, M/cool merchant,
- 8) Loh Kwoh Sa (骆郭氏), 29, Taiyang, M/Female,
- 9) Kwoh Yung Tsong (郭永宗), 26, Taiyang, M/unemployed,

all residing above address also seized were,

Two boxes visiting cards,
One book,
Three note books,
Two photographs,
A number of paper.

.....

At 3.30 a.m. a party consisting of D.S.I. Pryde, D.P.S. Shimidzu, C.D.S. 272, and a member of Japanese Consular Police with assistance of French Police visited

No.18 Tien Lung Li off Route Cassini.

No arrests and nothing seized.

At the request of the Japanese Consul r Police, a return visit was made to this address t 4.30 .m. as, according to their information, pistols were supposed to be concealed under the floor boards on the ground floor. A further search was made but nothing found.

.....

At 3.30 a.m. a party consisting of D.S.I. Kenov loff D.S.I. Wong, C.D.C. 211, C.D.S. 129, D.P.S. Ikemi nd D.S.I. Youkovsky of French Police, visited No.6 Sh nghai Terrace, Route Villon and therein arrested

- 10) Lieu Ching Ho (刘清华) ✓ 32, Kiangsi, M/exchange broker,
- 11) Hsia Hwo Ching (谢华卿) ✓ 53, Wusih, M/Unemployed,
- 12) Hsia Lih Hyung (谢立勋) ✓ 26, Wusih, S/Unemployed,
- 13) Lan Yuen Sung (蓝永生) ✓ 25, Kw ngse, S/Shop assistant,

All residing above address.

Nothing seized.

.....

All arrests and property seized in French Concession re being temporarily detained by French Police for questioning etc.

.....

2/6

Pistols and ammunition seized in Settlement will be forwarded to Arms Identification Section for examination.

Papers etc. seized are being detained for perusal.

.....

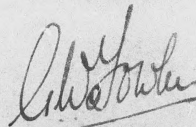
On completion of the raids, Mr. Hashizume requested the immediate handing over of

- 1) Tsang Woo Sz (張吳氏), 38, Zaushing, M/female,
- 2) Ying Wei 3 (應渭水), 45, Zaushing, M/Unemployed,
- 3) Ying Mau Sz (應毛氏), 36, Zaushing, M/female,

to facilitate enquiries.

This was communicated to Supt. Grubb who later telephoned giving permission for the temporary handing over for a period of two days (July 12th.-14th.).

They were handed over at 7 a.m. against attached receipt.



D.S. 329

CHINA PRESS.

20142

8249/48
3 7 30

FRENCH POLICE DENY JAPANESE AID IN RAIDS

"There has never yet been an instance in which we co-operated with the Japanese Army in conducting searches or raids in the French Concession," declared a spokesman of the French Police yesterday in denying a report published yesterday afternoon.

The report in question alleged that French Police co-operated with some 20 Japanese, believed to be members of the Japanese Army's Special Service Section, in conducting two raids at 4 a.m. yesterday in quest of guerillas and other anti-Japanese elements.

The report, according to the spokesman, was probably erroneously derived from a series of raids in Frenchtown at that hour, in which members of the Shanghai Municipal Police, including Japanese detectives, co-operated with the Frenchtown force.

The raids were not made in quest of guerillas or other anti-Japanese elements, he said, but of armed robbers and loafers. Several arrests were made, he confirmed, but the number of suspects taken into custody was not divulged. Further arrests were expected, he explained.

File
13/4
13/7

CHINA PRESS

21502
MAY 20 1939

POLICE STAGE SUDDEN RAID IN FRENCHTOWN

Search for guerillas carried out
by detectives

Acting on the request of Japanese military authorities, detectives of the Shanghai Municipal Police, co-operating with the French Police, raided a Chinese residence on Lane 440 Route Tenant de la Tour about 7 p.m. yesterday.

Reports circulated shortly after the raid were to the effect that three Chinese, suspected of being connected with guerilla bands in this area, were taken into custody and removed from the Concession into the International Settlement.

This report was subsequently denied by French Police quarters who maintained that while the raid had been made, it produced no results in the way of capturing Chinese guerillas.

French Police quarters also denied that any Japanese military men had participated in the raid. They pointed out that some Japanese may have been in the raiding party, but if so, they were members of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

620/4 JBY m/7

CHINA PRESS.

20298

15 1939

POLICE STAGE MANY RAIDS IN GUERRILLA HUNT

Crime Branch Acts On Japanese Requests; No Arrest Made

Acting on requests and information furnished by the Japanese military authorities, detectives of Crime Branch headquarters, S.M.P., went into action in a big way late yesterday afternoon and carried out a series of raids designed to bring about the arrest of alleged guerilla leaders said to have been hiding out in various parts of the Settlement.

The raiding parties left headquarters about 5 p.m. and remained on the job for more than two hours. All places on the list provided by the Japanese authorities were visited by the detectives but, according to information available last night, the results were negative.

No guerillas nor guerilla suspects were nabbed during the course of eight raids staged between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. It is understood that other raids were to be carried out before dawn but no confirmation of this report was available last night.

Police officials were uncommunicative concerning the raids but it was learned from authentic sources that not a single person, answering the descriptions provided the Settlement authorities, could be found in the establishments visited.

File

C. 16/4

R
10/2

D.C. (Special Branch).

8/29/39
No. 107/39
Date 15/7/39

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 107/39.

CRIME BRANCH

JULY 15,

39.

1.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

At 1.30 p.m. 14.7.39 Warrant Officer Shibuya of Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, came to C.B.H.Q. and requested assistance to visit 10 addresses in the French Concession to arrest a number of persons suspected of being members of an assassination unit. Assistance was rendered at 4.30 p.m. as follows:-

Party No. 1 composed of D.I. Glover, D.S.I. Lieu Ching Ching, D.P.S. Yamahara and C.D.S. 2, assisted by Det. Alleen of the French Police endeavoured to arrest :-

ZAU LEE CHUEN (趙理君) alias LING CHU YUEN (凌秋丁) at the following addresses:-

- (1) No. 7 Hah Chang Fung, Route Frelupt.
- (2) Apt. "G" 2nd or 3rd Floor, Av. Joffre Market, Avenue Joffre.
- (3) 3rd floor Wei Hong Bank Building, 16 Av. du Roi Albert.

The wanted man was not located at the first address, whilst the 2nd and 3rd addresses could not be found.

Party No. 2 composed of :- D.S.I.s Crighton and

16/7
S.I.
JBR

1/2.

Soong Ping Sung, D.S. Sugimoto and C.D.S. 129 assisted by a French Detective endeavoured to arrest : -

ZEE ZEE SUNG (徐寿耕) alias

TS ZUNG NYOH (朱承我) and a female

named SIAU SIAU TSE (萧小姐)

at the following addresses : -

(1) 104 Route Edan and

(2) 71 Route Mayan.

Both addresses were found but the wanted persons not located there.

Party No. 3 composed of : - D.S.I.s Pryde, Zia Van Faung, D.P.S. Shimidzu and C.D.C. 62, assisted by Det. Henaut of the French Police endeavoured to arrest:-

MAO VAI LEE (毛嘉理) alias

MAO VONG NYI (毛凤仪)

at the following addresses : -

(1) Apt. "C" 974 Av. Jeffre.

(2) Lane 690 House 8, Route Hervé Sleyer.

There proved to be no such number on the Av. Jeffre as the 1st address. The wanted man was not located at the second address.

Party No. 4 composed of : - D.S. Fowler, D.S.I. Yang Sih Kwang, D.P.S. Walte, C.D.S. 172 and C.D.C. 206, assisted by D.S. Ivanoff of the French Police, endeavoured to arrest : -

1/3.

TS SIAU KOH (朱萧谷) at

- (1) Apt. "C" 15 No. 153 Route de Soeurs.
- (2) 17 Yuen Yuen Li off Lane 306 Rue Tenant de la Tour.

Both addresses were visited but the wanted man not located.

Party No. 5 composed of : - D.S. Rossington, D.P.S. Ikemi, C.D.S. 272, C.D.C. 184, assisted by Det. Male of the French Police, endeavoured to arrest : -

LIEU YIH (刘健) at

31 Route Defeur.

There proved to be no such address.

All parties returned from French Concession at 6.40 p.m.

10/7/37

G. B. Lippie
D. S. I.

(Special Branch).

8299/19
14 7 39

C.I. Sec. 106/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
JULY 14, 39.

2.

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE IS
HEADQUARTER, BRIDON HOUSE (NO ARREST.)

At 11.20 a.m. on July 14, 1939 Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, telephoned to D.S. Sugimoto, requesting assistance of the S.M. Police to arrest two male Chinese persons, who, alleged to be members of an Anti-Japanese Assassination Corps, and were to be located somewhere in the vicinity of Chekiang and Hankow Roads corner. The time for the raid to be carried out was stipulated at 12.20 p.m. same date.

Prior to rendering the assistance, Sgt. Magiware, of the Gendarmerie Headquarters, on being requested to produce some tangible evidence in regard to the alleged two members of the anti-Japanese Assassination Corps, as their names etc., he gave their names as follows:-

- (1) WONG YONG ZIANG (王有祥)
- (2) WONG LOO LER (王路礼)

who, according to his information were concerned in the attempt of murder of one named Loo Ying (卢英). Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government. This attempt was made by three armed male Chinese,

See L. 8155 (30.6.39)

2/2.

who had fired several shots at the M/car in which
Leo Ying was travelling on Chungsheng Road, Kiangwan,
at about two weeks ago. Sgt. Hagiwara further stated
that further information had to be received from his
informer who was posted outside the intended place for
raid, where the wanted two men were supposed to put
up in an appearance sometime this afternoon.

D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, D.S.I.
Wong Zung Wo, C.D.S. 2, C.D.C.s 184 and 62 and
the undersigned stood by in the C.I offices till
2 p.m. when Sergt. Hagiwara informed the undersigned
that the intended raid was cancelled as the wanted
two men failed to appear.

12/7

P. Honovaloff
D. S. I.

Misc. No. 383/39.

B'Well

15th. July,

39.

1.

Assistance to Japanese Military Police
Headquarters, Bridge House.

Sir,

At 6.30p.m. on the 15/7/39 Sgt. Major Ishida of the Special Branch Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road, came to the station and requested assistance to arrest a male Japanese named K. Hanano, who had whilst being employed on the civilian staff of the Japanese Military and attached to the Katayama detachment, misappropriated military stores and absconded at the end of May, 1939. They had every reason to believe that this man was boarding at Apt. 315 No. 1377 Avenue Road.

Necessary assistance was rendered by the undersigned and D.S. Nagamune and the wanted Japanese was located at the above address which is the Avenue Apts. and placed under arrest. He had been residing at this address for about 6 weeks, having rented a room from the occupier, a Mr. Gecan, Rumanian at a rental of \$300.00 per month who had advertised for a tenant in the North China Daily News.

He was handed over to Sgt. Major Ishida after Mr. Yorke, D.O. "B" and D.I. Tabrum, A./D.D.O. "B" had been informed of the facts pertaining to his arrest.

D. S. I.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8297/82
23 10 39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 114/39 Crime Branch
October 23, 39.
11

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO THE JAPANESE GEND ARMED GUARDIAN

Acting upon the instructions of the D. C.
(Crime) and in accordance of the request of Major
General S. Miura, Provost Marshall attached to the
Japanese Gend Armored Headquarters, the suspect
Sung Ts Ming (陳志敏) was released at 11.45 a.m.
on October 22nd, 1939.

8297
110

C. L. L. L.
D. S. 114

S. I.
E 23/10 8297/10
123/10

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc. 114/39 C.I., C.B.H.Q.

October 20, 39

10

On 20.10.39 C.D.I. Nakamura interviewed
Lieut. Toita, Japanese Gendarmerie and informed
him of the physical condition of the suspect Zung
Ta Ming.

The Gendarmerie have no objection to this
man being released but are desirous that same be
officially performed and in this connection they
request that the S.M. Police draft a letter to the
Gendarmerie Headquarters, explaining the circum-
stances of the case and asking if there would be any
objections to the release of Zung Ta Ming. It is
understood that a reply would then be received
confirming the fact that he can be released.

149
20/10

C. R. [Signature]
D.S. 114

S. I.

C. 20/10 Ret 20/10

D. C. (Special Branch).

W. S. B. J. P. 1939/12
1939/12

C.1 Mis.114/39

C.1, C.B.H.Q.

October 19, 39

9

The Japanese Gendarmerie have to-date failed to produce any evidence against the suspect Zung Ts Ming, who has now been in custody since July 21st. 1939

On October 19th. 1939, the suspect complained of sickness and it was seen that parts of his body were becoming enlarged.

He was sent to the Police Hospital and examined by Dr. Foong and certified to be suffering from "Neuritis" not detained.

SI

C. K. 114
D.S. 114

E 19/10

has
19/10

C. (Special Branch)

8244/12
3
1

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Disc. 114/39

CRIME BRANCH

SEPT. 28,

39.

8



The attention of the Japanese Consular Service has been brought to the fact that insufficient evidence exists to allow the suspect Lung Ts Ning (陳志寧) to be handed over.

No further reply or additional evidence has been produced.

This suspect has now been in custody two months and nothing in the shape of substantial evidence has at any time been put forward.

29/9
21/6
12/4

C. Brodie
D. S. 114.

D. C. (Special Branch).

5277/2
28 8 37

Headquarters
C. M. No. 114/39 Crime Branch
August 28

39

7

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GUERRILLAS.

Reference Shan-ken-ko No. 972, and Mantung-ken-ko No. 311, the suspect "Zung Ts Ming (陳志敏)" has been further interrogated regarding the allegations contained in the letter mentioned communication.

He stoutly maintains that at no time has he ever been connected with any guerrilla units, or associated with any Anti-Japanese activities.

He claims that he has never heard of the supposed relative named Zung Chih Foo (陳福福), and that none of his known relatives are connected with guerrillas.

Regarding the information supplied by the Japanese to the effect that he left New Hong Kong (牛港尾), Haimen with several thousand dollars, following being defeated towards the end of June 1939, according to a bank book seized from the person of the suspect, it shows that he deposited \$3000.00 in the Commercial Bank of China on April 5th, 1939.

This money he avers represented the Savings of his brother Zung Ts Tsoong himself.

On May 2 and 6th respectively he withdrew a total of \$500.00 from this account and same was given to his brother who returned to his work in the country.

On July 18th 1939 he again drew \$500.00 from his account, \$400.00 of which was paid to the Zai Cheng Lumber Yard F.C.

As reported in Diary 5 the statement of Zung Ts Ming has been checked as far as possible and found to be more or less true.

No evidence has been found by the Police to show that he was in Shanghai to purchase arms.

1159
298

C. Rao d/s
D.S. 114

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. REGISTRY	
No. S. B. D.	8299/82
Date	26 8 39

C.I. Misc. 114/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
August 26,

39.

6.

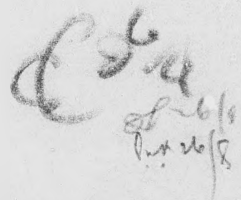
FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

At 10.30 a.m. August 25, 1939 a note (Shankenko No. 972) appended with Nantung-Ken-Ko No. 311 was received at C.I., Crime Branch Headquarters, from Sergeant Kurouji of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

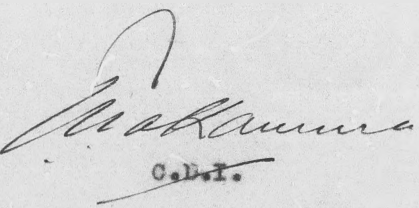
It is to be recalled that the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters had referred this case to the Nantung Gendarmerie for the purpose of obtaining concrete information regarding Lung Ts Ming (陳先敏), and the Nantung-Ken-Ko No. 311 was received from the Nantung Gendarmerie in response to their reference.

The note Shankenko No. 972 requests the immediate handing over of Lung Ts Ming on the basis of the newly submitted evidence which was supplied by the Nantung-Ken-Ko No. 311.

Translations of Shankenko No. 972 and Nantung-Ken-Ko No. 311 are attached herewith.



C.I.
8/26/39



Nakamura
C.I.

TRANSLATION.

Ref. Shan-ken-Ko No.972.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie.
August 24, 1939.

Major E.M.Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P./S.M.C.

Sir,

With reference to Chung Ts Ming (陳志明), who was arrested with assistance of your Police Force on July 21, 1939 and request for whose handing over was made by us, the attached information to substantiate his being a guerilla is submitted herewith.

This information was received in response to our reference from the Japanese Gendarmerie stationed at Han-tung under the control of which comes the former address of Chung Ts Ming.

In view of the newly submitted evidence, I have the pleasure to request you that Chung Ts Ming be handed over to us at your earliest convenience.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed : Col. K.Kasaya.
Officer-in-Command.

(Copy)
Hankung-Hen-Go No. 3.12

Shantung Detachment,
Jap. Home Hon. Office,
August 20, 1939.

Chief of Special Branch,
Shantung Detachment,
Jap. Home Hon. Office.

Sir,

With reference to Hankung-Hen-Go Special
File dated August 17, 1939, relating to
Ming (陈去敏), I beg to forward the following
report -

MING TAI-MING (陈去敏), aged about
30 years, attached to
the newly organized 1st
Brigade, 1st Route, 5th War Zone,

(1) Carrier.

The person referred to MING TAI-MING (陈去敏),
is a relative of Sung Chin Foo (陈语福), Chief of the
1st Brigade of the newly organized 1st Route of the 5th
War Zone (formerly the 3rd Detachment, 1st Section, 4th
Guerrilla District of the 24th Group), and in the
capacity of the senior officer of this Brigade, he
participated in the active operation in the Hailan
District.

On January 26, 1939 he together with Sung Chin
Foo tendered submission to the Japanese Forces, but
when Sung Chin Foo rebelled against the Japanese Forces
on April 12, 1939 Sung Tai Ming also waged fighting
joining in the rebels and upon these rebels being
inflicted crushing defeat by the forces under the
command of Lee Ming Yang (李明阳) towards the

beginning of June 1939, Lung Ts Ming managed to escape to the vicinity of New Hong Kong, Hainan Island, with the remnants of rebels following under him.

(2) Items for information.

The person referred to, Lung Ts Ming, seems to have been endeavouring to re-organise his troop by engaging those remnants and also secretly obtaining arms keeping in touch with his men in Shanghai.

According to the latest information, he left New Hong Kong (新香港) carrying with him a sum of money amounting to several thousand dollars for Shanghai with a view to purchasing fire arms there.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed: Kit r. Hg. name.

Officer-in-charge.

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 114/39 Crime Branch
August 16, 39.
5

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

In compliance with the instructions of the D. C. Crime, during the forenoon of August 9th, 1939, with the assistance of the French Police, enquiries were conducted at the "Zai Chong" (張宗) Lumber Yard, No. 363 Rue du Pere Fée, where it was ascertained that on July 20th, 1939, Zang Ts Ming's carpenter named Yuen Zung Lee (袁仁烈) and one Yeong Hou Ming (楊厚明) paid \$400.00 as part payment for wood ordered. An entry in the account book is recorded to this effect.

On July 24th, 1939, all the wood ordered was transported away by the carpenter and Yeong Hou Ming, and a balance of \$398.30 was paid.

The lumber yard accountant named Lee Peh Kong (李伯康) identified Zang Ts Ming as one who came with two or three others to bargain and choose wood which they finally ordered.

This more or less confirms the statement made by Zang Ts Ming in regards to his object in being in Shanghai.

The Japanese Gendarmerie have again been informed that they must produce evidence against Zang

S 4
C 14
98/16/16
P. 14/15

Ts Ming before he can be handed over.

A verbal reply has been received from them to the effect that they have no material evidence against this suspect at present, but they allege that he is related to some alleged guerilla leader who they have not yet arrested.

They have requested that Zung Ts Ming be further detained until such times they apprehend the supposed relative, when they then hope to be in a position to produce evidence against Zung.

There is no indication of when the arrest of this relative is likely to be made.

E. R. Wood
D.S. 114

C. Special Branch.

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Mis.114/39

August 7,

39

4

Further to Assistance to Japanese
Gendarmerie.

In compliance with the instructions of the D.C. Crime, the Japanese Gendarmerie have been asked to produce any evidence they have regarding Lung Ts Ming (陳志敏), but to date no reply has been received from them.

Lung Ts Ming has been further interrogated and he still maintains that he is not connected with any guerilla unit, or interested in any anti-Japanese activities.

A statement has been taken from him, in which he relates how on July 11th. 1939 he arrived in Shanghai from Haimen for the express purpose of buying lumber, which he intended to transport to Haimen to be used for coffin making.

On July 18th. he drew \$500.00 from his account in the Commercial Bank of China, \$400.00 of which he paid to the "Zai Chong" (泰昌) Lumber Yard, Rue du Pere Froc as part payment for wood bought.

He claims that the money was paid to the lumber yard by his carpenter Yuen Lung Lee (袁龍李) who retained the receipt, and has now returned to the country. Enquiries could be made at Zai Chong Lumber Yard if necessary.

4/2

A perusal of his account book which was found on his person when arrested shows that he did withdraw \$500.00 from his account on July 18th. 1939.

At present there appears to be no evidence against Zung Ts Ming that he was concerned in guerilla activities, unless same can be produced by the Japanese Gendarmerie. At present they appear to be reluctant to produce any evidence in support of their allegations

Copy of statement attached.

1/8

G. L. ...
D.S. 114

Zung Ts Ming (陳志敏),

Tungchow

C.B.C. 211

C.I. C.B.M.C.

25-7-39

translated

Glenn Smith

My name is Zung Ts Ming (陳志敏), age 28, native of Tungchow, married, residing at room 11 of the Hui Sang Zen (吉陞格) Lodging House, No.10, Lane 195 Naktien Road.

I lived together with my parents in Tungchow when I was in boyhood. My father was a farmer. I studied at a private school when I was 8 years old. I remained there until 17 years of age. I then studied at the Hui Tseh (培德) Primary School in Tungchow for one year. I was apprenticed to the Ming Sung (鳳鳴) Silk Weaving Factory in Soochow through the recommendation of one named Ts Yih Sai (朱義山) when I attained the age of 18.

Three years later, I finished my apprenticeship, but I still remained in the job and received 40 or 50 dollars per mensem.

At the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, our factory closed down, and I then returned to my native place. Owing to my bad health I stayed at home for six months.

In February 1938 (I was 27 years old), I obtained a job as shroff at the Chung Woo (中興) Steamship Company, Su Chi Hong (蘇積鴻, Haizhen (海門)), through the recommendation of my cousin, Zung Ts Chi (陳志基). I received \$24.00 wages per mensem. At that time I used to purchase cigarettes from Shanghai and sell them in Haizhen.

On 25th. April, 1939 (28th. year of the Republic of China), my wife and I came to Shanghai and lived together with one named Yeong Hou Ming (程煥民) at No.1 Nan Ka, Yee Sai

Vai (士山), Route de Zikawei, French Concession. My brother, Zung Ts Tsoong (陳三), gave me \$1,500.00 in notes when I was in Haimen, and requested me to put the same into a bank. On 23th. April, 1939, I put \$3,000.00 in notes (including my own money, \$1,500.00) into the Commercial Bank of China. On 2nd. May, 1939, I drew out \$200.00 and on the 6th. May, 1939, I again drew \$300.00 from the above mentioned bank. On 20th. May, 1939, my wife and I returned to Haimen. Owing to the fighting between Chinese and Japanese soldiers, our steamship company closed down, and I then returned to my native place in Tungchow, where I operated a potato and peach business between Shanghai and Tungchow. I usually sent my assistant to attend to business transactions.

On 7th. July, 1939, I consented with Young Hou Ming and Yuen Ching Zung (袁近仁), friends of mine in my native place, to raise \$1,200.00 (each paid \$400.00) to go to Shanghai to purchase a quantity of lumber, and offer it for sale in Tungchow. This was agreed.

On 11th. July, 1939, I came to Shanghai together with Yuen Zung Lee (袁仁理) (carpenter), and Wong Voong Sz (黃鳳池), and visited one named Vai Fuh Ding (樊發庭) (who is in the steamship business) at the office of the Dong Tai (同泰) Steam Navigation Co., situated at room 602, Dah Woo (大房) Lodging House, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession. I was told by Vai that I and Wong could invest \$200.00 each to the Dong Tai Steam Navigation Company as shares. He further stated that Wong and I would be appointed as supervisors of the said company. I then stayed in the office. About 6 days later,

(3)

Yeong Hou Ming came to Shanghai from Haimen and resided at room No.11 Kyi Sung Len Lodging House, No.10 Lane 195 Fokien Road. I then removed to the above mentioned lodging house.

On 18th. July, 1939, I drew \$500.00 from the Commercial Bank of China, and accompanied Yeong Hou Ming and Yuen Sheng Lee to the Zai Chong (張榮) Lumber Yard, Rue du Pere Proc, French Concession to purchase a quantity of lumber. On arrival, we paid \$400.00 to the lumber yard and the remainder we promised to pay on 21st. July, 1939, when we removed the lumber. I went to the lumber yard late on that day (July 21st.) therefore I could not engage any coolies to remove the wood. I then promised to remove same on the following day, and returned to the Kyi Sung Len Lodging House. At 2 p.m. a party of S.H. Police came to my room and took me into custody. I have never been a soldier, or a member of guerilla units. I have not worked in any executive organizations.

This is a true statement.

Signed : Zung Ts Ming

One pocket book was seized from one ZUNG TS MING (1720),
alias ZUNG YING (1720), at No.10 Lane 159 Fokien Road
on 22.7.39, which containing names, addresses, telephone
numbers, personal accounts etc. as follows:-

Wong Ching Gee, Foh Tai Rice Shop, Rue de Marche, Shanghai.
94816

(telephone number)

95217

Zung Tsung....90317

15th. June Paid \$30.00 in room 612 Dah Wo Lodging House.

Wong owes me \$15.00.

Zung Hou Tsung Daung, Yoong Lee Faung (Lane No.216) Yates
Road, International Settlement. Tel No.32994.

1st. June Received Yoong Huh Ming \$30.00.
" ? Vai \$14.00.

Received Lau Yuen \$20.00.

Received cigarettes, value \$19.50 from Zou Sung Chong.

Pao Gee Zuh, 2nd. floor, No.120 Jinkoo Road. Tel.No.12144.

Wong's account.

10th.	Care fare.....	\$1.00
	Ticket.....	.20
	Representative.....	.60
	Steamer Tickets.....	6.00
	Ricsha.....	.20
	Breakfast.....	.25
	Rent (Dah Wo Lodging House)	3.00
	Breakfast.....	.30
	?	20.00
	?	10.00
	Shirts.....	5.60
	Shoes.....	5.00
	?	5.00
	Cloth.....	2.20
	Jacket and Pants....	3.80
	" " " (Foreign Style)	12.10
	Cigarettes (4 pkts.)	.40
	Food.....	4.00
	?50
	Labour for making a pair of slippers.....	.90

Zung's account

10th.	Ticket.....	1.00
	Ricsha.....	.10
	Breakfast.....	.60
	" (in Lodging House)	.70
	"20
	Rent (Zung Tsung Lai Lodging House)	2.00
	Cigarettes.....	.20
	Rent.....	.60
	Subscription.....	.40
	Cigarettes and food.....	.20

Yuen 's account

10th. Sampan Fare.....\$.60
 Steamer Ticket.... .20

.....

Paid for

Carters.....\$0.42
 Umbrella (large)..... 2.00
 " (small)..... 0.70
 Soap & case.....0.30
 Clothes for boys.....1.35
 Bath.....0.60
 Food.....1.00
 Cigarettes (2 pkts.)...0.20
 ?.....2.00
 Shoes.....1.30
 ?.....5.00
 Wallet.....2.00
 Photo.....2.20
 Pyjamas for boy.....0.80
 Misc. Expenses.....0.60
 Shirts.....1.00
 Stockings.....1.70
 Pyjamas for boy.....1.00
 Perfumery..... 0.80
 Trousers.....4.60
 Cloth for lady.....2.60
 Chop.....0.50

.....

Paid for

Teh Yao.....\$6.00
 ?..... 3.00
 Lend to ? Sz..... 3.00
 Car fare..... 1.00
 Lend to ? Sz..... 5.00
 Breakfast..... 0.80
 Car fare..... 0.50
 Lend to ? Sz..... 5.00

One piece of cloth about 9' for making long gown,
 One bottle of Perfumery,
 One shirt,
 One pair of shoes,
 One pair of hosiery,
 One piece of cloth about 9' for making a pair of trousers,
 One piece of cloth about 7' for making a long gown.

One pair of Cantonese silk pants for "Ging Mei".

One piece of cloth about 5'5" for "Ziang Ling".

One pair of silk pants.
 One silk jacket.
 One pair of shoes.
 One long gown.

One soap case.
 Two towels.
 One basin.
 One tube of dental cream.
 One tooth brush.
 One cushion.
 One bell.
 One inner tyre.
 One small umbrella

(3)

One umbrella.
One chair.
One cushion.

"San Chay" brings a few dollars.

3 shirts, 3 straw hats, 1 skirt, and a few dollars for "Ng Chay".

Tong Shan Bath Room, south of Rue Montauban, F.C.

Telephone number of Chi Sung Zai Lodging House, 91692.

" " " Zung Tai Hong, 37494.

Wong Shu Sz owes me \$15.00.

" " " Bureau \$40.00.

13th. June Paid \$30.00 at Dah Woo, Shanghai.

Chu Zung ?\$15.00
Tai San.....\$10.00
Ts Siang.....\$ 5.00

Tai San owes me \$5.00.
Lau Yuen owes me \$20.00.
Freight.....6.00.

Zung Ts Chung 's account

Capital for Salt Business.....\$100.00
" " " " 50.00
Loan..... 50.00
Paid for cigarettes..... 4.00

Sze Vai Shing 's account

Loan.....\$50.00
Lend to Yue Ching.....\$200.00

Capital paid as follows:

Tsang Ts Sai.....\$150.00
Tong Tsao Chien..... 70.00
Dong Teh Zung..... 50.00

.....

Lend to Tsai Chung Yuen.....\$10.00
" " Yee Nyoh S.....20.00
" " Yih Zang Tsou.....10.00
" " Ts Sau Ching.....10.00

Yong Hon Ming's account (last year)

Outstanding account.....1,005.00 (last year)
" " 230.00 " "
" " 420.00 " "
To Zan Sung Chong fish hong on credit 19.50 (year before last
Balance of Lau Yuen's account..... 20.00 (This year)
Tax..... 35.00 (" ")

H. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc. 114/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

JULY 22, 39

2.

ASSISTANCE TO THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

At 1.30 p.m. on July 21st 1939 the Japanese Gendarmerie requested assistance to carry out a raid in the Settlement for the purpose of arresting two male Chinese who were alleged to be members of a Chinese guerrilla unit.

According to later verbal information supplied by Sgt. Major Katoda, the two persons whom they wished to arrest were named :

ZUNG TS MING (陳志敏) and

WONG FUNG S (黃鳳池)

and were members of a guerrilla unit which about five months ago had attacked a small detachment of Japanese soldiers in the Tungchow Area.

This guerrilla unit was then supposed to have been commanded by one Tsung Chi Foo (馮子福) cousin of the person Zung Ts Ming.

The necessary assistance was rendered by D.S. Rhodes, D.S.I. Kornevloff, D.S. Sugimoto, A/D.S.I. Tia Van Faang, C.D.S. 2 and C.D.C. 211, and together with Sgt. Major Katoda and an informer,

2/2.

room No. 11 of the "Kyi Sung Zen" (吉 祥) Lodging House, situated at No. 10 Lane 159 Fokien Road was visited.

This room was found to be occupied at the time by six male Chinese, but the informer picked out one who eventually gave his name as:-

ZUNG TS MING (陈志敏) alias

ZUNG YING (陈英) 28, native of Tungchow, H/Unemployed, N. F. A.

A search of the room failed to find any incriminating evidence.

The following property was seized from his person : -

1. One wrist watch.
2. One bank book, showing \$2000.00, credited to Zung Ying.
3. One pocket book.
4. One seaman's union badge.
5. 4 \$5.00 notes.
6. 3 Photos.
7. 4 Tramway coupons.
8. 2 20-cent notes.
8. 1 10-cent piece.
10. One leather wallet.
11. 16 visiting cards.

2/3.

Zung Ts Ming denied having been concerned in any guerrilla activities at any time and claimed that he came to Shanghai to purchase lumber.

He admitted knowing the other wanted man named Wong Fung S (黄凤池) and that they came together from Tungchow to Shanghai on 11.7.39, since which time they had stayed together.

Wong who was absent at the time of the raid was, according to the arrested man, visiting friends at room No. 602 Great Shanghai Hotel, No. 602 Avenue Edward VII.

According to the Gendarmerie information Wong may have gone to room 502 of the above hotel.

They therefore, requested S.M.P. to follow up and obtain the assistance of the French Police to visit the Gt. Shanghai Hotel in search of Wong.

This request was acceded to, Mr. Valentine, French Police was communicated with, and finally he agreed to give the necessary assistance.

At 3.45 p.m. 21.7.39 the S.M.P. party accompanied by French Police, (the Gendarmes did not proceed to the Concession) visited No. 502 of the Great Shanghai Hotel, this room was found to be vacant, but from enquiries it was learned that the

2/4.

occupant had this a.m. removed to room No. 604; this room at the time of visiting was occupied by one Chu Yoong Ching (邱云卿) a member of the Seamen's union.

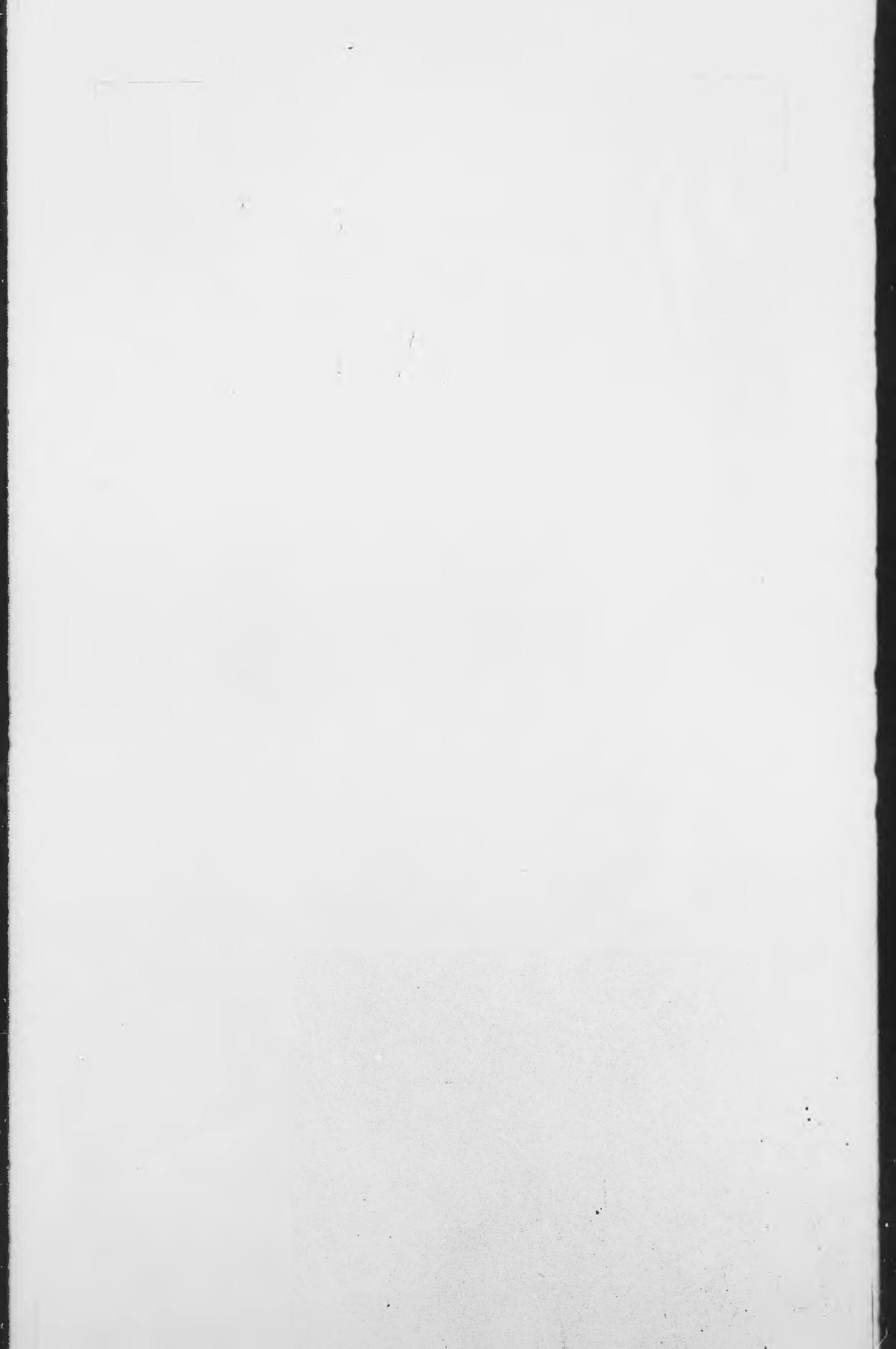
He was not identified by the arrested man Zung Ts Ming.

It appears that the wanted Wong was a member of the seamen's union, and that he together with other members had, since being in Shanghai, been in the habit of opening a room in this hotel for the purpose of discussing union business.

No arrests or search made in the French Concession.

At the request of the Japanese Gendarmerie Zung Ts Ming is being detained for further enquiries.

443
22/7
G. Rodier
D. S. 114.



D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 117/39 Crime Branch
August 14 39

16

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS ON BEHALF OF
JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE

In compliance with the instructions of D.C.
"Crime" the accused Chin Fah Gee (張伯奇) was
handed over to the custody of the Japanese Gendarmerie
on the 12th August 1939, against a receipt (attached)
signed by Sgt. Kozaki.

14/8
14/8
Phonosaloff
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1211/39
Date _____

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 117/39 Crime Branch
August 8, 39.

14

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS ON BEHALF OF
JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE

On the 7th August 1939 p.m., Sgt. Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters informed the S. M. Police by a note, attached with translation, addressed to C. P., in which the Japanese authorities have conceded to the instructions of D. C. (Crime), i.e. the 1st arrested, Fong Ah Zeh (方阿才) and 2nd arrested, Tseu Hai Zien (周海泉) to be released, whilst the 3rd arrested, Chuin Fah Gee (龔伯琦) could be handed over to the Japanese authorities.

In respect of the 3rd arrested, Chuin Fah Gee, Shan-Ken-Ko No. 888 (attached) has already been received from the Japanese authorities claiming the permanent custody of the prisoner.

The 1st and 2nd arrested are still being detained pending instructions for their release. No evidence has been found to connect the 1st and 2nd arrested persons with any crime.

General summary of the case against the 3rd arrested, Chuin Fah Gee, is being prepared.

P. Kononoff
D. S. I.

C.I.Misc.117/39.

Headquarters
Crime Branch
August 7,

39.

13.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE
HEADQUARTERS, BRIDGE HOUSE, ON BEHALF OF JAPANESE MILITARY
RIVER POLICE, FLOATING RESTAURANT.

At 3.30 p.m. August 7, 1939, Sergeant Komaki of
the Japanese Military Police Headquarters called at C.I.
Office, C.B.H.Q., and submitted the attached note Ref.
Shan-Ken-Ko No.909.

Reference to Shan-Ken-Ko No.909, same agrees to
the release of Fong Ah Zeh (方阿才) and Tau Hai
Dee (周海来), the 1st and 2nd accused respectively.

With reference to the 3rd accused named Chauen
Pah Zee (蔡伯琦), Sergeant Komaki verbally
requested that the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters be
given the custody of Chauen Pah Zee.

Translation of the note is attached herewith.

D.F.S. 711.

TRANSLATION.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie.

August 7, 1939.

Major K.M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P./S.M.C.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to ask you that steps be taken for the release of Wong Ah Zeh (方阿才), aged 23 years, and Tau Hai Dee (周海棠), aged 30 years, who were arrested with the assistance of your Police Force on July 24, 1939, and are being held in the custody of the Shanghai Municipal Police for no definite evidence could be obtained by our Police against them.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed: Col. K. Kanaya.

Officer-in-Command.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.1.Misc.117/39

Headquarters,
Crime Branch
August 1st,

39.

12.

At 2.30 p.m. August 1st, 1939, Sergeant Major Yoshino of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters called at the C.B.H.Q., (C.1.Office) and submitted the attached note Ref. Shan-Ker-Ko No.888.

Reference the Shan-Ken-Ko No.888, same requests for the handing over of Chauen Pah Gee (龔伯琦) who was arrested in Room 33 of the Tung Chong Lodging House situated in passage 398, House 33, Avenue Joffre, French Concession, on July 27, 1939. (Vide Diary No.8).

Translation is attached herewith.

K. Sugimoto
D.S. 782.

S.I.
J.B.R.

718

C. 2
25/8
1/2/8

TRANSLATION

Shankenko
No. 888.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie,
August 1st, 1939

Major K. M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
H.M.P./T.M.C.

REQUEST FOR HANDING OVER
OF A PRISONER

Sir,

I should be much obliged if you would cause steps to be taken for the handing into our custody of Chauen Pah Oo (葉伯奇), Adjutant to the Commander of the 4th Battalion of Guerrilla Unit, operating in Chekiang and Kiangsu Areas, who was arrested at Tung Chong Lodging House, situated at 398/33 Avenue Joffre, French Concession, on July 27th 1939.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed : Col. K. Kanaya,

Officer-in-Command.

Superior Branch

8299/83
30 7 39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 117/39 Crime Branch
July 29, 39.

11

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS ON BEHALF OF JAPANESE
MILITARY WATER POLICE

At 10.30 a.m. on the 29th July 1939, a further documentary evidence, as per diary No. 9, was produced by Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Water Police, against the 3rd arrested, Chauen Fah Zee (張 (張) 167).

According to Sgt. Major Sakamoto's information the 3rd arrested, Chauen Fah Zee, was alleged to be a superior officer to the 1st and 2nd arrested men.

However, on being confronted, the 1st and 2nd arrested claimed no knowledge of the 3rd arrested, whilst the latter stated that he had never seen the 1st and 2nd arrested.

In view of the foregoing and the fact that the produced documentary evidence failed to establish any connections between the 1st, 2nd and 3rd arrested men, a request has been made to Sgt. Major Sakamoto to produce some evidence which would show that the three arrested men are concerned in one and the same case.

P. Konradoff
D. S. I.

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 117/39. CRIME BRANCH
JULY 29, 39.

10.

FURNISH TO ASSISTANCE REFERRED TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS ON BEHALF OF JAPANESE
MILITARY WATER POLICE.

At 11.00 a.m. July 29, 1939, Sergeant
Kosaki of the Japanese Gendarmarie Headquarters
and Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Military
Water Police called at the C.B.H.Q., (C.I) office,
and submitted the attached material evidence to
substantiate their allegation against the 3rd arrested
man, Chauen Fah Zee (蔡伯琦).

The list of evidence follows:-

- (1) One letter of appointment, issued by the
4th Battalion Headquarters, operating in
Kiangsu and Chekiang Provinces.
- (2) One identification card and one certificate,
issued by the 4th Battalion Headquarters,
operating in Kiangsu and Chekiang Provinces.
- (3) Two badges.

K. Sugimoto
D. 8, 782.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. D. REGISTRY
No. S. R. D. 8299/83
Date 29 7 39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 117/39 Crime Branch

July 28, 39.

9

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS ON BEHALF OF
JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE

At 4 p.m. on the 28th July 1939, the
3rd arrested man, Chauen Pah Zee (蔡伯琦), was
handed over by the French Police to the custody of
the S. M. Police together with the seized articles.

A statement is being taken from him
and the seized letter is being translated.

D. Konovaleff
D. S. I.

S. I.
2/2

8299/1
28/7
29/7

29/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

S. D. REED

N. S. 14. 12. 1939

Date

C.I. Misc. 117/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

JULY 27, 1939.

8.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS ON BEHALF OF JAPANESE
MILITARY WATER POLICE

With reference to the request of further assistance as per diary No. 7 to arrest a male Chinese allegedly to be a superior officer of the 1st arrested man, Fong Ah Zeh, assistance was rendered by D.S. Sugimoto, P.D.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Zia Vai Fong, C.D.C. 206 and the undersigned.

At 10 a.m. the 27 July 1939, with the assistance of D.I. Moron of the French Police Headquarters Political Section, the aforementioned party carried out a raid in Room 33, of the Tung Chong (東昌) Lodging House, situated in Passage 398, House 33, Avenue Jeffre.

A male Chinese named : -

CHAUEN PAH ZEH (蔡伯琦),
age 29, native of Kiangsu,
M/Military surgeon,

was taken into custody. A search of his room (33) resulted in seizure of :-

- 1) One envelope containing 5 written sheets of paper.
- 2) Three doctor's certificates.

8/2.

3) Two photographs.

A brief examination of the seized letter, shows that the contents of same pertained to supplying funds to, and to the state of, members of a guerilla unit, operating in the Shanghai area.

The arrested man Chauen Pah Zee, who is quoted now No. 3, admitted to have written this letter.

He is now being detained temporarily till the 28.7.39 p.m. by the French Police, Political Section for questioning together with the seized articles.

Statements with translation of the 1st and 2nd arrested men are attached herewith.

Enquiries proceeding.

27/7/39

P. Honoraloff.
D. S. I.

TSU HAI ZER (周海策), alias TSU KAI LOONG
Yangchow (周同龍), age 31, married,
D.S.I. Zia Vai Faung
translated Tsung Zung Pau

H. Q. C. B.

26-7-39

I am a hosiery broker and residing at No. 39, Rue Bluntchli, French Concession.

I was born in Shanghai and lived with my parents until the age of 16, when I became an apprentice at the Shing Loong (榮隆) Hosiery Factory, No. 144 Kong Chih Li (康志利), Rue Bluntchli. I was employed there for three years, after which I took up the job of a hosiery broker. However, I became unemployed after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937. I eventually obtained a job as a shop-assistant at the S Dah (四達) Hosiery Factory on Sinsu Road. There I received a wage of \$30.00 per mensem, but owing to bad business I was discharged in March 1939 when the Factory decided to reduce their staff. I then became a hosiery broker again.

At about 7 or 8 p.m. on the 11th or 12th July 1939, I was viewing a Peiping theatrical performance at the Wing On Roof Garden when I encountered my friend, Zee Vung Chung, who was a professional boxer appearing in this amusement resort. I requested him to find a job for me, and he stated that he could get me a position aboard a foreign ship. On being asked regarding the nature of the work, he said that it was the position of a boatswain, the monthly pay for whom would be between \$200.00 and \$300.00, and that this job could only be procured by first paying a fee of \$1,000.00. I asked him regarding the identity of the person to whom the payment was intended, and he revealed to me the captain, interpreter and accountant all required a share of this sum, thereby enabling me

to obtain the job. After further requesting him to do his best to help me, I endeavoured to raise this sum of money. At about 9 a.m. 18-7-39, my friend Fong Ah Zeh (方阿才) came to my home and told me that he was without a job. On being asked if I could find him a job, I informed him that a certain foreign ship required the services of two boatswains, but these positions would only be given to those who could pay a sum of more than \$1,000.00. He readily consented to give due consideration in this matter. I also told him that at least \$500.00 ~~as~~ \$500.00 should be raised at the earliest possible moment. It was my intention to get this job by each of us paying half of the sum. At about 2 p.m. 23-7-39, Fong Ah Zeh visited my home again when I asked him if he had procured the money, to which he replied that it could be done. We two then proceeded to the Great Eastern Tea-Room, Wing On Co., where I had previously promised to meet Zee Vung Chung. There we met Zee and two others unknown to me. The five of us had tea together and Zee Vung Chung introduced the two strangers to us as the compradors of the boat in question, (dressed in Chinese clothes) named Tung Yih Ming (唐一鳴) and the English interpreter named Wong Yih Ding (王一定) respectively (dressed in foreign clothes). Tung Yih Ming asked me if I had brought the "negotiation" money with me, and I replied that same would be ready on the next day. He then told me to come to this place again between 2 and 4 p.m. the following day. At about 3 p.m. the next day (24-7-39) Fong Ah Zeh and I proceeded to the Great Eastern Tea-Room, where we

met Tung Yih Ming, Wong Yih Ding and Zee Vung Chung. Tung Yih Ming asked us whether we had the required sum, to which I replied in the affirmative. He then told me that the contract would be valid for one year and in the event of our losing the job within this period the money was to be returned to us without fail. He further stated that the foreign captain of this ship was present in room 434 of the Oriental Hotel, awaiting them to take us there, to meet him. Fong Ah Zeh and I, accompanied by Tung and Wong, immediately visited room 434 at the Oriental Hotel, where we met a foreigner who did not look like a British, American or French, but had the resemblance of a Portuguese. This foreigner, through the aid of the interpreter, asked me if I had the money with me. I replied in the affirmative. Then he told us to obey his orders if we wished to take the job. He also asked us whether we could read characters or not, whereupon we averred that we were illiterate. He produced a piece of paper from his pocket and claiming same to be a contract, instructed me to append my signature thereon. As this was being done, a party of detectives entered the room and took us into custody. I am completely ignorant of the reason why I was arrested. I also do not know why I should be asked to sign my name below the characters "Wong Yuh Chong" on that paper.

Signed :

TOU HAY ZEE

Biography

D.B.I. No. V-1 Pong.

1. 1

7.39

translated

Hau S. F.

My name is Pong Ah Lee, aged 34 years, native of Ningpo, carton maker, and residing at 7 Rue Conty, P.C.

When I was 12 years old I came to Shanghai with my older brother, Pong Kyung Kuen, and lived with him at 7 Pei Wan Ling Li, Tung Shing Ming Road, Chapel.

At the age of 14 I obtained employment as an apprentice at the Hwa Tai Shing Carton Factory, Rue Porte du Nord, P.C. where I remained for 3 years. At the age of 17 I left the above factory and went to work as shop assistant in the Yuen Tai (阮泰) Carton Factory for one year, which factory was then located in Hongkew.

At the age of 18 I left Shanghai for Sungkiang, where I secured employment in the Tai Ho (泰和) Hosiery Factory, with pay of over \$20.00 per month.

After four years' stay in Sungkiang I returned to Shanghai and organised a carton factory, known as "Taung Tai (泰泰)" Carton Factory, on Rue Brenier de Montmarand, P.C. Four years later my factory was closed down due to business depression. I again went to work for others in the Lee Zung Shing (李鍾生) Carton Shop, 21 Hung Chong Li, Dong Ka Wei, French Concession, where I remained employed for one year.

On 7.5.35 when I was 28 years old I was arrested by Louza Station for robbery and was subsequently sentenced to 3 years & 6 months' imprisonment.

In addition I was arrested by Kashing Station for larceny and sentenced to 2 days' detention when I was 16 years

of Age, (Judgement being rendered on 29.10.18).

I was last released from Gaol on 9.2.38; and then lived at 5 Dah Kung Li, Rue Conty, F.C.

Due to ill health I returned to my native country, Hingpo, on 9.7.38. In October 1938, I came back to Shanghai and procured employment in the Lung Tai Ho () Carton Factory, ? Rue Wanta, F.C., with pay of \$15.00 per month.

In May of this year I left the above employment owing to illness.

At 9 a.m. on 18.7.39 I visited my friend, Tsu Hai Zee (2nd arrested man) (), at 39 Rue Bluntchli, F.C. On being requested to seek a job for me, Tsu Hai Zee told me that there was a vacancy for a boat swain on a certain steamer, but to secure this position required a sum of at least \$1,600.00 which would be used to canvass a foreigner, who was the Captain of the steamer, whom a friend of Tsu knew very well.

Between 1 and 2 p.m. 23.7.39 I met Tsu Hai Zee together with three unknown persons, in the Fa Tung Tea-Room, Wing On Co., Hanking Road, when Tsu asked me if the above sum of money was ready, to which I answered in the affirmative. One of three unknown persons then urged Tsu to get the money for the foreigner was waiting for us in Room 434, Oriental Hotel.

I then went to a friend's home on Kiukiang Road (No. unknown) to fetch a sum of \$1,700.00 which I had loaned from others two days previously.

Taking with me the above sum of money and accompanying Tsu Hai Zee and two others (i.e. Tung Yih Sing and Song Soh Ding (/)), I proceeded to Room 434, Oriental Hotel, and arrived at about 4 o'clock.

On entering the room I saw a foreigner who, through an interpreter, asked me if I had brought with me the sum of money (convassing fee), and I replied "yes".

On my presenting to the foreigner the \$1,700.00, he took out from his jacket pocket a contract, which he asked Tsu Hai Zee to sign on the understanding that we could not repent what we had done. This contract was duly signed by Tsu Hai Zee. It was during that moment when a party of police together with some Japanese raided the room and arrested all of us (four in number). The reason for my arrest is unknown to me.

Regarding the \$1,700.00, \$600.00 belongs to Tsu Hai Zee, and I own the remainder \$900.00 which I have borrowed from my friends.

The above is my true statement.

Signed:

H. C. (Special Branch).

C.2.Misc.
No.117/39.

Headquarters
Crime Branch ^{XX} XXXXX
July 27, 39.

7.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS
ON BEHALF OF JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE.

At 9.00 a.m. July 27, 1939, Sergeant Major
Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters requested
over telephone on behalf of the Japanese Military Water
Police, our assistance to arrest one male Chinese who is
alleged to be a superior officer of the 1st named arrested
person, Fong Ah Zeh (方阿才).

According to Sgt. Major Katoda, this male Chinese
is to be located at a certain place in the vicinity of
the corner of Avenue Joffre and Avenue Dubail between
9.00 a.m. and 11.00 a.m. July 27, 1939.

As
27/7

K. Sugimoto
D.S. 782.

81
R 27/7
27/7
27/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Memo. 117/39 Crime Branch
July 26, 39.

6

SUPPLIER TO ASSISTANCE TO THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE
HEADQUARTERS ON BEHALF OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY
WATER POLICE

At 3.15 p.m. July 26, 1939, Sergeant
Kumaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters
called at C. I. Office, C.R.R.Q., and submitted
the attached note reference Shan-Ken-Ko No. 869.

Reference the Shan-Ken-Ko No. 869, same
requests for the handing over of Fong Ah Zeh
(方阿才) and Tsu Hai Zee (周海泉), the 1st and
2nd named arrested persons respectively.

Translation attached.

Makamura
D. I.

S1.

1/28

27/7

1st 27/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc. 117/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
July 26, 39.

5

REFUSE TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE
HEADQUARTERS, BRIDGE HOUSE, ON BEHALF OF JAPANESE
MILITARY WATER POLICE, FLOATING RESTAURANT.

With reference to the request of further assistance as per Diary No. 3, to arrest one named Zee Vung Chung (徐文忠), who had signed the seized document in the capacity of a guarantor, with the address given as House 18, Lieu Myeh Faung (利月芳), off Burkill Road, a party consisting of D.S. Rhodes, P.D.S.'s Shimidzu, Yamahara, D.S.I. Zia, C.D.C. 206 and the undersigned, together with Sgt. Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters and Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Water Police, carried out a raid at the above mentioned address at 10 a.m. on the 25th July 1939. However, no such person was found on the premises.

A search of the room which was previously occupied by the wanted man, Zee Vung Chung, revealed nothing of an incriminating nature.

U.S.M.C. Headquarters and Sinna Station were informed.

Reference the request as per diary No. 4, at 4 p.m. 25-7-39, with the assistance of French Police, a posse of detectives comprising of P.D.S. Yamahara, Shimidzu, D.S.I. Zia, C.D.C.'s 206, 212,

under the undersigned, were led by the 1st arrested man, Fong Ah Zeh (方阿才) to the first floor front room situated in a house No. 86, Rue de Conty, French Concession. However, the room was found to be vacant and a chief tenant of the house named Tse Tsung Foh (徐宗福) stated that this room was vacated for a considerable time and the arrested man was not known to him. This fact shows that Fong Ah Zeh is, for some reason, very reluctant to disclose his proper address.

The 2nd arrested man, Tsu Hai Zee (朱海池), led the party to his address situated at House 39, Route Blumchall, where he occupied the first floor rear room. A search of this room revealed nothing of a tangible evidence to this case.

The party returned to C. I. Offices at 4.40 p.m. this inst.

Finger print records show that the 1st arrested, Fong Ah Zeh, has two previous convictions :-

Larceny, 3 days, 29-10-18.

Highway Robbery
7-2-33.

Possession of Arms

Released : 8-2-33.

The 2nd arrested, Tsu Hai Zee, has no previous convictions.

At 9 a.m. 25-7-39, Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Water Police, accompanied by his informer Senna, came to C. I. Offices and submitted the informer for questioning. He gave his name as G. V. de Senna and claimed to be a Portuguese subject.

Upon being questioned by the undersigned, Senna fully corroborated the statements of the other two Chinese informers. In his statement (attached), which is written by Senna in his own handwriting (being requested to do so by Sgt. Major Sakamoto), he states that the seized document, implicating the 2nd arrested man as a representative of the guerilla unit, was brought to the room No. 434 of the Oriental Hotel by the arrested two men. After the document had been signed by one of the arrested man (the 2nd arrested admitted to have signed the document as per diary No.2), Senna passed same to one of the Chinese informers. When the detectives entered this room, Senna pointed out the informer who was in possession of the document at the time. Statements and translation of the two Chinese informers are attached herewith.

Further interrogation of the two arrested men are being continued and statements being taken from them.

D. Kouvaloff
D. S. I.

Ningbo

H. . C. D.

TUNG YIH MING (唐一鸣), age 26, M/Coal Broker,
residing at No. 365 Peking Road,
XX C.D.C. 206

24-7-39

translated

Tsaung Zung Pau

At about 4 or 5 p.m. 10-7-39, Wong Koh Ding (王克亭) and I were at the Loo Tsung Koh (羅春閣) Teashop, Chekiang Road, when Zee Vung Chung (徐文中) and two others named Li (李) and Hwo (華) approached us to discuss regarding the purchase of firearms, as one named Wong Tuh Chong (王德昌) alias Fong Ah Zeh (方阿才), who was a relative of Zee Vung Chung and had just arrived here from his native place, wished to buy six pistols. I told them that I had no pistols in my possession, but mentioned that I could introduce to them a foreigner named Sena, who had pistols for sale. Thereafter the five of us attended the above teashop daily for the purpose of discussing the arms deal with the result that the price for each pistol was settled at \$300.00 and that the foreigner would only agree to this transaction if a certificate was made out. During the afternoon of 20-7-39 Zee Vung Chung handed the required certificate to me, and I requested him to accompany the buyer, Wong Tuh Chong, to the Great Eastern Tea-room, Xin-Wo-Ka (英華街), on the 23-7-39, when the pistols would be handed over to him on payment of money. At about 2 p.m. 23-7-39, Wong Koh Ding and I proceeded to the appointed place where we met Zee Vung Chung, Wong Tuh Chong, Tsu Hai Zee (周海泉), Li and Hwo, but as the foreigner failed to put in an appearance, the meeting was postponed to 2 p.m. 24-7-39 and to be held at the same place. At about 2 p.m. the next day, Wong Koh Ding and I visited the Tea-room again and met the same five persons. Wong and I then took the two buyers, Wong Tuh Chong and Tsu Hai Zee, to Room 434 of the Oriental Hotel, which was

- 2 -

engaged by the foreigner. The certificate which I handed to the foreigner on the 30-7-59 was produced and the parties concerned duly appended their signatures on same. Subsequently, we were arrested by the Police in this room.

Signed : Tung Yih Ming.

WONG KAH SING (王可生), age 23, 3/511K broker,
residing at 386 Kara Road,

Ningpo

XX

1. Via Vai Faung

R. C. B.

24-7-39

Translated

Tsaung Kung Lau

At about 5 a.m. 23-7-39, my friend Tung Yih Ming (同益明) approached me at the Dong Yue Tsung (同州春) Teashop, Nanjing Road, and requested me to meet him at the Great Eastern Tea-room, Wing On Co., at 11 a.m. the following day. On the next day I visited this tea-room accordingly and Tung Yih Ming appeared a few minutes after my arrival. After waiting for a short while we were joined by three other persons, i.e. Tsau Hai Zee (朱海池), Fong Ah Zeh (方阿池) and Lee Vung Chung (李永冲), the last mentioned man being a friend of Tung Yih Ming. We had tea together and presently I asked Tung why he wanted me to act as an interpreter, to which he replied that Tsau Hai Zee and Fong Ah Zeh were desirous of purchasing six Mauser pistols from a foreigner and as he did not know English himself I was requested to act as their interpreter. Tsau Hai Zee and Fong Ah Zeh failed to bring the money for the purchase of these pistols, and consequently they went away later to fetch same. They returned with the money at about 5.30 p.m. when Tung Yih Ming and I accompanied them to Room 434 at the Oriental Hotel, which was said to be engaged by the foreign arms dealer. On arriving there I was told by the foreigner to ask Tsau and Fong where they would go after purchasing the pistols, and they gave their destination as Wei-an (淮安), Kampo. The foreigner then asked them again, through my interpretation, if there were Japanese troops in that locality, to which they replied in the negative. The foreigner further asked them if they had brought the money with them, whereupon they produced their money and showed it to him.

- 2 -

While this was being done Tsu Hai Zee was given a certificate by the foreigner to append his signature thereon, which the former complied with. A party of detectives suddenly entered our room and the four of us were all taken into custody.

Signed by : WONG KUH DING.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc.
No. 117/39.

HEADQUARTER ~~XXX~~
CRIME BRANCH ~~XXXXXXXX~~
July 25, 39.

46.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE HEAD-
QUARTERS, BRIDGE HOUSE, ON BEHALF OF JAPANESE MILITARY
WATER POLICE, FLOATING RESTAURANT.

At 11.30 a.m. July 25, 1939, Sergeant Komaki
of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters requested on
behalf of the Japanese Military Water Police that the
undermentioned two places, which were given by the
two arrested persons as their addresses, be searched.

- (1) No. 7, Rue de Conty, F.C.
(Address of FONG AH ZEH (方阿才)).
- (2) No. 39 Route Bluntchelli, F.C.
(Address of TSU HAI DEE (周海泉), alias
WONG TUI CHONG (王德昌)).

Reference to the search on paragraph (1), Sgt.
Komaki further requested that in the event of any
evidence which tend to implicate TSU AH S (周阿士),
who is an inmate, being found during the search, he be
arrested.

K. Yamada
D. P. S. 711.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8299783
25 7 39

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 117/39.

ORIENTAL BRANCH

JULY 24, 39.

2.

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE
HEADQUARTERS, BRIDGE HOUSE, ON BEHALF OF THE
JAPANESE RIVER POLICE HEADQUARTERS, FLOATING
RESTAURANT (TWO ARRESTS)

At 11.40 a.m. on the 24th July 1939, Sergeant
Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie, telephoned
to C.I. offices, requesting assistance of the S.M. Police
to arrest two male Chinese persons, who were alleged
to be members of a guerilla unit, and to be located
at a certain place in Louza district. The time for
the raid was stipulated at 2 p.m. same date.

Prior to the assistance being rendered,
Sergeant Major Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie
Headquarters, on behalf of Sergt. Major Sakamoto,
who attended the raid with Sergt. Nakano of the
Japanese Military River Police, Floating Restaurant,
divulged the following information:-

"That two male Chinese persons named:-

- 1) Wong Tak Chong (王德昌) and
2) Lee Yung Chung (李文中).

members of the guerilla unit, came to Shanghai
to purchase a quantity of firearms. The first
named supposed to be in possession of a document.

2/2.

authorising him to purchase the firearms for guerilla unit, and he was to be found in possession of a sum of \$1,000.00.

An agent (name not disclosed) employed by the Japanese Gendarmerie got into contact with these two men and, on being instructed, posed as a dealer in firearms. A meeting between the informer and these two members of the guerilla unit supposed to take place in Room 434 of the Oriental Hotel, at 2 p.m. this inst."

A posse of detectives, comprising of D.S. Rhodes, D.P.S.s Shimidan, Yamahara, D.S.I. Zia Vai Fong, G.D.C.s 206, 212 and the undersigned, in conjunction with Sergeant Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, and Sergeant Major Sakamoto and Sergeant Sakano of the Japanese River Police, Floating Restaurant, carried out a raid in Room 434 of the Oriental Hotel, Hanking Road, at 3.50 p.m. 24.7.39.

On entering the room 434 the following five persons were found present in the room:-

- 1) Fong Ah Zeh (方阿才), 32, Ningpo, S/unemployed, residing No. 7 Rue de Conty, F.C. (arrested).
- 2) Tsu Hai Dee (周海德), alias

Wong Tuh Chong (王 德 昌), 30, Yanchow, S/Unemployed,
House 39, Route Blunt-
chelli, F.C. (Arrested)

3) Wong Koh Ding (王 德 丁), Informer.

4) Tung Yih Ming (董 益 明), " , and

|| 5) Sana, believes to be a Portuguese, informer.

Sergeant Major Sakamoto pointed out the 3rd, 4th and 5th mentioned persons as his informers, who in turn, pointed out the 1st and 2nd above mentioned men as the persons who wanted to make a purchase of firearms for the guerilla unit, whilst the 5th mentioned, Sana, produced a document (attached with translation) which implicates the 2nd mentioned, Tsu Hai Dee, as a representative of the guerilla unit.

On being searched the first mentioned, Fong Ah Zeh, was found to be in possession of \$1,718.00 in Shanghai currency, 3 papers and 15 photographs. On the person of the second named, Tsu Hai Dee, alias Wong Tuh Chong, a sum of \$101.00 in Shanghai currency, was found. A search of the room revealed nothing of an incriminating nature.

The arrested two men, Fong Ah Zeh and Tsu Hai Dee, were taken together with the 3rd and 4th mentioned informers to C.I offices for questioning.

2/4.

However, on being questioned, the arrested men, Fong Ah Zeh and Teu Mai Dee, both denied being members of the Guerilla Unit or intended to make a purchase of firearms.

Although the 2nd arrested Teu Mai Dee admitted to have signed the seized document, yet pleaded his ignorance of the contents of the same. He stated that the 3rd and 4th mentioned informers promised to secure a job of sailor through the 5th mentioned informer, Sena, to whom they had to pay a fee for procuring the job and to sign the document, which they understood to be an agreement.

The arrested men stated that the seized document was brought to the room by the informer Sena.

The 3rd and 4th mentioned informers, on being questioned, they aver that the arrested two men wanted to buy 6 ^{mauser} ~~danam~~ pistols and that they were acting as brokers for the informer Sena, who posed as an arm dealer. Statements have been taken from these two informers, which are now being translated.

In view of the conflicting evidence existed in this case as to the origin of the seized document

R/S.

the undersigned requested Sergeant Major Sakamoto
to produce the informer Sena for questioning.
Sergeant Major Sakamoto promised to produce Sena
at 11 a.m. 25.7.39.

Statements are being taken from the arrested
men who are now being detained at the Central Station
cells pending completion of enquiries.

H. S. I.
25/7

P. H. ...
D. S. I.

TRANSLATION.

C E R T I F I C A T E.

This is to certify that Wong Tuh Chong, representative of the Guerrilla Unit, now operating in the East outskirts of Wei-an Hsien city, Kiangsu Province, is despatched to Shanghai to purchase military supplies, and to transport same to the destination. The supplies will be used for defence purpose only, and the guarantor will take full responsibility, should the supplies be used other than for the above purpose, or be given to bandits.

Signed : Zee Vung Chung (Guarantor)

Wong Tuh Chong (Buyer)

Dated : 16.7.39.

Address: No.18 Lieu Nyoh Faung,
Burkill Road.





U. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 110/39 Crime Branch
July 24, 39.

2

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GOVERNMENT HEADQUARTERS

Prior to rendering assistance as requested in diary 1. it was learned from Sgt. Major Kabasawa that the two persons to be arrested were named :-

WAI SOO TONG (魏瑞東) and
TSANG CHING KOH (張建國) alias
TSANG VUNG HOONG (張文榮) alias
SIU FAK MEE (小白雪).

The former had been implicated as an anti-Japanese Terrorist Corps section commander, by an accused named Sung Ying Ping (宋英平), aged 40, native of Hopoh, who was arrested in Chapel about one week ago and during a subsequent raid and search at his home at No. 48 Ying Yau LA (英雅路), Rue Kratoor, carried out with the assistance of the French Police during the suspect's absence, documents incriminating both himself and the second named person had been seized.

At 4 p.m. on the 24-7-39, the request for assistance having been granted and the U.S.M. Corps Headquarters informed, a party consisting of Sgt. Major Kabasawa, D.S. Fowler, D.S.I. Wong Zung Wot, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Ikemi, C.D.S.'s 3, 273 and the undersigned were led by the accused Sung Ying Ping to the Merry Land (美連) Cabaret, No. 377 Yu Ya Road, where at 4.40 p.m. two persons were

entrance were pointed out as the persons to be arrested.

On being arrested the two suspects gave their names etc. as :-

- (1) WEI ZUNG TSOC (魏宗燾) alias
WEI DAH ZUNG (魏達宗), 40, M/Ex Customs
Detective, native of Shanghai,
residing No. 48 Ying Yeu Li,
Rue Krotzer, F. C.
- (2) TSANG PING LING (張平靈), alias
TSANG YING (張英), 18, S/Ex Student,
native of Kading, N.P.A.

The two accused, on being questioned, denied knowing one another, or having been concerned in any terrorist activity, the 1st however admitted that his home was searched by the Japanese about one week ago and since then he had not returned home.

The two accused are now being detained in Central Station cells pending evidence of their guilt being produced by the Japanese Gendarmerie.

11-6-9
25/7

J. Rossington
D. S. 343

C.1. Misc. 118/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
2-12-

39

11

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

During the afternoon of the 1-12-39, Shan-Ken-Ko. No. 1305, dated 1-12-39 and signed by S. Miura, Provost, of the Japanese Gendarmerie was received at C.B.H.Q. (C.I.) authorising the release of the two suspects mentioned in this file namely:-

Wei Tung Tsoo (魏 承 初)

Tsang Ping Ling (成 炳 林).

On the instructions of the D.C. Crime, the two suspects were released at 5 p.m. same date.

Guarantee paper and Shan-Ken-Ko attached.

J. Roseington
D. S. 343.

D. C. (Special Agent).

C.I. Misc. 118/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch

27-11-39

10

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

The last communication with the Japanese Gendarmerie in connection with this case took place more than three weeks ago, yet no evidence has been forthcoming.

The two suspects have now been in custody eighteen weeks.

M. Rossington
D. S. 343.

S. Sil
C 57

28 7/11
for 27/11

C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S. E. D. <u>3594/39</u>
Date <u>4 11 39</u>

C.1 Misc. 118/39

C.1, C.B.H.Q.

November 3, 39.

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Further to this case and regarding the attached letter from lawyer Shang Wei Tung. In accordance with the instructions of the D.C. (Crime) the Japanese Gendarmerie have been furnished with a photographic copy of the certificate of appointment in addition to copies of the letter in both English and Chinese. A reply is now being awaited.

AGS
3/11

J. Rosington
D.S. 343

S. I.
C 4/11 2/11
R. 4/11

Translation of Letter from Chinese Lawyer, Mr. Sheng Pei Tung.

October 30, 1939.

S.M.P. Headquarters,
Shanghai.

Sirs,

I have been instructed to write to you in behalf of the family of Mr. Wei Ta Chen (衛達成), who was arrested by the Japanese authorities with the assistance of the Municipal Police of Central Station on Yu Ya Ching Road outside Shau Yau Dancing Hall (逍遙舞廳) at about 4 p.m. on July 24, 1939, and has since been detained.

In April this year, Mr. Wei was appointed Adviser to the Shanghai Armed Police Constabulary and a photographic copy of his Certificate of Appointment is attached herewith for your perusal. If you will be good enough to cause enquiries to be made you will find that he is a respectable man and has never had any connection with any improper organisations.

In order to enable Mr. Wei to be released on security, it is hoped that you will communicate with the Japanese authorities with a view to clearing up all misunderstandings.

Sheng Pei Tung
(Signed & chopped)

Enc: one photographic copy.

Remarks of D.C. (Crime), (dated November 2, 1939.)

Copies of documents to be forwarded to Gendarmerie Headquarters for information.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 118/39 Crime Branch
16-10- 39

RE: OTHER TO: ARREST NOW TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Further to this case and regarding the remarks of the D.C. Crime on diary 7. The attention of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters has again been drawn to this case through C.D.I. Nakamura, but again of the out result.

The two accused have now been in custody twelve weeks.

187
D. S. 343.

S. E.
Q 17/10
hux 17/10

U. S. (Special Branch)

[Faint stamp]
Date _____

C.I., C.B.H..

C.I. Misc.118/39

September 18, 39

7

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

The attention of the Japanese Gendarmerie, has been drawn to this case on numerous occasions, still no evidence of the accused's guilt has yet been received.

The two accused have now been in custody for eight weeks.

109

8/9

J. Rossington
D.S. 343.

[Handwritten initials]
28/9
1st 189

8/21/39
21 8 39

DEPARTMENT
CRIME IN CHIEF

C.I. Misc. 116/39.

AUGUST 21,

39

FURNISH TO ASSISTANCE TO J.F. HENR GARD MERIE

In compliance with the further instructions of the D.C. (Crime) on diary 5, the Japanese Gendarmerie have been handed copies of the two suspects' statements and their attention has again been drawn to the letter from Han Chuin, but to date with negative results.

The two suspects have now been in custody for four weeks without any evidence of their guilt having been produced.

1045
21/8

J. Rossington
D.S. 343.

Rudy

S.I.

E. 21/8

28/1/39
but n/e

D. C. (Special Branch).

21/8/39
114 39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 118/39 Crime Branch
August 14, 39.

5

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

In compliance with the instructions of the
D.C. Crime on diary 4, Sgt. Major Kabasawa of the
Japanese Gendarmierie Headquarters has been given a
copy of the attached letter but to date no further
action has been taken.

The two suspects have now been in custody
for three weeks without any evidence of their guilt
having been produced.

S.I.

E 14

8
28.1.39
14/8

J. Rossington
D. S. 342

(Special Branch).

214

N. S. 343

6/24

Headquarters
Crime Branch

C.I. Misc. 118/30.

August 1,

39.

4

Further To Assistance To Japanese Gendarmerie.

On the 31-7-39, a letter was received from Han Chin (韓伯), Commander in Chief of the Shanghai Armed Police Headquarters, reporting that the first suspect in this case Wei Dah Tung (衛達成 0) was a trustworthy officer of that corps, and requesting his release.

Sgt. Major Kabasawa of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, on whose behalf the suspect was arrested, has since been made acquainted with the contents of the letter through D. S. Sugimoto, but to date no reply has been received.

Letter and translation attached.

1/8

5/1
1/8

J. Passington.
D.S. 343.

6/3
1/8
8/31
1/8

D. C. (Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS
CHINESE BRANCH
JUN 26, 39.
3.

MEMORANDUM TO ASSISTANCE TO J. H. H. GENDARIN.

On the two suspects mentioned in this file, being questioned by detectives of C.I., it was learned that the 1st named Wei Tung Tsoo (魏 東 陶), holds the office of Aide-de-camp to one Han San Tao (韓 三 陶) alias Han Chiun (韓 欽), the commander of a pro-Japanese armed force, operating in Kau Ho Ching (高 河 清), Western Shanghai.

He claims that he met Han Chiun in an opium den off Rue Kratzer during February of this year and after becoming friendly was made Han's Aide-de-camp.

On being questioned regarding the allegations made against him by the Japanese Authorities, Wei Tung Tsoo claims that he has been falsely implicated by Sung Ying Ping (宋 英 平) the person arrested in Shanghai by the Japanese, who is also a follower of Han Chiun and who became jealous over his appointment as Han's Aide-de-camp.

The 2nd named Tsung Ping Ling (鍾 平 靈) denies having any political connections and states that at the time of his arrest he was taking shelter from the rain and merely passed a remark on the

x See also D. 9-63
+ D. 888-8

1/8

1/2.

weather with the 1st named.

Both suspects deny having known one another prior to their arrest.

On being finger printed the 1st named proved to have been arrested for larceny by detectives of Central Station on the 11.1.38, but was found "Not guilty" on the 28.1.38.

No evidence pertaining to the suspects' guilt has yet been received from the Japanese Gendarmarie.

Statements of both suspects attached.

26/1

J. Rossington
D. G. 343.

Shanghai

C.I.

25.7.39

// R.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung
translated Clerk Hsu.
////////

My name is Wei Tung Tsao, alias Wei Tsh Tung, age 40, native of Shanghai, married and residing at No. 48 Ying Yue Li, Route Kretzer, P.C.

I am employed as Aide-de-camp to Han San Tao (韓三濤), alias Han Chiun (韓樹), Chinese commanding officer of the Si-Taeng ? (a Japanese subject) Army, stationed in Zau Ho Ching, Western District, Shanghai

I first became acquainted with Han Chiun in February of this year in an opium den on Route Kretzer, French Concession, where Han was introduced to me by one named Tseu Hui Tsung (周煥章), a drug addict, in the den.

Since then we have become good friends, and Han frequently called at my address. One day Han Chiun brought to my home a Shantung man, (fellow-country man of Han) whom he introduced me as "Lao Sung". This is the person who led Japanese to arrest me.

Not long afterwards, I learned that Han Chiun had been promoted to the rank of Commander-in-chief of the Armed Police, under Japanese Commander Si-Taeng (?) in Western district. I also learned that Lao Sung had endeavoured in vain to procure a position in Han's office; for this reason Lao Sung and Han Chiun became unfriended. However, I was at that time appointed by Han Chiun as his aide-de-camp.

A few days after my appointment, I was approached by Lao Sung, who requested a loan of money from me, which, I refused, the refusal incurring surely Lao Sung's enmity.

Since the date of my appointment I have ordered for Han Chiun 500 suits of uniform and also introduced to him, Kyung Ding San (金定山), Comrade of the Ching Tai (清太) Foreign Hong, whom he later appointed the quartermaster of his army.

I have pro-Japanese tendencies, and do not know or see any reason why the Japanese desired my arrest.

I have occasionally resided in the home of Mr. Wong, alias Wong Lao Sue, who has a residence in the Hongkew District, and who, through my recommendation, was engaged as Adjutant to Han Chiun.

In the evening of 19th, July 1939, I went to the Great World Amusement Resort and returned home at 12 mid-night, when I was informed by my housemates that my room had been raided and searched by certain persons, whom I later ascertained to be Japanese, and therefore I took no heed about the search of my room.

At about 4 p.m. 24.7.39 I went to Merry Land Cafe, Yu Ya Ching Road, intending to meet Ah Lai, proprietor of the above cafe, for the purpose of borrowing money from the latter.

On failing to meet Ah Lai, I walked out of the Cafe and was subsequently arrested together with another male Chinese, who is a stranger to me and I do not know anything about him.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

TSANG PING LING (張平靈)

Kading,

// C.D.S. 2

translated

C.1

25.7.39

///////

Hou S.F.

My name is Tsang Ping Ling, alias Tsang Ying, aged 18 years, native of Kading, s/broker, employed at the Asia Life Insurance Co., and residing with my parents at the Chiun An (陳安) Primary School, off Ling-ning Road near Yash Tai Road.

Owing to inconvenience of going to Hongkew district after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, I temporarily reside in the home of my god-father, situated at No.99 Wuting Road, and some time abide in my friend's place at the Woo To (伍子) Hospital on Yanning Road.

At the age of 8 I attended the Yoh Tai (楊才) Primary School, and after graduation in the above school I went to study in the Tung Hai (東海) Business Middle School, which school I left 6 months later, due to the current hostilities.

About a month ago a friend of mine, named Tung Ting Chong (董庭聰), who, well knowing my financial difficulties and taking pity on me, recommended me to the Asia Life Insurance Co., where I secured the present position as a broker.

At approx. 4 p.m. on 24.7.39 I came out of the Billiard Room in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boul. de Montigny, P.C., and, taking a Route 18 tram-trolley, proceeded to the intersection of Hanking and Yu Ya Ching Roads, where I alighted and, on account of it raining very heavily at the time, I went to take shelter at the Merry Land Cabaret. About 15 minutes later when I was standing outside the

- 2 -

gate of the above cabaret, an unknown male Chinese suddenly appeared beside me and talked to me about the expected shower. No sooner had I given a reply to the above than a party of detectives, accompanied by Japanese, appeared before us, immediately taking that unknown person and myself into their custody, the reason for which is unknown to me.

Signed:

B. C. (Special Branch).

8294/85
11 8 39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
C.I. Misc. 120/39

August 11 39

8

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

In accordance with instructions of D.C.
Crime the prisoner Tsang Dah Hoo (張大虎) was
released at 9.30 a.m. August 11th. 1939.

H.S.?
11/8

S.I.

John Bigelow
D. S. I.

C. 11/8
11/8

(Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. No. 120/39 Crime Branch
August 10, 1939.

7

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

With reference to the disposal of Tsang Dah Hoo (張大虎), I communicated over telephone with Lieutenant Fohida of the Japanese Gendarmierie Headquarters at 10.30 a.m. August 10, 1939, when the officer stated that owing to the lack of evidence against the accused, the Japanese Gendarmierie Headquarters would suggest that the accused be detained till 12 noon on August 11, 1939, when he could be released.

The officer further stated that no written communication to this effect would be sent to the S. K. Police.

M. K. Kammura
D. I.

S. V.
C. I. No. 120/39
Aug 11/39

C.I. Mis.120/39

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

August 4,

39

5

FURTHER TO ASSISTANT T. JAPANESE

GENDARMERIE.

At 3.15 p.m. 3.8.39 Mr. Matsuda, assistant manager of the N.K.K. Co., called at Crime Branch Headquarters and as a result of the ensuing interview, it was ascertained that the statement as made by Tsang Dah Hoo (張大虎) was correct, i.e. Mr. Matsuda explained that about one year ago he visited Tsang Weng Kong (張永公) in Ku-Kao Hsien for purpose of opening an N.K.K. Agency and through the introduction and recommendation of the Japanese Gendarmerie at that place, he engaged Tsang Dah Hoo as the N.K.K. Co. Agent.

In concluding this interview Mr. Matsuda further explained that since joining the N.K.K. Co. about one year ago, Tsang Dah Hoo has carried out the duties required of him in a very efficient and trustworthy manner, and that as far as the N.K.K. Co. were concerned they knew of nothing that would be detrimental to his character.

John C. ...
D.S.I.

4/8

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 120/39 Crime Branch
August 1, 39.
4

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

At 4 p.m. 31-7-39, the attached report (Diary No. 3) and statement were handed to the undersigned by D.S. Sugimoto, he having received the latter from Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters earlier that afternoon.

This statement was read over to the prisoner Tsang Dah Hoo (張大虎) and he in reply to the allegation contained therein, made an emphatic denial of same, stating that although he knew the man Liu Ping Huang (劉平黃) he was in no way responsible for his death, and that to his knowledge this man had been executed by orders of the Japanese Gendarmerie at Chang Hwang Kong (張黃港) for corrupt practices.

Attached herewith is a further written statement taken from Tsang Dah Hoo.

8/1/39
S. R.
18
John C. ...
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters,
C.I.Misc.120 '39. Crime Branch.
August 1st, 39.
5.

At 10.00 a.m. August 1st, 1939, a telephone message was received from Sergeant Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters on behalf of the Japanese Military Water Police to the effect that inasmuch as the further enquiries made by the Japanese Gendarmerie showed that the 2nd, 3rd and 4th named arrested persons are not required in connection with this case, the Japanese Gendarmerie have no objection to the release from the custody of the S.M. Police of the 2nd, 3rd and 4th named persons namely :

- (2) PAN PING TSOONG (潘品仲),
- (3) LING SAI FOONG (林錫發),
- (4) LEE DAH ZUNG (李達宗).

With reference to the 1st named, TSANG DAH HOO, (曾大虎), Sergeant Komaki requested that he be detained pending further enquiries being made.

1/8


D. I.

further
/

Tsang Dah Hoo (張大虎)

xx

G.D.C. 62

G. 1.

31/7/39

translated
XXXXXX

Tasung Zung Pau

In the beginning of July 1939, I was informed by someone at Zah Tsong Village (石莊鎮) that Lieu 3 (李/3), a loafer in Tsang Wang Kong (張黃港) (9 li from Zah Tsong Village), had been arrested by the Japanese Military authorities for having extorted money from various inhabitants, and that when members of his family sought information from the Military Headquarters regarding the reason for his arrest, they were told that he had escaped from their custody the previous night. Three or four days later the body of Lieu 3 was found in the vicinity of Tsang Wang Kong, and same was duly encoffined by his son.

I have been the business agent for the Nishin Kisen Kaisha for more than one year and during this period I have never collected tax from others, neither have I signed any receipts to that effect. The manager in either Tsang Wang Kong or Sing Sung Kong should take responsibilities for the transporting of cargoes to Shanghai. I have not been in Tsang Wang Kong since the 2nd Moon (Lunar Calendar) this year. I know nothing about the transporting of 244 baskets of eggs to Shanghai.

Sgd. :

TSANG DAE HOO

LEE PAH TUNG (李大成)

Honan

// C.D.C. 124

C.I

26.7.39

Hau

My name is Lee Pah Tung, aged 40 years, native of Honan, employed as a coolie at the Asia Transportation Company, and residing at 28 Ching Foh Li, Shense Road.

I went to Room 301, Central Hotel, to meet Pau Ping Tsung, foreman coolie, for the purpose of discussing transportation business.

Due to the late hours of the night I slept with Pau in the above room.

I do not know Tsang Shu Hoo, nor have I any knowledge of my arrest.

The above is my true statement.

Signed:

D. C. (S. I.) Branch).

RECEIVED
S. I. BRANCH
No. S. I. D. _____
Date _____

C.I. Misc. 120/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
July 26, 39.

2

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Reference to application for assistance to above authorities as contained in Diary No. 1 of this file, the undermentioned officers rendered the necessary assistance :-

D.S.I. Oughton, D.S. Fowler,
D.S. Sugimoto, D.S. Yamahara,
D.C. Shimidzu, D.S.I. Wong
Zung Woo, C.D.C. 184

and at 4.30 a.m. 26-7-39 accompanied by Sgt. Komaki of Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters and Sgt. Kawashiro of the Japanese Water Police, raided room 301 of the Central Hotel, situated at 545 Canton Road, wherein the undermentioned persons were taken into custody, the first named only being previously mentioned by the Japanese authorities as the person whom they wished to arrest on the grounds that he was connected with a Chinese Guerilla Unit operating in the Tungchow area:-

- (1) TSANG DAH HOO (張大虎), age 50, native of Kowloon, M/N.K.K. Shipping Agent, 301 Central Hotel, 545 Canton Road.
- (2) PAN PING TROOD (潘平通), 29, native of Honan, M/N.K.K. Foreman, 22 Ching Foh Li (清福里), Shansie Road.

26/7

- (3) LING HAI BOONG (林海勝), 22, native of Kompo, S/Chicken Hong Broker, 35 Sing Hai Wee (新海街), French Concession.
- (4) LEE HAI LUNG (李大成), 40, native of Honan, M/Ooolie Foreman, 22 Ching Foh Li (清福里), Shansse Road.

A search of this room resulted in the seizure of the following documents etc. :-

- "Four Chinese receipt books pertaining to the International Relief Society".
- "Three invitations to Japanese requesting their presence at a Chinese dinner to be held at Mei Ling (梅玲) Sing Song House, Wei Leh Li (衛利里), on the evening of July 15th, 1939".
- "One letter in Chinese addressed to Tsung Dah Hse of a personal nature from a friend".
- "Sixteen Chinese visiting cards".
- "Eleven Japanese and foreign visiting cards".
- "Six papers in Chinese purely of a personal nature".
- "One receipt pertaining to the purchase of a 'Radio'."
- "\$10.40 in notes".
- "One wallet".
- "One Badge for the German Far East S.S. Company, S.S. Hansi".

All documents etc., when examined at this office, were found to contain nothing that would in any way substantiate the allegations that these men were

concerned in Guerilla activities, but on the contrary showed all four to be business men, the first named being an employee of the Nishin Kisen Kaisha.

On being brought to station the 1st named was informed of the allegations made against him by the Japanese Gendarmerie, which was to the effect that he, Tsang Dah Hoo, was a subordinate of Tsung Chih Foh (蔣志福), Commander of Chinese Guerillas operating in the Tungchow area, and in making an emphatic denial of this he made the attached written statement which in addition to showing that he was a resident of Japan for 36 years, also to some extent shows the reason for his arrest.

The remaining three, when questioned, made written statements showing their associations with the 1st named were and still are purely of a business nature, also that they knew nothing of what transpired in the Central Hotel on the afternoon of 26-7-39, when the two Japanese named Yamada and Sugiura called on Tsang Dah Hoo.

The facts as outlined in this report and statements were explained to Sgt. Major Matsui of the Japanese Water Police, at whose request these persons had been arrested and he left Crime Branch Headquarters at 5.30 a.m. 26-7-39, explaining that he would return

later, after he had made some further enquiries from his
informer, whose name etc. he did not divulge.

10-9
26/2

John Bayliss
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I.C.B.H.Q. xxx

July 25, 39.

Assistance requested by the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters on behalf of the Japanese Military Water Police.

D.P.S. Yamahara

Sir,

At 6.30 p.m. July 25, 1939, Lieutenant Tohida of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, requested, on behalf of the Japanese Military Water Police, Floating restaurant, that our assistance be rendered in effecting the arrest of 4 (four) or 5 (five) persons who are alleged to be members of a guerrilla unit.

According to Lieutenant Tohida, these persons are to be located at a certain hotel situated on the east side of Yu Ya Ching Road, and the officer wished that the raid be carried out as soon as possible.

At 7.30 p.m. same date, Sergeant Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters called at the C.I. Office, C.B.H.Q., on behalf of Lieutenant Tohida, and asked for the temporary cancellation of the raid, owing to the lack of information.

Sergeant Komaki further requested that the raid be carried out at 5.00 a.m. July 26, 1939, on the same subject at a certain place in Louza District.


D.P.S. 711.

D.C. (Crime).

TSUNG H. H. HOE (陆大虎), age 50, married,

Su-kaio, Kowapo

x U.S.S. 172

H. C. B.

26-7-39

translated

Tsung Tung Pau

I am in the transportation business and residing at Room 301 of the Central Hotel, 545 Canton Road.

I am a native of Zeh Tsong Village (石花乡), Su-kaio Hsien (如皋县), Kiangsu Province. During my childhood I studied at a school for four years. At the age of 14, I was taken by my brother-in-law, Tsou Ts Ching (周子卿), to Kobe, where I became an apprentice at the Zien Yih (全益) Native Bank. At the age of 19, I completed my apprenticeship but still remained in the bank as an assistant. During the year 1925, Tsou Chia Pau (周家保), the proprietor of the Zien Yih Native Bank, closed down his business and I therefore lost my job. Through the introduction of my friend, Yui Sheng Ching (俞声庆), I became the manager and also a partner in the Myoen Yih (源益) Native Bank, in Kobe. I remained there until April 1937, when I returned to Shanghai with my family. As it was impossible for me to proceed to Japan after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in July, I decided to stay in my native place, from where I addressed a letter to the Myoen Yih Native Bank in Kobe, giving instructions to the staff regarding the handling of business affairs. Owing to the business depression resulting from the Sino-Japanese hostilities, I wrote to my bank in Kobe during the spring of 1938, advising them to suspend business immediately. I then stayed at my home at Zeh Tsong Village, Su-kaio Hsien, until March 1939, when I was appointed as the chairman of the Maintenance Association following the Japanese occupation of this village. I remained in this post till January 1939, when

I tendered my resignation immediately after this Association had been re-organized and altered to the name of "Zah Tsong Village Guild". I then operated a concern known as the Poo Yih (普益) Transportation Co., which, besides undertaking transportation of goods at Tseng Wang Keng (張黃港) and Bing Sung Keng (新塢) in Su-kao Hsien, acts as the agent for the Nishin Kisen Kaisha (Shanghai) at the above two places. On the 6-7-39, Tai Ts Ping (戴子平), the proprietor of Ihang Sung Transportation Co., accompanied by three Japanese named Sai Dien (小田), Zah Dien (石田) and Dien Dai (田代), visited my office at Bing Sung Keng and asked me to hand over all account books and relating to the Nishin Kisen Kaisha, to which I objected. On the 10-7-39 I came to Shanghai and interviewed Soong Dien (松田), Japanese manager of the Nishin Kisen Kaisha in Shanghai, who offered mediation in our dispute by suggesting that Tai Ts Ping and I should work together in this business with the addition of two Japanese and that an addendum be made in the original contract. I, however, refused to comply with this proposal. I was subsequently taken into custody this morning.

Signed, Cross-marked & Thumb-printed : TSANG DAN HOO.

LING SAI FOONG (林銳南)

Kompo

// C.D.C. 184.

31.

26.7.39

Hau.

My name is Ling Sai Foong, aged 22 years, native of Kompo, single, employed at the Shanghai Hen & Duck Merchants Union, and residing at No. 37 The French Road.

I was sent to receive hens and ducks in Sing Chung Keng and returned to Shanghai on 23.7.39.

During my stay in Sing Chung Keng I was informed by Chin Yih soh (陳逸士), employee of the Yu Ching Agency, that Tsang Soh Hoo (張紹胡) was staying at Room 301, Central Hotel, Shanghai.

At 10 p.m. 25.7.39, I called on Tsang at the above room for the purpose of asking him if any ship sailed for Sing Chung Keng.

Owing to the curfew restrictions being declared in the late night, I could not return to my shop and had to stay in the room. Unexpectedly the room was raided by a party of detectives together with Japanese, and I was brought to the Station.

The above is my true statement.

Signed : Ling Sai Foong.

Pang Ping Tsong (潘品仲),

Honan

C.B.C. 124

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

25.7.39

translated

////////

Clark Hsia

My name is Pang Ping Tsong (潘品仲), age 29, native of Honan, married, foreman of the Yuen Tong (遠東) Transportation Company, residing at No.22 Ching Foh Lee, Shansse Road.

On 19th. July, 1939, I know that the s.s. "Zang Feh" of the Poo Yih (普宜) Steamship Company arrived Shanghai. I then went to see one named Tai Tsing (戴正), chairman of board of directors of the Poo Yih Steamship Company, to negotiate the transportation of cargoes. I was introduced to one named Tsang Dah Hoo (張大虎), manager of the above mentioned company by Tai. Tsang used to open a room No.301, Central Hotel. Therefore, I usually went to see him to negotiate some business transactions.

At 10 p.m. 25.7.39, I visited Tsang in the room No.301, Central Hotel, where I asked him if there is any business for me. Owing to the restriction of curfew, I had stayed there. At 4 a.m. 26th. July, 1939, a party of S.M. Police together with Japanese came to our room and took me into custody. Later, I was conveyed to the Police Headquarter. This is a true statement.

Signed: Pang Ping Tsong

D. C. (Special Branch).

SEATTLE POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S. E. D.
Date

Headquarters

C.I. Misc. 124/39

Crime Branch

November 6,

39.

10

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO CENTRAL CHINA POLICE BUREAU

All the documents seized in connection with this case, with the exception of those mentioned in Diary No. 9, were handed over to the Central China Police Bureau on 31-10-39.

H. E. 1
4/11

G. B. Ryan
D. S. I.

C. I.
6
1/11
7/11
1/11

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I.Misc.124/39

Headquarters

Crime Branch

27-10-39

The accused, Ching Yoh Tsung, was returned to the custody of the S.M. Police by the Central China Police Bureau on the morning of 24.10.39 and on the instructions of the D.C.(Crime) was released at 3.30 p.m. same day against a guarantee supplied by Loh Shing Yoong (陸欣榮) of the Kwang Ming Neon Light Co., 505 Honan Road. Guarantee paper attached. The accused searched property, one silver ornament, 3 leather suit cases, a lady's handbag and contents (Sheet A. Serial No. 18 on list of Documents seized), lease of Room 409 Tung Yu Bldg. (Sheet B. Serial No.17) and three promissory notes (Sheet "B". Serial No.20) were returned to the accused against signature in the Detained Property Book. The Central China Police Bureau have been informed that the remainder of the seized property can be handed over to them, but up to the present they have not taken delivery of same.

G. B. Keppel
D. S. I.

C. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8299/86
Date 17 10 39

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Miso.124/39

October 17,

39

8

In accordance with the instructions of the
D.C. (Crime) the accused named Ching Yoh Tsung was
handed over to the Central China Police Bureau for
enquiries for a period of one week from 5 p.m.
10.10.39 to 5 p.m. 23.10.39.

Receipt attached.

Geo. B. Lloyd
D.S.I.

ST. C. 14/10
Recd 17/10

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc 134/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch

10-10-

39

7

With reference to the query of the D.C. (Crime) on Diary No. 6, further enquiries have been made accordingly, and the only evidence that has been obtained shows that the office where the documents in question were seized, was rented by another man, not the accused, who only rented desk space there from this other man.

According to the Land Office of the Tung Yu Trust Co. who are the landlords of the building, the office was rented in the name of "Tung Yu or Woo Hook Co.", and the rent was paid by a man known to them as Ah Ying, but whether the proper name of Ah Ying was Tsang Wah Ying cannot be verified. Ah Ying has not been seen at the Tung Yu Trust Co. since about one week prior to the arrest of the accused, and his present whereabouts are unknown.

G. B. Doyle
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8288
Date 10/5/39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 124/39 Crime Branch
October 5, 39.

6

At the request of the Central China Police Bureau and on the instructions of the D. C. (Crime) that the seized documents be examined by the S.M.P. Handwriting Expert, as it was believed that some of these documents had been written by the accused himself, it is found that the only document of an anti-Japanese nature, that is hand-written, is the document listed under Serial No. 29 on Sheet "B" of the List of Documents seized (attached to Diary No. 4).

The remaining documents that are considered to be of an anti-Japanese nature are all printed matter.

The document in question was handed to Clerical Assistant May Yoh and the prisoner's handwriting was examined by this Handwriting Expert, who reports "that there are no similarities to connect them with each other".

Clerical Assistant May Yoh's report attached.

G. B. Ryde
D. S. I.



S. I.
E. S. 10
28570
P. 910
11/5
5/10

D. C. (Special Branch).

REGISTR

8299/1

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 124/39. CRIME BRANCH

AUG. 10

39.

5

The accused named Ching Yoh Tsung, who was handed over to the Japanese Consular Police for enquiries for one week on 1.8.39 was returned to the custody of the S.M. Police at 4.15 p.m. on 9.8.39 (one day late).

The Japanese Consular Police request that the accused be detained pending a written communication being sent to the S.M.P. by the chief of the Consular Police.

A-7
10/2

Chas. B. Repole
D. S. I.

C. 10
10/2
1938

8/10
1938

Special Branch,

C.I. Misc. 124/39.

HEADQUARTERS

CRIME BRANCH

AUG. 7,

39.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

All the seized documents etc, have been perused by the Special Branch and the result of same forms the subject of the attached lists, which have been marked "A", "B", "C" & "D". All those which are of an anti-Japanese nature or otherwise suspicious, have been starred.

List "A", Serial No. 12, are copies of Chiang Kai Shek's message to the Chinese people on the 2nd Anniversary of hostilities. Actually two packets of these pamphlets were seized.

List "A" Serial No. 26, refers to the 5 packing cases of books which were seized. (See Diary 3, page 1 in re). These books are not of a communistic nature, as was at first suspected.

G. B. Doyle
D. S. I.

List of contents of a basket seized in Room 409
Tung Yih Trust Building, Peking Road, 28/7/39

1. One file containing two tables of assets and liabilities and two statements of accounts of the Hwa Mei Chen Pao, an American concern; miscellaneous documents relating to the organization and service conditions of the Hwa Mei Chen Pao, an American-owned Chinese language daily.
2. One file containing one copy of a magazine entitled "Banking Circle" and four copies of a periodical entitled "Zah Zuh" (Magazine).
3. One packet of miscellaneous documents relating to the organization of the China Technical Co-operative Association.
4. One file containing various rough notes and miscellaneous letters relating to the affairs of the Hwa Mei Chen Pao, an American-owned Chinese language daily.
5. One packet of letters of a miscellaneous nature.
6. One packet of photographs of various sizes of different individuals and groups of individuals.
7. One packet of Chinese exercise books containing class works of students in the course of journalism of the Shanghai College of Law and Political Science.
8. One packet containing a quantity of miscellaneous papers and letters.
9. One packet of miscellaneous letters of a friendly and business nature.
10. One packet containing a number of old letters and photographs of various individuals.
11. One exercise book containing rough notes.
12. Four incomplete copies of a pamphlet containing a "Message to The Chinese Army and the Chinese People by Chiang Kai-shek on the occasion of the Second Anniversary of the War of Resistance". (Similar copies of this handbill were received on July 17, 1939 by a number of commercial concerns and shops in the Central district by post.)
13. One exercise book containing entries of accounts and other rough notes.
14. One envelop containing 2 glass negative plates.
15. One address book containing names and addresses of various individuals.
16. One book of roll call of students of a certain school.
17. A quantity of documents relating to the affairs of the Hwa Mei Chen Pao, including business contracts, manuscripts, and correspondence.
18. One lady's handbag containing the following :-
 - One pass book of the China and South Seas Bank of Shanghai, No. 6725, issued in the name of Tau Meng Sung.
 - One bank pass book No. 25275 of the National Commercial bank of Shanghai issued in the name of Kao Chun-chuen.

(2)

18. One bank pass book No. 12001 of the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank, Avenue Jeffre Branch, under the name of Zung Kee.
One address book containing names and addresses of individuals.
One badge No. 14 of the Shanghai District Tangpu of the Kuomintang.
60 cents in Japanese coins.
4 one cent copper coins.
2 coppers.
Other miscellaneous papers.
19. One periodical "Ibao Zhsukan" (News Digest Weekly), issue No. 12 and 13 dated January 1, 1939.
20. Four copies of a Chinese story book entitled "Painful History".
21. A periodical entitled "Wenxian", issue No. 7 containing articles on international and Sino-Japanese events.
22. A periodical entitled "Wu Hgu Wenxian" (Essays on Women), issue No. 2, dated May, 1939.
23. One booklet entitled "Crisis in Czechoslovakia".
24. One copy of a Chinese novel entitled "Works of the late Seven Mountains".
25. One copy of a Chinese novel/drama entitled "Biographical Story of Foong Tung Mountain".
26. Five copies of a book of caricatures entitled "Sketches of the life in Western China.", containing scenes drawn in cartoon of life in Western China.
27. One copy of a periodical entitled "New Children", containing reading matters of interest to children. (Registered with the S.M.P. Registration Certificate No. C.259.)
- * 28. One copy of a play entitled "The Dream of a Child", (this play is anti-Japanese in nature.)
29. One copy of a play entitled "Dau Hua Yuan Village" (Peach Blossom Village).

P

List of contents of a suitcase seized in Room 409
Tung Yih Trust Building, Peking Road

1. Paper folder containing receipts issued by the Hwa Mei Chen Pao against advertisement charges, and forms giving a record of receipts issued to advertising agents for distribution to the advertisers.
2. Paper folder containing the following :-
 - (a) A story book in the Chinese language.
 - (b) Two personal letters.
 - (c) A copy of a photograph.
 - (d) A small quantity of unused post cards and empty envelopes.
3. Paper folder containing the following :-
 - (a) A bundle of bills and receipts.
 - (b) Copy of letter addressed to the Hwa Mei Chen Pao and purporting to have emanated from the local Kuomintang Headquarters. The letter praises the favourable attitude adopted by foreign owned newspapers towards the war of resistance and requests the Hwa Mei Pao to publish advertisements, free, looking for missing relatives and friends.
 - (c) A bundle of letters of a miscellaneous nature, the majority relating to the affairs of the Hwa Mei Chen Pao.
4. A periodical entitled "Wenxian", issue No.6 containing articles on international and Sino-Japanese events.
5. Periodical entitled "Wu Ngu Wenxian" (A collection of essays relating to women), issue No.1 dated April, 1939.
6. Periodical entitled "The Youth Parade" containing articles both in English and Chinese of different nature.
7. Three copies of Hwa Mei Weekly, issue No.20, No.21 and No.50, Vol. 1.
8. Three magazines written in the Japanese language.
9. Periodical entitled "Literature & Livelihood", issue No.3 dated December 15, 1928.
10. Periodical entitled "Sun Rise" published in 1928. (5 issues)
11. Two copies of the Economic Digest, Issue 6-7, Vol. 2 and Issue 8, Vol. 2, dated July 31 and August 31, 1938.
12. Periodical entitled "Za Zh", issue No.5, Vol. 4, containing articles on current events.
13. A ~~printing~~ receipt book for shares subscribed to a certain firm.
14. A scrap book containing the samples of various forms and cards printed.

15. A rough account book.
16. A bundle of Municipal Rate Receipts, milk charge receipts, rent receipts and advertisement receipts and bills.
17. Agreement relating to the lease of Room 409, Tung Yih Trust Building, Peking Road.
18. A bundle of miscellaneous papers.
19. A bundle of name cards.
20. A folder containing three "I.O.U." chits.
21. A draft of a declaration by Tsu Tsch-dong, chief editor of the Hwa Mei Chen Pao, stating that his attitude towards the war of resistance will never be changed although he is intimidated and threatened by certain elements.

List of contents of a suit case seized at 384 Peking
Road on July 31, 1939, re C.I Misc. 124/39.

1. One file containing letters, newspaper clippings, photographs, manuscripts and other rough notes of a miscellaneous nature.
2. A dictionary of technical terms on economics. 1 copy.
3. Supplementary Edition of a Dictionary of General Technical Terms 1 copy.
4. China Literary Year Book, 1936 Edition 1 copy.
5. A Review of the Success of the Nationalist Revolutionary Northern Expeditionary Campaign in two Volumes 1 copy.
6. A book entitled "Essays on National Defence Literature" containing a collection of articles on the subject of the style of literature to be followed by China's writers. 1 copy.
7. A book entitled "History of Reverses of China's Diplomacy" 1 copy.
8. A book entitled "Hsu Dah Fang Chi" (Collection of Essays written by Ling Yutang on various subjects) in two volumes. 1 copy.
9. A book entitled "A Biography of Writers of the World" 1 copy.
10. A book entitled "A Collection of Cartoons by Yih Chien Yu". 1 copy.
11. A book entitled "Soviet Graphics" containing a large collection of wood engravings, pictures by Chinese ink, by pencil and Autolithograph. 1 copy.
12. A play entitled "Dau Hua Yuan Village" (Peach Blossom Village) 1 copy.
13. A book entitled "Talks on China Problem" in Japanese. 1 copy.
14. A book entitled "Second Volume of the Modern Social Thoughts" in Japanese. 1 copy.
15. A book entitled "Esquisse Psychologique Des Peuples Europeans" in Japanese. (Volume II) 1 copy.
16. A book entitled "Movies" containing a number of pictures, a Japanese publication. 1 copy.
17. A book entitled "Revolution and the Dramatic Art" in Japanese. 1 copy.
18. A book entitled "October", containing discourses in the World's Socialist literature published in the Japanese language. 1 copy.
19. A book entitled "Five Year Plan for Cultural Reconstruction" in Japanese. 1 copy.
20. A book entitled "Forty-one Men" in Japanese. 1 copy.
21. A book entitled "Biology" in Japanese. 1 copy.

(2)

22. A book entitled "A Dictionary of Literary Terms" in Japanese 1 copy.
23. "Lessons in World History from the Materialist Viewpoint in Japanese." 1 copy.
24. A book entitled "1st Volume of Oriental Philosophy" in Japanese. 1 copy.
25. A book entitled "Culture in transit" in Japanese. 1 copy.
26. A book entitled "Essays of Great Thinkers" containing a number of essays on social problems by Karl Mark, and Lenin, etc. (in Japanese). 1 copy.
27. A book entitled "Self-Exposure" in Japanese 1 copy.
28. A book entitled "The Dialogue between the Souls of Nature" in Japanese 1 copy.
29. A book entitled "Literary Thoughts of Europe" in Japanese 1 copy.
30. A book entitled "Essays on Literature" in Japanese. 1 copy.
31. A book entitled "Outline of the History of the Class Struggles" in Japanese 1 copy.
32. A book entitled "Economic Organizations" in Japanese 1 copy.
33. A book entitled "Japanese Translation of MARK ENGELS GESAMTAUSGABE - Band 7" in Japanese. 1 copy.
34. A book entitled "Japanese translation of Works of Karl Kautsky" in Japanese 1 copy.
35. A Drama in Japanese. 1 copy.

D

Seizure made in connection with C.I Misc. 124/39
at 384 Peking Road

1. A quantity of printing blocks and zinc plates used by the Hwa Mei Chen Pao, an American owned Chinese language newspaper, including the following :-
 - a) Zinc plate of the reproduction of a newspaper clipping cut from a certain Japanese language newspaper, under the title "Purge of Anti-Japanese Chingse."
 - b) One zinc plate of a cartoon showing a number of the heads of the Japanese political parties and free lance politicians marching under the banner "Reformation Party."

(3rd Branch).

C.I. Misc. 124/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

AUGUST 1st, 39.

3.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Further enquiries were made at 384 Peking Road on the morning of 29.7.39 and it was ascertained that the office that was raided on the ground floor of this building had been rented for the past twelve months by Vung Yu Soo Wu (風雨書局). No information could be obtained regarding the names of the persons who occupied this office.

On information supplied by the Japanese Consular Police, five packing cases were found in an alleyway at the back of this office, which contain what appears to be communistic literature. These five packing cases were removed to C.B.H.Q. and specimens of the literature submitted to the Special Branch for perusal. On the morning of 31.7.39 a further examination of the contents of this office was made together with members of the Japanese Consular Police and the following were seized for further investigation:-

A large number of photographs.

A number of books.

One silver ornament, bearing the name of the accused.

A number of printing blocks.

Some of the photographs are of Chinese Troops, others of Chiang Kai Shek and other Chinese notables, but the majority are of no particular significance.

The seized books have been submitted to the Special Branch for perusal. The printing blocks appear to be chiefly advertisements for inserting in a newspaper, but some of them may be the blocks used for caricatures or illustrations in communistic literature.

The translations of the seized documents are not yet completed.

A statement has been taken from the accused, a copy of which is attached. This statement does not incriminate the accused in any way.

The gist of this statement follows:-

He was born in Ong Yee Hsien, Pootung. He received his elementary education at his native place and later at Kiangsu 2nd Normal School, Wantung. In 1926 when he was 25 years old he went to Tokyo and studied art at the Tokyo Art School for 7 years and at the Tokyo Imperial University for 2 years. His studies were paid for by the Chinese Government as he was successful in examinations sponsored by

The Government Educational Bureau. Owing to the outbreak of hostilities he had to cease his studies and returned to Shanghai in January 1938 and obtained a position as a teacher of Japanese in the Shanghai Law School. In January 1939 he became business manager of the Hwa Mei Chin Pao which ceased publication on June 1st 1939. That he then rented office space at 384 Peking Road from one named Tsang Zah Ying (張若英). That Tsang Zah Ying was previously employed with the British Publishing Co., off Wingpo Road, the manager of which, was Mr. Sanders-Bates. That with the exception of a filing cabinet, some account books and newspaper files, all the property in the office belongs to Tsang Zah Ying. The accused further states he has never been concerned in any anti-Japanese activities.

Mr. Sanders-Bates has been communicated with and whilst he does not remember the name of Tsang Zah Ying, he states he was previously connected with the British Publishing Co., but severed his connections with them as they were publishing literature with which he did not wish to be associated. Mr. Sanders-Bates stated he has no claim on any of the property seized at 384 Peking Road.

In accordance with the instructions of the

3/4.

D.G. (CRIME) the accused has been handed over to
the Japanese Consular Police for enquiries for
a period of one week from 11 a.m. on 1.8.39 to
11 a.m. on 8.8.39 against receipt.

48.7
1/8

G. B. Ryall
D. S. I.

Ching Yoh Tsung (余宇成)

Pootung

D.S.I. Pryde

C.I.C.B.H.Q.

31.7.39

Clerk Hsi

My name is Ching Yoh Tsung (余宇成), age 35,
native of Pootung.

I was born in Ong Yee Hsien (奉賢縣), Pootung,
where my father was a teacher in the Ong Yee Primary School.
From the age of 7 years to 13 years I attended the Ong Yee
Primary School. From 13 years to 19 years of age I studied
the Kiangsu 2nd. Normal School, West Gate, Nantao. I then
obtained a position as a teacher in the 2nd. Shanghai District
Primary School, Yang Ka Doo, Pootung (山東楊家渡上海縣第二小學)
and remained there for two years. For the next three years
I studied art in the Central College, Nanking. In 1926, when
I was 25 years of age I went to Tokyo and studied art in the
Tokyo Art School for 7 years. My studies were paid for by the
Chinese Government as I was successful in examinations sponsored
by the Government Educational Bureau. I then entered the
Tokyo Imperial University for two years still studying art.

Owing to the outbreak of hostilities between Japan
and China my studies had to cease and I returned to Shanghai
in January 1938. I then obtained a position as teacher of the
Japanese language in the Shanghai Law School, 2nd. floor, 384
Peking Road which is a branch of the Shanghai Law School situated
on Route de Boessesson, French Concession. I resigned from this
position in January 1939 as I obtained a position as business
manager of the Hwa Mei Chin Pao (華美辰報), Room 408 Shanghai
Times Building, Avenue Edward VII, at a salary of \$100.00
per month, which was later reduced to \$60.00 per month. I was
only the business manager and had nothing to do with the

(2)

editorial department, or the policy of this newspaper.

The morning edition of this paper ceased on June 1st, 1939, but I have still continued to work for this firm collecting outstanding accounts etc.

As my firm ceased to rent the office in the Shanghai Times Building on July 21, 1939, I moved a filing cabinet, account books, and old newspaper files to No. 384 Peking Road where I rented office space from one named Tsang Zah Ying (張若英) for \$10.00 per month. I continued to use this office until arrested. I understood from Tsang Zah Ying that he was previously employed with the British Publishing Co. (大英圖書出版公司), Mingpo Road, the manager of which was a British subject named Mr. Bates (Sanders - Bates). This company is now closed down. With the exception of the filing cabinet, newspaper files etc., that I have already mentioned, all the other property in this office belongs to Tsang Zah Ying. The packing cases containing books which are stored in the alleyway outside the office belong to Tsang Zah Ying. I understood from Tsang Zah Ying that these are actually the property of the British Publishing Co.

I have never been concerned in any anti-Japanese activities, neither have I any connection with agents of the Chinese Nationalist Government, and I have no idea why I should have been arrested.

Signed:- Ching Yoh Tsung.

(Special Branch).

8299/86
29 7 39

C.I. C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Misc. 124/39

July 29th. 39

2/1

Assistance to Japanese Consular Police

Reference Diary No.1, D.S. Fujita, D.S. Koda and two other officers of the Japanese Consular Police came to Crime Branch Headquarters at 10.30 p.m. on 28.7.39 and requested assistance to raid Room 409 of the Tung Yu Trust Co., 384 Peking Road to arrest one named Ching Yeh Tsung (金学成) who was suspected of being concerned in guerrilla activities. They also stated that if this man was arrested he should be able to lead the raiding party to a certain room on the ground floor of this building where a quantity of anti-Japanese literature could be seized.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.I.s Pryde and Soong Ping Tsung, D.S.s Fowler, Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, C.D.S. 272, C.D.C.s 184 and 206 and the stated address raided at 10.45 p.m. In Room 409 the wanted man:-

Ching Yeh Tsung (金学成), 38, Footung, N/Unemployed, 384 Peking Road

was arrested. His wife, mother-in-law and two sons were also in the room but as the Consular Police did not require these persons, they were not arrested. A search of the room was made and a number of documents seized, also a number of keys. When

2/2

questioned the arrested man admitted having an office on the ground floor and produced the keys for same. On this office being visited it was found to be composed of two rooms containing three desks, filing cabinets and the usual office furniture. Two packets of what the Consular Police claim to be anti-Japanese literature were seized.

As there are a very large amount of account books, documents, newspapers etc., in these offices, detectives have been posted there with instructions to arrest any one who visits there and further enquiries regarding the contents of these offices will be made tomorrow.

The arrested man states that he is at present unemployed but that up to three months ago he was employed as manager of the Hwa Mei Wao Pao. He lived in Japan for 10 years and returned to China in January 1938. He speaks Japanese. He has been detained in Central Station Cells pending further enquiries.

H. L. G.
29/7

G. B. Doyle
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SEAND

8/29/39
C. I. C. B. H. C. xxx/3

Dec August 1st, 39.

Assistance requested by the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

D.P.S. Yamahara

Sir,

At 2.30 p.m. August 1st, 1939, Sergeant Major Yoshino of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters called at C.I. Office, Crime Branch Headquarters, and requested our assistance in conducting the search on a certain premises situated on Wuting Road which is tenanted by a male Chinese who had been arrested by the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarter on suspicion of being a secret agent of the Chungking Government.

Sergeant Major Yoshino wishes that the search be conducted as soon as possible.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Yamaoka

D.P.S.711.

8/29/39
Recd 3/8

S' / R
78

C. (Special Branch).

126/39.

BRANCH

AUG. 1,

39.

2.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Reference to application for assistance to Sgt. Major Yoshino of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters as contained in Diary No. 1 of this file, the undermentioned officers rendered the necessary assistance : -

D.S.I. Crichton, D.S. Rasington, D.S. Shimidzu, and C.D.S. 272 and C.D.C. 184 & at 3.50 p.m.

1.8.39 in company with Sgt. Major Yoshin, visited

Lane 237, House 44, Wuting Road, rented and occupied by one named Wong Ching Ming (王 景 政), age 35, native of Shanghai, who had been arrested by the Japanese authorities, in Hongkew at 12 noon 1.8.39, on suspicion of being a secret service agent of the Chinese Nationalist Government.

A search of these premises resulted in the seizure of documents etc as per attached list.

In instructions of D.C.(Crime) these documents were handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie, against attached receipt.

John Crichton
D. S. I.

List of documents seized at Lane 137, House 44,
Wuting Road, at 4 p.m. August 1, 1939 :-

- 1) Letter addressed to Wong Ching-ming () from the Military Transportation Technics School of the Military Commission of the National Government, stating that the school has appointed Wong an instructor and asking him to visit the school as soon as possible to take up lesson. dated July 10, 1928,
- 2) Letter addressed to Wong Ching-ming from the Military Transportation Technics School of the Military Commission of the National Government, containing an appointment to the effect that Wong has been appointed technical instructor of the school.
- 3) Order dated June 13, 1933, issued by the International Telegraph Bureau of the Ministry of Communications, promoting telegraphic officer Wong Ching-ming to first class telegraphic officer.
- 4) Order dated October 17, 1928, from the Central Army Academy, of which General Chiang Kai-shek was the principal, lieutenant, appointing Wong Ching-ming to be ~~lieutenant~~ instructor of the Radio Receiving and Dispatching Dept. of the Communications Corps of the academy.
- 5) Certificate dated October, 1931, from the Ministry of Communications of the National Government, issued to Wong Ching-ming to prove ~~that~~ him to be a second class telegraphic officer.
- 6) Six letters addressed to Wong Ching-ming on private affairs. No political nature.
- 7) Provisional Regulations governing the examination of employees of the International Radio Administration for their promotion.
- 8) Two note books containing many names with addresses both in this locality and outports.

- 9) One code book.
 - 10) Membership certificate of Wong Ching-ming of the Telegraph Mutual Benefit Association of the Ministry of Communications.
 - 11) Telephone numbers of the Executive Yuan of the National Government, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the Ministry of Interior and the Ministry of Communications.
 - 12) An envelope containing a card bearing the name of Huang Kuo-tsang, showing that Huang is a worker of the ~~Ngapook~~ Feng Min Radio Company, the Chung Yen Broadcasting Station and the Dah Shan Hai Radio Bureau.
 - 13) Six visiting cards.
 - 14) Two letters addressed to Wong Ching-ming from persons in Japan. ~~for~~ (See attached translation).
-

TRANSLATION

21st. May.

Dear Mr. Voong Wei,

I arrived in Kobe at 3 p.m. today (21st. May). At 8 a.m. tomorrow I shall take the train to Tokyo. The route for our trip is specially prepared by the Ministry of Railways. I shall ultimately board the s.s. "Shanghai Maru" on the 14th. of next month to return to Shanghai. On the 31st. inst. I shall leave Tokyo for Kyoto and in that case the date for my return to Shanghai will be one week earlier. If the definite date is affixed, I shall write you in due course. By that time your assistance will be requested to notify the telegraph Co. to detail someone to meet me at the wharf, as the representatives of the Central China Railway Co. are not familiar with the local conditions. A duty of \$18.00 was levied on the articles which I had brought with me. I do not know whether there is anything to be brought back on my return to Shanghai. Will you please contact with my Coy. to see if they could make arrangements re the possibility of being granted free of duty.

Signed: Jien Ming.

TRANSLATION

24th May 1939.

Dear Mr. Voong Wei,

I have written to you sometimes.
On 22nd inst. (May 1939) I arrived in Tokyo, Japan
and reside at Room No. 115, the Imperial Hotel.
I am very busy to attend social calling during
these few days. At 4 p.m. today Mr. Tomida,
accompanied me to visit the Ministry of Postal
Affairs and his deputy. I have also visited chief
and sectional chief of the official bureau. The
Ministry of Postal Affairs would invite me to attend
a dinner party but I did not accept his invitation
because I have previous engagement. I will go to
Yokohama on the 27th inst. Siang Keng would return
to Tokyo on 29th and he would go to Zah Tan and Ts
Chu on 30th. On 1st June he would return to Tokyo
again, and three days later he would go to Tsing Too,
Yah Kwei. On the 13th he will take S.S. "Shanghai Maru"
in Nagasaki and he will arrive Shanghai on the 14th.
If there is no delay, he will arrive in Shanghai on
time. Please tell Mr. Foo Dee regarding my visit to
the Ministry of Postal Affairs. Will you please also
inform my family that I am safe.

Signed : Chien Ming

P. S. If Mr. Foo Dee arrive in Tokyo on the 2nd
I would see him and on the 3rd I shall
leave Tokyo.

(Special Branch)

HEADQUARTERS
C.I. Misc. 129/39. CRIME BRANCH
AUG. 3, 39.

2.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Reference the attached request (diary 1)
D.S.I.s Pryde and Yang, D.S. Yamahara, C.D.S. 129
and C.D.C. 211 and the undersigned rendered the
necessary assistance and, at 10.30 a.m. Aug. 3,
1939, visited an upstairs front room of Lane
441 House 5 Avenue Road which, it was learnt,
was occupied by one Seki Sho Toh (石相秀),
Formosan (in custody of Japanese Consular Police)
and his wife, who, at the time of the visit, was
absent.

A search of the room was made and a
quantity of books, papers etc dealing with
economics, politics and notes on such-like
themes were seized.

No arrests were made.

The seizures were brought to Crime Branch
Headquarters and, on their nature being communicated
to P.A. to D.C. (Crime), their immediate handing
over to the Japanese Consular Police was sanctioned.
A receipt for same is attached.

4/8

4/8

4/8

4/8

2/2.

Sinza Station was informed of the visit
as also the U.S.M.C. H.Qrs.

8/29

Libby Bowler
D.S. 329.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 387/39.

Division.
Siza Police Station.
August 3, 1939.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Japanese Consular Police.

At 1-50 p.m. on 3/8/39, D. S. 689 Honda, attached to Central, accompanied by Japanese Consular Police Officer K. Kimbara, came to this station and requested assistance to arrest a male Formosan named Go Min, 38, residing at 633 Yu Ya Ching Road, who was wanted by the Japanese Consular Police for misappropriation.

While above request was being made, Japanese Consular Police Officer I. Asochina, who was waiting outside 633 Yu Ya Ching Road, arrested the wanted man as he was about to enter above address, and brought him to this station.

According to information supplied by D.P.S. Honda, Go Min (accused) was formerly engaged in selling narcotics in partnership with another male Formosan named Ryu Do O (complainant), and in October 1938 the accused absconded from Nanking with \$1,500.00, the property of complainant. He was recently traced to Shanghai by complainant, who reported the case to the Japanese Consular Police.

Assistance was rendered by C.D.S. 121 and the undersigned in searching the home of the accused at 633 Yu Ya Ching Road, but nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

Handwritten notes:
S. 1
387
48

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused being under the jurisdiction of the
Japanese Consular Authorities, he was taken away by
the above mentioned Japanese Consular Police Officers.
Copy to Special Branch.

Lead
Senior Detective i/c.

J. Some
D.S. 249.

D. C. (Special Branch)

8299/90
12-9-39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 130/39 Crime Branch
12-9- 39

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE
HEADQUARTERS.

At 2.00 p.m. 11.9.39, a letter ref. Shan-Ken-Ko No. 1040 was received by me from Major-General S. Miura, Provost Marshal of the Japanese Gendarmerie in Shanghai informing that Zee Yoh Tsung (钱越堂) and Yee Ming Kau (黄鸣皋), who were handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie on Aug. 10, 1939, were brought before the Court Martial of the Japanese Expeditionary Force to Central China on August 29, 1939, when they were found guilty and sentenced as follows:-

Zee Yoh Tsung (钱越堂) Death.

Yee Ming Kau (黄鸣皋) One Year's Imprisonment.

The letter and its translation are attached herewith.



[Handwritten signature]
17/9

[Handwritten signature]
C. D. I.

TRANSLATION.

Han-Ken-Ko No.1040

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie.
September 10, 1939.

Captain H.M.Smyth,
Deputy Commissioner in Charge,
S.M.P./S.M.C.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you that the undermentioned nine accused, who were handed over to us from your Police Force on July 4, and August 10, 1939, were brought before the Court Martial of the Japanese Expeditionary Forces in Central China on August 29, 1939, when they were found guilty and the following sentences were handed down upon them:-

Zee Yoh Tsung (鐵越童). Death.
Yee Ming Kau (費鳴皋). One Year's Imprisonment.
Wong Kyung San (王金山). Death.
Wong Koh Ziang (王國祥). Death.
Tsuu Kyih Tah (趙吉泰). Death.
Gung Ah San (洪阿三). Death.
Zing Sung Liang (秦生良). Death.
Hsiang Teh (向德). Two Years' Imprisonment.
Lee Kwei Ching (李桂卿). Two Years' Imprisonment.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed: Major-General S.Mura.
Officer-in-Command.

U. C. (Special branch).

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Mls. 130/39

August 10, 39

5

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE.

In compliance with instructions of
D.C. (Crime) the two males;

- 1) ZEN YOH TSUNG (鍾超盛),
- 2) VEE MING KAU (貴鳴學),

were escorted to the Japanese Gendarmerie by D.P.S.
Shimidzu and handed over to Sgt. Major Katoda on
August 10, 1939, against attached receipt.

The letter and visiting card produced
by the Gendarmerie as evidence were also handed over
to them.

They have agreed to inform the Municipal
Police of the final disposal of the two men.

L. W. Fowler
D.S. 329

S.T.
Q. 11/8
98 11/8
100 11/8

C. (Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 130/39.

CRIME BRANCH

AUG. 8,

39.

4

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

A perusal of the finger-prints of the two males (1) YEE YOH TSUNG (錢進昌) AND (2) YEE MING KAU (黃鳴果) show no previous records.

Nothing further relevant to this case has eventuated.

On August 6, 1939, Shan-Ken-Ko No. 904 dated August 5 was received from the Japanese Gendarmerie asking for the handing over of the two males.

A Summary of the case is attached.

H-8
8/8

Chen Chow
D. S. 329.

C.I. 130/39
8/8

S.I.
8/8

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I.Misc.130/39.

Headquarters
Crime Branch
August 7,

39.

3.

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

At 11.50 a.m. August 5, 1939, Sergeant Sakai of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters called at the C.I. Office, Crime Branch Headquarters and submitted the attached note (Shan-Ken-Ko No.904).

Reference to the Shan-Ken-Ko No.904, same requests for the handing over as soon as possible of Lee Yoh Tsung (錢鈺亭) and Yee Ming Kau (葉鳴皋), the 1st and 2nd accused respectively.

Translation is attached herewith.

D.P.S. 711.

Translation.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie.

August 5, 1939.

Major K.M.Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P./S.M.C,

Sir,

I should be much obliged if you would cause steps to be taken for the handing over to us of the undermentioned two persons who were arrested on Tsepoo Road on August 4, 1939 :

1. Vee Ming Kau (费鸣皋), No. K. 8,
Zung Shing Lee, Park Road.
2. Zee Yoh Tsung (钱越盛), M.F.A.

Your kind attention in this matter will be much appreciated.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed : Col. K.Kanaya.
Officer-in-Command.

(Special Branch).

C.I. Misc. 130/39 Headquarters
Grime Branch
August 4. 39.

3

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Reference request per attached diary 1;
at 7.30 a.m. August 4, 1939, Sgt. Major Yoshida
attended Crime Branch Headquarters and produced the
attached Letter dated April 24, 1939, addressed to a
Mr. Tau San Tseng (陶善生), employed in the
Consolidated Tax Bureau, Kiukiang Road, and also a
name card as evidence of attempted extortion.

Sgt. Major Yoshida explained that Sgt. Major Katoda and two assistants, all dressed in Chinese clothing, had taken up positions on Tsapoo Road, near Lane 427, House 15, Tsapoo Road, the home of the victim, and were awaiting the Municipal Police attending.

West Hongkew Station were informed of the intended visit, as also British Military Headquarters.

A party consisting of D.S.I.'s Pryde and Soong, D.F.S.'s Tanahara and Shimizu, C.D.C.'s 206 and 211, and the undersigned left for the scene. On arrival at North Chekiang Road and Taspoa Road it was observed that a party of Police from West Hongkew Station had arrived there in response to a telephone call from P./S. Martin (W.K.) on duty at S.S.D.C., who had prevented some Japanese in plain clothes, who

had in custody two male Chinese, from entering the compound of the 1st S.S.D.C.

It transpired that the Japanese were Sgt. Major Katoda and his assistants. They had in custody two male Chinese whom they had arrested at about 7.45 a.m. on Tsepo Road, near Lane 427.

Sgt. Major Katoda explained that whilst he was awaiting the S.M. Police party, the victim had pointed out the two males and he had arrested them in order to prevent them escaping.

Brought to Crime Branch Headquarters the two Chinese gave their names as :-

- (1) ZEE YOH TSUNG (徐子雄), 24, Soochew, S/Unemployed, 94 South Chengtu Road.
- (2) VEE MING KAU (馬鳴), 25, Ningpo, M/Shipping Hong assistant, residing Lane 283, House 57, Park Road.

Both denied having gone to the victim's home with the intention of extorting money.

The victim was requested to attend Crime Branch Headquarters. One named Tsang Zou Ming (張子明), a transportation guard employed by the Consolidated Tax Bureau, Kiukiang Road, residing Lane 427, House 15, Tsepo Road, attended. He explained he was acting in the capacity as representative for one Tau San Tseng,

No. 7 in the Consolidated Tax Bureau, Kienkiang Road.

The following was as outlined by him :-

On 26-4-39, Tau San Tseng received the attached letter at his home on Rue Lafayette. In view of the fact nothing definite was mentioned it was more or less ignored.

Just prior to 29-5-39, Tau received two telephone calls at his office, presumably from someone connected with the sending of the letter. On the 29-5-39, he again received a 'phone call and on this occasion was told to go himself, or send a representative, to a food shop on Yu Ya Ching Road, near Avenue Edward VII, the following morning at about 8 o'clock.

Tau sent Tsang Zou Ming as representative. He went to the appointed place and met a male Chinese who asked him if he was the representative. He replied in affirmative. The male then cautioned both Tau and himself for working with the Japanese and abruptly demanded money, but did not mention any amount. Tsang said he would inform Tau of the demand. He gave the male his home address.

Nothing further transpired until at about 8 a.m. August 3rd when three male Chinese (the male he had interviewed previously was not one of them)

entered his home and asked if his name was Tsang. He replied "Yes" and was handed a name card (attached) and was told they were there on behalf of guerillas. They asked for money, but did not state the amount required. He said he would communicate with Tau and would see them again at 8 o'clock August 4th at his home.

On going to work he informed Tau of what had transpired and was later told that several members of the Japanese Gendarmerie in plain clothes would be waiting in the vicinity of his home and he was to inform them should the men return. At about 7.30 a.m. August 4th, Sgt. Major Katoda called at his home and introduced himself and then went out onto Tsappe Road.

At about 7.45 a.m. the two arrested males whom he recognised as having called at his home on the 3rd were seen approaching along Tsappe Road from North Chekiang Road. He pointed them out to Sgt. Major Katoda who arrested them.

He identified the two males from among nine others in an identification parade held at Crime Branch Headquarters. He also stated that the 1st named arrest was the man who handed him the name card in his home on the morning of the 3rd August.

A search of the homes of the two males was made but nothing of an incriminating nature was unearthed. A Japanese Special Service Section pass issued to the 1st named on July 28th in Soochow was found. This permitted him to come to Shanghai on July 31.

The 1st. named in a statement (copy attached) admits having visited Tsang's home on behalf of a guerilla named Wu Ting () who, in turn, was acting on the instructions of his chief re the supplying of uniforms for guerilla units on the borders of Chekiang and Kiangsu provinces. He also implicates the 2nd. named as knowing the reason of the visit in spite of the 2nd. named's denials. He denies having gone with the intention of extorting money on his own behalf.

The 2nd. named in a statement (copy attached) states he met the 1st. named on the 2nd. August and that person invited him to visit the home of Tsang in Tsapoo Road. He admits having accompanied the 1st. named and one other introduced to him as Wong (王) to the home of Tsang on the 3rd. August and while there heard Wong ask Tsang for some uniforms. He denies being a guerilla or knowing the real reason for the visit.

Both men have been lodged in the cells at
Central Station.

Handwritten initials or mark

Alfred J. Fowler
D.S. 329

TRANSLATION OF A LETTER DATED 26.4.39

ADDRESSED TO MR. TAU

In accordance with the instructions of the Committee of the Military Affairs of the National Government, we have established Headquarters at Wei Kai Chen, San Wo Kong, in Chitung, and have posted all the detachments separately in Min-Hong, Pootung, Changzo etc. We have made several desperate battles against the enemy as have been reported in various papers in Shanghai already. But our soldiers on active service are in need of steel helmets, anti-poison gas masks and medicines. We know that you are holding an important office in the puppet organization and have made much profit from it.

Due to the present national crisis, your activities, are offensive to the statutes of the country; but, owing to the depression of the market and the ever-increasing price of goods, we shall forgive you as you are perhaps compelled to do so by the high cost of living. Before taking over your post in the puppet organization, we know that you were a patriot and hated the enemy. During this serious period, we sincerely hope that you will give some consideration about the possible loss of the country.

As Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek has declared "one who has money contributes money and one who has energy, directs energy"; "People and soldiers should collaborate mutually in order to contest the last victory", we herewith entreat you to help us with pecuniary aid so that you can fulfill some of the duties of civilians. We ask for contributions from

others by voluntary means and not by extortion and firmly believe that you will donate us the expenses in the conception of nationalism.

If we are favored with your aid, we shall report to our superior of your merits and patriotic enthusiasm. The destruction of the country will bring your money into uselessness, and you would receive the strict punishment from the statutes of the country when China gains the last victory. So you should deliberate as to what to do.

We shall send an aide-de-camp to you for negotiations after the letter reaches you.

Signed:-Zung Nyee
Commanding officer.

Chopped: Headquarters of the
6th Detachment of
the 5th Battalion of
Chekiang and Kiangsu
Border Guerillas.

TRANSLATION OF A VISITING CARD

One visiting card, designating the name of
Wang Hou Zeu, Adjutant (Captain) attached to
the 2nd Independent Company, 6th Detachment,
5th Battalion of the Kiangsu & Chekiang Borders
Guerilla Units, Committee of Military Affairs
of the National Government.

Also bearing Chinese characters, written in
pencil : - Three men. A few minutes past 10
A.M. to-day.

(Reverse side) : - Chang Zeu Ming (Pang Chau)
Room above the kitchen, 2nd floor, No. 15
Yee Shing Li, Tsepo Road. About 8 a.m. Aug. 4th.

Zoe Yeh Tsung

成桂雲

Su Keng, Kiangsu

C.D.S. 2

C.I.C.B.H. 4.

4.8.39

translated

//////

Clerk Hsin

I am a native of Su Keng, 24 years old, unmarried, residing in my sister-in-law's residence at 94 South Chengtu Road. I studied in a primary school in my native place. At the age of seventeen I graduated from there and entered the Su Keng (蘇 / 康) Middle School.

Since the outbreak of the hostilities I stopped my study and came to Shanghai. I am entirely supported by my old mother. In July, last year, my step-sister recommended me to an Italian Co. in Nanking. Finally, because of depression of business the company closed down.

On July 25th. this year (1939) I went to Soochow and on July 31st. I came from Soochow to Shanghai.

At 3 p.m. August 1st. I went to the French Park and accidentally met two of my friends, Su Ting (蘇 / 庭) and Wang Ching Ling (王 / 全 / 林). We talked for a long while and arranged that we meet one another at 10 a.m. on August 2nd. in front of the gate of the Great World Amusement Centre, Avenue Edward VII.

At about 10 a.m. the following day, I met Vee Ming Kow (魏 / 明 / 高); Wang Ching Ling (王 / 全 / 林) and Su Ting (蘇 / 庭) on Avenue Edward VII near the Great World Amusement Resort. We went to the Tea Room of the Sun Co., Nanking Road to have some food. On arrival there we were told by Su that his superior had written to one named Tau, chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau and requested him (Tau) to supply uniforms for the guerilla units on the borders of Kiangsu and Chukiang Provinces. This matter was being negotiated with the representative of Tau

(2)

named Tsang You King but without any result. He (Wu) asked if we (Zee, Yee and Tsang) would dare to visit Tsang at his home situated at No.15 Yee Shing Lee, Tseepoo Road, regarding the matter of supplying uniforms. We agreed to his suggestion and promised to meet each other at the corner of Chekiang and Chefoo Roads at 8 a.m. on the 3rd. August, 1939. We then returned home.

At 8 a.m. on the 3rd. August, 1939, we three met at the appointed place and proceeded to Tsang's home on Tseepoo Road. On arrival we interviewed Tsang regarding the matter of supplying uniforms. He told us that he had taken the matter up with Tau and told us to be there again at 8 a.m. the following day (4th. August, 1939).

On the morning of 4th. August, 1939, Yee Ming tau and I went to Tsang's home and when we arrived at the Yee Shing Lee off Tseepoo Road we were arrested by Japanese. About 20 minutes later, a party of S.M. Police came to the scene and brought us to the Police Headquarters.

Signed:- Zee Yoh Tsung

Vee Ming Kau (黃鳴皋)

Ningpo

C.D.C. 211
translated

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

4.8.39

//////

Clerk Hsia

My name is Vee Ming Kau, age 25, native of Ningpo, married, residing in an upstairs room at No. K 80 Tung Shing Lee, Park Road. I am a parking coolie employed at Mar Ling (美理) Shipping Agency, No. 14 Sz Teh Lee off Chekiang Road.

At 2 p.m. on the 31st. July, 28th. year of the Republic of China (1939) I met one named Zee Yoh Tsung (蔡榮宗) a type-writer merchant, on Rue de Consulat, near Rue Palikao, French Concession. I nodded to him and continued on my way.

At about 10 a.m. on the 2nd. August, 1939, I encountered Zee Yoh Tsung on Yu Ya Ching Road near Avenue Edward VII. We went to the 3rd. floor of the Sun Co., Nanking Road to have some food. At same time, he (Zee) told me to await him at the corner of Chekiang and Chefoo Roads between 7 a.m. and 8 a.m. the following day (3rd. August, 1939) for the purpose of visiting a friend.

At about 7 a.m. 3rd. August, 1939, I went there and noticed Zee and one other named Wong waiting for me at the corner. We three then proceeded to Lane 427, House 15 Tsepo Road to visit the occupant in an attic room. I knew this occupant named Tsang (蔣) through the introduction of Wong (王). Later, I heard that Wong requested Tsang to give him a few sets of uniform. Tsang then told us that he would give the matter consideration and informed us to be there the following morning. We then left the premises. Zee and I were told by Wong that we should meet again at the same destination between 7 a.m. and 8 a.m. the following day.

At about 7 a.m. on the 4th. August, 1939, I went

(2)

there and met Lee only whilst Wang failed to keep his promise. We two then went to Lane 427, House 15 Tsepoo Road. On arrival at Lane 427 Tsepoo Road, we were apprehended by four Japanese and a party of Foreign and Chinese detectives, and later we were conveyed to the Police Headquarters.

Signed: Vee Ming Kau.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc. 130/39 (Diary 1)

Headquarters
Crime Branch ~~XXXX~~

August 4, 1939.

Assistance requested by the Japanese Gendarmerie.

D.I. Nakamura.

Sir,

At 7 p.m. August 3, 1939, Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters requested over telephone that assistance be rendered to arrest two or three male Chinese alleged to be guerrillas who are reported to be located at a certain place on Teepoo Road, setting the time for the raid at 7 a.m. August 4, 1939.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Nakamura
D. I.

8/3
D.C. (Crime)

Aug 9/8

8/3
R
5/8

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
Footoo Rd. Misc. Crime Branch
202 / 39 August 14, 1939
2

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE H.Q.
RE ATTACHED REPORT, FOOTOO RD. MISC. 202/39
(NO ARRESTS OR SEIZURES MADE).

At 11.30 a.m. on the 12th August 1939, Sgt. Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters called at C. I. Offices and requested assistance of the S. M. Police to visit a second-hand shop on Peking Road to ascertain sources of the seized aluminium metal purporting to be parts of a Japanese aeroplane.

The necessary assistance was rendered by D.P.S. Shimidzu, D.S.I. Wong Lung Wo and the undersigned.

At 11.45 a.m. 12-8-39, the aforementioned party visited the Tung Fah Zieng (同發祥) Second-hand Shop at 771 Peking Road, where a shop assistant named Wong Ping (王彬) produced a Customs pass Reg. No. C.104, dated June 12, 1939, showing that old aluminium scrap valued \$3,170.00 was imported from Hongkong by the Zien Nee Kung & Co. (義興行) and Customs duty being collected accordingly.

As this shop assistant could not furnish detectives with full particulars of disposing the remainder of the imported scrap etc., he was instructed to inform the proprietor to call at C. I. Offices.

On the following morning, i.e. 13-8-39, Vai Zung Zung (范長有), proprietor of the Tung Fah Zieng

Second-hand Shop, came to C. I. Offices and explained that he had purchased the scrap from Lion Hee Kung Co. and re-sold the metal to various persons in different quantities. His statement to this effect was checked up by an account book which shows that all the scrap had been sold out to various customers.

Handwritten initials or mark, possibly "H.C." or similar.

P. Konovaleff.
D. S. I.

8247/92
10 7 37

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

C.I, Misc. 135/39

August 13,

39

2

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE CONSULAR
POLICE (NO ARREST OR SEIZURE MADE).

Reference the request made by the Japanese Consular Police as per diary No.1, the necessary assistance was rendered by D.S.I.s Oighton, Lieu Kyng Ching, Wong Zung Wo, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, C.D.S.s 272, 2, C.D.C.s 184, 211 and the undersigned.

At 11.15 p.m. on the 12th. August, 1939, on instructions of Supt. Grubb, P.A. to D.C. (Crime), the aforementioned party, accompanied by D.S.s Ninomiya and Fujita of the Japanese Consular Police carried out a raid in a house No.11, Lane 233, off Markham Road.

However from enquiries made amongst the inmates of the premises it has been ascertained that a chief tenant of the house Geo Kei Sung (徐梅亭), the person wanted by the Consular Police, had left Shanghai for Sungkiang (2/2), Kiangsu Province sometime in the beginning of this month.

At the request of D.S. Ninomiya, the premises consisting of two downstairs and two upstairs rooms were searched but with negative result.

2/2

The party returned to C.I. offices at 12 m.m.
this inst.

U.S.M.C. and Sinza Station were accordingly
informed.

H. H. S.
3/2

P. Honovalof
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 137/39 Crime Branch
December 31, 39.

8

The accused Zung Lien was, in accordance
with instructions received, released at 5 p.m. on
the 28-12-39.

Guarantee paper attached.

John Lighter
D. E. I.

Ret 31

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 137/39 Crime Branch
28-12- 39.

7

The accused Zung Zien was returned to the custody of the S.M.P. at 3 p.m. on 28-12-39, together with letter Shan-ken-ko 1414 asking that this man be disposed of at the discretion of the S.M. Police, as the Japanese Gendarmerie are unable to obtain concrete evidence against him.

G. B. [Signature]
D. S. I.

1st 29/12

D. C. (Specia. Branch).

No. 6

Headquarters-
Crime Branch

C.I. 180.137/39

Dec. 20, 39.

6

In accordance with the instructions of the
D.C. (Crime), the accused, Tung Zien alias Tseu Tien
Ying alias Tseu Tsung Hwa, was handed over to the
Japanese Gendarmerie for enquiries on 19.12.39,
provided he be returned to the custody of the
S.M. Police on or before the 29.12.39. Receipt
attached.

C. B. Pryde
D. S. I.

*S. I. (20/12/39)
20/12*

(Special Branch).

8244/173
15 10 39

C.I. Misc. 137/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
SEPT. 14, 39.

5.

REPORT TO BUREAU.



With reference to the queries raised by the D.C.(Crime); the accused has been further questioned and states as follows:-

He did not proceed to Hongkong to make his purchases as there is no direct connection between Liuchow & Hongkong owing to the surrounding district of Hongkong being occupied by the Japanese forces. When the accused first left Liuchow it was his intention to make his purchases in Wenchow, not Shanghai, and at that time there was an open road connecting those two towns.

The accused found he was unable to make the purchases he required, in Wenchow, so proceeded to Shanghai with the intention of making them here and shipping them to Liuchow via Wenchow. Whilst the accused was in Shanghai the Japanese forces occupied a portion of the Wenchow - Liuchow Road south of Nanchang in Kiangsi Province. It therefore became necessary for him to ship his goods to Hongkong from where they would have to be transhipped to Liuchow

2/2.

via Haiphong, "crossed into-China."

Enquiries have been made at the Yi
Sung Co (義生和) Shipping Hong which is
situated at 65 Ching Yu Li (清遠里), Peking
Road and it has been ascertained that they
did ship goods on the accused behalf and
issued the letter in duplicate authorising
the accused to take possession of these goods.
They were shipped aboard the S.S. CHANATIELE
PAPINLA on 15.8.39.

The proprietor of this shipping hong
is one named Chen Si Tsao (陳紹和) and it
has been established for the past five years.
Prior to the hostilities it was situated in
the Yoong Kyi Li, Suchang Road and appears to
be quite a reputable concern.

H.F.S.
10/9

C. B. Leyside
S. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8277/1939

C.I. Misc. 137/39.

Headquarters
Crime Branch
September 6,

39.

4.

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

At 11.00 a.m. September 6, 1939 a note (Shan-Ken-Ko No.1018) appended to another note (Wusieh-Ken-Ko No.333) were received at C.I., Crime Branch Headquarters, from Sergeant Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House.

*Recd
C.I. Sec
2nd
7/9*

The note (Wusieh-Ken-Ko No.333) furnishes, in reply to the reference made by Shanghai Gendarmerie Headquarters on Shan-Ken-Ko No.950, information to the effect that the accused, Tseu Tsung Ming (周振民), displayed activities in the capacity of Chief of Aide-de-camp of the Loyal National Salvation Army under the Kiangsu, Chekiang Mobile Committee, and left for Shanghai in April or May 1939.

This information, the note reports, has been obtained from Koo Foh Shing (顧福生), Chief of bandits, who was arrested by the Wusieh Detachment and is at present being held in their custody.

*149
1/9*

While the note (Shan-Ken-Ko No.1018) requests, on the basis of information given by Wusieh-Ken-Ko No.333 the handing over to them of Zung Zien (陳泉), alias Tseu Tsung Ming (周振民), alias Tseu Tien Ying (周天英) at an early date,

*W. H. M. M. M.
C.D.I.*

Attached file.

Serial-Number No. 533.

Shanghai Detachment,

Japanese Consulate.

August 31, 1939.

Mr. [Name],

Chief of [Name],

Shanghai Detachment.

Sir,

With reference to Shan-Ken-Ko No. 100 dated August 20, 1939 regarding the enquiry into the personal record of Tsou Tsung Ping (周振民), alias Tsou Tien Ying (周天引), alias Sung Lien (陈永), former Chief Staff of a guerrilla unit operating in the Szechuan Area, I have to report that he displayed activities in the capacity of Chief of the camp of the Loyal National Salvation Army under the Kiangsu, Chekiang Mobile Committee.

In April or May 1939, he left here for Shanghai on some other mission and his whereabouts have since been unknown.

The foregoing was obtained through the questioning of Koo Foh Shing (顧福兴), Chief of Bandits, who was arrested by us and is now in the custody of our Detachment.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed :- Y. Matsunaga.

Officer-in-Charge.

TRANSLATION

Shan-Hen-Ko No. 1018.

Shanghai Detachment.

Japanese Gendarmerie.

September 5, 1939.

Captain H. M. Smyth,
Deputy Commissioner in Charge,
S. M. P. / S. M. C.

Sir,

With reference to Tsau Tsung Sing
(周振民), alias Tsau Tien Ying (周天引), alias
Lung Mien (陳泉), aged 31, who was arrested with
assistance of your Police Force at Room 219 of the
Dellar Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, on August 17, 1939.
I have the pleasure to forward the attached note
relating to his corpus delicti which was received,
in reply to our reference, from the Japanese
Gendarmerie Detachment having jurisdiction over the
area where the accused's former address lies.

In view of this newly submitted
evidence, I should be much obliged if you would cause
steps to be taken for the handing over of this
prisoner at an early date.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed :- Col. K. Kanaya.
Officer-in-Command.

8299/93
20 8 39

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

C.I Mis.137/39

August 19,

39

3/1

Translations of the statement taken from the informer, Wang Tien Gee (汪天奇), a statement made by the accused Sung Lien (陳泉), alias Tseu Tien Yin (周天引), and the seized documents have been made and copies are attached.

The accused has been further questioned and states he has never been in Wusih in his life and has never been concerned in anti-Japanese activities of any kind. He states that prior to the hostilities he was employed as an accountant in a dispensary in Nanking. That when Nanking was about to fall to the Japanese, he evacuated together with the staff of this dispensary to Changsha and later to Liuchow, Kwangsi. That he then became a partner with two others named Wu Kwang Loh (吳光樂), Za Sze Teze (卓世德) in a motor car accessories and repairs business. That on April 22nd. 1939 he arrived in Shanghai aboard the s.s. Taiping having been commissioned by his partners to purchase motor car accessories etc., in Shanghai and despatch same to Liuchow. That he did not commence to make these purchases immediately owing to the fall in the exchange, and that it was only when he received cables from his partners pressing him to complete his business and return to Liuchow, that he commenced

S.I.
(8)
38-2-10
1st 20/8

to make the purchases. He intended to return to Liuchow via Hongkong on the s.s. Zechuen on 19.8.39 and had already bought a passage ticket.

The accused statement is corroborated in part by the seized cablegrams, as one of them originates in Liuchow and the remainder in Hongkong and all are signed in the name of his business partners (Translations of these cablegrams attached).

With reference to the seized bank of China Pass Book No. 35694, which was opened on 23.5.39 with a deposit of \$3,000.00 and on 20.6.39 shows a credit balance of \$45,906.25, whilst at the present time there is a credit balance of \$106.26 only.

The accused states that this money belonged to his firm, and amongst the seized documents are the following receipts which show how this money was spent:-

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Shop</u>	<u>What purchased</u>	<u>Amount</u>
1.	13.8.39	Shing Tuh Sing Hardware Shop, 49 Yeh Kwei Li Canton Road.	Screws	\$ 262.60
2.	13.8.39	Pau Hwa Co., Tsung Fong Ka Canton Road.	Lamps	337.05
3.	"	National Auto Supply Co., 429 Av. Road.	Motor accessories & tools.	4365.00

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Shop</u>	<u>What purchased</u>	<u>Amount</u>
4.	7.8.39	National Auto Supply Co., 429 Av.Foch.	Motor accessories and tools.	\$6088.45
5.	11.8.39	-do.-	Motor accessories, tools & oil.	1228.80
6.	13.8.39	Pau Hwa Co., Tsung Fong Ka Canton Road.	Motor accessories, tools, oil and lamps.	244.50
7.	13.8.39	Tung Foh Sing Hardware Shop, 49 Yoh Kwei Li Canton Road.	Screws	70.20
8.	12.8.39	-do.-	-do.-	82.00
9.	10.8.39	Hoong Nion Co., 1349 Av.Ed.VII.	Paint	438.86
10.	16.8.39	Nyi Sing Ho Shipping Agency 64 Ching Yu Li, Peking Road.		353.23
11.	11.8.39	Yung An Hong, 60 Chungking Rd.	Clothing	37.45
12.	13.8.39	Voh Tsung Siang 102 Canton Rd.	Serge Cloth.	194.60
13.		Hau Dah Weaving Factory, 241 Rue du Consulat	Towels	16.35
14.	11.8.39	Yoong An Shop, 60 Chingking Rd.	Clothing	9.00
15.	11.8.39	Chu Tung Tsong Shop, Rue du Consulat.	Stockings	62.00

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Shop</u>	<u>What purchased</u>	<u>Amount</u>
16.	11.8.39	Chu Tung Tseong Shop, Rue du Consulat.	Mosquito incense.	\$ 6.00
17.		Customs receipts		102.93
18.		Receipt for loan (Re cable No.1)		3400.00
19.		Receipt for money sent to Liuchow.		10,000.00
20.		Three Bank of China receipts for \$5000.00, \$1,000.00 and \$4,200.00 sent to Tsung Dan Ming, Ching Faung Shop, Lauchai, Chekiang.		10,200.00
21.	15.8.39	Receipt from Nyl King re shipping Hong.		300.00
Total....				<u>236,457.22</u>

In addition to the above
the accused had the
following in his possession
when arrested.

\$500.00 Hongkong Currency.....	\$ 2,350.00
\$160.00 Shanghai Currency.....	160.20
Receipts for passage to Hongkong.....	120.00
Balance in Bank.....	106.26
Grand Total.....	<u>263,140.66</u>

This leaves a balance of \$6,865.56. The
accused accounts for this amount by stating that he
received his money in Wei Wah cheques so lost on
exchange and also had to pay his expenses whilst in
Shanghai.

3/5

Also found in possession of the accused at the time of arrest was a duplicate letter issued by the Hui Tung Co Shipping Co., addressed to their branch in Hongkong, authorising the accused to take delivery of a cargo of motor car accessories, lamps, paints etc., which they have shipped on his behalf.

A photograph of the accused has been handed to Sgt. Major Katoda.

The accused has no finger print record.

H.S.G.
17/8

C. B. Ryder
D.S.I.

ZUNG LIEN (陳泉) alias TSU TIAN YING (周天引)
alias TSU HWA (周華)
D.S.I. Pryde

XX

18-8-39

Clerk Hou.

I was born at Zaushing, Chokiang. From the age of 9 to 17 years I was educated in the Yu Tsa (越材) Middle School. At the age of 18 years I entered the Hangchow First Middle School, but ceased studies at the age of 19 years owing to the death of my parents. I came to Shanghai in 1927 and obtained a position as accountant in the Ning Yu Painting Works (榮業漆行) situated in an alleyway off Bubbling Well Road, near Wyburgh Road. I remained in this position for about one year and then returned to Zaushing and was sick and unemployed for about 2 years.

In February 1930 I went to Hankow and was employed as a shop assistant in the Tien Sung (天生) Dispensary. In April 1931 I went to Hankow and obtained a position as accountant in the Sun Sun (生生) Dispensary on Tai Ping Road (太平路). In November 1937 owing to the impending occupation of Hankow by the Japanese forces, I evacuated to Changsha along with the staff of the dispensary and we opened another dispensary business in Changsha. As the situation in Changsha was uncertain, I, together with the remainder of the staff of the dispensary, went to Liuchow (柳州), Kwangsi, where we sold our stocks of medicines and I received approximately \$4,000.00 from the proceeds. I then together with two others named Wu Kwang Loh (吴光乐) and Za Sze Tse (石志社) opened a motor car accessories and repairs business with a capital of \$50,000.00 divided into

five shares, I taking one share and my two partners taking two shares each.

In February 1939 I went to Wenchow for the purpose of buying motor car accessories in connection with my business and on April 21st left for Shanghai for the same purpose. I arrived in Shanghai on April 22nd and have resided in Shanghai ever since. I did not immediately commence to make purchases in Shanghai owing to the continued fall in the exchange and it was only when I was pressed by my partners by cable, to complete my business and return to Liuchow, that I commenced making purchases. I intended to return to Liuchow via Hongkong on 19-8-39 and had already bought the passage tickets.

I have never been concerned in any anti-Japanese activities, neither have I ever been a soldier. I have no idea why I should have been arrested, but wish to state that about a week ago, one of the tea boys at the Dollar Hotel asked me if I was a representative of the Chinese Army, and this leads me to believe that my long stay in this hotel must have aroused suspicions.

If necessary the various firms from whom I have made purchases in Shanghai can prove I am a proper business man from Liuchow.

I have never been in Wusieh in my life so cannot understand why I should be accused of anti-Japanese activities there.

Sgd. & Crossmarked : ZUNG ZIEN

Examiner.

WANG TIAN GEE 汪天奇

Anhui

C.P.H.Q. (C.1)

17.3.39

// U.S.I. Song Tung o.
translated
//
Hsu S. F.

My name is Wang Tien Gee, aged 33 years, native of Anhwei, married and working with the Japanese Military Intelligence Service, Footung.

Formerly I was chief of the Personnel Dept. of the Hoochow - Tangchow Defence Force, which was commanded by Chu Kuo Bing (褚國斌) under a Japanese named Han Pang (韓邦) (韓邦), with headquarters at Su Loong Chun Kong, Suish. The defence force was formed of approximately 2000 men who were all enrolled from the guerilla units.

Tsui Tsung Kong (周振剛), leader of a Guerilla Unit, composed of over 8000 persons, and assisted by Tsui Tsung Ming (周振民) who was chief of staff to the former, had his headquarters at Mei Tsung (梅村), Suish.

Tsui Tsung Kong intended to surrender to Chu Kuo Bing and instructed Tsui Tsung Ming to negotiate with Chu Kuo Bing with this object in view.

Owing to the refusal of Chu Kuo Bing to accept Tsui's suggestion, the latter finally ordered an attack on the defence force, which were then stationed at An Tsung, Suish, as a result of which the defence force was defeated and collapsed. Chu Kuo Bing, therefore, disbanded his men, and I came to Shanghai and lived in Footung.

Later I received a letter from Chu Kuo Bing, stating that he had been appointed by the Japanese authorities as officer in charge of the corps to obtain the surrender of guerillas of Kiangsu, Chekiang & Anhwei provinces.

On receipt of this letter I proceeded to see Chu at his home, situated at 12 Hong Kuo Foong, Robison Road.

I later engaged Room 24 in the Liang Chi (梁錫) Lodging House, where I left at 2 p.m. (date unknown).

At about 5 p.m. (date unknown) Chu Kuo Bing was murdered outside No. 8 Chekiang Road (South End).

As Tseu Tsung Kung owed Chu a grudge over the reorganization of guerrillas, the former detailed Tseu Tsung Ming to come to Shanghai and organize the assassination of Chu Kuo Bing.

The appointment of Chu's new position as Chief of the office of obtaining the surrender of guerrillas urged Tseu Tsung Ming to take Chu's life.

Although Chu and I knew the above yet we were unable to take the necessary precautions against Tseu's conspiracy to murder Chu.

Through the recommendation of Mr. Yang, (H.S.) an interpreter employed by Japanese, I secured a job in the Japanese Military Intelligence Service in Pootung.

At 8 p.m. on 11.8.39 I observed Tseu Tsung Ming walking along Yu Ya Ching Road near Peking Road, whereupon I immediately followed after him and as a result found him living in Room 219 of the Dollar Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road. I then returned Pootung.

Day before yesterday I reported the encounter of Tseu Tsung Ming to the Japanese Gendarmerie in Hongkew.

The above is my true statement.

Signed:

TRANSLATION OF CABLEGRAMS SEIZED
AT ROOM 219 DOLLAR HOTEL.

1. Telegram received. Bank of China (?) or Central Bank of China (?) was notified by telegram that a certain amount (?) of money to be paid. After receiving, you may send (?) dollars to Fu Sue Koh (傅介璋); at Chung Hwa (中華) Iron Manufacturing Factory, No. 7 Route Lafour, in order to clear Fong Yue Ngh's (方友能) loan, and deposit \$10,000.00 in Shanghai. The remainder, you may purchase cargoes and transport same to Hong Tun (同德). Awaiting your early reply.

From: Zah oz Lee (李世祜)

2. Is your relative, Tseu (周), in Shanghai? Awaiting your early reply.

From: Lu Kwong Loh (吳光樂)

3. Is Tseu Hwa (周華) in Shanghai? Awaiting your speedy reply.

From: Wu Kwong Loh.

4. Come and bring me four hams.

From: Wu.

5. Accounts cannot be settled, and remit money, drawn out from bank, to Hongkong. The remainder, you may send to "Lieu" (place) (柳) or deposit in Shanghai. Books to be kept for reference. Ts Koo (止) would not stop in Hongkong any longer.

6. Bank of China (?) or Central Bank of China (?), Hongkong Branch has already telegraphed Shanghai Office allowing you to draw money in Shanghai. Please remit same to Hongkong as soon as possible.

From: Wu

7. Owing to the delay in remittance, I received heavy losses. Please keep the books to prove the cause of this delay.

8. You may request Shanghai Office to telegraph Hongkong Branch Office verifying that permission is granted regarding drawing the money, and remit same to "Lieu" if successful. You did not send money at an early date in answer to my urgent request.

(2)

- 2 8 39 9. No hope re drawing money, please bring book to me immediately. No delay. From Loh Hai Tung Hong
Lodging House (陸海通商旅館)
- 3 8 39 10. Take the next steam-ship to Hongkong, otherwise I will not wait for you.
- 4 8 39 11. Please take steam-ship to "Lieu" as soon as possible, I cannot wait any longer.
- 11 8 39 12. I will go back on 19th. and when you will come?
- 14 8 39 13. S.S. Tsi-nan will arrive at Hongkong on 15th. and hope you get another steam-ship to Hongkong before 19th.

Special Branch)
Headquarters
S.I. Misc. 137/39 Crime Branch
August 17, 39.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Further to Diary No. 1, Sgt. Major Katoda and two other members of the Japanese Gendarmerie came to G.B.H.Q. (C. 1.) at 5.30 a.m. on 17-8-39 and stated they requested assistance to raid Room 212 of the Dollar Hotel, 39 Yu Ya Ching Road, to arrest one named Tseu Tsung Ming (周振民), age 34, native of Chekiang, who was a member of a guerilla unit operating in the Wusien Area.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Bryde, D.S. Rossington, D.P.S.'s Yamahara and Shidwan, G.D.S. 40 and G.D.C. 212, and the stated address visited at 5.45 a.m.

The occupant of the room was arrested and gave his name as:-

ZUNG YIEN (陈泉) alias Tseu Tien Ying (周天引), age 31, Native of Zaushing.

A search of the room was made and the following seized:-

- 13 Cablegrams.
- 6 name cards.
- 3 Passenger tickets from Shanghai to Hongkong, good for S. S. "Szechuen" sailing on 19-8-39.
- 2 Inoculation certificates in the name of Tseu Tien Ying and Ling Tsong Dei (陈宗培).

The following is the searched property of the accused :-

\$500.00 Hongkong currency.

\$164.20 Shanghai "

Bank of China Pass Book No. 23684.

Papers.

One chop.

One gold signet ring.

One wrist watch.

The Bank Pass Book shows a credit balance of \$45,000.00 in June 1939 and a balance of \$106.00 at the present time.

On return to C.B.H.Q. Sgt. Major Katoda produced an informer named Wang Tien Gee (汪天奇), who identified the accused as one known to him as Tseu Tsung Ming alias Tung Zien, who was previously employed as the Chief of Staff to Tseu Tsung Keng (周振刚), who was in charge of the Guerilla Troops in the Wusich Area.

The informer states he was previously a member of these guerrillas but deserted from them and joined up with Chu Kuo Ming (諸國屏), who was in charge of the Japanese sponsored defence force at Zangchow and Soochow.

According to the informer, Chu Kuo Bing was shot dead on Chekiang Road, near Pakhoi Road, about 5 months ago (Louza F.I.R. 4005/38) and as the accused was in Shanghai at that time there is good reason to believe that he was responsible for this murder as he had previously made threats that he would kill this man. A statement has been taken from the informer and is in process of translation.

The murder of Chu Kuo Bing took place on 28-11-38, considerably more than 5 months ago, and there is nothing to show at the present time that the accused was in Shanghai then.

The accused denies these allegations and states he owns a motor accessories business in Looschow, Kwangsi, and came to Shanghai on business.

Enquiries are being made regarding the seized documents etc., and a statement will be taken from the accused when he has been further questioned.

The accused has resided in various rooms of the Dollar Hotel since 22-4-39.

11-4-39
7/5
Sgt. Major Katoda requests that he be supplied with a police photograph of the accused, in order that he may forward same to Wusieh.

C. B. Keel
D. S. I.

C.I.C.B.H. .

August 17, 1939.

Assistance requested by the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

D.P.S. Shimidzu

Sir,

At 10.00 p.m. August 16, 1939, Sergeant Major Kikuchi of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters requested over telephone our assistance to arrest a certain male Chinese at a certain place situated on the west side of Yu Ya Ching Road.

Sergeant Major Kikuchi wishes that the raid be carried out at 5.30 a.m. August 17, 1939.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Kiyamata
D.P.S. 711

for M. Shimidzu,
D.P.S. 630

P. C. (Special Branch).

ARMY MOVEMENTS
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8299/94
Date 10 11 40

HEADQUARTERS
C/1. Misc. 138/39. CRIME BRANCH
NOV. 8, 40.
G.

Wong Wei (王偉) alias Wong Wei Yoh (王文郁) alias Wong Sung Tsien (王勝泉) who was handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie on 1.9.39, was re-arrested by Louza detectives on 7.11.40 vide Louza Misc. No. 720/40.

He has been questioned by the undersigned and D.S.I. Wong Zung Woo and he stated that he was released by the Japanese Gendarmerie the same day that he was handed over. He added that his quick release was the result of his being connected with the Japanese sponsored Peace Construction Army.

[Signature]
D. S. 114.

[Handwritten initials]

[Signature]
D. S. 114.

[Handwritten initials]

Headquarters
Crime Branch

C.I. Misc 138/39

2-9-

39

In accordance with the instructions of the
D.C. Crime, the accused named Wong Wei alias Wong
Wei Yoh alias Wong Sung Tsien was handed over to the
Japanese Gendarmerie on the morning of 1-9-1939
against receipt.

Receipt attached.

Ad.
2/9

Recd 2/9

G. B. Ryall
D. S. I.

C. 2, 9
86-41
Feb 2/9

D. C. (Special Branch).

8270/94
25 11 37
Headquarters
C.I. Misc. No. 138/39 Crime Branch

August 26 39

4

At 10.50 p.m. August 26, 1939, Sgt. Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, called at C.I. office, C.B.H.Q., and submitted the attached note ref. Shankenko No. 980.

Reference the Shankenko No. 980, requests the handing over of Wong Sung Tsien, who is said to be Vice Commander-in-Chief of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Anti-Japanese Self-Defence Army of the 3rd War District and concurrently the Commander-in-Chief of the 1st Detachment of same, arrested at No. 3 Hong Tuh Li, Chekiang Road on August 24, 1939.

Makamura
C.D.I.

C 38
9/2/39
1-1-39

TRANSLATION.

Ref. Shan-ken-ke,

No. 980

Shanghai Detachment,

Japanese Gendarmerie,

August 26, 1939.

Major K.M.Bourne,

Commissioner of Police,

S.M.P./S.M.C.

Request for Handing Over of a Prisoner.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to request you that Major-general Wong Sung Tsien (王騰泉), alias Wong Wei (王衛), Vice Commander-in-Chief of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Anti-Japanese Self-Defence Army of the 3rd War District and concurrently the Commander-in-Chief of the 1st Detachment of same, who was arrested at No.3 Hong Tuh Li, Chekiang Road on August 24, 1939 in conjunction with your police force, be handed over to us at your earliest convenience.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed: Col. K.Kanaya.

Officer-in-command.

O. C. (Special Branch).

C.I Misc.138/39

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

August 25, 39

3

On the morning of 24.8.39 the accused made a statement in his own handwriting. Translation attached. The gist of this statement follows:-

That he is a graduate of the Central Military Academy. That he fought with the Chinese Army in the defence of the North Station at the commencement of hostilities. Later he became a battalion commander in the 88th. Division. That in January 1939 he was appointed vice commander of the 1st. Detachment of the Kiangsu and Chekiang anti-Japanese Self Defence Force. That recently he has been negotiating with the special service section of the Japanese Army to go over to their side and had been offered the post of vice-commander of the Wosung Volunteer Corps, but had refused same as the rank was too low.

The seized documents has been perused by the special Branch and a list explaining these documents is attached. The majority of these documents refer to the organization of guerilla activities and some of them are compiled by the accused himself.

G. B. Ryde
D.S.I.

Wong Wei 王維
Shanghai xx himself
24-8-39 translated
xxXXXXX Kun Nei Har.

My name is Wong Wei, alias Wong Wei Yoh, alias Wong Sung Tsien, aged 30, married, and have a daughter, a native of Shanghai, residing at No. 3, Hong Tuh Li, Lane 599, Chekiang Road.

I am a graduate of The Central Military Academy. On August 13, 1937, I was appointed the military instructor of the Railway Military Training Corps and guarded the North Station at the outbreak of hostilities. Shortly after, I joined the 88th Division of the Central Army, and was appointed battalion Commander for defending Za we Dong (在淞陽). After the retreat of the Chinese army from Shanghai, I went in to the country and organized the guerrilla corps.

In January this year, I was appointed Vice Commander-in-Chief and concurrently Commander-in-Chief of The First Detachment of the Kiangsu and Chekiang Anti-Japanese Self Defence Force in the 3rd War Area.

Recently I have been introduced by a Japanese named Chan Tien Shu (長田実), to cooperate with Mr. Kong Kew (江口中佐), Lieutenant Colonel of the Japanese Special Service Section, Shanghai and Mr. See Ya (矢野八郎), Aid-de-Camp of the Shanghai Japanese Garrison Headquarters. They asked me to manage all the affairs relating to the conservancy of Weesung River and to take the responsibilities of maintaining peace and order in various Hsien east of Soochow. The conditions are not yet agreed upon so I have not assumed the post. The Japanese also asked me to

-2-

accept the post of Vice Commander-in-Chief of Woosung
Volunteer Corps but I refused as the rank is too low.

This is the true statement.

Signed by Wong Wei.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Br. Station,
REPORT

Date August 24, 1939.

Subject (in full) Documents seized at house 3, Lane 599 Chekiang Road in
connection with the arrest of Wong Wei (王偉) on 23.8.39.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Attached herewith is a translation of the documents seized at house 3, Lane 599 Chekiang Road in connection with the arrest of Wong Wei on 23.8.39, which were examined by Special Branch (Section 1) at the request of C. 1, Crime Branch.

FILE

Two copies handed
to D.S.I. Pryor
C. 1/8

C. Crawford
D. I.

A.C. (Special branch)

J. C. (Special Branch)

23-8-39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 138/39 Crime Branch
August 23, 39.

2

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS.

Further to Diary No. 1. At 2 a.m. on 23-8-39 Sgt. Sakamoto of Japanese Gendarmarie Headquarters, accompanied by two other members of the Gendarmarie and a prisoner named Tseu S Mei (周思梅), came to C.B.H.Q. (C. I.) and requested assistance to raid House No. 3, Lane 599, Chekiang Road, to arrest Wong Sung Tsien (王勝泉) alias Wong Wei (王偉), who had been implicated as a leader of Guerillas in the Soochow area by the prisoner in the custody of the Gendarmarie. Sgt. Sakamoto also stated that they expected to seize two boxes of hand grenades in the house.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.I.s Pryde, Mieu Kyung Ching, D.S.'s Rossington and Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, C.D.S. 115 and C.D.C. 62, and the stated address raided at 2.10 a.m. In an upstairs back room the wanted man was arrested and gave the following particulars of himself :-

WONG WEI (王偉) alias WONG WEI YOH (王文郁)
alias WONG SUNG TSIEH (王勝泉),
age 30, Shanghai.

The wife and child of the accused were in the room but not arrested.

C2 2 Sh
The
one with
the document
(23/4)

The room was searched and the following seized :-

Two shell nose caps which appear to be detonated.

One chop.

A quantity of documents.

When questioned the accused stated that he is employed by the Japanese as Assistant Commander of the Peace Preservation Corps at Soosung, but at the same time he acts as assistant to one named Dong Ming (唐明), who is the Chief of Guerilla Troops at Soochow.

The accused has been detained in Central Prison. Cells pending further enquiries.

D.S.
23/8

Geo. R. Keple
D. S. I.

C.I.C.B.H.Q.

August 22nd. 39.

Assistance requested by the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

C.D.I.T. Nakamura

Sir,

At 4.30 p.m. August 22nd, 1939, 2nd. Lieutenant Shibuya of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters requested over telephone assistance to be rendered in effecting arrest of a male Chinese who is said to be a member of the Anti-Japanese Self Defence Force at a certain place in Chekiang Road.

The above officer wishes that the raid be carried out at 2 a.m. August 23rd. 1939.

I am, sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

D.C. "Crime"

Nakamura
C.D.I.

List of Documents seized at House 3, Lane 599
Chekiang Road in connection with the arrest of
Wong Wei (王偉) at 2.15 a.m. on 23-8-39

1. A small quantity of mimeographed leaflets containing lectures on knowledge of defence work in guerilla warfare, compiled by Wong Wei for the First Detachment of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Anti-Japanese Self-Defence Army of the 3rd War District.
2. 32 copies of a mimeographed handbill issued by the Headquarters of the 1st Detachment of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Anti-Japanese Self-Defence Army of the 3rd War District in the form of a circular and chopped with the seal of Commander Wong Wei, soliciting contributions from the public for the expenses of the Army.
3. 13 copies (mimeographed) of different issues of the "Commercial and Labour Correspondence" containing articles relating to situation in China. The correspondence gives no address of publication and is believed to be issued by a secret news agency. It states that the news articles contained therein are not for publication.
4. Two paper slips containing the following pseudonyms written with pencil :

Commander-in-Chief	...	General Manager.
Commander	...	Manager.
Staff Office	...	General Affairs.
Political Training Office	...	Business Office.
Adjutant Office	...	Miscellaneous Affairs.
Vice Commander	...	Assistant-Manager.
Special Service Corps	...	News Collection Department.
Military Medical Office	...	Medical Office.
Military Supplies Office	...	Accounting Office.
Military Court	...	Personnel Affairs Department.
Department (Headquarters)	...	Room.
Detachment	...	Branch shop.
Propaganda Department	...	Advertisement Office.
President of Committee (Military Commission)	...	Chairman of Board of Directors.
Intelligence Officer	...	Journalist.
Executive staff	...	Publisher.
Adjutant	...	Employee.
Staff	...	Secretary
Political training officer	...	Business man.
Clerk	...	Clerk.
Comrade	...	Colleague.
Anti-Japanese organizations	..	Trade guilds.
Traitor	..	Heart disease.

5. A sheet of paper giving the strength and armament of certain units (? guerillas) at Soochow, Paohan, Lotien, etc. Translation attached.
6. A piece of paper containing instructions issued by the Ministry of Railways on 17-8-37 encouraging the railway staff to fulfil their duties during the Sino-Japanese hostilities. It also contains the Chinese Military Law in enforcement during the war time.
7. One identification card issued to Wong Sung Zien (王勝泉) of the Military Training Special Service Corps of the S.N.R. & S.H.N.R. Employees. The card was available for the year 1937.
8. A report submitted to Commander WONG by one Wang Zou Tsang (汪崇章) accusing two shareholders named Loh Keng Sung (陸敬崇) and Tsang Dih Mei (張迪梅) of the Young Yuan Club, a gambling den in Western District, O.O.L. of being high officials of the mobile units in Footung, and responsible for enlisting loafers in the Western District to prepare for attacks against Japanese organs in that area.
9. A note addressed to Brother Zien (泉) from a certain person (signature undecipherable), dated August 7, asking for instructions regarding a proposed raid to be made on a certain organ and also enquiring about the amount of reward offered by the Japanese authorities in connection with this matter.
10. A wooden chop bearing the inscriptions :
"Headquarters of the Kiangau-Chekiang Anti-Japanese Self-Defence Army."
(江浙抗日自衛軍總司令部)
11. A periodical entitled "Foreign Policy Reports," dated November 20, 1935 printed in English by the Foreign Policy Association, New York, containing an article "Outer Mongolia A New Danger Zone in the Far East" written by T.A. BISSON. The periodical together with a Chinese translation on the subject was addressed by one named Tseng Pang (鍾 邦) to Wong Sung Zien of the defunct newspaper "Globe", 160 Avenue Edward VII.
12. A debt note signed by Wong Pao Yuan (黃寶元) for a loan of \$5.00 from Wong Sung Zien.
13. Eight envelopes for the use of the Headquarters of the 1st Detachment of the Kiangau-Chekiang Anti-Japanese Self-Defence Army of the 3rd War District.
14. Two name cards of Wong Wei, Commander of the detachment.

Translation of a paper (Item 5) giving the strength and armament of certain units
at Soochow, Paoshan, Lotien, etc.

<u>Place</u>	<u>Commander</u>	<u>Unit</u>	<u>Strength</u>	<u>Armament</u>
Chitung (敵東)	Shih Wen Kiang (施文剛)	Two large units.	800	580 rifles; 6 heavy & light machine guns; 112 pistols (including Mauser).
Tseu Ching Kow (周金口)	Li Kwei Sung (李桂森)	One large unit.	350	283 rifles; 6 heavy & light machine guns; 25 pistols (including Mauser).
Sung Ka Sz (沈家市)	Chih Ping Sen (吉品山)	One middle unit.	110	100 rifles; 1 machine gun; 16 pistols (including Mauser).
Sing Tseng (新鎮)	Sung Ah Keng (沈阿根)	One middle unit.	110	90 rifles; 2 machine guns; 9 pistols.
Gee Ken Ka (機桿杆)	Wong Loh Yar (王陸雅)	One small unit.	40	30 rifles; 1 machine gun; 2 pistols.
Zao Ka Zah (曹家宅)	Zung Yu Loong (陳玉龍)	One small unit.	30	20 rifles; 2 pistols.
Paoshan (寶山)	Tsai Tse Zung (蔡志聰)	One large unit.	350	100 rifles; 2 machine guns; 35 pistols (including Mauser).
Lotien (羅厝)	Wong Tse Ping (王德平) Loo Kuo Shing (魯國榮)	One large unit.	430	340 rifles; 5 heavy & light machine guns; 20 pistols (including Mauser).
Soochow	Hsu Cha Liang (許介良)	One large unit.	250	70 rifles; 3 machine guns; 50 pistols (including Mauser).



C. (Special Branch).

195
24 8 34
1

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

C.I. Misc. 14 / 59.

AUGUST 24, 1939.

ALL INFORMATION REFERRED TO THE CRIME BRANCH

HEADQUARTERS

(No arrest or seizure made)

At 1.30 p.m. on the 23rd August 1939,
reference the request as per diary No. 1, Sergeant
Major Yoshino of the Japanese Gendarmarie Head-
quarters came to C.I. offices and imparted the
following information re the requested assistance.

That the Japanese Gendarmarie in Nanking
had arrested a Japanese subject, who,
his name and nature of the case not
divulged, had implicated Ting Tsauh
(丁卓) as the person from whom he
had borrowed a sum of \$100.00. The
Nanking Japanese Gendarmarie made a
request to the Gendarmarie Headquarters
in Shanghai to locate Ting Tsauh and
question him with a view to ascertain
the pretext on which the arrested Japanese
subject borrowed the money from Ting Tsauh."

The necessary assistance was rendered by
D.S.I.s Konovaleff, Soong Ping Tsung, D.S. Rhodes
and D.P.S. Shimidzu.

S. 14
C. 14
28/5/39
1939

3/2.

At 2.30 p.m. 23.8.39 the aforementioned party visited the given addresses of Ting Tsauh, at Room 205, 255 Peking Road, and House, 5, Jing Nyieh Li off Linza Road Bridge when it was found that the Room 205 had been vacated by Ting Tsauh two months ago. At the time of calling at the last mentioned address Ting Tsauh was also absent, but a note was left with his wife instructing Ting Tsauh to call in the C.I. offices on the following morning.

At 9 a.m. on the 24th August 1939 Ting Tsauh came to C.I. offices where he was questioned by Sergeant Major Yoshino on the subject and was allowed to go free.

Interrogations of Ting Tsauh show that nothing of a political nature exist in this case. He was merely wanted for questioning in order to verify the veracity of statement of the arrested Japanese subject in Nanking.

10.8
14/2

A. Konovaleff
D. S. I.

C.I.C.B.H.C.

August 23, 39.

Assistance requested by the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

D.P.S. Shimidzu

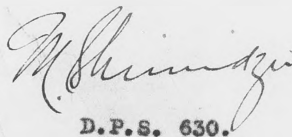
Sir,

At 9.20 a.m. August 23, 1939 Sergeant Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters requested over telephone our assistance in conducting enquiries regarding one male Chinese named Ting Tsauh (丁 卓), aged 43 years, residing at No. 5 Jing Nyieh (競業里) off Sinza Road Bridge, who is engaged in transportation business.

Sergeant Major Katoda wishes that the enquiries be made at Room No. 205 of the Land Bank of China Building situated at the corner of Peking Road and Kiangtse Road during the afternoon of August 23, 1939.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,


D.P.S. 630.

D.C. (Crime).

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH	
C. T. MISCELLANEOUS FILE	
No.	142/39
Date	Aug. 28, 1939

D. C. (Special Branch).

H. Q. C. B. *Special*
August 28, 1939.

JAPANESE SUBJECTS KIDNAPPED NEAR KIANGYIN.

D. S. Rhodes

D. I. Glover

Sir,

At 11.15 a.m. on August 26th, 1939, Mr. Watanabe, Japanese, employed as an interpreter on the H.I.J. Idzumo, came to C.B.H.Q. and requested Police assistance to locate a male Chinese named Tsoong Hai Liang (宗海揚), who, it was believed, was in a position to assist in freeing three male Japanese subjects who are now being held captive by bandits somewhere near Kiangyin.

One of the captive Japanese named Mr. I. Watanabe, aged 29, a resident of No. 10 Bur An Li, North Szechuen Road, is a brother of the applicant.

It was ascertained that the kidnapped Japanese Watanabe and the Chinese Tsoong Hai Liang were associated in some cattle dealing business.

Early in August Watanabe and two Japanese companions proceeded up country to buy cattle, and on August 12th, 1939 were staying at a Chinese hotel near Kiangyin when it was raided by a party of about 80 bandits, who took the Japanese and some Chinese away with them. The news of this raid reached Shanghai, and finally Watanabe heard that one of the victims was his brother.

Before leaving Shanghai Tsoong Hai Liang, who was aware of the intended trip about to be undertaken by Watanabe, had informed him that should such an incident take place, he (Tsoong) should be notified as soon as possible, since he knew some one who was in a position to contact the bandits and thus could secure their release. It was with this object that Police assistance was requested to locate Tsoong Hai Liang.

D.S.I. Lieu Kyung Ching, D.P.S. Yamahara and the undersigned, accompanied Watanabe to the Kuo Hwa (國華) Paper Manufacturing Co., Ltd., Room No. 304, No. 356 Peking Road, it being known that Tsoong was a partner in that concern.

Enquiries amongst the staff therein elicited that although he was a partner, he had not visited the premises for some time past, and his only address known to them was No. 16 Poo Yuen Li (普益里), Avenue Road.

These premises, however, had been visited earlier by the Japanese himself, only to find that Tsoong had removed some time ago.

Efforts to locate other persons who knew of Tsoong's whereabouts proved of no avail.

One Mr. Zee Chi Sih (徐佳施), head of the Paper Coy., stated that Tsoong was not an active partner of the concern, he having only invested a few thousand dollars therein. He promised to endeavour to trace the present whereabouts of Tsoong and would notify the Police on any information obtained.

110/8
28/8

C. Brodie
D. S. 114

D. C. (Special Branch).

8299/97
12 9 39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 147/39 Crime Branch
September 9, 1939.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

At 11.30 a.m. on the 8-9-39, Mr. Hashizume, Chancellor of the Japanese Consular Police, requested that C.P.C. 2402 be further questioned by him, at C.B.H.Q. (C. I.), during the same afternoon.

The request having been granted, C.P.C. 2402 was brought to C.B.H.Q. at 2.50 p.m. and from 3.10 p.m. to 5 p.m. was closely questioned in the presence of D. I. Ma Vei Fung and the undersigned, by Mr. Hashizume, D.S.'s Akioka and Yendo attached to the Japanese Consular Police.

The C.P.C., during the enquiry, denied all knowledge of the robbery in question, except what he had read in the newspapers and denied being in possession of a private pistol.

A prisoner brought to C.B.H.Q. (C. I.) as a witness by the Japanese Consular Police, named:-
WONG KYI LIANG (王開亮), 38, Unemployed,
Chauffeur, native of Komo,
residing in No. 28 Refugee
Camp, Kincchow Road.

was closely questioned by detectives of C. I. and stated that at 7 a.m. on the 18-8-39, he, accompanied a male Chinese named Fan (范) to Lane 894, Ferry Road, where

Fan explained he was negotiating the loan of a pistol. On arrival at the entrance of the lane, he, Wong Kyi Liang, was requested to remain outside whilst Fan entered the rear door of the first house in the lane, and at 8 a.m. returned with a pork-marked faced male Chinese. After this, all three proceeded to the Hongkew District.

During the evening of the crime on the 30-8-39 Fan explained to Wong Kyi Liang that the genuine pistol used had been borrowed from an inmate of the house visited by them on the 15-8-39, the pistol having been obtained just prior to the robbery taking place (7 p.m.).

Wong Kyi Liang was then arrested during the evening of the 3-9-39 and at about 2 a.m. on the 4-9-39 led a party of Consular Police detectives to No. 15/894 Ferry Road, which was the house believed by him, to have been visited by Fan on the 15-8-39, all the inmates including C.P.C. 2402, were scrutinized but without an identification being made (for full particulars re illegal search please see Gordon Rd. Q.B. entry 3 a.m. 4-9-39).

With a view of checking on the house in question, Mr. Hashizume requested and the P.A. to D.C. Crime gave the necessary permission for the accused Wang

Kyi Liang to lead detectives of C.B.H.Q. (C. 1.) to the scene.

At 5.10 p.m. a party consisting of D.S.'s Akioka and Yendo attached to the Japanese Consular Police, D.P.S.'s Yamahara and Shimidzu, D.S.I. Mia Vai Faung and the undersigned accompanied the accused to Ferry and Robison Roads and were then led by him without hesitation to No. 3/894 Ferry Road.

Here it should be explained that Lane 894 Ferry Road, which is situated on the East side of Ferry Road, consists of two rows of houses, access to which can be gained from the roadway by any one of three lanes, the first door on the north side of the southernmost lane is the front door of No. 3, the first door on the north side of the centre lane is the front door of No. 15, opposite being the rear of No. 3, whilst the first door of the north side lane is the rear door of No. 15.

On being questioned as to why he led the Japanese detectives to the first rear door of the 3rd lane instead of the centre one, the accused explained that it was dark at the time of his previous visit, but on this occasion he was absolutely certain as he recognised a power pole at the entrance of the lane against which he rested and further remembered that the lane in

which he waited was partly occupied by a wooden hut, whilst the third lane is occupied by a food stall.

Inquiries in house 3 and vicinity failed in locating any one answering the description of the puck-marked faced person.

From a check of the duty book in B'Well Station it was learned that P.P.C. 2402 was on duty from 7 a.m. to 11 a.m. on the 15-8-39, so could not have been at home during Fan's visit, and was on duty from 3 p.m. to 7 p.m. on the 30-8-39, so could not have handed over a pistol just prior to the robbery, as stated by Fan.

J. Rossington
D. S. 843

Wong Ki Liang (王開亮)

Kompo

x D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung
translated Kuh Nei Han
~~XXXXXXXX~~

My name is Wong Ki Liang (王開亮), age 38, a native of Kompo, married, unemployed, residing in a refugee camp at No. 28, Kiaochow Road.

At about 3-4 p.m. August 30, 1939, I and Van Yu Wu (范月湖), went to Lou Ni's (老二) home near Singapore Road, where I, Van Yu Wu, Ze Sing Dah, Ma Ts (麻子), Lou Ni and his brother gathered together and negotiated to rob the Tuh Dah Native Bank, Wuchang Road. Van Yu Wu and some of them went there immediately after the negotiation whilst I and Ze Sing Dah went there at about 5 p.m.

When we arrived there Ma Ts took out his pistol and began to rob the bank. I also took out my imitation pistol and jointed him. After we stole more than \$3000.00 from there we escaped to one of my accomplice's homes in a certain lane, on Wuchang Road. Each of us has got one hundred dollars (American Notes) of the spoils.

Next day, Lou Ni and his brother took the rest of the spoils together with the pistol and an imitation one to Lou Ni's home, and each got \$4500. of the spoils.

At 9 p.m. 3-9-39, I was arrested by the Settlement Police in a certain small inn near Yu Ya Ching Road, and I then handed my share to the police.

At 7-8 a.m. August 15, 39, I and Van Yu Wu went to Ma Ts's home on Ferry Road to see the pistol, but did not meet Ma Ts or see the pistol.

This is my true statement.

Signed and thumbprinted by Wong Ki Liang.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8299/177
8-9-39

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 147/39 Crime Branch
Sept. 8, 39.

1

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

During the afternoon of the 7-9-39, Mr.
S. Saka, Chief of the Japanese Consular Police,
attended Police Headquarters and requested assistance
to search the home of one :-

TSU CHING SUNG (朱青春), 32, S/O.P.C. 2402

attached to Bubbling Well

Station, native of Honan,

residing No. 15/894 Ferry Road.

who, it was believed, was implicated in an armed robbery
which took place in the Hongkew District at 7 p.m. on
the 30-3-39, during which \$52,000.00 were stolen.

On the request for assistance having been
granted through the D. C. Crime, the Officer i/c
Bubbling Well and the D. C. "B" were informed, and at
4.40 p.m. the search was carried out by D.S.I.

Konovaloff, D.S.'s Yendo and Shiooka attached to the
Judicial Department of the Japanese Consular Police,
D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Zia Vai Faung,
C.D.C. 212 and the undersigned. Nothing, however, of
an incriminating nature was found.

Officer i/c Bubbling Well informed of the
abortive results.

R. S. 7
J. Rossington
D. S. 343

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station

REPORT

Date September 4, 1939.

Subject: No. 100 residents of Japanese, in plain-clothes, in Gordon Road District.

Made by: D. C. Smith

Forwarded by: J. E. Mason
Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 1.15 p.m. 4-1-39 a telephone call was received from No. 100, Gordon Road (Gordon Stn.), through which it was ascertained that a party of Japanese, in plain-clothes, had just searched his home late 227/18.

Officer 153 and the undersigned immediately attended and from enquiries as to the following:-

At about 7 p.m. 4-1-39 a group of about five Japanese, all wearing plain style clothing and accompanied by a male Chinese, who wore foreign style clothing, who acted as interpreter for the party, and one male Chinese of the police who wearing blue cotton jacket and pants who was handcuffed, entered the unlocked rear door of home 227/18.

Upon gaining access to the house through the Chinese interpreter, the Japanese entered the house as to whether there was a musician named Van (范) residing on the premises.

On being informed that the man Van was out and that he had not returned to his 1st floor left room since the 1-9-39, the Japanese members of the party searched the 1st floor left that had been occupied by the musician Van.

As far as could be ascertained nothing was seized from the room of the man Van although all boxes etc had been thoroughly ransacked.

After searching the room the party left the premises after informing the inmates that they were 'Police'.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information.

R. D. Fork
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Copy sent by
D. C. Smith
4/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At about 2.10 a.m. 4-9-39 the same party of Japanese, accompanied by the same interpreter and prisoner, entered the unlocked rear door of Lane 894/15 Ferry Road and, after knocking the inmates, demanded to be shown to the room occupied by musicians.

On being informed by S.M.C. #408, who was off duty, that there were no musicians residing in the premises the party left, after having written down the number of the S.M.C. from his table, which hangs on the wall of his room.

After leaving Lane 894/15 Ferry Road the Japanese party proceeded westward and entered House No.17 of the same lane.

After making enquiries in this house, as to whether or not the Japanese were residing on receiving replies in the negative, the party left the premises via the open back door and entered Lane 894/15.

Upon re-entering Lane 894/15 they again made fruitless enquiries, regarding any musicians residing on the premises and upon gaining no satisfaction, the party left the premises via the rear door at about 2.15 a.m. 4-9-39 without having made any arrests or effecting any seizure.

D.P.S. Tsuji was informed of this occurrence and upon his attending this station he made unsuccessful efforts to learn the identity of the Japanese party who had visited and searched Houses 15 and 17 of Lane 894 Ferry Road. He will, however, continue his enquiries at the Japanese Consular and Consular Police Headquarters on the 4-9-39.

Sen. Det. i/c, Officer i/c, D.D.O."B" and Officer of the Day, U.S.M.C. informed.

D. . .

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Div.

C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL OFFICE
S. B. D. OFFICE
No. S. B. D. 8299/98
Date 12/2/40

RECEIVED

C.I. Misc. 146/39. CRIME BRANCH
REB. 12, 40.

15

SHANGHAI TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Chan-Ken-Ko No. 125 has been received which states that the two persons, Tsien Pung (徐 朋) and Wong Tsang Yien (王 桑 彦) who were handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie on November 22nd 1939, have been tried and sentenced as follows:-

- (1) Tsien Pung - 3 years imprisonment.
- (2) Wong Tsang Yien- 2 years imprisonment.

C.D. 2. St
C.D. 1/2

Recd. 12/2/40
C. D. I.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 12/2/40

D. C. (Special branch).

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
No. S. E. 114	
Date	

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 146/39 Crime Branch
December 2, 39

14

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

In accordance with the instructions of the
D.C. (Crime), the 3rd accused Lieu Kyi Young
(刘建荣) was released at 10.30 a.m. on
December 2nd, 1939.

A guarantor in the person of one Pau Yoeng
Chang (包永祥), M/barber shop master, resident at
No. 471 Chekiang Road, was produced.

Case complete.

1169
2/12

C. Luo
D. S. 114

S. I.
C 3/12
JH 3/12
Pm 3/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:- C.1 Misc.146/39

C.1. C.B.H. Division.

Police Station.

December 1, 1939

Diary Number:- 13

Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further to Assistance to Japanese

Gendarmerie.

The attached Shan-Ken-Go No.1305 which refers to the 3rd. accused Yieu Kyi Yoong () was received from the Japanese Gendarmerie on 1.12.39.

Instructions are awaited regarding the disposal of this person.

C. H. H. H.
D.S. 114

SHANGHAI
S. I. DEPT.
No. S. I. D. 222

C.I. 1s.146/39

C.I. S.B.H.

November 22,

39

12

Further to Assistance to Japanese
Gendarmerie.

Upon the instructions of the D.C. (Grine),
the 1st. accused Wong Tsang Yien, and the 2nd. accused
Tsien ang were handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie
at 11.45 a.m. November 22nd. 1939 against receipt
(attached).

The Gendarmerie Headquarters were informed
that insufficient evidence exists to warrant further
detention of Lieu Kyi Yeong and a request was made
to them that he be released on guarantor.

Sub-Lieut. Katoda however requested that
this person be detained for a further ^{few} days.

X-29
22/11/39

C. L. Davis
D.S. 114

S.I.
C 23/11
23/11
Recd 23/11

C.I Misc.146/39

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

November 15, 39

11

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE.

Statements taken from the three prisoners
namely:-

1. Wong Tsang Yien (王占一);
2. Tsien Pang (錢鵬);
3. Lieu Kyi Yeong (刘建荣).

are attached herewith.

It will be seen that the 1st. and 2nd.
named have in the past both been concerned in
guerrilla activities, although the method employed
by the Gendarmerie's informers to produce documentary
evidence was done in a manner not compatible with
Police procedure.

The 3rd. named denies having at any time
taken part in guerrilla or anti-Japanese activities
and as only been connected with the former persons
for a short time and then took no part in their
guerrilla activities. Regarding the cloth
badge of appointment which he discarded in the
Police van enroute to the office of C.B.H.Q., he
admits that just prior to the arrival of the Police
at the Tsung Hwa hotel he snatched same from Woo
Tsung Ming (伍振明) to prevent a quarrel.

C. I. Ho
D.S. 114

2nd. Wong Tsang Yien
 /
 asuchow
 11.11.39
 Clerk Asia

I wish to make the following statement in connection with my guerrilla activities, and in corroboration of the statement made by me to the Japanese Gendarmarie:-

Soon after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in 1937 I was thrown out of employment and after some months of idleness I decided to join the regular army.

During October 1938 I definitely made up my mind to organize a guerrilla unit and in this connection I approached one named Lee Tai Ping (徐戴廷), who later introduced me to Neo Tsung Ming (吳振明) in the Su Loh teashop, Rue Paul Beau, French Concession. This person I knew was actively engaged in guerrilla activities.

We agreed to organize a unit which should operate around the Leapo area and should be composed of men known as Hung Sun (紅幫). The following were elected to serve as officers:-

Chief of Unit (myself)	Wong Tsang Yien (王占一)
Assistant Chief	Su Hai Kwang (吳漢坤)
Chief of 1st. Branch Unit	Hsia Pau Chuen (夏保全)
Chief of 2nd. Branch Unit	Tau Tuh Nyi (朱得義)
Secretary & Judge for Court Martial	Neo Tsung Ming (吳振明)
Chief of Military Depot	Lee Tai Ping (徐戴廷)
Liaison Officer	Ma King San (馬金山)

Other members were also enlisted as reserves.

After the above staff had been selected we decided to enter into negotiations with Chang Yih Ming, Commander of the Eastern Route Guerrilla Unit Central Kiangsu and Chekiang Area.

Woo Tsung Ming and Ma Ming San were sent to contact Chang and inform him of our intentions.

Toward the end of September 1939 Woo Tsung Ming and Ma Ming San returned to Shanghai and informed me that they had contacted General Chang Yih Ming and that he had officially appointed me Chief of the unit, which we had organized and that same was to be known as the 11th. Branch of the Eastern Route Guerrilla Unit and we were to operate around the Kampo area. Woo Tsung Ming further added that I must pay \$240.00 to General Chang as a present, to confirm my appointment. I agreed and handed the money to Woo.

In October 1939, I personally interviewed General Chang who at that time was in Shanghai staying at the Sing Sung Wah Lodging House, Rue Kraetzer, French Concession.

He instructed me and my unit to proceed to Kampo and there reorganize the Peace Maintenance Corps, and to train other disorganized units in that area. He issued to me a badge of appointment.

On 15th. October, 1939, Zee Tei Ding, Tsu Tuh Nyl, Wu Hai Kwung and Woo Tsung Ming proceeded to Ma Ta (馬塔) Yen Chen Hsien to negotiate with the local authorities there. Woo had in his possession the badge which Chang had given to me.

Due to the fact that my wife was ill I did not accompany the advance party, but a week later I left Shanghai to join them together with Asia Pau Chuen.

Arriving at Hu Tu I sent Asia Pau Chuen ashore to enquire about the vanguard and later he returned and reported to me that one of my men named Tsu Tuh Nyl had been arrested by the local police and executed, and the remainder had disappeared.

I located Woo Tsung Ming however and stayed with him one night, the next morning I boarded the ship and returned to Shanghai intending to report to General Chang Yih Ming.

However I could not find General Chang and I commenced hawking vegetables etc. to eke out a living.

I took no further part in guerrilla activities and did not encounter any of my officers until 8.9.39 when I met Woo Tsung Ming. After exchanging greeting etc. Woo invited me to attend the Great Eastern Hotel at 3 p.m. the same afternoon to have tea with him.

I kept the appointment and took along with me a friend named Lieu Kyi Young (刘建荣).

Arriving at the tea-room of the Great Eastern Hotel at 3 p.m. I met Tsien Fang (钱芳) whom I had first met some time previous, and who I also knew had been in charge of guerrilla units in Kiangchow.

Later we all adjourned to Room No. 213 of the Tsung Hwa Hotel and there discussed transportation business, Woo

Tsung Ming claiming that he had 1000 bags of cotton in usih and asked me if I could arrange for a pass to transport the cotton to Shanghai, since I was employed in a Japanese transportation company at the time and my job was to arrange such affairs.

I left the hotel at 8 p.m. and returned home.

At about 9 a.m. 7.9.39 Lieu Kyi Yoong called at my home and requested me to again attend the Tsung Hwa Hotel stating that it was the wish of Woo Tsung Ming.

I accompanied Lieu to the hotel and found Tsien Pang, Woo Tsung Ming and one Ching (陳) there, the latter, according to Woo Tsung Ming was the owner of the cotton he wished transporting to Shanghai.

I immediately asked for further details regarding the transportation of the cotton but Woo said that it would be discussed further after having had tiffin.

The conversation was general at first, no reference being made to guerrilla activities until Woo Tsung Ming took from his person a silk cloth badge of appointment, which bore my name as chief of a guerrilla unit, and referred to the appointment of Woo Tsung Ming as chief of the Military Court under my command.

Here I wish to state that this badge of appointment is false for during the short time I was engaged in guerrilla activities I never issued an such appointment to anyone and the only badge of appointment which I had, was given to me by Chang Yih Ming when he appointed me chief of the

11th. Branch Central East Guerrilla Unit.

This badge of appointment which bore my name I gave to Woo Tsung Ming when he proceeded to Kampo on my behalf in October 1938, since which time I have never seen it, but it is definitely not the one which Woo Tsung Ming produced in the room of the hotel, and which was seized by the Police.

When Woo produced this badge of appointment I told him that same should be destroyed, I took it from him and attempted to burn it, but Lieu Kyi Yoong snatched the cloth from me placed same in his pocket just as Police arrived and arrested us.

This is my true statement.

Signed:- Wong Tsang Yien

王 占 一 十

Tsien Pang

Kompo

D.S. Rhodes

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

11.11.39

Clerk Maia

My name is Tsien Pang (钱鹏) alias Tsien Yui Chuen (钱玄坤), native of Kompo, unemployed, residing at No.122 Ying Foo Lee, Rue Duissonet, French Concession and I wish to state the following in connection with my guerrilla activities.

At the outbreak of the Sin-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area in 1937 I was compelled to give up my business and seek the aid of relatives for a living.

In October 1938, I was introduced to Woo Tsung Ming and from him learned that Toeng Ping Ying (邓本殷), well known guerrilla leader operating around the Soochow area was recruiting men.

I decided to join his unit and together with Woo Tsung Ming and one Lieu Ching Ling (刘金林) proceeded to Soochow and interviewed Toeng.

After a long talk he instructed me and Lieu Ching Ling to go to Sing An and there organize and train a unit.

Within one month after arriving at Sing An we had enrolled 300 men, Lieu Ching Ling was made Commander and I was appointed Chief of Staff. Woo Tsung Ming was made Chief Secretary and Chief of the Military Court.

We remained inactive in Wushih, but due to lack of funds we were forced to levy taxes on the residents in order to maintain our force.

During April 1939, I resigned from the unit and went to Hangchow, and on the 3rd. June 1939, I came to Shanghai and went to stay with relatives at 122 Rue Duissonet, French Concession.

On August 22nd. 1939, Woo Tsung Ming came to my home and explained that he had resigned from the guerrilla unit and was working in some advertising company.

Later he visited me again and requested me to take charge of a group of guerrillas in Paoshan and arrange for them to become members of the Wang Ching wei clique.

This I refused to do, since I had definitely made up my mind not to take part in any further activities of such a nature.

Woo then later asked me if I would arrange for 1000 guerrillas then under the Command of one Koo Nan Dong (柯南東) who were operating in Moh Doh, Soochow to join with the unit under one Tsong Tung Ying.

On September 3rd. 1939, Woo invited me to the Great Eastern Hotel for the purpose of meeting one named Ching (陳) who was supposed to be a relative of Koo Nan Dong.

I kept the appointment but Ching did not appear and I returned home.

Woo continued to visit me at my home and on each occasion always made reference to the letter he wished me to write to Tsong Tung Ying.

On September 4th. 1939 I met Wong Tsang Yien who informed me that he was engaged in arranging passes for the transportation of cargo through the occupied areas. I first met this person prior to the outbreak of hostilities when I was operating a shipping company.

On 1st. September 1939, Woo Tsung Ming again invited me to have tea at the Great Eastern tea room, he being desirous that I should meet Ching, the relative of Koo Nan Dong. I went to the tea room of the Great Eastern Hotel at about 3 p.m. and found Woo Tsung Ming already there. When the person Ching failed to put in an appearance, Woo left for the supposed intention of looking for him.

He returned about one hour later and stated that he could not find Ching and further requested me to go to the Tsung Hwa Hotel.

At the hotel Woo engaged room No. 213, again he requested me to draft a letter to Toeng Fung Ying regarding the guerrillas under Koo Nan Dong who were desirous of joining him (Toeng Fung Ying).

Finally I agreed and drafted a letter addressed to a friend of mine named Lung (李), principal of a school in Kiangchow and requested that he inform Toeng Fung Ying, that Koo Nan Dong and his unit were desirous of joining him. A second letter I wrote to Toeng Fung Ying on the same subject. A third letter I wrote to my relatives.

According to Woo Tsung Ming the three letters would be given to Ching, who would take them to Wushih on the following day. Later that evening the person Ching arrived and he posed as a relative of Koo Nan Dong, and promised me \$50.00 if the arrangements regarding the amalgamation of the guerrilla units was a success.

I remained in the room till the night of 6.7.59 and next morning Woo Tsung Ming, Ching, Song Tsang Yien, Lieu Kyi Young and one other arrived.

Ching explained that he was unable to take the letters I had written to Wushi and stated that they would be sent by some other person.

Later during the forenoon Woo Tsung Ming took a badge of appointment from out of his sock and upon seeing it Song Tsang Yien attempted to destroy it.

Lieu Kyi Young however took same and put it into his pocket, shortly afterwards Police arrived and arrested us. The letters which I had written were found in a draw.

Here I wish to state that the person Ching who had been posing as a friend of Koo Nan Dong, was no other than a Japanese informer who together with Woo Tsung Ming tricked me into writing the letters, which were afterwards planted in the room, in order to enable them to produce documentary evidence against me.

This is my true statement.

Signed:- Tsien Tang.

錢鵬

2nd.
Shangtung

Lieu Kyi Yoong

D.S. Rhodes

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

11.11.39

Clerk Asia

My name is Lieu Kyi Yoong (刘建荣) aged 29,
native of Shantung, residing at 323 Sing Sing Li, Rue Pere
Robert, French Concession.

In November, 1937 through the introduction of a
friend I joined the French Municipal Police as Constable
No. 308⁹⁵⁴ and was posted to Central Police Station.

On account of sickness I was invalided from the
Force on July 17th. 1939, and for a short time I remained
at home recuperating.

In August 1939, I secured employment with the
Shanghai Chicken & Duck Dealers Association, Rue Massenet
and remained there until the time of my arrest.

Some time during the beginning of this year, 1939,
I first met Wong Tsang Yien (王占一) through the introduction
of my chief tenant named Ma Teh Nyl (马德义). Later
during the time I was in the Police service I met this
person at Central Station, he often visiting his wife who
was also employed in the Police service. Apart from these
casual meetings I never knew anything more about him and
never visited him at his home.

At about 2 p.m. 6.9.39 I met Wong Tsang Yien and
he invited me to accompany him to the Great Eastern Hotel
where he stated he had an appointment to keep.

I accepted the invitation and upon arriving at the
hotel we went to the tea room where Wong introduced me to
two male Chinese named "Tsien Pang" (钱鹏) and "Woo Tsung
King" (吴振明). This was the first time that I had
ever met these people.

Shortly after Woo Tsung Ming insisted that we all go to a lodging house where it would be more convenient to discuss business.

At first I declined since I was not taking any part in their business talks, but finally they persuaded me to do so.

We went to room No. 213 Tsung Hwa Hotel and there Woo Tsung Ming, Tsien Pang and Wong Tsang Yien discussed the question of transportation of 1,000 pieces of cargo from Hoh Doh, Soochow to Shanghai. I heard no reference made to guerrilla activities. In connection with this cargo I heard Woo Tsung Ming request Tsien Pang to write a letter, to whom I do not know, nor did I see him write it.

From the conversation I ^{later} learned that Tsien Pang had been a chief of a guerrilla unit.

Upon leaving the hotel I was invited to attend again the next day for a tiffin party.

On 7.9.39 I and Wong Tsang Yien arrived at the hotel and found Tsien Pang and his wife already there. Woo Tsung Ming arrived later closely followed by one named Ching (張).

The conversation was again in connection with the 1000 pieces of cargo.

Later Woo Tsung Ming took from under his sock a silk cloth and showed same to Wong Tsang Yien saying that it was the appointment he had given him sometime ago.

wong became angered, a quarrel ensued and I took the cloth from wong and placed same in my pocket, not knowing the nature of it.

Food was then ordered and shortly afterwards Police arrived and we were placed under arrest.

Previous to the meeting in the Tsung Hwa Hotel I had no knowledge that Wong Tsang Yien had been connected with guerrillas.

I have never taken any part in any guerrilla or anti-Japanese activities and the only reason I took possession of the cloth badge of appointment was to prevent a quarrell and out of curiosity.

This is my true statement.

Signed:- Lieu Kyi Yung.

文!
連
崇
十

D. C. (Special Agent)

STR
10/11/39

C.I. Misc. 146/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
10-11-39

10

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Translations of statements taken from the prisoners by the Japanese Gendarmerie are attached herewith, together with a request for handing over.

The three prisoners have been further questioned regarding these statements and they admit some are true in most part.

Wong Tsang Yien (王占一) and Tsion Pang (張安邦) it will be seen have in the past both taken an active part in guerrilla activities.

S-3
Q-2
10/11/39
10/11
Lieu Kyi Yoong (劉建業) however appears to have only been connected ^{with} the two former persons a few days prior to their arrest than only overheard their conversations regarding guerrilla activities. He has not taken part himself in their guerrilla activities.

Regarding the cloth badge he admits that he took same from the Wong Tsang Yien out of curiosity.

G. S. 114.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date:

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Misc. 146/39

November 1, 39

9

The three prisoners namely:-

1. Wong Tsang Yien (王占一),
2. Tsien Pang (钱邦),
3. Lieu Kyi Yoong (刘建荣),

who were loaned to the Japanese Gendarmerie on
October 19th. 1939, for a period of two weeks,
were returned to Crime Branch Headquarters on
November 1st. 1939.

Statements made by the suspects to the
Japanese Gendarmerie have also been received and
are in course of translation.

C. Howard
D.S. 114

S. I

Q 2
11 X 11
R 11

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 114
Date 19 10 39

C.I. Misc.No.146/39

October 19, 39

6

In accordance with the instructions of
the D.C. (Crime) the three suspects namely:-

1. Wong Tsing Yien (王占一),
2. Tsien Peng (钱鹏),
3. Lion Kyi Yoong (刘建荣).

were handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie on
10 n for period of two weeks.

Receipt attached.

465
19/10

C. Kuo
D.S. 114

S.I.
19/10
17/10

... C. (Special Branch)

8297/15
7-6-39

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

G. I. Misc. 146/39

OCT. 7, 39

7.

At 11.30 a.m. 6.10.39, the Japanese
Gendarmerie Sergeant Major Komaki brought a
letter addressed to the Commissioner of Police,
further requesting handing over of the accused
in this case.

Translation of the letter and statements
of the Japanese concerned attached herewith.

H.S.
7/10

M. Komaki
C. D. I.

S.S.
Q 7/10
8297/16
7/10

TRANSLATION

Ref. Shan-Ken-Ko No. 1112.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie.

October 9, 1939.

Major E. W. Fournes,
Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P./S.M.C.

Sir,

With reference to Wong Tsang Yien (王占一) and Tsien Pang (錢鵬), who were arrested with the assistance of your Police Force at Room 213 of Teng Hwa Hotel, Poochow Road, on October 7, 1939 and a request for whose handing over was already filed by us, we have not been given the custody of these two accused yet.

I, therefore, take the pleasure to request you that these two accused be handed over to us at your earliest convenience on verification of the following points :-

(1). That Wong Tsang Yien alias Wong Tsung Tien (王震天) was the commander of the 11th Company, Eastern Route Guerilla, Central Area (中央東路游擊隊十隊長) in November 1938, was evident from the silk cloth badge. According to the statement of Wong Tsang Yien he was employed by the Nakatsu Yoko, a Japanese concern, in August 1938 and after resignation from this firm he obtained a position of the manager of the Okada Yoko.

From enquiries made by our Police in connection with Nakatsu Yoko and Okada Yoko, it was learned that he was in the employment of the Shing Keng (新港) Branch of the Nakatsu Yoko in April or May 1939 for about one month and from the middle part of June 1939 he became concerned with the Okada Yoko and engaged in the interior trades with office at Tsang Wang Kung (張黃港) for about one month.

but he has nothing to do with these two firms at present.

This indicates that he made a false statement on the questioning of the S.M.P. and judging from this point we can infer the rest of his statement made at the S.M.P.

(2). It has been definitely ascertained that Tsien Tang was the Chief of Staff of Tung Tung Ying (鄧本殷), Commander of a guerilla unit operating in Zangchow and Soochow area.

The documents etc. seized at the time of his arrest shows that he is still maintaining connection with Tung Tung Ying.

In view of the above, I believe that statements of persons concerned are sufficient to substantiate the corpus delicti of the two accused being guerillas, although they claim as if the allegation made against them was concocted by the informers.

Statements taken from the managers of the Nakatsu and Okada Companies are attached herewith.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Shopped : Major-General S. Miura.
Officer-in-Command.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of TSUNEO OKADA, age 40,
native of Japan taken by ~~Mr~~ 2nd Sub-Lieutenant Katoda,
Japanese Gendarmerie H.Q.
at Jap. Gend. H.Q. on the 28-9-39 and interpreted by.....

Name : Tsuneo Okada.

Age : 40.

Address : 245 Tong Yang Kah off Dixwell Rd.
(Chapei).

Occupation : Trader.

The abovementioned person made the following
statement at the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters on 28-9-39.

I came to Shanghai from Japan on January 16th
last year. I have been engaged in trade of general goods
between Shanghai and Chang Wong Kong (張黃港), Kompo, since
February this year. I think it was about April this year
one male Chinese named Lieu Tsong Liang (劉忠良), age 42,
native of Yangchow, husband of one woman employed by myself
suggested to me that he had been acquainted with a male
Chinese named Wong Tsang Yien (王忠一), who is residing in
French Concession and Wong was an expert in trade, being a
prominent figure among Chinese community. Therefore, I would
be able to gain more profit in business had I employed myself
in company with him (Wong). I then, through introduction of
Lieu, interviewed Wong at the Grand Hotel (東方飯店), and after
this I met him on two or three times. I finally interviewed
him on third floor of a Chinese Garage in French Concession
where Wong was residing. I came to an agreement with Wong
on the condition that "Hereafter trade with the interior be
engaged upon the amalgamation of myself, Lieu Tsong Liang
and Wong Tsang Yien, and the permission of business be
obtained by myself from the Authorities, and that fifteen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

percent. of the benefit to be given to Lien, the remainder of which he divided equally between Wong and myself. I exchanged the agreement with Wong in the middle of June this year. I visited Tsang Sang-long, Kampo, together with Lien and Wong, staying there for one and half months. However, we had no business at all there and I returned Shanghai accompanied by Wong late in July this year (30-7-39). Lien had previously returned Shanghai after two weeks stay from the arrival there. I and Wong formally negotiated the agreement, both destroying respective agreement. Afterwards, in early part of August this year I visited on business one male Chinese named Feng Shing Sung (豐金聲) at Room No. 349 of the Grand Hotel, when I saw Wong in the room but I never conversed with Wong. I have no connection with Wong at present. I have become acquainted with two Chinese female, both representing themselves as Wong's wife, (one age about 30 or 40 and another age about 27). Through introduction of Wong when I visited him at his home in French Concession during June this year, but I have never seen them in. I have no knowledge of Kou Kwong Kai (趙廣才). I do not know as to whether or not Wong had concerned in guerilla units.

The above statement is true.

28-9-39.

Tsuneo Okada (Sgd. & chopped).

(Taken by Second sub-lieutenant Katoda).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Mr. T. M. Matsumoto, age 36, Proprietor of Nakatsu Co
residing at 139 Chapoo Road,
Japanese Second Sub-Lieutenant Kotoda
native of of Jap. Gen. Hdqs.
taken by me
at Jap. Gend. Hdqs. on the 2.10.39 and interpreted by

The abovementioned person made the following statement at the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters on 2.10.39.

I came to Shanghai from Japan on the latter part of December 1937. During April this year, my company newly established a branch at Sing Kong, Kompo, when the branch employed one male Chinese, named Wong Tsang Yien (王 桑 彦), through introduction of Tsu (徐), interpreter of my shop, but he was of bad disposition, being a loafer. Therefore, I dismissed him after one month from his employment. After this I heard he had been making malicious propaganda in connection with my shop. I do not know as to whether or not Wong had connection with guerrilla unit.

With regard to Fong Ching Sung (冯 庆 生), I had connection on business with him for a short period when a branch was established at Ching Kong (庆 生 街), Kompo, during April this year, but I had no employment connection with him. Fong has never frequented my shop since I dismissed Wong.

I heard that Wong Tsang Yien had connection with Okada Co. after the dismissal.

I do not know where or how he is at present.

I have nothing else to state

The above statement is true.

Tatsuo Matsumoto

(signed & chopped).

D. C. (Special Branch).

S. D. REGISTRY

S. B. D.

8299/98
5-10-39

Headquarters

C.I. Misc. 146/39 Crime Branch

5-10-

39.

6

During the afternoon of September 29th, 1939, the Japanese Gendarmerie made a verbal request for the loan of the silk cloth badge which was seized when the three suspects were arrested on Sept. 7th, 1939.

Upon the instructions of the P.A. to D.C. Crime this exhibit was handed over against receipt.

The cloth badge was returned to the undersigned on 30-9-39.

C. Kwan
D. S. 114.

11-10-39
S. B. D.
5-10-39
Page

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. 130.140/39

CRIME BRANCH

RECEIVED 22. 39

Copies of Diary 4 together with statements of the three suspects have been handed to the Japanese Gendarmerie as instructed by the D.C. (Crime).

On September 28th 1939 the Japanese Gendarmerie requested the loan of the three letters which were seized in room No. 213 Tsung Ho hotel wherein the arrests of the three suspects took place.

The P.A. to D.C. (Crime) instructed that these exhibits be handed over against receipt, they were accordingly handed to Sgt. Kurohgh.

The letters were returned to the undersigned during the afternoon of the 28.9.39.

To date no evidence to substantiate the allegations made has been produced.

140/9
29/9
Rund
24/9

C. Luo d.c.
D. S. 114.

899.97
- 9 39

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. His. 146/39

September 14, 39

4/1

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE

GENDARMERIE.

The three suspects in custody namely:-

- 1) WONG TSANG YIEN (王占一), alias
WONG TSUNG TIEN (王衣天);
- 2) TSIEH PANG (钱鹏), alias
TSIEH YUIN CHEN (钱瀛洲);
- 3) LIEN KYI YONG (刘建荣).

have been closely interrogated regarding their alleged guerrilla activities and their connections with the Japanese Gendarmerie's informer, and as a result it appears that the documentary evidence found in the room at the time of arrest was planted there by the informers to bolster up the case.

Wong Tsang Yien, alias Wong Tsung Tien is employed as a manager of the Okada Co., a Japanese owned transportation business, with offices at Chang Wong Kong, Kampo.

He denies having been at any time connected with guerrillas and explained that he was invited to go to room No.213 Tsung Ho (振華) hotel by Woo Anh Doong, the Japanese informer, who led him to believe that the object of the visit was to discuss business.



Handwritten signature and initials.

He has known this informer for some time and also knows Tsien Pang, and Lieu Kyi Yoong, the latter person accompanied him to the hotel room at his request.

He further added that this informer Woo Ju Doong (吴鹤东) is also known as Woo Tsung Ming (吴振明) (Statement No.1 attached).

Tsien Pang, alias Tsien Yui Chou, admits that he has been a member of a guerrilla unit, but claims that he severed connections with them during February, 1939 since which time he has not interested himself in any such work.

He has been carefully interrogated and has fully explained how the evidence in the form of two letters which he wrote, were placed in the room by the informers just prior to the police party entering.

He stated that this informer who gave his name to the Police as Woo Ju Doong is known to him as Woo Tsung Ming and that in October, 1938, they both organized a guerrilla unit in the Soochow and Zangchow area under the direction of one Toong Pung Ying (邵本殷). Tsien Pang was appointed Chief of Staff and the informer Woo was made Chief Secretary and Chief of the Military Court.

4/3

In February, 1939, Tsien Pang left the unit and ceased to have any further connection with guerrillas, later he came to Shanghai taking up his residence with relatives at No.122 Rue Boissonet, French Concession.

On September 5th. 1939, Woo An Doong alias Woo Tsung Ying met him and invited both him and his wife to have tea at the Dah Tung (大東) tea room the same afternoon.

The appointment was kept and during the conversation which ensued Woo mentioned that he had forsaken the guerrilla unit and was working for some advertising business. He also suggested to Tsien Pang that he join the Wang Ching Wei (汪精衛) group.

Later this informer concocted a story of how he had a friend whose relative was desirous of joining Toong Pung Ying's unit, and in this connection suggested that Tsien Pang write a letter to a school principle in Wusih who was in a position to arrange a meeting between Toong Pung Ying and Koo Nan Dong (顧乃同) the relative. Tsien Pang would not write the letter he being suspicious of this informer and intimated same to him, whereupon he gave him photographs of himself and also his visiting card as proof his sincerity.

Before leaving the Dah Tung tea room it was arranged that Woo should bring his friend Ching (P.K.) along too.

On the afternoon of 6.9.39 Tsien Pang and his wife kept the appointment at the tea room, Woo was present, but Ching was absent, and Woo explained that he would arrive later.

After further conversation Tsien Pang agreed to write the letter, and they arranged that they go to a room in a lodging house to do so.

Note paper was purchased on the way by the informer and they proceeded to room No.213 Tsung Ho Hotel, Foochow Road, where he (informer) explained what he wished Tsien Pang to write (Letter No.1).

A second letter written by Tsien Pang was also done at the request of Woo and the contents are as directed by him (Letter No.2).

A third letter deals with family affairs only (Letter No.3).

Continuing Tsien Pang added that before writing the letters he and the informer Woo had agreed that both should sign their names to same and later when he reminded Woo of his promise he explained that he would affix his chop to them later.

Shortly after having completed the letter writing the person Ching arrived was shown the letters and expressed satisfaction with them, then he left the room stating that he would mail the letters at once and took them away.

It was later agreed that Tsien Pang and his wife spend the night in room 213, since Woo had to go out for the night on business.

Tsien agreed and his wife was called from the Dah Tung tea room after which Woo left explaining that he would affix his chop to the letters written by Tsien and taken away by Ching, and would return the following morning.

The following morning 7.9.39, Woo and Ching arrived and soon after Wong Tsang Yien, and Lieu Kyi Yoeng and others came to the room all of whom were arrested at 11.45 a.m.

The letters written the previous night by Tsien Pang and which were taken away by Ching to mail, were found in a drawer of a dressing table. None bore the chop of Woo, the informer.

Here it should be mentioned that the person Ching who assisted Woo to prepare the case for the Japanese, is named Lieu Tuh Ming (刘德明), alias Lieu Ching San (刘景山), who is also a

Japanese informer, and it was upon the information evidence produced by these two men that the arrests were made.

Lieu Kyi Yoong, ex C.P.C. No.954, dismissed from the French Police about the middle of July 1939, denies being concerned in guerrilla activities. He explains that it was Wong Tsang Yien, who invited him to the room wherein he was arrested. Regarding the cloth badge pertaining to the appointment of one to a position of guerrilla officer, Lieu admits that he did have same, but obtained possession of it in the following manner.

At 11.45 a.m. 7.9.39, when the Police party entered the room wherein the arrests were made, the informer Woo Au Doeng, alias Woo Tsang Ling placed the cloth into the pocket of Lieu Kyi Yoong, and since he did not realize the significance of same, he did not pay any more attention to it until on the way to the Police Station when he realized that it may be incriminating evidence, consequently he attempted to dispose of it.

Tsau Kwang Tsai (趙廣才), since released, and Wong Tsang Yien both claim that they saw the cloth badge handed to Lieu Kyi Yoong.

4/7

The only persons who saw him discard same whilst in the Police van were the Japanese informers despite the fact that both Japanese and Chinese detectives were present, no mention was made of this exhibit until the informers were interrogated.

Further it should be noted that this cloth badge bears the name of Woo Tsung Ming, the informer, and refers to his appointment as Chief of the Military Court, 11th. Detachment of the Central East Route Guerrilla Unit.

This confirms the statement made by Tsien Peng that Woo Tsung Ming did perform this duty.

Enquiries have been made at the Tsung Ho Hotel and it has been ascertained that room No. 213 was engaged by this informer Woo on 6.9.39 at 10.30 a.m. and he signed his name in the book as Chien Chuin (錢均).

Room boy Dee Tsu Hai (杜大海) identified Woo at the time of arrest as the person who engaged the room.

Tsien Tsoo Sa (錢周氏) has brought to this office one photograph of the informer, Woo, which she claims is one he gave to her husband at their first meeting in the Dah Tung tea room on 6.9.39.

4/8

Lieu Tuh Ming (刘德明), and Woo Au Doong (吴鸣东),
Lieu Woo Tsung Ming (吴振明), Japanese informers,
both deny the statements made by the three suspects.

No evidence has been found to show that
either Wong Tsing Yien or Lieu Kyi Young are members
of any guerrilla unit, the cloth badge allegedly
discovered by the latter is extremely doubtful and
under the circumstances cannot be accepted as
evidence against Lieu.

Tsien Pang has freely admitted having had
connections with guerrillas, but the two letters
seized are very doubtful evidence.

From the foregoing enquiries it shows that
this is an unsatisfactory case and points to the fact
that the two agents employed by the Japanese acted
as agents provocateurs and planted the evidence to
prove their case either to secure a reward or curry
favour with their employers.

Statements attached.

15/9

C. P. ...
D.S. 114.

Hauchow

C. N. .

1.9.39

U.S.I. Lieu Kyng Ching

Translated

Hsu S. F.

My name is Song Tsang Lie, aged 37 years,
native of Hauchow, M/Manager of the Okada & Co., a
Japanese Concern, and residing at No. 1 An Ling Li,
Jen Jen Road near Rue de Marche, F.C.

I came to Shanghai at the age 22 years,

In August of last year I was employed as a
transport escort of the Nakai & Co., the owner being
a Japanese named Matsumoto. Whilst being engaged
in the above coy. I used to travel between Shanghai
and Nanking.

In March of this year the Nakai & Co. was removed
to Sing Kong, Kampo and I was assigned to act as a canvasser
for business of the coy.

Some time during April or May 1939, I resigned
this position the successor of which is my teacher named
Foong Kyng Sung (朱金亭)

After my resignation from the above coy. I
procured another employment as manager of the Okada & Co.
The proprietor of the Okada & Co. is a Japanese named
Mr. Tsuneo Okada with whom I have signed a contract.
This coy. has its office at Chang Wong Keng (張黃港,
Kampo, and deals in transportation of cotton, leather,
pigs and other sundry goods between Kampo and Shanghai.

I came to Shanghai together with Mr. Tsuneo Okada
in Aug. of this year.

In the evening of Aug. 20th. I, in company with
Messrs. Tsuneo Okada, and Yoshimura and two others

names unknown (also Japanese), had supper in "Is Mei Lou"
(貳 貳樓) Restaurant, Foochow Road. After supper I
went to "Tsung Ho" (振華) Lodging House, and engaged
a room, number unknown, for the purpose of discussing
business.

Unless being called out on business I always
stayed at home.

At 10.30 a.m. 7.9.39 while walking along Foochow
Road together with Tseu Kwang Tzei (趙廣才), one of
my co-workers, I encountered Woo Tsung Ming (吳振明)
and Tsien Pang (錢鵬) outside the Tsung Ho lodging
house. At the request of Woo Tsung Ming we went to Room
213 of the above said lodging house where Woo Tsung Ming
told me that he had 1000 bundles of cotton which he intended
to be transported to Kompo. Shortly afterwards the room
wherein we stayed was suddenly raided by a Police party
and I
and was consequently arrested.

The above is my true statement.

TSIEN FANG (钱鹏)

Taichow, Kampo

D.S. Rhodes

C.B.H. . C.1

12/9/39

Clerk Asia

My name is Tsién Fang (钱鹏), alias Tsién Yuin Chou (钱玄周), aged 44, native of Taichow, Kampo, married, unemployed, residing at No.122 Rue Boissonet, French Concession.

At the age of 11 years I studied at home under a private teacher and continued until I was sixteen years of age. From then until eighteen I remained at home and assisted my father who at that time owned an oil shop, then I went to Nanking and enlisted in the 33rd. Regiment of the Nationalist Army which was then commanded by Zee Siao Tsung (徐绍曾).

I remained with the regiment in Nanking for two years and was then transferred to the Military Academy in Peoting (保定).

After about six months in Peoting I went to Canton hoping to enter a military school there, but despite the fact that I was in possession of a certificate from Peoting certifying that I had graduated from that academy, I was unable to enter the army in the position I was desirous of obtaining, and since I did not intend to enter the Army as a ranker, for a period of three years I, with the assistance given by friends moved from place to place around South China seeking employment, but without result.

At the end of that time I was successful in securing a position as chief of the Taichow Cigarette and Wine Tax Bureau, and remained thereat for about five years, at the end of which time I came to Shanghai and obtained a job as

new toman with the Sing Sing Steamship Co.

After two years this steamship company ceased to exist, consequently I again became unemployed.

At the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, I met General Tsung Ying Dai (陳印澤); who was then in Mantao in charge of the 3rd. Division of the 60th. Army. I offered my services to the Army and since I had made friends with him when I was in the military academy in Peoting, he appointed me as his aide-de-camp.

I stayed with General Tsung Ying Dai and his army in Mantao until the conclusion of hostilities when we moved to Hsien, where the 60th. Army was disbanded. At this time I was asked to go to Fokien to a branch of the Army there, but I refused and returned to Shanghai as a civilian.

The same year (1938) I with nine others rented a plot of land and a house in Mantao and attempted to organize a shipping company, but due to a very long delay in obtaining the necessary permission from the Ministry of Communications the venture was a failure.

In October, 1938, a friend of mine named Lien Ching Ling (刘金林) introduced me to one Woo Tsung King (吴振明), alias Woo Ah Doong (吴鹤东) and from him I learned that he was a friend of one Toong Pung Ying (鄧本殷); a well known guerrilla unit commander around the Soochow area.

During the following two days we met frequently and decided to interview Toong Pung Ying and offer our services as guerrillas.

(3)

Toward the end of October, 1938, we three went to Dong-keu (揚子), Soochow, and there met Toong Pang Ying, and after a lengthy conversation he suggested that we go to Sing-an (新安) and Tzu Chi (焦溪) districts in the Yangchow area and there form a guerrilla unit, we all agreed.

About a month later, we had recruited about 300 men and all were sent to Wusih where Toong Pang Ying came and addressed the men on their duties and rates of pay etc.

Lieu Ching Ling was made Commander of the unit, I was made Chief of Staff, and Woo Tsung Ming, alias Woo Anh Doong was appointed Chief Secretary and Chief of the Military Court.

Toong Pang Ying ordered that we were to remain in Sing-an and train the unit.

About February, 1939, Toong's unit was dispersed by the Japanese Army and he (Toong) came to Sing-an and thence a few days later he proceeded to Shanghai, address not known.

We remained inactive at Sing-an for about a month and since we had not heard from Toong or received any money from him to pay the members of the unit, we levied taxes on the people in the surrounding areas to support the unit.

The people paid at first but later they became angered at this continued taxing, and since I did not agree with oppressing the people in this manner I resigned from the unit about the middle of April, 1939, and went to Dong-keu, Yangchow, the home of my father-in-law where I stayed for two months, then on 3.7.39, I and my wife came to

Shanghai and after staying one night in a small lodging house moved to No.122 Rue Boissonet, French Concession, the home of relatives.

I was not successful in obtaining employment and was forced to seek the aid of relatives and pawn various articles of clothing etc. in order to live.

One evening about the beginning of September, 1939 whilst walking on the road in the French Concession, I met Wong Tsung Tien (王 仲 天), who I first became acquainted with some years ago when he operated a food shop on Rue de Consulate. We talked for some time and during the conversation Wong mentioned that he had learned from Woo Tsung Ming that I was in Shanghai.

He also mentioned that he was working for a Japanese owned transportation company, and that if I could get any business for him I would receive a commission.

On 5.9.39 at 10 a.m. Woo Tsung Ming, who had arrived in Shanghai some weeks earlier, came to my home and invited me to have tea at the Dah Tung tea room at 3 p.m. the same day.

My wife and I kept the appointment and upon arrival found Woo waiting for us.

During the general conversation, which ensued Woo Tsung Ming stated that he had left the guerrilla unit entirely and was now doing some advertising business. He asked if I intended to return to guerrilla work and when I replied that I had definitely finished, he suggested that I join the Wang

Ching Wei (王精衛) clique, this I told him I would never do.

Woo Tsung Ming further told me that he had a friend named Ching (陳) who was related to one named Koo Nan Dong (顧乃同); commander of guerrilla unit in Moh-Doh (沐渡), Soochow, and who was desirous of joining Toong Pung Ying's unit, in this respect he asked me to write a letter to a school principle in Wusih, who is a friend of mine requesting him to write to Toong Pung Ying and by this means arrange for Koo Nan Dong to meet Toong Pung Ying.

The school teacher is known to Toong Pung Ying and was in a position to arrange a meeting between the two unit commanders.

Woo Tsung Ming added that if I would agree he would arrange for the letter to be sent to Wusih.

At the time I would not agree to write the letter since I had no further interest in guerrilla activities, therefore Woo suggested that we meet again the next day when Ching, the relative of Koo Nan Dong would also be present.

At about 4.30 p.m. on 6.9.39 I again went to the Deh Tung tea room and met Woo, when I asked why the person Ching was not present, he replied that Ching was busy and would come later.

He then suggested that we go to a hotel and write the letter. This time I agreed to write the letter and forthwith we proceeded to room No.213 Tsung Ho (振華) hotel, Foochow Road.

Woo, who purchased note paper whilst enroute to the hotel, obtained a pen from the room boy and I wrote to my friend Cheng (陳), as directed by Woo.

A second letter I wrote to Tsung Ping Ying and in explanation of this I wish to state that this is as dictated by Woo Tsung Ping. That part of the letter referring to 1000 articles, means that 1000 guerrillas are at Hoh-doh, Soochow.

Woo further offered me 50.00 if, when a reply was received, I would go to Tsung Ping Ying to arrange for Koo Han Dong to join his unit. This I refused to do. Although I signed my name to the letters, it had previously been agreed between us that we both would sign, but Woo at the time refused stating that he would affix his chop thereto later.

A third letter I wrote to my father-in-law and deals only with family affairs.

At about 6 p.m. Cheng arrived and Woo handed the two letters to him and he, after reading same replied that he would have to leave at once to mail them, and he left the room. At the same time Woo explained that since it was rather late I should stay and have dinner with him in the room and he suggested that he call my wife who was waiting in the Dah Tung tea room, to join us.

However, at this juncture I reminded Woo of his promise to affix his chop to the letters I had written and he said that first he would call my wife and then would meet

(7)

Ching before the letters left Shanghai. About half an hour later Woo returned with my wife and after having partaken of a meal Woo stated that he would go out and chop the letters and invited my wife and myself to stay the night in the room, because Ching had arranged a dinner party for us the next day.

Next morning, 7.9.39, Woo Tsung Ming and Ching arrived and soon after Wong Tsung Hien and Lieu Kyi Yoong (刘建堂) also came to the room. At this time I had never met Lieu Ching Yoong before and Wong introduced him to me as his friend.

Wong explained that Woo had invited him to come to the room to discuss some business affairs.

After a short time Wong and Lieu prepared to leave, but Woo told them to wait a little longer since he had ordered a table of food.

At 11.15 a.m. before the food had arrived Police entered the room and as they did so I saw Woo place a rolled piece of cloth into Lieu Ching Yoong's pocket.

I omitted to mention that on the afternoon of the 5.9.39 whilst in the Dah Tung tea room Woo Tsung Ming gave me three photographs of himself and two visiting cards.

This is my true statement.

Signed: Tsien Pang

Lieu Kyi Yoong (劉建榮)

Shantung

C.D.C. 184

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

7.9.39

translated
XXXXXX

Clerk Hsia

My name is Lieu Kyi Yoong, age 29, native of Shantung, married, residing at No.323 Sing Sing Lee, Point Pere Robert, French Concession. I am an inspector of the Duck & Chicken Dealers' Federation, Nantao, Shanghai.

During May, 1935 (24th. year of the Republic of China) I came to Shanghai and obtained a job as coolie in the Wu Zung Shing (吳順興) Iron Works, Point Road, Hongkew, through the recommendation of my brother. About 5 months later, I was working in a Cotton Weaving Factory in Yangtszepoo district, and then lost my employment.

At the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities, the French Police enrolled men for police service, so I went there and passed the examination. During November, 1937 (26th. year of the Republic of China), I was appointed as a Chinese policeman No.954 at Lukawei Police Station.

On 17th. July, 1939 (28th. year of the Republic of China), I was dismissed by the French Police because of sickness and absence from duty. I then remained at home. I became acquainted with one named Wong Tsang Yien (王占一), a friend of my chief tenant Mah Teh Yui (馬德義), because he always came to my house for amusement. Later, I secured a position as inspector of the Duck & Chicken Dealers' Federation, Nantao, Shanghai (上海南翔鴨鵝聯合會).

On the morning of 7th. September, 1939, I started out to visit some friends at the Carlton Theatre, Park Road, but on arriving on Foochow Road, met Wong Tsang Yien, who requested me to go with him to see a friend at room 213 of the

going to Lodging House. He sent there and noticed Tsien
 Yui Cheu and his wife in room 213 of the above mentioned
 Lodging House. A few minutes later one named Woo ^W
 came in, I was introduced to him by Tsien Yui Cheu.
 We then had a conversation, and two hours later a party
 of U.S. Police and Japanese entered to search the room.
 As the Police entered the room Woo suddenly handed to
 me a piece of silk cloth which was rolled into a ball,
 and which I put into my pocket. At that time I asked
 him what was it, I was told by him not to mind, or be
 afraid. In the police van, I threw the white cloth
 away (inside the van), but I did not know the contents
 of the same. I also do not know why I could have been
 arrested.

This is a true statement.

Tsau Kweng Tsai 趙廣才

Tungchow

C.O.S. 2.
translated

C.D.H.Q.(C.1)

7.9.39

Hsu S. F.

My name is Tsai Kweng Tsai, age 25, native of Tungchow, E/employee of the Okada & Co.(a Japanese concern), and residing at 1 A Ling Li, Route de Zikawei, French Concession.

I came to Shanghai at the age of 15 and had since been employed at the Tai Kong (泰康) Canned Goods Factory, where I left owing to lower pay after a long service of 10 years. After my resignation from the above factory some-time in April of this year I was introduced by Wong Tsang Yien (王贊一), a friend of mine, to the Okada & Co. in Shang Wong Kong, Kampo, where I later procured a position as transport escort, travelling between Chang Wong Kong and Shing Kong (新嘉坡).

A week ago Wong Tsang Yien and I came to Shanghai with/consignment of cotton on board S.S. "Kaston" (?) (a German ship), and arrived at Shanghai at about 8 p.m. 25.8.39. We landed at No. 13 Pontoon, The Bund. On reaching shore, I went home in French Town.

At approximately 10 a.m. on 7.9.39 Wong Tsang Yien called at my home and informed me that he was going to meet some friends at the Tsung Ho (張華) Lodging House, Foochow Road, with the object of discussing transportation of cotton. I went with Wong to Tsung Ho lodging house by a tram car and on arrival we went to Room 213.

About 10 minutes after our arrival at the room, a party of Police raided the room and brought me to Station. The reason for my arrest is entirely unknown to me.

The above is my true statement.

Signed:

Tsien Tsao Sz

(錢周氏)

Taichow

C.D.C. 184
translated

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

7.9.39

XXXXXX

Clerk Hsia

My name is Tsien Tsao Sz, age 32, native of Taichow, married, residing at No.122 Rue Boissonet, French Concession.

On the 17th. August, 1939, my husband and I came to Shanghai and stayed with my sister-in-law for 21 days, because my husband could not obtain any employment whilst in the country (Taichow). Later, my husband secured a job as waiter in the Slaughter House in Hongkew through the introduction of one named Tsu (朱), son-in-law of my husband's nephew. He returned home daily. It was not convenient for us to stay with my relatives, so my husband took me out for amusement and opened a room in the Tsung Ho (振華) Lodging House, Foochow Road on 6th. September, 1939.

On the morning of 7th. September, 1939, a party of 5 or 6 persons visited my husband in the room, but I could not understand what they were talking about. At about 12 noon, I was arrested by S.M.Police, and I have no idea why should I have been arrested.

This is a true statement.

Signed: Tsien Tsao Sz.

Wong Tai Sz (王戴氏)

Zangchow

C.O.C. 184

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

7.9.39

translated Clerk Hsia
XXXXXXX

My name is Wong Tai Sz, age 34, native of Zangchow, married, residing at No.1 Er Ling Lee (安鄰里) off Rue du Marche, French Concession.

During November, 1937 (26th. year of the Republic of China), I lived together with one named Wong Tsang Yien (王仁一). At the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities, my husband lost his employment, therefore he returned to Zangchow with me. We stayed in country about four months.

During January, 1939 (28th. year of the Republic of China), my husband came to Shanghai and visited his "Shi Sang" (先生) named Voong Ching Zung (馮景順) and asked for a job. Later, he obtained a position in the Nakai Transportation Co. (中井洋行) in Sing Kong (香港) through the introduction of Voong. Two or three months later, he secured a situation as sub-manager of the Okada & Co., a transportation company, which co-operated by Voong Ching Zung and Japanese.

During June, 1939, I received a letter from my husband requesting me to come to Shanghai. On 6th. June, 1939, I came to Shanghai and stayed with my relatives for two months, and later I removed to No.1 Er Ling Lee, Rue du Marche, French Concession.

On the morning of 7th. September, 1939, my husband and I visited a friend in Tsung Ho (振華) Lodging House regarding transportation of cotton. At about 12 noon, I was arrested by S.M. Police and I have no knowledge why should I have been arrested.

This is a true statement.

Signed: Wong Tai Sz

Doo Tsu Hai (H) 100-304

9

Taushing

C.D.O. 184

translated

Hsu T. P.

C.B.H.Q.(C.1)

12.9.39

My name is Doo Tsu Hai, age 56, native of Taushing, employed at the Tsung Ho (H) Lodging House, Lane 356/5 Foochow Road, as a tea-boy.

At 10.30 a.m. on 6.9.39 a male Chinese, led by an accountant of the lodging house, came to engaged Room 213. The man paid \$3.00 and gave his name as "Chien Chuin" (H). Shortly afterwards he left the room.

About an hour later another male Chinese accompanied by a female Chinese called at Room 213, (this male Chinese was not the ^{same} man who had engaged Room 213). Both the male and female Chinese passed the night in the aforementioned room.

At a few minutes past 11 a.m. 7.9.39 Room 213 was raided and searched by a Police party, who also questioned me regarding the man who engaged the room. In reply I informed the Police officers that the person who had engaged Room 213 was of short build, thin face, and wearing white silk long gown. I further identified and pointed out to the Police this short man who was one of the persons arrested by Police Detectives.

The above is my true statement.

Signed:

D. C. (Special Branch).

8/11/39
Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 146/39 Crime Branch
September 11, 39.

3

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE HDQRS.

At 3 p.m. 10-9-39, a note (Shankenko No. 1036) was received at C. I., Crime Branch Headquarters, from Sergeant Komaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road.

The note (Shankenko No. 1036) requests for the handing over at an early date of the three prisoners, namely :-

- (1) LIU KYI YONG (劉建榮)
- (2) TSIEN YUIN CHEU (錢雲洲)
- (3) WONG TSANG YIEW (王占一)

Translation attached.

R. G. Y.
[Signature]

[Signature]
C. D. I.

8/11/39
R. G. Y.

TRANSLATION

Shan-Ken-Ko No. 1036.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie,
September 9, 1939.

Captain H. M. Smyth,
Deputy Commissioner in Charge,
S.M.P./S.M.O.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to request you that the undermentioned three prisoners, who were arrested at Room 213 of the Tsung Ho Hotel, Poochow Road, at the instance of our police and with your assistance on September 7, 1939, be handed over to us at your earliest convenience :-

- (1) Liew Kyi Young (刘建荣), aged 29, residing at No. 323 Sing Sing Li, Rue Pere Robert, F.C.
- (2) Tsien Yuen Chou (钱彦洲), aged 52, N.F.A.
- (3) Wong Tsang Yien (王占一), aged 37, residing at No. 1, An Ling Li, Zah Jau Road, F.C.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Sealed : S. Miura.
Officer-in-Command.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I.C.B.H.Q.

September 7, 39.

assistance requested by the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

C.D.I. Nakamura

Sir, I beg to report that at 9.30 a.m. September 7, 1939
Second Sub-Lieutenant Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie
Headquarters requested over telephone our assistance to
arrest three male Chinese alleged to be guerrillas at a
certain place situated on Foochow Road.

Second Sub-Lieutenant Katoda wishes that the raid
be carried out at 11.00 a.m. September 7, 1939.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Nakamura
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime).

R.G. 7
1234
2/9
8/9
12/9

CRIMINAL DIVISION
C.I.M. c. 146/39. CRIME BRANCH
SEPT. 7, 39.

2.

REPORT ON THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

At 9.30 a.m. on September 7th 1939 the Japanese Gendarmerie requested S.S. Police assistance to raid certain premises on Foochow Road where it was alleged that three or more Chinese members of a guerrilla unit were residing.

According to later verbal information supplied the three persons they wished to arrest were active members of guerrilla units, and present in Shanghai to purchase arms.

Assistance was rendered by D.S. Fowler, D.S. Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, D.S.I. Liou Ching Ching, C.D.S. 2, C.D.C.s 184 and 212 and the undersigned, and at 11.45 a.m. 7.9.39 a raid was made on room No. 213 Tsung Ho (張華) Hotel, Lane 363 No. 5 Foochow Road and the following persons who were present therein, were arrested.

- 1) WONG TRUNG TIEN (王占一) 33, alias
WONG TRUNG TIEN (王震天), Haichow,
H/sub-manager removal contractor, No.
1 An Ling Li, 2nd Jan Road, P.C.

2/3.

- 2) TSING PANG (錢鵬), alias
TSING YUIN CHAU (錢瀛洲), 52, tempo, /un-
employed, N.F.A.
- 3) LIU LYI YOUNG (劉建華), 29, Shanghai,
M/unemployed, No. 323 Sing Sing Li, Rue
Mere Robert.
- 4) TSAU KWANG TRAI (趙廣才), 26, Tangchow,
M/assistant, residing No. 1 An Ling Li,
Zah Jau Road.
- 5) TSIEN TSOO SZ (錢周氏), 52, Hanchow,
M/female, N. F. A.
- 6) WONG TAI SZ (王戴氏), 34, Cheungchow,
S/female, An Ling Li, Zah Jau Road.
- 7) LIU TUN MING (劉德明), 25, alias
LIU CHING SAN (劉景山), Hanking, M/Japanese
informer, No. 4 Young Oen Li, Avenue du Roi
Albert.
- 8) WOO AU DOONG (吳鵬東), 33, Shanghai, M/Japanese
second, No. 4 Young Oen Li, Avenue du Roi Albert.

A search of the room was made and three letters,
property of the 2nd named, were found.

2/3.

At C.B.H. Sub Lieutenant Astoda pointed out the following three persons who had been mentioned as being guerrillas.

1. WONG TSANG YIEN (王占一) alias
WONG TSUNG TIEN (王雲天)
2. TSUNG PANG (鍾鵬) alias
T IEN YUEN CHIU (鍾淵洲)
3. LIEU KYI YOUNG (劉建英)

and requested that they be detained, the remainder he added could be released.

However, it was ascertained that the information regarding the above three persons had been given to the Japanese Gendarmerie by the 7th and 8th named, therefore it was considered necessary to question them first as to the authenticity of the information.

Statements have been taken and it will be seen that they both implicate the 1st and 2nd named, whilst the 3rd named is supposed to have been seen by them to discard a silk cloth badge which refers to the appointment of one Woo Tsung Ming (吳振明) into a guerrilla unit.

In regard to the throwing away of this cloth badge, Lieu Kyi Young finally admitted that he

2/4.

did discard same, but avers that it was given to him at about 11 a.m. 7.9.39 by the Japanese employed second Woo Au Doong.

Questioned further Lieu claims that he did not look at the cloth when it was given to him, and Woo had explained that the Police were about to search the hotel and he did not wish to be found in possession of it.

Tsau Kwang Tsai and Tsang Tsang Yien also claim that they saw the cloth badge handed to Lieu by Woo.

Woo Au Doong denies that he ever had the cloth badge, but a doubt exists as to which of the two men is telling the truth, and considering the fact that the two informers appear to have been the only ones who saw Lieu discard the badge in the Police van despite the fact that Chinese and Japanese detectives were present, the veracity of their account of this exhibit is extremely doubtful.

Detectives were not notified that the cloth badge existed until the informer was being questioned.

The following is the verbal evidence put forward against the three men:-

2/5.

Wong Tsang Yien, Commander of the Western Route Guerrilla Unit of the Central Army, and present in Shanghai to detect the military situation.

Tsien Pang, formerly chief aide-de-camp of the 19th Route Army, now Chief of Staff attached to 2nd Route, of the newly organized 4th Army, came to Shanghai to purchase military supplies and to enlist recruits.

Lieu Kyi Yoong, Chief of 4th Section of Guerrilla Unit, operating in Sun Koo Kong, Tsungking.

All three men deny being in any way connected with guerrillas. Wong Tsang Yien is employed by Okada & Co., a Japanese transportation Co., and claims that he went to the room in the hotel to meet Tsien Pang, who is unemployed at present, he having arrived in Shanghai about three weeks ago from Kampo.

Lieu Kyi Yoong is unemployed and states that he was dismissed from the French Police Force about one month ago.

Regarding the three letters found in the room Tsien Pang admits that he wrote them but did so at the request of Woo An Doong, who he alleges took them away with him and thus he cannot explain how they returned to the room. Further he cannot explain

2/6.

why when writing letters for some one else, he signed his own and fictitious names to them. He further claims that the person mentioned as Woo Tsung Ming is none other than Woo u Doong, and that the allegations made against him are without foundation, having been made by Woo in order to please the Japanese and claim a reward.

The three men Wong Tsang Yien, Tsien Tsang, and Lieu Kyi Yoong, are at the request of the Japanese being detained, whilst the remainder were released upon completion of enquiries.

Enquiries proceeding.

Statements are in course of preparation.

8/9
C. Broad
D. S. 114.

Lieu Ching San (刘景山) alias Lieu Tuh Ming

Nanking, 36

D.S. Fowler

12 Noon

7.9.39

D.S.I. Lieu Kyng
Ching.

My name is Lieu Ching San alias Lieu Tuh Ming,
residing No. 4 Yoong An Li Avenue Du Roi Albert.

I am an informer of Japanese Gendarmerie and
have worked for about 4 months for them.

I was introduced to the Gendarmerie by one
named Tsung Hyi Kwang (董逸光), who at present is
in Nanking.

On 6.9.39 Woo An Doong (吴安东) informed me
that one named Wong Tsang Yien (王占一) alias Wong
Tsung Tien (王震天) had arrived in Shanghai from
Kompo on 26.8.39 and had met Woo An Doong and told
him that he was in Shanghai for the purpose of recruiting
men for guerilla units. Wong Tsang Yien had met another
named Tsien Pang (钱鹏) who had arrived from Wushih
with his wife Tsien Teoo Sz (钱周氏) about 1.9.39.
Tsien Pang is also a guerilla, being second in Command
to Toong Fung Ying (鄧丰盈) who is the leader of
guerillas in and around Wushih.

I informed the Japanese Gendarmerie of the
foregoing and they said they would take the necessary
action. They asked for proof and I told them I had
seen two letters written by Wong Tsang Yien to Toong
Fung Ying.

Wong Tsang Yien had told me he had opened
room No. 213 in the "Tsung Ho (振華) Lodging House"
No. 5 Lane 636 Foochow Road and was staying there with
his wife and Tsien Pang.

I was told to be present in the lodging house before 12 noon on the 7.9.49 when the Generalissimo would visit here with assistance of Municipal Police.

I and Tsoo Lu Boong went to the lodging house at about 11 a.m. and there met Tsien Peng and his wife Tsien Tsou Sz, Tong Tsang Yien and his sweet heart and Tong Tai Sz (王戴氏), friend Lien Kyi Young (引建芳) who is a member of the French Police, No. 954. Also present was Tsau Kwang Tsai (赵厚才).

I know that Tsien Peng and Tong Tsang Yien are proper guerillas.

On the way to the station in a van I saw one named Lien Kyi Oong (引建芳) hide a piece of silk on which were Chinese characters near the seat on which he was sitting.

Signed:

Woo An Doong

D.S. Fowler

Shanghai 33

12 noon

7-9-39

Lieu Kyng Ching.

My name is Woo An Doong (吴安东), residing No. 4 Young An Li off Avenue Du Roi Albert.

I am a "Second" of Lieu Ching San who resides same address.

On 3-9-39 I met one named Wong Tsang Yien (王震天) alias Wong Tsang Tien (王震天), outside the Great World Amusement Centre, Avenue Edward VII. I have known him for about one year. I also know he is a guerilla.

Wong Tsang Yien (王震天), told me he had arrived in Shanghai with his wife Wong Tai Si (王震氏) from Hong Kong on 26-8-39 and was looking for Tsien Pang (钱朋芳), a guerilla, to organize a number of other guerillas.

He told me that if I located Tsien Pang (whom I knew) I was to go to the Dah Tung restaurant in the Great Eastern Hotel and meet him there.

I went to the Dah Tung Restaurant on the 6-9-39 and there met Wong Tsang Yien and a little later met Tsien Pang who arrived on his own.

Tsien Pang and I went to the Tsung Ho (钟华) lodging house No 5 Lane 636 Foochow Road where Tsien Pang opened room No. 213. Whilst in the room I saw Tsien Pang write two letters addressed to Tsung Pang Ying (钟秉英), a well-known guerilla in Wush.

I later informed Lieu Ching San, for whom I work of what had transpired and he told me he would inform the Japanese Gendarmerie.

He later informed me we were to visit room 213 of

- 2 -

the Tsung Ho lodging house on the morning of 7-9-39 where Municipal Police would arrive together with Gendarmerie.

On the way to the station in a van I saw one named Lieu Kyi Oong (刘基荣), hide a piece of silk on which were Chinese characters near his seat.

TRANSLATION OF ATTACHED LETTER OF
APPOINTMENT

No. Tien (7)
4.

Date of Issue: Oct. 11, 1938.

Woo Tsung Ming is appointed Chief
of the Military Court of the 1st T Company
(Headquarters) of this Detachment.

(Sd) Wong Tsung Tien
Officer-in-command

Headquarters of the 11th Detachment
of the Central East Route Guerrilla
Units.

Translation of a letter of Zien Bang
addressed to Principal Cheng.

Dear Mr. Cheng,

As I held a talk with you on
May 23, 39, I thank you very much for your
kindness of accompanying me to Mei (place).

Now I send a friend of mine
to you and hope that you will send him to
Mr. Toong Pung Ying.

He will present a letter to
you and inform you directly.

Yours faithfully,

Tsien Pung (sgd. & chopped)

.....

Envelope :-

To: Principal Cheng,
Mei Tsung School,
Mei Tsung Village, Wusieh Hsien.

From : Tsien (Shanghai)

Translation of a letter addressed to
Dung Pung Ying by Zien Bang

6th Sept. 1939.

Dear Mr. Dung,

I have received more than 1,000 articles of goods from Moh Doh, Soochow. I am not the only one in Shanghai, as Mr. Woo Tsung Ming also helped to settle the matter at Ching Ling's place. I am not telling any lies. These are the real facts.

Bearer is hereby detailed to send you this letter, and a reply is awaited from you as to when we can come to your place so that you may judge the case yourself.

Yours faithfully,

ZIEN BANG (Sgd. & Chopped)

Translation of a letter addressed to
Tsien Yuin Tseu to his father-in-law

6th Sept. 1939.

Dear Father-in-law,

I have arrived here safely from
Kangchow. I have succeeded in obtaining a job as
an accountant in a sugar hong at a monthly wage of
\$30.00. It is rather difficult to find a suitable
job in Shanghai with so many people living here.
I shall not write you again until next month.
My wife makes a living by packing sugar for thirty
or forty cents per day.

Yours obediently,

Tsien Yuin Tseu (Sgd.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

8-17/39
10 7 31

Headquarters
Crime Branch
8-9- 39.

C.I. Misc. 148/39

2

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY WATER POLICE
THROUGH JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Reference request for assistance per diary 1;
a party of S.M. Police consisting of D.S.I.'s Pryde
and Lieu, D.S. Fowler and Shigemoto, D.P.S. Yamahara,
C.D.S. 40, C.D.C. 204 and 211 rendered assistance to
Sgt. Major Yoshino of the Gendarmerie who, in turn,
was giving assistance to Sgt. Major Sakamoto of the
Military Water Police.

At 10 p.m. September 8, 1939, the combined
parties visited No. 66 Stone Bridge Road for the pur-
pose of arresting two alleged well-known guerillas
named 1, Ding Dah Yue (丁大友) and 2, Ding Hyien an
(丁易山).

Both males were absent at the time. The wife
of the 1st. named wanted man stated her husband had
gone out early on the morning of the 8-9-39 and had
not returned. She pointed to the informer of the
Military Water Police named Wong Ying (王英) 27,
Kings, married, residing 123 Pakhoi Road and stated
he had called at the house during the morning and
again at about 4 p.m. asking for her husband. She
had told him her husband had gone out and not returned.

Recd 8/9
6-7-39

He then wrote some thing on paper and left. The informer admitted this.

The whereabouts of the 2nd named wanted male was not made the subject of such thorough enquiries as that of the first named.

A search of the upstairs front and back room resulted in the following being found and handed to the undersigned for safe-keeping pending handing over to the Military Water Police.

3 Japanese passes to travel inland.

3 photographs.

1 inoculation certificate.

1 vaccination certificate.

All the above are in the name of Ding Dah Yue (丁大猷).

The U.S.N.C. and Sinza Station were informed of the visit.

Edw. J. Bowler
D.S. 329.

Diary 1, C.I. Misc 148/21
D. C. (Special Branch).

H. C. C. D.

Sept. 7, 39.

ASSISTANCE REQUESTED BY THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS.

C.D.I. Nagamura

Sir,

I beg to report that at 4.30 p.m. September 7, 1939, Sergeant-Major Yoshino of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters called on C.I. Office and requested our assistance to arrest two male Chinese alleged to be a commander of guerillas and his follower respectively, at a certain place situated near Stone Bridge, Sings District.

Sergeant-Major Yoshino wishes that the raid be carried out between 9.30 and 10 p.m. September 7, 1939.

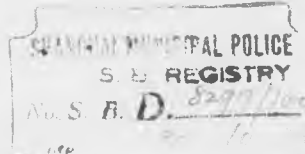
I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

N. C. C. D.
C.D.I.

D. C. (Crime)

Special Branch



Headquarters

C.I. Misc. 154/39

Crime Branch

30.10.39

8

The 1st accused Tsong Tsai Yoong and the 2nd accused Tsong Tuh Ming who were loaned to the Japanese Gendarmerie for enquiries on 14.10.39 were returned to the custody of the S.M.P. on the morning of 28.10.39 and have been detained in Central Station Cells. The escort who accompanied these men on their return stated, they had received no instructions regarding their future disposal.

HC 5

30/10

G. B. Kyde
D. S. I.

S. I.
C. 30/10

30/10
30/10

Special Agent

8294/100

16 10 39

HEADQUARTERS

CRIME SECTION

C.I. Misc. 154/39

OCT. 16, 39.

7.

In accordance with the instructions of
the D.C. (Crime) the 1st accused Tsang Tsai Yoong
and his son the 2nd accused Tsang Tuh Ming were
handed over to the Japanese Consularie for enquiries
for a period of 14 days from 12 noon 14.10.39 to
12 noon 28.10.39. Receipt attached.

16/10

G. B. Ryder
D. C. I.

S. I.
16/10
16/10

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8299/100
Date 12 10 39

1.1.10.10.39

11, 39.



At 11 a.m. 1.10.39, urgent communication of the Japanese Consulate Headquarters called at the office, British French Headquarters, and put forward an attached letter in the name of Major-General S. Miura, Provost Marshal of the Japanese Consulate in Shanghai, addressed to the Commissioner of Police.

The letter ref. Shan-Ken-Ko No. 1127 requests the handing over to them of Tsang Tsung Yoong (张作霖); the 1st accused in this case. Translation is attached herewith.

S. I.
Q 12/10
Pur. 12/10

[Signature]
C. D. I.

ATTENTION

Ref. Shan-Ken-Ko
No. 1127.

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie.
October 10, 1939.

Major K.L. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police,
H.K.P./S.M.C.

Sir,

I should be much obliged if you would
take steps to be taken for the handing over
to us at an early date of the undermentioned
person who was arrested with the assistance of
your Police Force at Ling Chi Hotel, No. 144
Hupei Road on September 10, 1939.

TSUNG TAI YOUNG (张锡荣), aged 40,

Formerly : Chief of Guerrilla Unit
in Hsin.

Present: Staff of Newly Organized
88th Division.

Your kind attention to this matter will be
greatly appreciated.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Shopped : Major General S. Miura.

Officer-in-Command.

D. C. (Special Branch).

B. REGISTRY
8299/100
9 10 39

Headquarters
Crime Branch

Misc. 154/39 C.I.

5.

Further to assistance to Japanese Gendarmerie

At 10a.m. 9-10-39, Sergeant-major Sakamoto of the Japanese Military Water Police came to C.B.H.Q. producing an old Chinese news paper, Ta Ying Yeh Pao (大英夜報), dated 28-10-38, in which editorial the prisoner, Tsang Tsai Yung (張子雲) in this case was reported as a commander of the Chinese Guerrilla Unit. Mr. Sakamoto added that this editorial was an evidence against Tsang being a member of guerrillas.

The news paper in question is forwarded for perusal.

Sakamoto
C.D.I.



S.I.
C 10/10
884/10
Per 10/10

P. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. 100.134/39

MAILED BY HCH
OCTOBER 7, 1939.

4.

On the afternoon of 5.10.39, Sgt. Major
S. Kamoto of the Japanese Gendarmerie came to
C.B.H.Q., accompanied by a Chinese female named
Tseu Tse Tze ()

This female states that the 1st accused
named Chang Tsai Yoong was concerned together
with a number of others in an assault with iron
bars upon her husband named Tseu Choh Sung (徐士),
which resulted in his death.

This crime took place on the streets of
Wusik on 15th day of 11th moon 1937 (17.12.37)
and the wife of the deceased states that she was
present and witnessed the crime committed.

An identification parade was held at
C.B.H.Q. and the witness (Tseu Tse Tze) immediately
identified the 1st accused Chang Tsai Yoong as one
of the persons who assaulted her husband.

The 1st accused has been questioned and
denies having taken part in this crime. He admits
knowing the deceased, who is a fellow-countryman,
and states that he was told by other persons that
this man had been murdered, but does not know the
circumstances of the crime.

He states that this female witness owes



S. I.

89/10
289/10
1. 289/10

4/2.

him a grudge because he denounced her husband
to the Public Safety Bureau in Nushik for the
murder of one named Tsu Sing Men (朱星門) in
June 1937. That Tseu Choh Sung (the deceased)
was arrested for this crime, but released because
of the hostilities.

A statement has been taken from the
accused and a translation is attached.

G. B. Doyle
D. S. I.

Further Chang Tsai Yoong (張燦榮).

Chang Tsai Yoong (張燦榮)

x D.B.I. 21a Vol Fauna

translated Suh Wei Han

6-10-39

At 4 p.m. of 5-10-39, the wife of the late Tau Choh Sung (朱守) came to H.C.B. and identified me as the murderer of her husband. Actually I know nothing whatsoever about this crime, but wish to point out the following:-

About 18 years ago, Tsu Sing Man (朱安南), son of Tsu Bei Kung (朱培德) (deceased Tsu Choh Sung's elder brother), became my adopted son owing to some Chinese superstition that he could not be brought up under his father's care. In the beginning of June 1937, Tsu Sing Man incurred the enmity of his uncle Tsu Choh Sung (deceased) as the result of a dispute in the allotment of estates. A few days later, Tsu Choh Sung killed his nephew Tsu Sing Man with a pair of scissors. I then reported this case to the Public Safety Bureau in Nanchang together with the latter's parents. Tsu Choh Sung was finally arrested by the Public Safety Bureau and was handed to the court for trial. After the Sino-Japanese hostilities broke out in Shanghai, he was released and stayed at his home. I, however, do not know how he was released. Following the retreat of the Chinese Army from Nanchang, I heard that Tsu Choh Sung was murdered, but I don't know who killed him.

This is my true statement.

Signed and thumbprinted: Chang Tsai Young.

894/100
18 9 22

HEADQUARTERS
C.I. Misc. 154/39 CRIME BRANCH
SEPT. 18, 39.

The seized documents have been perused by the Special Branch and it has been found that none of them are of an incriminating nature; an explanation of these documents is attached.

Statements have been taken from the three arrested persons and translations of same are forwarded herewith. The gist of these statements follows:-

The 1st accused Chang Tsai Yoong states he is age 49 and a native of Wusih. That he was educated at his native place and has worked there ever since as a pork butcher and farmer and previously was the master of the Zou Loo (徐路) Teeshop there, but this is now closed down. That he has visited Shanghai on many occasions in the past for the purpose of visiting friends etc. That on this occasion he came to Shanghai for the purpose of placing his son (the 2nd accused) in the Loo Chung (徐路) Middle School, Gordon Road.

That one of the letters seized is from another son who is at present in Chengtu, but he does not know in what capacity this son is employed there. That this son disappeared at the beginning of hostilities and he has not been him since.

He further states that he has not been concerned in Anti-Japanese activities of any nature.

The 2nd accused Chang Tuh Ming states he is age 16 years and the son of the 1st accused. That in January 1939 he came to Shanghai and studied at the Sung Ya (孫亞) Middle School, Rue Lafayette. That in July 1939 his father (the 1st accused) came to Shanghai with the intention of placing him in the Lee Chung Middle School, Gordon Road.

The 3rd accused, Dong Yeong Fah states he is aged 30 years and a native of Wusih. That he was educated in his native place and came to Shanghai at the age of 15 years and became an apprentice in the Zang Shing Restaurant, N. Szechuen Road. That he had to evacuate from there at the commencement of hostilities and made a living by operating a macaroni stall. In November 1938 he obtained a job as tea-boy in the Shing Ziang Lodging House, 82 Rue Galle, the master of this establishment being one named Lieu Zau Kun (樓長杞). That the lodging house closed down in April 1939 and he then went to live with the master of same at 9 Rue Amiral Bayle.

That on Aug. 25th 1939 he left Shanghai to

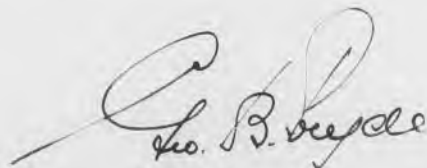
visit his native place, as his daughter was ill, and returned to Shanghai on Sept. 8th 1939.

At 10 p.m. on 9.9.39 he went to Room 36 of the Liang Kyi Lodging House to see a lawyer named Liang Ding An (梁定安), in connection with his master's business. This lawyer was supposed to gamble in this room together with the 1st accused. As the lawyer did not turn up, he remained there for the night and was arrested at 5 a.m. on the morning of 10.9.39.

The master named Lieu Zau Kun, has been called to C.B.H.Q. and corroborates the statement of the 3rd accused in that he sent this man to Room 36 of the Liang Kyi Lodging House, to see the lawyer in question.

No further evidence against the three arrested persons has been received from the Japanese Gendarmerie by this office up to the present.

145
18/7


C. B. Ryde
D. S. I.

Chang Tsia Young (張燦榮)

Susieh

U.S.I. Lia Vai Pauw

translated Pub Tai Han
XXXXXXX

My name is Chang Tsia Young (張燦榮), age 49,
married, a native of Susieh, residing at Room 30 of the
Liang Chi Lodging House, No. 144, Hoopen Road.

When I was 7 years old, I studied at a certain school.
At the age of 13, I finished my study and acted as an hawker
in my native country. At the age of 17, I became an
apprentice for three years in the Young Tung Butchery in
San Mio (沙面), Susieh. After having completed my apprenticeship
when I was 20 years old, the proprietor of the butchery
transferred the shop to me by paying him 100 dollars. I
then became the proprietor of the butchery. I have also
been the master of the San Lee Tea Shop in my native country,
but now the tea shop has closed down.

I used to come to Shanghai for purchasing or visiting
my relatives and friends. I have no profession in Shanghai.
I came to Shanghai this time for the purpose of accompanying
my son to enter the Lee Chung Middle School, Gordon Road.
My son intended to board at the school, but he has no luggage
at present so he is living with me in the Liang Chi Lodging
House. The accused named Tang Young Fah is one of my fellow
country men. He knew that I resided at the Room 30 of the
Liang Chi Lodging House so he used to come to my room for
gossiping or playing. Yesterday night he remained in my
room by curfew so was also arrested by the detectives. I
don't know why he should be arrested. I have never been
concerned in any crime, neither have I been concerned in
Anti-Japanese activities of any kind.

- 2 -

The seized letter was written by my 2nd son named Chang Tuh Tsing who disappeared during the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13, 1939. I now know that he is in Chengtu, Szechuen by receiving the only one letter of him since his disappearance. But I don't know how he is employed in Chengtu.

This is my true statement.

Signed and thumbprinted by Chang Tsia Young.

Chang Tuh Ming (張德明).

Musich

D.S.I. Sia Vai Faung

Translated Kuei Mei Han

My name is Chang Tuh Ming (張德明), aged 16, a native of Musich. My father is a proprietor of the Poong Zeng Butchery in San Wio (沙窩), Musich. I lived with my parents in my native country.

At the age of 7, I studied at a certain school, and at the age of 14, I stopped my study as the hostilities broke out in Shanghai on August 13, 1937. I then assisted my father in farming.

In January, 1939, I came to Shanghai with a fellow country man of mine and resided at one of my relative's homes, No. 350, Sinza Road. Shortly after, I entered the Sing Ya Middle School, Rue Lafayette, P.C.

Toward the end of July, 1939, my father came to Shanghai from my native country and resided at Room 39 of the Liang Chi Lodging House, No. 144, Woopoh Road. I then went there and lived together with my father.

On September 4th, 1939, I took the entrance examination of the Leo Chung Middle School, Gordon Road, and every night I still went to the Liang Chi Lodging House and lived with my father. At about 5 a.m. on 10-9-39, I and my father were arrested by detectives of the Settlement Police. I have never been concerned in any crime, neither have I been concerned in Anti-Japanese activities of any kind.

This is my true statement.

Signed and thumbprinted by Chang Tuh Ming.

Dong Young Fah (唐榮法).

x D.S.I. Zia Vai Faung
translated
XXXXXXXXX John Wei Han

I am named Dong Young Fah (唐榮法), aged 30, a native of Wusieh, married, residing in the Sing Hian Lodging House on Rue Galle near Rue Eugene Bard, F.C., and employed as a tea boy there.

When I was eight years old, I studied at a certain primary school in my native country. At the age of 14, I finished school and assisted my father in farming. At the age of 15, I came to Shanghai and acted as an apprentice in the Zang Shing Restaurant in front of Guang Te Li, North Szechuen Road. After having completed my apprenticeship, I remained in this employment with pay of nearly 20 dollars per mensem. On January 28, 1932, the restaurant was compelled to stop business as the Sino-Japanese Hostilities broke out in Shanghai. I then went to live with my master in the Foo Shing Yuen Restaurant, Canton Rd. for 4 months. After the Hostilities, I returned to the Zang Shing Restaurant with my master.

At the outbreak of hostilities on August 13, 1937, I went to my master's home, No. 23, Route Alfred Magy, F.C., and resided there. In January, 1938, I acted as a macaroni stall keeper on the entrance of Chentao Road, near Burkill Rd. In November 1938, I obtained employment as a tea boy in the Sing Hian Lodging House and in April 1939, the house stopped its business as the houseowner intended to reconstruct the premises. I then resided with my master named Lieu San Kun, at No. 9, Rue Bayle, F.C.

On August 26, 1939, a fellow country man of mine

- 2 -

came to Shanghai telling me that my daughter was very ill so I returned to my country immediately. I stayed in the country for 16 days and on September 8, I came back to Shanghai and still lived with my master.

At 10 p.m. on 9-9-39, I went to Room 30 of the Liang Chi Redging House to see a lawyer named Zien Ping An in connection with the business of my master. This lawyer used to visit this room for the purpose of gambling. As he did not arrive there by curfew I remained in this room for the night. At 5 a.m. on 10-9-39, I was arrested. I have never been concerned in any crime, neither have I been concerned in Anti-Japanese activities of any kind.

This is my true statement.

Signed and thumbprinted by Dong Young Fah.

C.I. Misc. 154/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH

SEPT. 10, 39

2.

Further to Diary No. 1. At 5 a.m. 10.9.39
Sgt. Major Yoshino of Japanese Gendarmerie Head-
quarters came to C.B.H.Q. accompanied by Sgt. Major
Sakamoto and two other members of the Japanese
Gendarmerie Water Police and requested assistance
to raid Room 30 of the Liang Kyi (李義) Lodging
House, 144 Hupeh Road to arrest two male Chinese,
one named Tsang Tsai Yung (張燦雲), the other
name unknown, on suspicion of being concerned in
guerrilla activities.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.I.S
Pryde and Sia Wen Faung, D.S.s Rossington
and Sugimoto, D.P.S. Yamahara, C.D.C.s 211
and 212 and the stated address visited at
5.15 a.m. Five persons were found in the room,
three of whom were placed under arrest at the
request of the Japanese Gendarmerie, the remaining
two were not arrested. The names and particulars
of the arrested persons follow:-

- 1st : Tsang Tsai Yoong (張燦雲), 49, Wushih,
M/Pork Shop master, Wushih.
- 2nd : Tsang Tuh Ming (張德明), 16, Wushih,
S/Student, son of 1st accused.

2/2.

3rd : Dong Yoong Bah (唐榮法), 30 Wusih,
W/ lodging house accountant,
Rue Galle, French Concession.

A search of the room was made and the
following seized : -

3 letters.

One spare envelope.

One small account book.

Japanese passes belonging to the 1st, 2nd & 3rd
accused.

One Japanese pass in the name of Lieu Yoong
sung (呂榮順).

The 1st accused states he arrived in
Shanghai about one month ago to arrange about
the education of his son, the 2nd accused, and
has lived in the Liang Kyi Lodging House since
arrival.

The 3rd accused states he visited this
address to see his friend, the 1st accused.

Agt. Major Sakamoto states he will produce
further evidence tomorrow. All three accused have
been detained in Cent. cells, pending further
enquiries being made and the seized documents
translated.

G. B. Lusk

D. S. r

C. (Special Branch)

5/11/39
11 9

C.I. Misc. 154/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch

1.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

At 5.00 p.m. 9.9.39, a telephone message was received by the undersigned from Second Lieutenant Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters requesting assistance in effecting the arrest of two male Chinese alleged to be guerrilla at a certain place on Hupeh Road.

Second Lieutenant Katoda wishes that the assistance be rendered at 5.00 a.m. 10.9.39.

Ray
ful

Shila
Per 11/9

K. Sugimori
D.B. 782.

FLASH

NO.

2

D-8299

1938

51/38.

13-1-38.

RECEIVED

D. 8299

26 38

"A"

ON 22/1

January 22nd, 38.

31 0.51/38.

3.

REPORT BY SIA HANG CHENG IN FAR EASTERN HOTEL

At 10.45 a.m. 22-1-38, the 5th and 6th named male Chinese, Tsang Tso Sun (*1/5 1/8 1/8*) 20, Ningpo, 5/7itter, 143 Rue des Peres, F.C. and Tsang Ah Kung (*1/5 1/8 1/8*) 27, Ningpo, 4/8.9.9.9. Conductor No.156, residing Sing Tai Lodging House, 143 Rue des Peres, F.C. arrested on 13-1-38 as per diary 1 of this Miscellaneous Report were returned to Central Station by the Japanese Gendarmarie, in view of the fact that the above organisation had enquired and found nothing incriminating against them. They were brought to this station by J.B.O. Kobayashi. Finger prints taken at this station, compared with those on file checked and found correct.

Released at 3.45 p.m. 22-1-38 on the instructions of Mr. Aiera D.B.O."A" Division.

H. R. Nicoll
D.O. 207.

gen. Det. 1/c Bourne *led*

D.B.O."A" Div.

~~des~~

S. J. 24/1

£ 24

Pix 24/1

RECEIVED
24 JAN 1938
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

51/38.

13-1-38.

8299

24 / 38

"A"

Misc. 51/38.

Louza

January 22nd, 38.

3.

FURTHER RE A SIGHTING IN JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

SUBJECT OF SIX MALE CHINESE IN FAN HARTER HOTEL.

At 10.a.m. 22-1-38, the 5th and 6th named male Chinese, Tsang Fon Kung (1/2/38) 20, Ningpo, S/Fitter, 143 Rue des Peres, P.C. and Tsang Ah Kung (1/2/38) 27, Ningpo, W/C.G.O.C. conductor No.156, residing Sing Tai Lodging House, 143 Rue des Peres, P.C. arrested on 13-1-38 as per diary 1 of this Miscellaneous Report were returned to Central Station by the Japanese Gendarmerie, in view of the fact that the above organisation had enquired and found nothing incriminating against them. They were brought to this station by J.D.O. Kobayashi. Finger prints taken at this station, compared with those on file checked and found correct.

Released at 3.45.p.m. 22-1-38 on the instructions of Mr. Aiers D.D.O."A" Division.

D.S. 207.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza. *dis*

D.D.O."A" Div.

3tn.Ref.No. 22/38.

Bubbling Well

" B "

January 21st.

38.

2.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Further to diary 1, enquiries by J.D.C. Sugimoto at the Headquarters, Japanese Military Police, 94, Jessfield Road on 21/1/38 ascertained that the arrested man Faung Chia Sen had been handed over to the Japanese Special Military Police, Hongkew, for trial, and that full particulars would be communicated to S.M. Police Headquarters on completion of same.

The above is forwarded for information inasmuch as the man was handed over conditionally that he be returned to the S.M.P. either to be charged or released in accordance with the evidence available.

Copy to :- D.C.(Divisions).
D.C.(Special Branch).



517
34

C-27

D. I.

Stn.Ref.No.22/38.

" B "

B'Well

January 14th. 38.

1.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 12.15 p.m. 14/1/38 Sergt. Hikiji, Japanese Military Police, Kung Dah Mill, came to Bubbling Well Station and requested assistance to arrest a male Chinese on Hart Road for being concerned in recent cases of bomb throwing.

Questioned, Sergt. Hikiji stated that during the evening of 13/1/38 they had made six arrests in Louza District (recorded under Louza Misc. 51/38) and from one of the arrested persons had received information re the man on Hart Road.

The wanted man is alleged to have carried a bomb concealed inside his trousers during January 1st & 2nd. and to have visited various places, but for some unknown reason did not throw same and returned with the bomb.

Mr. E.C.Baker, D.O."B" was informed and instructed that the necessary assistance be given.

Assistance was rendered by D.I. Toon, S.I. Yamaguchi and J.D.C.Sugimoto.

On arrival at Hart Road, the man in custody named Mao Kyung Kau (毛金高) with an escort called at the Lee Yue Shing Washing Co (老許哪) 43, Hart Rd where he called out to a male Chinese who came out on to the road, this man was taken into custody and his particulars are as follows.



DCSB
51/151

Proc. up.

C

1. sheet 2.

Faung Chia Zou () alias Faung Ah Hau
() age 28, Ningpo, residing 43, Hart Rd.

The above named questioned stated that he had been employed with the Lee Yue Shing Washing Co, 43, Hart Road since the outbreak of hostilities and had resided on the premises, prior to which he had worked in a laundry on Dalny Road.

The above facts were conveyed to Mr. Baker, D.O. "B" who later gave instructions that the arrested man could be handed over to the Japanese Military Police after he had been fingerprinted on the following understanding.

That he be returned to the S.I.P. after investigations by the Japanese Military Police either for release, or to be charged, in which case they are to furnish particulars of the charge they wish preferred.

The man was accordingly handed over on the above understanding at 12.50 p.m. 14/1/38.

Fingerprinted.

Copy to:- D.C.(Divisions).
D.C.(Special Branch).


D. I.

Special Branch copy

Misc.No.51/38.
13-1-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.51/38.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
January, 13th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Japanese Military Police Arrest of Six male Chinese in Far Eastern Hotel

At 8.30 p.m. 13-1-38, a telephone message was received at Central Station from the Japanese Military Police requesting assistance to effect the arrest of suspects in Louza District. D.S. Kobayashi responded and at 9.40 p.m. a party of Japanese Military Police under Sergeant Major Y. Shibuya in plain clothes called at Central Station. They were escorted by D.S. Kobayashi to Louza Station where assistance was rendered by D.S. Nicoll, C.D.S. 243, C.D.S.s 277 and 341 and the party proceeded to Room 502 of the Far Eastern Hotel, 90 Yu Ya Ching Road. Six male Chinese, described below, in the room were taken into custody at 10.15 p.m.:-

- (1) Yue Zung Tsai (于仁才), age 34, Ningpo, M/fitter, residing 143 Rue Palikao.
- (2) Wei Hoong Chuan (魏鸣均), age 30, Hupeh, M/hong assistant, residing unnumbered house off Singapore Road, C.O.L.
- (3) Sung Ying Kiang (沈英江), age 25, Kading, S/unemployed, residing Sing Tai Lodging house, 143 Rue des Peres, F.C.
- (4) Lin Ping (李斌), age 25, Honan, S/unemployed, 17 Hoong Sing Li, Rue Amiral Bayle, French Concession.
- (5) Tsang Foh Kung (張福根), age 20, Ningpo, S/fitter, 143 Rue des Peres, F.C.



D.C.S.B.

DB

S.I.

14

(Sp. Br.)

*Sp. Br.
P.K. 14*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.51/38. "A" Division.
LOUZE Police Station.
January, 13th, 19 38.
Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(6) Tsang Ah Kung (72-1-1), age 27, Ningpo,
M/C.G.O.C. Conductor No.156, residing Sing
Tsi Lodging House, 143 Rue des Peres, F.C.

A search of their persons and the room revealed
nothing of an incriminating nature.

According to Sergeant Major Shibuya, the accused
were suspected of being concerned in an outrage at Jess-
field on 9-1-38 when a bomb exploded near an Italian
sentry. He stated that six male Chinese had already
been arrested in Western Chapei for the same affair
and information from these had led the Japanese Mili-
tary to the above hotel room.

Brought to the Station the accused were ques-
tioned by D.S. MacAdie and it was ascertained that the
room had been engaged by the 4th named, as he stated,
for the purpose of recreation. The remaining accused
had all called there to visit the 4th accused. The
Japanese Military requested that the accused be not
questioned by Chinese detectives as to their activities.

On request of the representatives of the Japanese
Military for the handing over of the six accused, Mr.
H.D.M. Robertson, D.O."A" Division, was communicated
with and he in turn consulted Mr. R.C. Aiers, D.C.
Divisions, who authorized their handing over for en-
quiries.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.51/38. "A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
January, 13th, 1938.

Diary Number: 1/3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The Japanese military representatives were requested through D.S. Kobayashi to return the accused to the Municipal Police when their enquiries were completed or should they fail to do so to inform the Police of the manner of disposal of the case and the charges preferred against the accused. This the representatives agreed to do.

The six accused were handed over to the Military Police at 11.30 p.m. after their finger prints had been taken. The party was escorted to the Jessfield Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police by S.I. Phillips and D.S. Kobayashi.

Three female Chinese found in the hotel were not taken into custody as the Military Police did not require them. Their descriptions are given hereunder:—

- (1) Lee Zung Sz (李陳氏), age 26, Honan, wife of the 4th accused.
- (2) Wei Shu Sz (魏許氏), age 26, Hangchow, wife of the 2nd accused.
- (3) Wu Zung Sz (吳陳氏), age 28, Tsungming, M/female, N.P.A., friend of the 1st named female.

According to the first named female, her husband, the 4th accused, was formerly a school master employed at a school in Jessfield district. It is to be noted

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.51/38. "A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
January, 13th, 1938.

Diary Number: 1/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

that on first entering the hotel room the Japanese
Military did not intend to arrest the 4th accused as
they stated he was the informer in the case.

R. W. Mac Aulie
D.S. 362


Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Division.

Misc.80/38.

"A"
Central
18th February 38.

7 & Final.

Feb. 17, 1938.

Detective Office.

TWO MALE CHINESE ARRESTED AT ROOM 628 NANKING
HOTEL, AT REQUEST OF JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE
SUSPECTED TO BE CONCERNED IN BOMB THROWING.

The following is a summary of the death sentences
pronounced by the Japanese Military Court Martial and
particulars of accused released or detained in the same
case:-

CENTRAL CASE:

Arrested at Nanking Hotel on 14-1-1938.

1. Wong Kang Lung-----Released on 17-1-38.
2. Loh Kung Pau-----Released on 17-1-38.

Arrested at No.11 Zung yih Lee, Rue Fort de l'

Quest on 16-1-1938.

3. Yang Vung Ping alias
Yang Kwang Lei-----Sentenced to death.
4. Ku Zing Yoong-----Sentenced to death.
5. Lee Ziale Ching-----Sentenced to death.
6. Tsong Zau Pah-----Released on 17-1-1938.
7. Chang Wen Yu alias
Tsang Meu Kong-----Sentenced to death.

Arrested by French Police and handed over to S.M.P.
on 16-1-1938.

8. Zung Kwen Ling-----Sentenced to death.

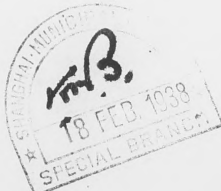
Arrested at Chin Wen Pao, Hankow Road, on 16-1-1938

9. Tsz Zau Ching-----Released on 1-2-1938.

Arrested by French Police and handed over to S.M.P.

on 17-1-1938.

10. Li Yoeh Jing-----Still detained by the
Military.



desb
S. B.
18/2
P. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
C. B. 2. Dir. 12. Rec. 18/2


Misc.80/38(C)

7 (Sheet 2)

^x
LOUZA LIST (MISC.81/38 LOUZA):

Arrested at Far Eastern Hotel on 13-1-1938.

1. Yue Lung Tsai, alias
Tsai Chi Dong-----Sentenced to death.
2. Wei Hooing Chuin-----Released on 18-1-1938.
3. Sung Ying Kiang-----Released on 18-1-1938.
4. Ah Ping, alias
Fong Chia Zee-----Sentenced to death.
5. Tsang Foh Kung-----Released on 22-1-1938.
6. Tsang Ah Kung-----Released on 22-1-1938.


D. S. I.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Misc. 80/38.

Central
Feb. 1st,

38.

5.

Feb. 1, 1938.

Jessfield Road.
Japanese Military Police
Office.

TWO JAPANESE PRISONERS ARRESTED AT ROOM 228 HANKING
HOTEL, AT REQUEST OF JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE
SUSPECTED TO BE CONCERNED IN BOMB THROWING.

At about 2p.m., Tuesday, Feb. 1, 1938, a message was received from the Japanese Military Police Office, Jessfield Road reporting that they desired to release the prisoner Tsz Zou Ching (), age 22 years, W/unemployed teacher, N.F.A. who was arrested in the type setting office of the Sin Wan Pao No. 274 Hankow Road on Sunday, January 16, 1938.

This prisoner was brought to Central Station by D. S. Kobayashi at about 4.20p.m. Feb. 1, from the above Military Office.

According to the report made by the Japanese Military Authorities this prisoner while being interrogated attempted to break away and was found to have loosened his cord handcuffs which resulted in him being struck by one of the guards on the head causing a small superficial wound of the scalp.

The prisoner was questioned by D.S.I. Tilton, D.S. Kobayashi and C.D.S. 111 at Central Station and admitted that the Japanese Military officers were questioning him and believed that he was about to escape as he was holding his head down and did not respond to the Japanese officers who spoke to him at the time. The prisoner stated this occurred on Jan. 16, following his arrest and

Misc.No.80/38. (C).

6/sheet 2.

intention to try to escape. He explained to detectives that his manner caused by fright led to the misunderstanding. A doctor immediately attended to his injury and treatment was continued during his detention. The prisoner added that he had no other complaint concerning his detention as he was given three meals a day and the injury was now almost well.

Sgt. Major Shibuya stated that a full report of the investigation was submitted earlier to the D.C. (Japanese) S.M.P.

The D.O. "A" was informed regarding the prisoner's injury and ordered the prisoner to be released after checking of his fingerprints.


D. S. I.

Sen.Det.1/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Names, addresses, etc. in connection with File Misc. 80/38
(Central Station)

<u>Name</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
1. Yang Vung Ping (楊文平) alias Yang Kwang Lai (楊光蘭)	Arrested at No.11 Zung Kyih Li (仁吉里), Rue Porte de l'Ouest (Dah Woo Printing Shop) during a raid carried out on Jan. 16 by the S.M.P. with the assistance of the French Police. Identified by Tseu Chi Dong (周繼堂) (already in custody) as a member of the terrorist gang and mentioned in Tseu's statement as assistant to one Zau Ah Kung (趙阿根), Chief of the 7th Battalion "Flying Column." Denied being a member of the organization or knowing the prisoner, Tseu Chi Dong. Handed over to the Japanese Military authorities.
2. Ku Zing Yuen (顧仁元) alias Ku Tsung (顧崇)	Arrested at No.11 Zung Kyih Li (仁吉里), Rue Porte de l'Ouest (Dah Woo Printing Shop) during a raid carried out on Jan. 16 by the S.M.P. with the assistance of the French Police. Employed with the Dah Woo Printing Shop as an engraver. Handed over to the Japanese Military authorities.
3. Zee Ziang Ching (徐祥慶)	Arrested at No.11 Zung Kyih Li (仁吉里), Rue Porte de l'Ouest (Dah Woo Printing Shop) during a raid carried out on Jan. 16 by the S.M.P. with the assistance of the French Police. Employed with the Dah Woo Printing Shop as a typesetter. Handed over to the Japanese Military authorities.
4. Tsong Zau Fah (宋兆發)	Arrested at No.11 Zung Kyih Li, Rue Porte de l'Ouest (Dah Woo Printing Shop) during a raid carried out on Jan. 16 by the S.M.P. with the assistance of the French Police. Claiming to be visiting the shop to secure employment and to see a friend Chang Mo Kung (張公友). Handed over to the Japanese authorities.
5. Chang Sang Yu (張賞余)	Arrested at No.11 Zung Kyi Li, Rue Porte de l'Ouest (Dah Woo Printing Shop) during a raid carried out on Jan. 16 by the S.M.P. with the assistance of the French Police. When arrested, he claimed that he visited the place to interview the Manager of the Dah Woo Printing Shop. Handed over to the Japanese authorities.
6. Zung Kwen Ling (陳坤林)	Arrested at No.11 Zung Ky Li, Rue Porte de l'Ouest (Dah Woo Printing Shop) when he visited the address on Jan. 16 (after the raid). This individual claimed that he visited the place to see No.2 as described above. Handed over to the Japanese Authorities.
7. Tsz Zeu Ching (朱翠青)	Arrested at the type setting department of the Sin Wan Pao, No.274 Hankow Road. Implicated by Yang Vung Ping (No.1 as described above) as a suspected member of the "Flying Column." Handed over to the Japanese authorities.

Name	Remarks
8. Dzung Lih Kong (成立國)	One of the leading members of the "Flying Column" in Shanghai, residing at 94 Van In Fong (壽育坊), Av. Dubail. The address was raided by the S.M.P. on Jan. 16, 1938, with the assistance of the French Police; Dzung being absent during the time.
9. Ma Seu Nan (馬素南)	Age 30, Cantonese, alleged by Tseu Chi Dong (in custody) to be one of the members of the terrorist gang. A photograph of this individual was found in a desk on the ground floor of House No.22 Loong Tsu Li, the residence of No.6 as described above.
10. S Lung Yuen (施望祥)	About 36 years of age. Chief of the 7th Battalion of the Flying Column (Vide statement of Tseu Chi Dong).
11. Yao Ching Dah (姚均達)	Leader of the 1st Group of the 2nd Company (or 2nd Division) of the "Flying Column" which maintained an address at Chi Tsong Li (吉中里), No.143 Pah Li Jao Ka (八里橋坊), Se Shing Jao (西榮橋), French Concession.
12. Hung Yuen Tuh (洪云德)	Member of the 1st Group of the 2nd Company (or 2nd Division) of the "Flying Column" under the command of Tseu Chi Dong (in custody).
13. Fong Sing Hwa (方星華)	- ditto -
14. Woo Zung Zee (吳順賤)	Leader of the 2nd Group of the 2nd Company (or 2nd Division) of the "Flying Column" which was under the command of Tseu Chi Dong (in custody) and maintained an office at Par Ker Li (白克里), Park Road. This address was raided on 14/1/38 but nothing of an incriminating nature was seized.
15. Wong Moh Shang (黃木香)	Member of the 2nd Group of the 2nd Company (or 2nd Division) of the "Flying Column" which was under the command of Tseu Chi Dong (in custody) and maintained an office at Par Ker Li, Park Road, and the cousin of Tseu Chi Dong.
16. Woo Tse Ping ^{Tio} (吳子早)	Member of the 2nd Group of the 2nd Company (or 2nd Division) of the "Flying Column."
17. Tsu Foh Ziang (朱福祥)	Member of the 2nd Group of the 2nd Company (or 2nd Division) of the "Flying Column." Gone to country.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
18. Pao Wei Fong (包衛芳)	Member of the 3rd Group of the 2nd Company (or 2nd Division) of the "Flying Column," which was under the command of Tseu Chi Dong (in custody) and maintained an office at the 1st floor of shoe-makers located at the corner of Peking Road and Fokien Road. (Vide statement of Tseu Chi Dong)
19. Wong Er Pao (王二包)	- ditto -
20. Tse Tuh Song (朱德松)	- ditto -
21. Zau Ah Kung (趙阿松)	Chief of the 1st Division of the 7th Battalion "Flying Column."

8299
21 / 38

Misc. 80/38.

"A"
Central
19/1/38

5.

19/1/38.

Detective Office.

At about 5.10p.m., Wednesday, Jan. 19th 1938 the D.L.O. "A". telephoned instructions to D.S.I. Tilton to proceed to the S.M.P. Headquarters and obtain the file on this case which was endorsed with instructions by the Commissioner of Police that the prisoner Li Yoch Jira (李旺) was to be handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities for further investigation, if they made this request. The D.L.O. "A". also instructed that the Japanese Military Authorities could be notified accordingly.

*One copy forwarded to
Officers of Special Branch,
one attached for D.C. (L to
exams) and one for J.P.*

D.S. Kobayashi communicated with these authorities and it was learned that the case had now been taken over by the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Moosung Road, who were in turn informed.

At 6.35p.m. Jan. 19 the prisoner was handed over to Sergeant Hikichi Japanese Military Police at Central Station.

There are at present a total of eleven prisoners detained by the Japanese Military Police as handed over through the Municipal Police from Louza and Central Stations.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Tilton and D.S. Kobayashi.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

B. D. O. "A".

S. J. R. 20/1

D. S. K.

Waco. 87/38.

Central
19/1/38

19/1/38.

Detective Office.

On 19th 1938 the
S.D.O. telegraphed instructions to M.I. Tilton
to proceed to the Japanese Consulate and obtain the
file of this case which was endorsed with instructions
by the Commissioner of Police that the prisoner Li
Xueh ting (李学庭) was to be handed over to the Japanese
Military Authorities for further investigation, if they
made this request. The S.D.O. also instructed that
the Japanese Military Authorities could be notified
accordingly.

M. Kobayashi communicated with these authorities
and it was learned that the case had now been taken over
by the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Yokohama,
who were in turn informed.

At 3.30 p.m. Jan. 19 the prisoner was handed over to
Sergeant Hikichi Japanese Military Police at Central
Station.

There are at present a total of eleven prisoners
detained by the Japanese Military Police as handed over
through the Municipal Police from Houze and Central
Stations.

Sen. Det. i/c.

Enquiries by M.I. Tilton

B. D. O. "A".



Special Branch copy

24/1/38
Duffy

S.I.
2/2/38 20/11

28/2/38
P.K. 20/11

Misc. 80/38.

"A"
Central
18/1/38.

5.

17/1/38.

Zau Kah Doo
Jessfield Road.

At about 2p.m. Monday, Jan. 17th 1938, a telephone message was received at Central Station from the Japanese Military Police at Zau Kah Doo, Jessfield Road stating that they desired to release five of the prisoners previously handed over to them by the Municipal Police as no evidence could be found to warrant their further detention.

J.D.S. Kobayashi attended with necessary escort and took over charge of the five men who were conveyed to Central Station for release.

They proved to be as follows:-

Arrested by Louza Station. 13/1/38 Far Eastern Hotel.

- (1) Sung Yuen Kong (沈元宗)
- (2) Wei Ong Chung (魏榮中)

Arrested by Central Station. 14/1/38 Nanking Hotel.

- (1) Wong Kyung Sung (黃景生)
- (2) Loh Kung Pau (羅公保)
- * (3) Tsang Zau Foh (張兆福)

* Arrested at No. 11 Zung Kyih Li, Rue Porte de L Quest. 16/1/38.

The D.O. "A". was communicated with and instructions were received to fingerprint the men and release them. The two men arrested by Louza Station to be handed over to them for similar action.

All the five prisoners appeared in good health and stated that they were well treated while detained, when




20/1/38
J.D.S.
19/1
S.I.
C.19
88/191
P.191


Page 2.

questioned by D.S.I. Tilton and J.D.S. Kobayashi.

The fingerprints were checked by the F.P.Bureau
and found correct.

The men were released at 5.10p.m. January 17th
1938.


Supt. Det. 1/c.


D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A".

Misc.80/38.

Central
17th. January 38.

4.

3 p.m. - 10 p.m.

French Concession.

17-1-38.

At about 3 p.m. Monday, January 17, 1938 a message was received from the French Police by D.S.I. Tilton, reporting that a male Chinese was being detained at Loh Kah Wei Station, French Police. This person was taken into custody at 10 a.m. January 17, 1938 by Chinese detectives attached to the French Police who were left to watch at No. 11 Lung Kyih Li, Rue Porte de l'Ouest. The French Police desired to know whether this man was wanted by the Municipal Police as he could be handed over if required.



D.S.I. Tilton communicated with the D.S.O. "A" and instructions were received to interrogate the man at Loh Kah Wei Station also to endeavour to have one of the other prisoners, namely Yang Vung Ping (arrested at the same address with 6 others on January 16, 1938) present in order to identify the man. The prisoner Yang Vung Ping had already admitted being a member of the "Flying Column" 7th battalion, 1st division, under the supervision of one named Lau Ah Kung (not arrested). They were organized specially to harass the rear of the Japanese forces by guerrilla warfare which included the throwing of bombs in Shanghai.

It will be recalled that Yang Vung Ping and others were arrested at the described address during a raid on January 16, 1938 by the Municipal Police with the

P.A. to D.C. (S.S.)

C.D.S. S.H. 18/1
C.S. 18/1

Copy for Officer
Special Branch

DE SB

SB

18/1

Misc.80/38(C)

Sheet 2.

assistance of the French Police. The address was pointed out by a prisoner held in custody by the Japanese Military Authorities named Tseu Chi Dong. This man had admitted earlier to the Japanese Authorities, that he was one of the chiefs of the same organization.

The Japanese Military Authorities agreed to produce Yang Vung Ping to assist the police to identify the arrested man held at Loh Kah Wei Station. This man gave his name as Li Yoeh Jing (李若亭), age 38 years, native of Ningpo, a/Unemployed fireman, residing at No.147 Rue Palikao, French Concession.

D.S.I. Tilton arranged with Mr. R. Jobez, Assistant Commissioner, French Police, to have the man placed in an identification parade of 11 persons at 4 p.m. at Loh Kah Wei Station. The prisoner Yang Vung Ping immediately identified the man Li Yoeh Jing and declared he knew this man as a friend of the other prisoner Tseu Chi Dong. The French Police had carried out a search of a room occupied by Li Yoeh Jing at No.147 Rue Palikao. The search did not disclose anything of an incriminating nature. He denied knowing Tseu Chi Dong or the prisoner Yang Vung Ping when questioned at Loh Kah Wei Station.

Mr. Jobez handed over the accused to D.S.I. Tilton as it appeared that the man was connected with the described organization and he was conveyed to Central Station.

Misc. 50/38(4)

Sheet 3)

S.I. Keller, Senior Detective in charge, Central, instructed S.I. Tilton that a statement should be taken down from the prisoner Yang Vung Ping to confirm the identification, and also a statement from the accused Li Yohsing. Sergeant Major Katohda gave permission for a brief explanation to be taken down in writing from his prisoner Yang Vung Ping and explained that he could not give permission for a statement to be taken down and signed at this time as the case was still under investigation.

The statements were taken and are attached to this report for perusal. It will be noted that the accused Li Yohsing admitted being a former plain clothes soldier attached to the No. 1 Regiment in Mantao, and he took refuge in the French Concession when the Chinese troops retreated. This man also stated that his captain was the prisoner Tsau Chi Dong, and that he was also a friend of Zau Ah Kung wanted by the Japanese Military Authorities. The accused declared in his statement that Zau was formerly a captain of the 1st Regiment of plain clothes troops who operated in Mantao, and Zau requested the accused to join the organization to throw handgrenades in Shanghai which the accused refused to do, and stated he returned to Ningpo.

The accused was questioned further and admitted knowing nine of the ten persons described in a statement made

Misc.80/38(C)

第4頁(Sheet 4)

by the prisoner Tsau Chi Dong who described these men as under his command in the organization. This particular statement was taken by the Japanese Military Authorities from Tsau Chi Dong and contains information that led to the raids and arrests on January 16, 1938 as already described.

The accused Li Yuen Jing stated that the nine men were formerly plain clothes soldiers in Mantao. He was fingerprinted and is now detained at Central Station pending instructions for his disposal.

A. E. Tilton
L. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

Li Yoeh Jing (李月景)

Ningpo

// D.S.I. Tilton

Centrel

17/1/38

Clerk Pen.

My name is Li Yoeh Jing, age 33 years, native of Ningpo, residing at No. 147 Rue Falikao French Concession. I am now unemployed and was formerly a boiler attendant or fireman.

I joined the plain clothes Chinese troops 2nd Regiment in Nantao in June 1937 and my captain was Tseu Chi Dong (周志東). I left Nantao at the time of the retreat of the Chinese troops during Nov. 1937 and took refuge in the French Concession at No. 147 Rue Falikao. I left for Ningpo later and then returned to Shanghai to find employment, where I met my friend Zau Ah Kung (朱阿公) again. Zau was formerly a captain in the plain clothes troops 1st Regiment in Nantao. Zau asked me to join guerrilla group operating in Shanghai to throw hand grenades. I refused to join and returned to Ningpo during December. I returned to Shanghai again on Jan. 5, 1938 to seek employment and met Zau again at No. 11 Lung Kyih Li (龍吉里) Rue Forte de L'ouest. I intended to borrow money from him but he refused. I last met Tseu Chi Dong on Jan. 7 or 8, 1938 at the Chah Loh Hotel (爵洛) Room 86 Yu Ya Ching Road. I do not know whether Tseu Chi Dong is a member of the organization with Zau in throwing hand grenades.

Li

Yang Vung Ping alias Yang Kwang Lai
()

Yunnan

Central Stn.

5.45p.m. 17-1-38

Clerk K.F. Loh

My name is Yang Vung Ping alias Yang Kwang Lai (杨文斌), age 21, native of Yunnan, S/printer previously residing at No. 11 Zung Kyih Li (2街) Rue Porte de L'Ouest, French Concession where I was arrested on Jan. 16, 1937.

I was escorted to the Loh Kah Wei Police Station of the French Police at about 4p.m., Jan. 17 where I was confronted with 11 male Chinese arraigned in an identification parade. I picked out a male Chinese who I recognised as a friend of one named Tseu Chi Dong (周德堂). Tseu is already in custody of the Japanese Military Authorities and he was a Chief guerrilla who operated in Shanghai bombing Japanese traitors or other persons or places according to instructions. I am also a member of the same group. The man I picked out in the identification parade previously visited No. 11 Zung Kyih Li, Rue Porte de L'Ouest to call on Tseu Chi Dong my chief, but I cannot say whether this man is a member of the group. I last saw this man about four or five days ago at the above address when he called with Tseu Chi Dong to meet another chief of a similar group named Zau Ah Kung (赵阿公) who I understand has not been arrested. Zau Ah Kung holds the same rank as Tseu Chi Dong.

I have been connected with the throwing of four bombs while engaged in this work and my statement is the truth.



Not signed by Yang Vung Ping but
read over to him and declared
correct.

Misc.80/38.

Central
18th. January 38.

3 (Sheet 1)

5 a.m. - 12 noon.

French Concession.

16-1-38.

At 5 a.m. Sunday, January 16, 1938, a raiding party consisting of D.I. Telfer, D.S.I. Tilton, D.S. Barton together with D.I. Sakuma, D.S.I. Unemoto, D.S. Tanaka, D.S. Kobayashi also Nos. 98, 118, 119, 159, 203, D.S. Nos. 87, 148, 194, 201, 204 and 306 visited the Loh Cheng Police Station where Mr. P. Jobez, Assistant Commissioner, French Police, was waiting. It was then arranged that with Mr. Jobez, Mr. A. Plessis, Mr. P. Valentine, Mr. P. Bertier, Mr. G. Pierre, Mr. L. Henry and Mr. L. Brunet together with uniform and Chinese detectives of the French Police, make separate raids accompanied by parties of Municipal Police.

D.I. Telfer and party of detectives accompanied Mr. Jobez and party of French Police to No.69 Van Ih Fong 萬宜坊, Avenue Dutail, and also later to No.94 in the same alleyway. The same party also visited No.143 and 166 Rue Palikao, F.C. These raids did not result in arrests, however, it was learned that one of the wanted men named Dzung Lih Kong (董立剛) had been residing at No. 94 as mentioned above, however, he had failed to return home since Jan. 14. Detectives were posted in the house to watch.

D.S.I. Tilton with party accompanied by Mr. Valentine, Mr. Plessis and party of French Police made two raids. The first was carried out at House No.17, Lane 238, Rue



Special Branch copy

*2C SB.
1/20/38
S.I.
attach to file
P.H. 17/*

C. 17/

Misc.80/38(C)

(Sheet 3)

The above Tang Vung King denied that he was a member of this organization or knowing the prisoner.

(2) Ku Chin Tuen (顧仁文) alias Ku Tsun (顧尊), age 34, native of Changchow, S/engraver. He stated that he came to Shanghai about 15 years ago and was formerly employed by the Wang Yu (王友) Printing Shop, North Szechuen Road. He commenced his employment at the Dah Woo Printing Shop during December 1937.

(3) Lee Liang Ching (梁祥), age 17, native of Changchow, S/typesetter. He stated he has only been employed at the Dah Woo Printing Shop for about one month. He was formerly employed at the Tien Zung (天長) Printing Shop, Shantung Road, for 3 years as an apprentice.

(4) Tsong Lau Fah (宗兆芳), age 38, native of Shanghai, M/Unemployed, M.F.A. This man stated he was formerly a foreman over coolies at the Tuh Koo Wharf, French Concession. He added that he was visiting the shop to secure employment and to see a friend Chang Mo Kung (張其昌).

(5) Chang Sang Yu (張常余), age 23, native of Anhwei, S/Newspaper type setter of the Sin Wan Pao (新華報), residing at premises of this paper at No.274 Hankow Road. He declared he visited the place where his arrest was made to interview the manager of the Dah Woo Printing Shop.

At about 11.30 a.m. January 16, 1938, D.S.Clerissi,

Misc. 80/38(C)

3 (Sheet 4)

French Police, brought to Central Station another male Chinese named:-

(6) Lung Kuen Ling (陳坤林), age 28, native of Changchow, M/Unemployed, residing at 20.22 Loong Tsu Li (龍蘇里), Connaught Road. He stated that he visited the Dah Woo Printing Shop to see No. 2 as described above.

The above described addresses when searched did not disclose any incriminating evidence such as arms, or explosive materials.

A photograph was found in a desk on the ground floor and was identified by the prisoner in custody of the Japanese Military Police. The prisoner stated that this photograph was that of another member of the organization named Ma Seu Nan (馬秀南), age 30, Cantonese.

The accused Nos. 1 to 5 were handed over to the Municipal Police by the French Police at about 8.45 a.m. January 16, and escorted to Central Station where they were latter fingerprinted. This was also done earlier by the French Police which proved the accused had no previous records.

Instructions were received from the D.O. "A" to hand over these accused to the Japanese Military authorities for further interrogation on the same understanding that the Municipal Police be informed if any charges made against them, or returned to Central Station for release

File 80/18(C)

7 (sheet 5)

in the event of no charges being brought against them. The 6th accused was also later handed over on the instructions of the D.O. "A" to the Senior Detective i/c.

In accordance with instructions received from the D.O. "A" and Senior Detective i/c, P.S.I. Tilton communicated with Mr. Jobez, French Police, at about 3 p. to inform him that the Municipal Police intended to withdraw the detective left to guard at the two described addresses. Mr. Jobez stated in answer that the French Police were quite willing to maintain the watch along until the night of January 10, when these detectives would also be withdrawn. He requested that copies of any reports made be sent to the French Police and in return was informed that his request would be reported to the S.M.P. headquarters.

At about 4.30 p.m. Sunday, January 16, 1938 Sergeant Major Katohda with party of Japanese Military Police again came to Central Station with the accused Yang Vung Ping and requested assistance to visit the type setting department of the Sin Wah Pao, No.274 Hankow Road, to arrest another accomplice implicated by the above accused

The D.O. "A" was informed and instructed that the assistance could be given under the circumstances as the above accused was previously identified as a member of the organization.

Misc.80/38(C)

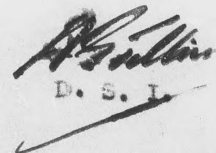
3 (Sheet C)

The assistance was given which failed to lead to the arrest of the wanted man, however, the accused Yang Vung Ping pointed out a male Chinese named Tsz Zau Ching ~~楊子超~~, age 22 years, Tsingchow, K/Unemployed teacher, N.F.A. Yang implicated this man as a suspected member of the same organization.

The 7th accused Tsz Zau Ching firmly denied all knowledge of the matter, however, Yang Vung Ping declared he had been seen at the Loh Moo Drifting Shop and Tsz Zau Ching when searched was found in possession of a piece of paper bearing this address.

Following further enquiries assisted by D.I. Telfer which proved that this person was obviously a shady character and unable to tell the truth concerning his recent movements the D.O. "A" instructed that he would be handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities who had made this request. This was done at 7.30 p.m. Jan. 16, 1938.


D.I. Telfer
Sen. Det. i/c.


D. S. I.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Voluntary statement of accused named Tseu Chi Dong (周德東), alias Yu Jen Zai (于仁才), aged 34, native of Ningpo, residing at No. 143 Rue Palikao, French Concession, taken at the Western Branch of the Japanese Gendarmerie on January 14, 1938.

"I have been engaged in anti-Japanese activities ever since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese conflict and on or about Sept. 10, 1937 I joined the 2nd company of the 7th battalion of the Flying Column in Shanghai. I am a company commander and I have 21 men under me. I joined this group for the sake of earning my living. About three years ago I became acquainted with a Chinese mechanic named Zao Ah Kung (趙阿公) when I went to repair printing machines at the Chung Hwa Printing Co. (中華印務公司) where Zao was employed. It was Zao who introduced me to join the Flying Column.

With regard to the organization of the Flying Column, I am not very familiar with same for Zao Ah Kung keeps all the documents relating to this matter, but I can tell you what little I know about it. The Commander-in-Chief is Tu Yuen Sung (杜雲松) and among the detachment leaders are Chu Hsueh Han (朱學漢), committee member of the Shanghai General Labour Union, and Loh Ching Sz (陸清士), Chief of Military Court of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Headquarters. Loh had many members under him whose names I am unable to recall. His men fled to Hongkong and Hankow following the retreat of Chinese troops from Shanghai. I know two leading members of the Flying Column in Shanghai at present. They are S Lung Yuen (孫龍源), about 36 years of age, who is the Chief of the 7th battalion and another man named Dzung Lih Kung (董立公), aged about 34 years. I still hold the post of commander of the 2nd company (or 2nd division) but there is no written certificate of any kind for the commission. I enlisted with the Flying Column on or about 14-2-37 on the recommendation of Zao Ah Kung, with pay at \$36 per month. Originally I had 21 men under me but at present there is 11 men left, the others having absconded in the meantime. The object of the Flying Column is to harrass the rear of the Japanese forces by means of guerrilla warfare. Each member of my company receives \$10 a month and the funds were received thr

Dzung Lih Kong and Zao Ah Kung. Our offices are kept a strict secret. They are located at:

(1) No. unknown, Se Meng Li (蘇門答臘), Rue Forte de l'Ouest, (蘇門答臘), French Concession.

(2) No. 89 Van Th Fon (范通), Avenue Rubail.

Dzung Lih Kong lives in Avenue Rubail address. Messages are sent through orderlies or given out at a daily meeting.

The following is the gist of work done by me in connection with anti-Japanese activities:

On 26-12-37 at about 3 p.m. five handgrenades and at 3 p.m. on 28-12-37 four handgrenades and five incendiary bombs (made of bottle measuring about 6 inches high and wrapped in newspaper) were received from Dzung from the French Concession. We were told that instructions will be given later as to how they should be handled. These infernal machines were delivered to us by a member of the Flying Column disguised as a messenger of the telegraph office who had them concealed in a suitcase. They were taken delivery at No. (unknown) Fah Ker Li (法克利), Park Road, the residence of my cousin named Wong Moh (黃木奇).

N.B. This house was raided with the assistance of the Sinze Police Station on 1-1-38, but Wong had already absconded when the Police visited the house and none of the infernal machines mentioned above could be recovered.

The nine handgrenades and five incendiary bombs were hidden in a small room in Wong's house and I also left my automatic pistol, which I received from my superior officer, at his house.

With regard to our activities in the Settlement I have to state that on 1-1-38 I was given instructions by company commander Dzung Lih Kong to throw bombs at the Office of Nisshin Kisen Kaisha in Canton Road, The Nippon Menka Kaisha in Hankow Road and Toyo Murakami & Co. in Kiangsee Road. Three men under my command named Fong Sing Hwa (方聲華), Hung Yuen Ruh (黃雲如) and Yao Ching Dah (姚清達) were to undertake the work. Fong and Hung were each handed a handgrenade out of the nine we had by the company commander at room 26, Sing Tseu (新洲) Lodging House, Canton Road, at about 9 a.m. on 1-1-38.

- (3) -

They were to have thrown them at the first two mentioned addresses I warned these men to be very careful in handling the bombs and that they should throw them at 11 a.m. the same day. Fong and Hung left the lodging house with Yao acting as the supervisor at 9.30 a.m. and proceeded to the scene, but they were unable to accomplish their task owing to the strong Police cordon thrown immediately after the bomb incident at the corner of Hankow and Fokien roads. They returned to the lodging house at about 11.30 a.m. carrying with them the two bombs in question. The bombs I understand were later thrown into a creek.

Three men under me and five or six men belonging to Zao Ah Kung's party assembled at the Ling Tseu Lodging House in Canton Road and each man was given a bomb and a piece of paper bearing the address to be thrown at. I do not know where Zao's men were to throw their bombs. I saw Zao's men leave the lodging house, but I am unable to give you the destination of his men as our movements are kept secret from one another. I am inclined to believe, however, that the Flying Column members were also responsible for the bomb incident which took place more or less simultaneously the same day at three other places namely, in Hankow Road, No.3 Kung Wah Cotton Mill and Kiwa No.3 Mill.

Before we set out on 1-1-38 on our mission, we were given \$5.50 for 11 men, i.e. 50 cents for each man. After the above incidents I went into hiding and divided my time between my house and Sung Tai Lodging House (生泰棧) at Fan Li Jao. I have been on the move all the time in order to escape arrest. I left for Ningpo at 3 p.m. 3-1-38 on "Mei Foc(?)", a German steamer and returned to Shanghai on 12-1-38, I recognize the pamphlet shown to me (distributed near the scene of incident on Hankow Road) as same as those that I saw at the residence of Dzung Lih Kong some time ago.

The following is the list of men under my command:

1st group: Yao Ching Bah (姚均德), leader.
Hung Yuen Tuh (洪云德),
Fong Sing Hwa (方聖華).

Address:

Address: Opposite Chi Tsong Li (吉中里), No. 143 Pah Li
Jao Ka (八里大街), Se Shing Jao (西新桥), French
Concession.

2nd group: Wong Moh Shang (董木香).

Woo Tung Zee (吴同泽), leader.

Woo Tse Tao (吴子涛)

Tsu Foh Ziang (朱福祥) gone to country.

Address: Pah Ker Li (白克里), Park Road.

3rd group: Pao Wei Fong (包卫方), shoe maker,

Wong Er Pao (王二宝) -do-

Tsu Lun Tong (朱伦松)

Address: Not far from shoe makers located at the corner of
eking Road and Fokien Road.

Zoo Ah Tung, Chief of the 1st Division, resides at No. 11
Zung Chi Li (仲志里), Rue Porte de l'Ouest, together with his
assistant named Tung Vung Ping (董文斌). His men visit him at
this address from time to time.

As for myself, seven of my men know my address and come to me
for instructions, but the remaining three men do not know my
whereabouts and I generally go out and make an appointment to
meet them. Each month I received \$15 or \$10 as locomotion allow-
ance, but others get no allowance for travelling.

I am a recognised "Leader" and have over 500 followers whom
I could muster at a moment's notice if necessary. Out of the 10
men working under me in the flying column, four are my own men.

Signed: Tseu Chi Dong.



Dec. 30/38.

Central
14th. January 38.

6 p.m. - 12 midnight

French Concession.

15-1-38.

At about 6 p.m. Saturday, January 15, 1938, D.I. Nakamura, D.C., came to Central Station and handed to D.I. Telfer, Senior Detective, on the instructions of Mr. Uyehara, D.C. (Japanese), a translation of a statement made by a prisoner named Tseu Chi Dong (周錦堂) alias Yu Jen Lai (于仁来), now in custody of the Japanese Military Authorities, implicating other persons residing at four addresses in the French Concession. D.I. Nakamura also reported to D.I. Telfer that the Japanese Military Authorities still urged that the Municipal Police take up the case, in view of the statement, and proceed to make the arrests with all possible speed. D.I. Telfer informed the D.C. "A" who instructed that the D.C. (Crime, be informed. This was done by D.I. Telfer who received instructions from the D.C. (Crime) to have the statement produced to Mr. R. Jobez, French Police, and requested him at the same time as to whether any change of the previous decision as regards assistance to the Japanese Military Authorities by the French Police could be made.

D.I. Nakamura returned to inform Mr. Uyehara of the instructions pending arrangements to interview Mr. Jobez who was absent from his home at this time.

D.I. Nakamura returned to Central Station at about 8.30 p.m. and informed D.I. Tilton that the D.C. (Crime)



Special Branch copy

24
614
8/11/38

Misc. 24/38(C)

1 (Sheet 1)

had held a conversation with Mr. Uyehara when the D.C. (Crime) instructed that the raids could be made by the Municipal Police and in accordance with the previous decision of the French Police.

As these instructions were not brought to the notice of the Senior Detective i/c., Central, D.S.I. Tilton carried out the earlier instructions and interviewed Mr. Jobez, accompanied by D.I. Nakamura and D.S. Kobayashi at about 9 p.m. Mr. Jobez stated in return after a perusal of the statement that no change of the earlier decision could be made which had been upheld by the French Consulate General. The French Police were still quite prepared, however, to grant every assistance to the Shanghai Municipal Police to make the raids and arrests. As regards disposal of any persons arrested and handed over by the French Police, the latter were not interested as the final disposal of such persons rested entirely with the Municipal Police.

The Senior Detective, D.I. Telfer, was informed and instructed D.S.I. Tilton to report the result of the interview to the D.C. (Crime). This was done from the home of Mr. Jobez at about 9.15 p.m. and the D.C. (Crime) then confirmed that he had previously informed Mr. Uyehara that the raids could be made by the Municipal Police as suggested by the French Police, however, Japanese

Misc.80/38(C)

2 (Sheet 3)

Military officials could not attend as the French Police had previously instructed that they could not agree to the attendance of Japanese Military Police.

Mr. Jobez was informed as above and after a conversation over the telephone with his superiors he then added that as a prisoner was going to be brought to point out the places to be raided, the French Police had no objection to an escort of two unarmed Japanese military officials attending with the raiding party, providing that the officials were not in uniform and only attended as a guard for the prisoner in question.

M.I. Wakamura informed Mr. Uyehara, D.C. (Japanese), and also the Japanese Military Authorities. Arrangements were also made with Mr. Jobez for the French Police to be prepared to give the necessary assistance for four raids commencing at 6 a.m. Sunday, January 16, 1938 in the French Concession.


D. S. I.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Misc. 80/38.

"A"
Central
Jan. 15th, 1938.

2.

TWO PRISONERS DETAINED AT ROOM 628 NANKING
HOTEL, AT REQUEST OF JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE
SUSPECTED TO BE CONCERNED IN BOMB THROWING.

At about 10.30p.m. Jan. 14, 1937, D.S. Kobayashi
telephoned to Central Station reporting that the same
party of Japanese Military officers intended to call at
Central Station at 6a.m. Jan. 15, 1938 with one prisoner
to furnish necessary information of the abode of one
other wanted man in this case in the French Concession
in order that the Municipal Police continue with the
case and make the arrests with the assistance of the
French Police.

The Senior Detective i/c informed the D.D.O. "A"
and instructions were received to first await the visit
of the party.

Sergeant Major Katohda called with the prisoner
and other Japanese officers about 6.20a.m. Jan. 15 and
made a request for the assistance as described, and
that the Municipal Police would take up the case if
arrests were made.

The Senior Detective on learning their attitude
as regards the Military Police being desirous for the
S.M.P. taking the case over the D.D.O. "A" was
immediately communicated with and he stated that the
original instructions still held. However, they were



Special Branch copy

DCSB
DB

1-16-38 DBH
DBH
DBH

Misc. 80/38. (C).

2/sheet 2.

so insistent that we take the case over with the result that the D.D.O. "A" was telephoned again and he in turn also communicated with the D.C. (Crime) and again the original instructions were conveyed to the Japanese Military representatives. Sergeant Major Katohda then stated it was futile for him to proceed, because he realised from the interview with the French Police in January 14, 1938 (See Diary No. 1) that he would receive the same reply from them if he went to the French Consession.

However, about 7.20a.m. on January 15, 1937 Sergeant Major Katohda decided he would thrash the matter out with the C.I.I. Headquarters through Mr. Uyehara, D.C. (Japanese) about 9a.m. on same date.

The two accused mentioned in Diary No. 1. have no previous record which was proved from an examination of their finger prints at the F.P.B.

H. G. Miller
D. S. I.

Sen.Det.1/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Misc.80/1938.

"A"
Central
14th. January

38.

1.

TWO MALE CHINESE ARRESTED AT ROOM 628 NANKING
HOTEL, AT REQUEST OF JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE
SUSPECTED TO BE CONCERNED IN BOMB THROWING.

At 8 a.m. Friday, January 14th 1938, Sergeant Major
Atchuda of the Japanese Military Police together with four
other Japanese officials attended Central Station and
requested assistance to make a raid on Room No.628 Nanking
Hotel, Shansu Road, to arrest certain Chinese implicated
by other male Chinese in custody by the Japanese authorit-
ies as being concerned in throwing bombs in the
International Settlement on January 1st 1938(place not
divulged). The Senior Detective i/c informed the D.O. "A"
who instructed that the assistance be rendered.

D.S.I. Tilton with D.S. Kobayashi together with the
Japanese officials as mentioned, and party of Chinese
detectives attached to Central Station carried out the
raid at 8.14 a.m. above date. Two male Chinese were found
sleeping in the room together with four Chinese females.
The latter were allowed to go being girl guides while the
two men were taken into custody and escorted to Central
Station.

The room was searched which failed to disclose any
arms, weapons or missiles, and no incriminating evidence
was found in the room to indicate that these men had
connections with any criminal gang. A quantity of printed



Special Branch copy

dc sb
db
157
157
8/15/1
157

Misc.80/38(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

tickets of the Tung Hwo (東吳) Dance Guides were found in the room, which the Japanese officials stated confirmed the earlier information already furnished to them as to the identity of the two suspects. The men gave their names and particulars as follows at Central Station:-

- (1) Wong Kyung Sung (黃均士), age 26, a native of Soochow, S/proprietor of the Tung Hwo Dance Guides, Room 628, Nanking Hotel.
- (2) Loh Kung Pau (陸松平), age 34, a native of Soochow, S/coolie, employed by the above man.

Wong Kyung Sung stated that he was formerly employed as a fish vendor in Nantao and had resided in Shanghai for 8 years at various addresses in Nantao, Chapei and Settlement. During March 1937 he took over his present business from his brother. He denied all knowledge, or being connected with any criminal gang. Loh Kung Pau stated that he came to Shanghai during February 1937 and was employed by the above man from March 1937. The business was formerly operated from the 1st floor above a silk shop at the corner of Fokien & Foochow Roads. The curfew led to a change of address to the Nanking Hotel where late customers could be supplied with girl guides during the hostilities.

The Senior Detective communicated with the D.D. "A" and instructions were later received to fingerprint the two men and hand them over to the Japanese authorities

Misc.80/38(C)

1 (Sheet 3)

who were to be informed that in the event of no charges being made against them, they should be returned for release at Central Station. If charged, the nature of same to be reported to the Municipal Police.

The same party of Japanese officials following a communication with their headquarters when made a further request for assistance to visit the French Police where they desired to make a further raid to arrest another male Chinese wanted in connection with this case. The Senior Detective informed the D.O. "A" accordingly and the D.S.I. Tilton with D.O. Kobayashi were instructed to escort the party to the French Police where it could be explained that the Japanese Military authorities were requesting assistance from the French Police to make the arrest.

Sergeant Major Katohda later declared that it was more advisable to attempt the arrest during the early morning and in view of his request and the intended raid he was escorted to the Loh Kah Wei Station at 12 noon for necessary introduction and for the matter to be explained. Mr. R. Jobez, French Police, then informed D.S.I. Tilton that assistance to make the raid and arrest could be given as usual to the Municipal Police, but no direct assistance could be given to the Japanese Military authorities alone by the French Police to make such a raid or to hand over to them direct any person arrested.


misc.80/38(C)

1 (Sheet 4)

Sergeant Major Katohda was informed of the above decision and requested in turn to D.S.I. Tilton that under the circumstances and nature of the case the Municipal Police should give them the necessary assistance.

The D.D.O. "A" was informed accordingly and instructions were later received to inform Sergeant Major Katohda that the request for the assistance could not be given under the circumstances by the Municipal Police, however, an interpreter could be furnished should a party of Japanese military officials desire to visit the French Police again for the same purpose.

The above instructions were carried out by D.S. Kobayashi and no further requests were made by Sergeant Major Katohda.


Sen. Det. i/c.


D. S. I.

D.D.O. "A" Div.



SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1. Special Branch */Mitchell/*

REPORT

Date February 23, 1938

Subject Japanese Military Police Headquarters in Western District.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *C. G. ...*

With reference to the remarks of D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached report, it has been ascertained that the establishing of an office of the Japanese Secret Military Police at 442 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. dates back to the latter part of December, 1937. It was removed at the beginning of February, 1938 to 94 Jessfield Road, where the Japanese Military Police Headquarters for the Western District are at present situated.

Discreet inquiries made in the vicinity of the premises on Jessfield Road elicit the information that during the period from December to February, a number of Chinese of the loafer type were seen frequently visiting 442 Jessfield Road. It was, however, impossible to ascertain whether there were any military officers among the visitors. Nevertheless, it is an undeniable fact that quite a number of unscrupulous Chinese military officers and politicians who can be termed opportunists, are now being employed by the Japanese authorities for the purpose of exposing the activities of agents of the Chinese Government who may still be active in Shanghai, and to discover the existence of any arms and ammunition left behind by the Chinese troops on their retreat from this area. Although there is no definite information available to substantiate the above, it is assured that such person as Dien Wei Ling (田惠霖) alias Dien Kyi Tsung (田濟生) alias Dien Wei Ming (田偉民) and his colleagues who were arrested by the Municipal Police on

DC (w)

MB
97-5-103

D 1356

FILE

262

24/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

February 16 at No. 30, Lane 381 Hart Road and a large quantity of literature pointing towards such activity was seized, are among these unscrupulous opportunists.

Sih Tse Huang
C.D.I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

288.
2372

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 124/38. "A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
February 11th, 1938.

Diary Number: 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Alfred Gregory of a car, subject of R'well
I.R. 275/38 found parked in Louza District,
seized by Japanese military.

At 9.0 a.m. 10-2-38 Sgt. Major Shibuya and Mr. Masaji Mori attached to the Military Police Intelligence Department attended the station with D.G. Kobayashi and were informed of the result of police enquiries.

Sgt. Major Shibuya was satisfied that Yang Bei Jan (record clerk) was not connected with the wanted man Hoh Shing Ts and he did not wish that he be kept at the station any longer. In the case of Wu Yu Ling, the owner of the car and Chow Ying Chiu, the ex-chauffeur of the car it was requested that these two men remain in the station until the documents and photographs seized at 422 Jessfield Road by the Japanese be further examined.

R. D.P. Robertson, D.O. "A" was informed and the two men agreed to remain the station until enquiries were completed.

In the meantime, further efforts were made at Bubbling Well and at the China Realty Co., 290 Tzechuen Road to ascertain the whereabouts of Wong Shing Woo, caretaker of 422 Jessfield Road at the time of the alleged offence. The man was not found.

At 3.00p.m. 10-2-38 D.G. Kobayashi reported that a message had been received from Sgt. Major Shibuya that



S
11/2
8/11
11/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—
Disc. 124/33.
Diary Number:— 2/sheet No. 2. Nature of Offence:—
Division.
Police Station.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

they did not want the suspects and that they could be allowed to go.

The owner of the car Wu Yu Ling wished to remain possession of it. The car, a "Standard" 4 door sedan, engine No. 186854 was purchased from Reliance Motors on April 26th, 1937 for \$1,140.00 by instalments (fully paid). A Settlement licence, No. 8588 was obtained and paid up to Dec. 31st, 1937. Mr. Wu removed to the French Concession on Aug. 4th and in October the P.C. authorities announced that the licence be changed which was done for November and December, and the licence number changed to 7858 issued by the French Concession.

The Japanese refused to return the car at present, and the case is respectfully submitted for further instructions.


C. D. I.

D.D.C."A".

"A" Division.
Louza Station.
February 9, 1938.

Misc. No. 124/38.

Diary Number 1.

Record of Investigation.

Reference, alleged larceny of motorcar, subject
B'Well F.I.R. 273/38, found ranked in the Louza
district, having been seized by Japanese
Military.

At 7.30 p.m. on the 9.2.38 one named Yang Pei Jan
(楊沛然) employed as a clerk in the S.M. Police Recording
Office saw ranked outside the Wei Ping Lo Restaurant (會慶樓)
419, Foochow Road, a Standard Sedan, S.M.C. Licence No. 5509
which he recognised as that belonging to his relative one
named Yuling L. Wu, Manager of the China Educational
Supply Association Limited, Shanghai.

The above described motor car having been
reported stolen by Mr. Yuling L. Wu at Bubbling Well
Station accompanied by Yang Pei Jan at about 4.45 p.m. on
the 24th day of January, 1938, from a garage attached to
an unoccupied house situated at No. 442 Jessfield Road,
O.O.L. This was made the subject of F.I.R. 273/38
Bubbling Well Station. A message was circulated describ-
ing the vehicle on the 4.2.38 on Traffic Office Informa-
tion List No. 14 recording vehicles stolen and missing
since August the 14th, 1938 as follows:-

Standard Sedan, Engine Number 186854. Owners
name and address Yuling L. Wu, 406 Foochow Road.
Stolen from 442 Jessfield Road between the
22.1.38 and the 23.1.38.
Seated at the wheel of the car was the chauffeur

named Tsu Soong Ling(朱松林) permit number 10295, date of issue 18.9.29, Employer T. Nitta, Japanese, c/o Poh Lee Transportation Company, 20 Kiukiang Road, S.M.C. Licence Number 5509, standard, entered employment 4.2.38, who, when questioned stated that his master, a Japanese was upstairs in the aforementioned restaurant partaking of an evening meal.

Yang Pei Jan accordingly communicated with this Station (Louza), with the result that P.S. 113 Regan on Traffic Duty attended, thus resulting in the parties concerned, namely, Yang Pei Jan. Chauffeur Tsu Soong Ling and the occupier M. Nakanishi, Japanese Gendarmerie Intelligence Department, attending this station.

The motor car Lic. No. 5509 on arrival was checked with the aforementioned Traffic Office List and on examination the engine number, namely, 186854 was found to correspond with that as circulated stolen between 22.1.38 and 23.1.38 from 442 Jessfield Road.

J.P.S. 9 Yoshimitsu and J.D.S. 36 Kobayashi attached Central Station attended and communicated with Mr. Masakazu Mori, an executive of the Special Section of the Japanese Gendarmerie Intelligence Department, who requested that the vehicle be returned to the Japanese Gendarmerie. In the meantime, Mr. Yuling L. Wu had been communicated with and attended this station, and as a result, it was requested that the Police prevail upon

Mr. Yuling L. Wu and Yang Pei Jan to stay at this station until 9.30 a.m. on the morning of the 10.2.38- the reason being that on or about the 21st day of January 1938 the Japanese Gendarmerie acting on information received, visited No. 442 (Chinese Number) Jessfield Road and therein conducted a search, during which they found a quantity of explosive missiles (exact nature and quantity of which could not be ascertained up to the time of submitting this report) and documents of an anti-Japanese nature. Also, in the garage attached, was found concealed in the upholstery of the motor car (Standard, engine No.186854 reported stolen by Mr. Yuling L. Wu) a document, said to be of vital importance to the Japanese Authorities, the exact nature of which has not as yet been ascertained, but said to contain the name of one Loh Ching T'su (陸京士) who, at one time or other, it is said, was an active official of the Shanghai Woosung Garrison.

The motor car was accordingly seized by the Japanese Authorities, who licenced it (S.M.C. Licence Number 5509) and used it as a decoy with a view to locating and establishing the owner, thought to be Loh Ching T'su or anybody likely to have been at one time or other associated with him - for the purpose of questioning them. It was also intimated that in the event of

Mr. Yuling L. Wu and Yang Pei Jan not staying at this Station until 9.30 a.m. on the 10.2.38, and in the event of the Japanese Authorities not being able to locate them, the Shanghai Municipal Police would be held more or less responsible.

Taking into consideration the foregoing, Mr. Robertson, Divisional Officer in charge of "A" Division was communicated with and the subject of this report outlined to him, who in turn communicated with Mr. Aiers, Deputy Commissioner in charge of Divisions, when on his instructions, Mr. Yuling L. Wu and Yang Pei Jan were made fully conversant with that which the Japanese Authorities desired, also the facts and reasons leading to their request. This they voluntarily acceded to making and signing statements attached herewith.

Further, regarding the motor car it was pointed out, the Police desired that it be left at this Station, but should the Japanese Authorities insist that it be returned to them, this would be complied with, with a proviso that they would assume full responsibility for the vehicle. However, the Authorities insisted that the vehicle be returned to them; this was accordingly done, the car being handed over to Mr. Makanishi, agent of the Japanese Gendarmerie Intelligence Department, who signed the Detained Property Book.

D.S. 36 Kobayashi later communicated with Captain Tsukamoto, Officer in charge of the Intelligence Section, who verified the request made by Mr. Masakazu Mori, Also, that the authorities would produce document and evidence, thereby substantiating their statements at 9.30 a.m. on the morning of the 10-2-38.

Mr. Yuling L. Wu when questioned stated that he had purchased the motor car from the Reliance Motors Federal Inc. U.S.A. as a secondhand vehicle for the sum of \$1,140.00 Mex. on the 23rd day of April 1937. He does not know the name of the previous owner, and this, due to the late hour, could not be obtained by investigating officers from the Reliance Motors.

From April the 26th, 1937 Mr. Yuling L. Wu licenced the vehicle with the Shanghai Municipal Council obtaining S.M.C. No.8588, this he held until the end of October 1937 when he changed his licence to that of the F.M.C. Licence No.7858 from November 1937 until December 1937. Since, he has not renewed his licence but instead on the 3rd of January 1938 had the vehicle towed to the garage attached to an unoccupied dwelling situated at Chinese number 442 Jessfield Road, where he left it not discovering that it had been stolen until the 24th of January 1938.

Mr. Yuling L. Wu when further questioned, stated

Misc. No.124/38

L/Sheet No.6

that he does not know any person by the name of Loh Ching T'su, nor had he ever heard of the name before. He met Wong Shing Woo (王信福) the caretaker of the premises 442 Jessfield Road on one occasion only, that being on the 3rd of January 1938 when his chauffeur stated that a temporary garage could be obtained from Wong Shing Woo his (chauffeur) friend free of charge.

On account of the recent Sino-Japanese Hostilities Mr.Yuling L. Wu had been forced to practise rigid economy, thus his reason for seeking free accommodation for his motor car.

Mr. Yang Pei Jan when questioned stated that he knew that his relative Mr. Yuling L. Wu had had his motor car stolen, he being with him when the report was made at Bubbling Well Station. He had by accident come across the motor car ranked outside the Wei Ping Lo Restaurant, 419 Foochow Road and recognised it as that of Mr.Yuling L. Wu's. He, likewise, has never heard of a person named Wong Shing Woo, nor does he know of any documents said to have been found in Mr. Yuling L. Wu's motor car.

He has lived with Mr. Yuling L. Wu at Lane 271 House 11 Avenue Joffre, French Concession for the past four months.

Mr. Yuling L. Wu's chauffeur Chow Ying Cheu (周蔭秋)

Misc. No.124/38

I/Sheet No.7

stated that as his master, due to poor business had had to stop using his motor car he had been dismissed on January 3rd, 1938, but before terminating his services he had recommended his master to garage the motor car in a garage attached to an unoccupied house at 442 Jessfield Road free of charge, as a friend of his named Wong Shing Woo was caretaker of the premises.

When asked how he came to be acquainted with Wong Shing Woo he stated that he had met him whilst in the employ of Mr. Yuling L. Wu through another chauffeur friend known as "Tsai."

Since the Japanese Military visited premises 442 Jessfield Road, later sealed by them, the caretaker has not been seen. Endeavours, up until the time of submitting this report, have failed to establish his present whereabouts.

Chief Detective Inspector Sharman, Senior Detective Louza Police Station communicated with Detective Inspector Toon, Senior Detective Bubbling Well Police Station when they together accompanied by D.S.I. Golobkoff and J.D.C. 182 with the assistance of the Japanese Military Police, attached Western Branch sub station situated at No.94 Jessfield Road visited premises No.442 (Chinese number) situated on the south side of Jessfield Road about 200 yards East

Misc. No.124/38

I/Sheet No.8

of Kinnear Road.

On arrival the premises were found unoccupied and to have been sealed by the Japanese Military Authorities. No report at Bubbling Well Police Station, to the effect that any explosive missiles had been found in the aforementioned premises on or about the 21st or 22nd of January 1938 by members of the Japanese Military Authorities.

Further, no information was forthcoming from the Japanese Military authorities reference to the subject of this report.

Copy of statement of Chow Ying-chiu, taken at Louza
Station on February 9, 1938

My name is Chow Ying-chiu, aged 30 years, native of Kiangsu, residing at No.90 Zai Loh Fang, Rue du Capitaine Rabier, French Concession. I was formerly employed as a chauffeur by a doctor named Cheo Tse Zeu for one year. On April, 29th, 1937, the doctor recommended me to his friend Wu Yu Ling who had bought a second hand "Standard" motor car.

My present master Wu Yu Ling resided in Lane 640 Seward Road prior to hostilities and when not in use the car was parked in the alleyway.

Upon the outbreak of hostilities my master Wu Yu Ling removed to Lane No.271 Avenue Joffre, French Concession, and the car when not in use was parked in the alleyway.

At the end of the year 1937 my master stopped using the car and instructed me to find some safe place to keep the car, there being no known garage in the vicinity.

On January 3rd, 1938 through the introduction of my friend, a chauffeur named Tsai Siau Hsiang, I removed the car to the garage of an unoccupied house No.462 Jessfield Road which was then watched by one named Wong Sing Woo. In the meantime the licence of the car was returned to the F.M.C.

On January 24th, 1938, my master Wu Yu Ling accompanied me to the aforesaid place to examine the car but on arriving there we found it missing, the caretaker Wong Siau Hsiang could not be located and both front and back doors of the premises were locked inside. In the afternoon of same date my master reported the loss to Bubbling Well Police Station.

In the afternoon of February 9, 1938, I was sent for by my master to Louza Police Station where I identified a motor

car which had been reported stolen by him.

Tsai Sian Hsiang made purchases at my master's shop,
and therefore I had the chance to know him.

I do not know Jong Sing Woo.

The above is my true statement.

Sd. Chow Ying Chiu.

COPY

Statement of Wu Yu Ling, age 45, native of Shanghai
taken at Louza Station on 9-2-38

My name is Wu Yu Ling, aged 45, native of Shanghai, residing at House No.11, Lane No.271 Avenue Joffre, French Concession. I am the manager of the China Educational Supply Company, 406 Foochow Road and the following is my voluntary statement.

On April 23, 1937, I bought from the Reliance Motor Company a second hand "Standard" 4 door sedan motor car, for \$1,140.00. The payment was made by instalments, i.e. I first advanced \$640.00 and settled the remaining \$500.00 in five months, paying each month \$100.00 plus \$4 interest.

On April 29, 1937, I obtained a licence No.8588 from the S.M.C. Later on November 1, having removed to the French Concession, I obtained a licence No.7888 from the C.M.F. At the end of the year 1937, owing to business depression I did not use the car and on January 3, 1938, I returned the licence to the C.M.F., meanwhile I instructed my chauffeur Chow Ying Chiu to keep the vehicle in some safe place which I later learned was situated at No.442 Jessfield Road. Being under the impression that this address was located within a peaceful area, I felt satisfied.

I did not go to the place where the car was kept until the morning of January 24, when I discovered that it was missing. At 4.45 p.m. same date I reported the theft at Bubbling Well Police Station and enquiries were made at the scene by both foreign and Chinese detectives.

At 9 p.m. on February 9, 1938, a shop apprentice named Ling Hung Foh of my company told me that the lost car had been recovered and ~~that~~ it was in custody of Louza Police Station. I then immediately went to that Police Station for the car.

I do not know any person by the name of Loh Kyung Sz, and I have never heard before. The caretaker Wong Sing Woc of No.442 Jessfield Road was seen only once by me.

On January 3, 1938, I left my car at the above address, due to the fact that no rent was necessary to be paid at that area.

I do not know who was the resident at No.442 Jessfield Road.

I do not know anything regarding the documents, alleged to have been seized from my car by the Japanese soldiers.

Sd. Wu Yu Ling.

Witness. C.D.S. 245

COPY

Statement of Yang Pei Zeu, aged 41, native of Shanghai
taken at Louza Station on 9-2-38

My name is Yang Pei Zeu, aged 41, native of Shanghai, residing at House No.11 Lane 271 Avenue Joffre, French Concession. I am a clerk of the S.M.P. and attached to the 1st S.S.D. Court.

In April 1937, my younger sister's husband named Wu Yu Ling bought from the Reliance Motor Company a second hand "Standard" motor car, S.M.C. Licence No.8588 which was later changed to C.M.F. Licence No.7858.

On the afternoon of January 24, 1938, Wu Yu Ling told me that his car was missing from Jessfield Road where he had kept the vehicle. At 4.45 p.m. same date I accompanied him to Bubbling Well Police Station and reported the loss.

At about 7 p.m. on February 9, 1938, I received a telephone message from a shop apprentice named Ling Hung Foh to the effect that the lost car was found parked on Foochow Road near Fokien Road. I immediately proceeded to the said place where I identified the car as the one reported stolen, because I had used the car several times. I then telephoned the Louza Police Station and F.S.113 together with two Japanese constables No.9 and 125 respectively attended who brought me and the car to the station.

I do not know who was the occupier of House No.442 Jessfield Road.

Sd. Yang Pei Zeu.

Witness . C.D.S.245

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CRIME REGISTRY
File No.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date Feb. 8th. 1938.

Subject (in full) Re 442, Jessfield Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Toon.

*S.C. Crime
Information
9/2*

Sir,

Reference attached, I have visited 442 (Chinese number) Jessfield Road, which abuts the Municipal road.

The house is at present unoccupied and the doors are all secured.

As far as I have been able to ascertain, this house has not been raided by the S.M.P. or visited by them.

This place is at present under the jurisdiction of the Japanese Military Police.

D.D.O."B"

D. I.



*S. /
S. /
S. /*

Acknowledged, form E

Central Reg. 27/1 1938

CHINA REALTY COMPANY

FEDERAL INC. U.S.A.

CABLE ADDRESS
REALTY
CODES
BENTLEY
A B C 5TH EDITION
WESTERN UNION
IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE

REAL ESTATE · MORTGAGES · INVESTMENT · INSURANCE

PAID UP CAPITAL T.L.S. 5,000,000,00

TELEPHONES
15410
15419
15418
15417
15416
15415

P. O. BOX 319

290. SZECHUEN ROAD

Executive Dept.

SHANGHAI

No. 38/129

January 27th, 1938.

7/2/38.

Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
SHANGHAI.

Sir,

m- wolfffer of the

b. R. b. was visited by

the undersigned &

it was explained to

him that, these premises

were not controlled

by the S.M.P. & that

as far as the S.M.P. were

concerned he could

take control over

his premises at

any time without

interference.

He stated that

he fully understood the situation & would

take over the property.

Dear Sir,

re: 442 Jessfield Road.

We wish to advise that the above mentioned residence, covered by Title Deed U. S. Lot 2830, is duly registered in this Company's name.

We understand that the former tenant of this house, a Mr. Loh, with several months in arrear for payment of rent, has left the premises and that the property has been raided by the Shanghai Municipal Police who are still controlling the property at the present time.

We shall appreciate if you will kindly notify us when this residence can be turned over to us free of encumbrances so that we may secure another tenant for same.

Yours faithfully,

CHINA REALTY COMPANY
Federal Inc., U.S.A.

J. Bradley

P.A.

Please elucidate.



COMMUNICATIONS TO BE ADDRESSED TO THE COMPANY AND NOT TO INDIVIDUALS
ALL DOCUMENTS TO BE BINDING ON COMPANY MUST BE SIGNED BY TWO OFFICERS OF THE COMPANY AND STAMPED WITH COMPANY SEAL

COPY

Copy of F.I.R. 173/38 Bubbling Well Police Station
dated 24/1/38

At 4.45 p.m. 24-1-38 complainant Wu Yu Ling (吴雨霖) m/manager residing House 11, Lane 271 Avenue Joffre, came to the station and reported that one unlicensed Standard '4' m/car, 4 door sedan, black colour, Engine No.186854, value \$1,140.00 had been stolen, from the garage of House 442 Jessfield Road (Chinese number).

Enquiries made by the undersigned, D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung and P.D.S. 176 ascertained that about 2 months ago, complainant returned the licence plates to the F.M.C., as he did not desire to use the car during the coming year.

On 3-1-38, he had the car towed to 442 Jessfield Road where he placed it in the garage. This house was at this time occupied by Loh Ching Ts (隆京士), formerly employed by the Shanghai & Woosung Garrison. Later in the month Loh Ching Ts left, leaving a caretaker named Wong Shing Woo (王信馥) in charge of the house.

On a.m. 21/1/38, a party of Japanese and Chinese visited the address, and made enquiries regarding Loh Ching Ts.

On p.m. 21/1/38, the Chinese returned alone and made further enquiries.

At 9 a.m. 22/1/38, the above Chinese again returned and conducted a search of the house and started to remove some property.

The caretaker became afraid and left the premises.

At 11.30 a.m. 24/1/38, complainant visited the house and found that new locks had been affixed to the front and rear doors, and that the garage door had been closed from the inside. He, however, was able to look through a crack in the door, and saw that the m/car had been removed.

Description of stolen m/car circulated.

In view of the above, and the fact that this offence was committed outside the jurisdiction of the S.M.C./S.M.P., this F.I.R. is respectfully forwarded for classification and filing for future reference.

Classified "C".

J.H. Weeks,

D.S.252.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 13/38 6I

C.B.H.Q. Division.
Police Station.
21/1/38 19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation began
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

CRIME REGIS

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

CONFIDENTIAL.

ALLEGED "CACHE" OF HAND GRENADES.

At 9.30 am. 21/1/38, J.D.S. Tanaka, attached to the S.P.O. reported at C.B.H.Q. that he had received an intimation from the chief of the Secret Police of the Japanese Military, that they had received information that a "cache" of grenades were concealed in a certain house within the limits of the Settlement and that they wished the house to be raided by the S.A.P.

The undersigned conferred with D.S. Tanaka and then reported to Supt. MacDermott, who gave permission for the raid to be carried out.

The undersigned then accompanied J.D.S. Tanaka to Room 217 of the Bank of Taiwan Building and there met Captain Mori, Chief of the Secret Gendarmie, who stated that he was in possession of information that 300 or 400, hand grenades had been "cached" in the premises at 442 Jessfield Road.

Captain Mori was informed that Jessfield Road was an outside road and the number mentioned was possibly O.O.L. but to make certain J.D.S. Tanaka and the undersigned would accompany the raiding party to the premises.

At 10.30 a.m. same date, 442 (which is a Chinese number) Jessfield Rd, was entered, but after a thorough search no hand grenades were found.



28.5.38
20.1
22/1

P. & D. G. (Sp. Br.)

Working under
Capt Tanaka
Chief Political Officer
Gendarmery Office
in the Artillery House
J.D.S.

22/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- 2 -

It is important to note that the house entered, is the property of one Loh Ching Sze, who was a very intimate friend of General Yang Hu, and the informer was formerly in the employ of Loh Ching Sze, and actually saw the grenades brought to the premises prior to the Chinese retreat from Chapel.

Loh Ching Sze is at present in Hong Kong, with his family, having left Shanghai when it was evident that the Chinese troops would have to retreat from this area.

As the informer stated that the watchman, at present guarding the premises was not concerned, no arrests were made, and the party left the premises.

It is of interest to note that the Japanese Secret Military Police, have established their office at the mentioned address and they have in their employ numerous Chinese ex-soldiers who are only too willing to give information for a consideration.

G.D.S. Loh
C. 15
2.
25/4/41

J. Bradley
D.S. 244.-

*Letter in
file*

199/2

"B"

Misc. No. 51/38.

3 Div

January 31,

38.



Assistance to Japanese Military Police and S.P.O.
(S.P. Police).

At 12 noon 31/1/38 P.I. Nakamura and P.S.I. Inemato
(S.P. Police) attended this (Sinzai) Station and
reported to the undersigned that Japanese Military
Police would require assistance to raid and search a
house in this district, for hand grenades which were
being used in the intimidation of various persons, at
about 7 a.m. 31/1/38.

The undersigned informed S.P.O. "B" Div. and
received instructions to conduct raid and search when
Japanese Military Police attended the station.

At 7 a.m. 31/1/38 Sergeant Major Takada and 3
assistants of the Japanese Military Police, P.I. Nakamura,
P.S.I. Inemato and P.S. Ito of the S.P.O. (S.P. Police)
attended this station, to obtain the necessary
assistance.

Assistance was given by P.I. Boddy, P.S. Haskell,
S.P.O. 138, S.P.O.'s 135, 205, 326 and at 7.10 a.m.
31/1/38 Chinese dwelling house No.30, Lane No.331 Tatung
Road was raided. A search of 3 upper rooms and covered
in drying stage resulted in the finding of documents in
a wardrobe in a bedroom which Sergeant Major Takada
stated he required. He further stated that he already
possessed documents implicating the male occupant of the
room, who was sleeping there with his wife, one,

*FILE
262*

*dcSB
262*

*1/2
51
Q-2
8811-*

1/3

Loh Dan Su (), age 33, native of Ningpo,
Rieshe Hong proprietor.

An extensive search failed to find hand grenades,
arms and/or ammunition.

Questioned, Loh Dan Su denied being connected with
any military or political body and denied receiving or
concealing hand grenades, arms or ammunition at the
address stating that he and his wife, who together own
110 riceshas, had lived at the address as proprietors of
rieshe hong 374 Shanhaiwan Road for 12 years. A visit
to 374 Shanhaiwan Road proved this statement to be
correct.

Sergeant Major Watado, through D.I. Nakamura
requested the handing over of Loh Dan Su for enquiries.

The facts of the case were explained to D.I. "B"
Div. Mr. Baker at 8.30 a.m. 31/1/38 who sanctioned the
handing over of Loh Dan Su, instructing that D.I.
Nakamura S.P.O. inform this station re the disposal of
Loh Dan Su. The documents, now in the hands of Japanese
Military Police, were not translated at this station
the undersigned deeming it inadvisable. Loh Dan Su was
handed over at 8.40 a.m. 31/1/38.

Copy to S.P.O. (S.M. Police).

31. 1. 38. *ooo*

[Signature]
D. I.

MORE ARRESTS OF TERRORISTS

Japanese Paper Describes Round-up

One alleged ringleader and several other Chinese accused of complicity in anti-Japanese terroristic activities were arrested by Japanese constables of the S.M.P. in a raid in the Settlement early in the morning of January 31, the New Year Day by lunar reckoning, the "Shanghai Nippo" revealed yesterday.

Although the place where the round-up occurred and the names of those seized were not disclosed by the paper, they were reported to have been members of the Woosung and Shanghai volunteer corps.

In a house where the Chinese were seized were found several pieces of telegraph apparatus of excellent make and a file of instructions for carrying out anti-Japanese practices, the paper said.

Two of those arrested were said to have been paid \$30 apiece for an undisclosed terroristic act. One of these, the paper said, returned to the lair after abandoning in Nantao several hand grenades which he had been ordered to hurl at objectives of the terrorists' campaign.

This man gave up the project, the daily stated, because he became worried by the strict precautions being taken by the Japanese military and police authorities.

S. 1
OR 612

138

**Several Chinese Nabbed
Here For Anti-Nippon
Terroristic Activities**

Several Chinese, alleged to have been involved in anti-Japanese terroristic activities, were arrested by Japanese constables of the Shanghai Municipal Police in a raid in the Settlement on the morning of January 31, according to a report appearing in the Shanghai Nippo yesterday. The paper added that one of the Chinese arrested was a ringleader in anti-Japanese activities.

The arrested men are reported to have been members of the Woosung and Shanghai Special Service Corps but neither their names nor the place where they were arrested was revealed. It was stated, however, that several pieces of telegraph apparatus and a file of instructions for carrying out anti-Japanese activities were found on the premises where the raid was made.

Nippo :-

TERRORIST LEADERS ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MEMBERS OF S.M.P.

On Chinese new year day, Japanese members of the Special Political Office raided a certain place and arrested a terrorist leader who is said to be the battalion commander of the Shanghai-Woosung Volunteer Guerrilla Corps and several other members of the gang.

113

8299
25 2 31

Misc. 63/38

" A "
Chengtu Road
February 19, 38.

1.

Japanese Military Police operating
in District.

At 6.20 a.m. on the 19-2-38, P.S.I. Makhlavsky,
P.S.I. Yamamoto attached to J.I.C. in company with 2
members of the Japanese Military Police, attended this
station, prior to proceeding to an address on Wei Hai Wei
Road in order to effect the arrest of a Formosan, wanted
by the Japanese Military Authorities for subversive acti-
vities.

The detective party proceeded to House No. 79, Foo
Layih Li 福起, Wei Hai Wei Road, but the person required
was not known or on the premises.

Due to the abortive nature of the raid no further
action was taken, and the party left this district.

It is not known if any further attempts will be made
to effect the arrest of the person wanted in this district,
whose name was not divulged by the authorities concerned.

[Signature]
Sen. Dist. 1/c.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

[Signature]
Officer i/c Special Branch.

[Signature]
D. S.

[Handwritten marks]
9/2 S.I.

[Handwritten mark]
6 1/2

COPY TO D.C.(SPECIAL BRANCH).

Fig 2

SPN.RES.70/38.

"B"
Bubbling Well
22nd. February

38.

1.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 3p.m. 22.2.38 Mr.S.I.Fuji of the Japanese Consular Police, telephoned Bubbling Well Station and stated that a party of Japanese Military Police would come to the station and request assistance to visit an address in Hwakee Avenue, B'Well Road.

At 3.30p.m. Warrant Officer M.Y.Ishida i/c of a party of J.M.Police came to the station. He stated that they wished to visit House 16, Hwakee Avenue, Room No.15, to obtain from a Korean girl Miss T.J.Kin some letters written to her by a Japanese soldier who is suspected of communism.

S.I.Darvill, S.I.Yamaguchi and the undersigned rendered assistance. At the above address it was learned that Miss T.J.Kin had recently left for Korea. Her sister Miss S.J. Kin, who occupies the same room, handed to the Japanese Military Police three letters which had been written to her sister by the soldier concerned. No searching or other action was taken.

Copy to :-

D.C.(Divs.).
D.C.(Sp. Br.).

Sen. Det. i/c..

D.D.O."B".

*Japanese soldier
a delay action
not possible*



S.B. not in

des.B.

D.H.

S.I.

23/2

D.S.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. G. REC. STAMP
No. S. H. D. 8299/5
Date 2 3 38

"A"

Mis. No. 76/38 Chengtu Road
February 28th, 38.

1

3.20p.m.-4p.m. 28-2-38 Detective Office,
3/106 Medhurst Road.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

At 3.20 p.m. on the 28-2-38 J.D.C. 182 K. Sugimoto attached to Bubbling Well Station, came to Station accompanied by Sergeant Ohyama of the Western Branch of the Japanese Gendarmerie situated at No. 94 Jessfield Road. It appears that the latter named proceeded to Bubbling Well Station for assistance to visit premises situated at House No. 3, Lane 106 Medhurst Road, but on it being ascertained that the address in question was situated in the Chengtu Road district, the authorities concerned were directed to this Station by J.D.C. 182. Questioned as to the purpose and object of the visit to the premises in question, Sgt. Ohyama stated that the Japanese military authorities had received information that the premises referred to was the residence of General Chen Nyi (陳義), Governor of the Fukien Province, the Japanese authorities desired to visit the premises and ascertain if their information was correct or otherwise, they did not desire to search or seal any properties connected with the premises. Instructions to proceed and render the assistance desired was given by the D.C. (Crime) through the D.D.O. "A" after the object of the visit of representative of the Japanese Gendarmerie had been explained. Assistance was rendered by the undersigned at



dcSB
2BR
S1
Q's
13

Rec 1/3

76/38 Mis.

1/2

D.S.I. Tsai Liu, it was learned that General Chen Nyi had removed from the aforementioned premises sometime during the month of August, 1937, the present occupant being one Yang Kyien Chow, age 23, native of Ningpo, a partner of the "Bau Dah" (保大) Jin Sen Co., 503 Avenue Edward VII. The present tenant stated that he had occupied the premises on or about the 10-10-37, he stated that the premises were vacant and devoid of furniture, fittings etc: and that the present contents of the premises were his own property. Yang Kyien Chow (楊建同) stated that the house was the property of Mr. Tsha Kyu Sing (張九星), residing at House 1, Lane 84 Medhurst Road. One named Wong Mueu Foh (王茂福), representative of Mr. Tsha Kyu Sing was interviewed and in the presence of the representatives of the Japanese Gendarmerie verified the statement of the tenant regarding the ownership of the property in question and the statement of Yang regarding the ownership of furniture and date of occupancy by the latter. The representative of the Japanese Gendarmerie appeared satisfied that no properties belonging to General Chen Nyi, were housed on the premises, they then departed after expressing their appreciation for the assistance rendered.

Officer i/c
Special Branch.

D.D.O."A"

D.O."A"

Chen
D. I.

COPY. for D.C. (Special Branch)

D. 8299/5

STN. REF. 78/38.

"B"
Bubbling Well
26th, February

38.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 6.45p.m. 26.2.38 the Japanese Consular Police informed the station that a party of Japanese Military Police would come ~~for~~ assistance to visit an address in Hwakes Avenue, Bubbling Well Road.

At 7.05p.m. 26.2.38 Sgt. Maj. Shimowatari i/c of a party of J.M.P. came to the station and requested assistance to visit No. 121 Hwakes Avenue, Room No. 8, to arrest a male Chinese Lee Zau Ping (李社平) alias Tsu (朱) who was said to be i/c of the Shanghai Intelligence Bureau of the Military Committee of China.

Assistance was given by S.I. Fowler, D.C. Sugimoto, C.D.S. 176 and the undersigned. No person was found at the stated address under the names given, but the room had been rented by a male student formerly of Chinan University named Zung Wen Sung (陳惠生).

At the request of the J.M.P. the contents of a writing desk was searched but nothing bearing out the allegations of the Japanese party was found.

After withdrawing from the above address, Sgt. Maj. Shimowatari stated that he did not wish further action to be taken until he had made further enquiries.

Copy to: D.S. (Divs.)
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.S.



dec B

208 B

27/2

28

for 27/2

Japanese policeman in uniform (J.P.C. 39) who asked her the nature of her business and where she came from. She replied that she was seeking her uncle who had engaged Room 346, and also informed the J.P.C. that she came from 18 Swatow Road.

The J.P.C. and a Japanese in civilian clothes accompanied S. Ah Noen to No. 18 Swatow Road where they proceeded to an upstairs rear room occupied by Tsung Tsang Sz and S Waung Sz.

The J.P.C. and the Japanese in civilian clothes questioned Tsung Tsang Sz as to who had engaged Room No. 346 at the Grand Hotel and she replied that it was her husband.

The Japanese in civilian clothes is alleged to have searched all the drawers in the room. Nothing of an incriminating nature was found, nor was any property taken away.

Tsung Tsang Sz, S Waung Sz and S Ah Noen were taken to Room 346 at the Grand Hotel by the J.P.C. and the Japanese civilian where Tsung Tsang Sz was subjected to further interrogation. She was accused of being the wife of Ngan Tsung Hwa (顏振華), the person who engaged Room 336, where the pamphlet was found. It was not until she produced letters from Wenchow addressed to her husband that they believed her story.

At this juncture, 8.15 p.m., Zung Au Ching who is a paper broker by trade and also a native of Wenchow visited Room 346 to see Tsung Wo Sung. He was detained and questioned and later brought to the station with the females.

Since these four persons have been detained at Louza Station the Japanese Military Authorities have made no further requests to interview them.

At 8.45 p.m. 5-5-38, Mr. H. Robertson, D.O. "A", issued

- 3 -

instructions that they be released.

HL
Sen. Det. i/c

F. Smith
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Zung Tsang Sz

Wenchow, Chekiang.

C.D.S. 47 Laung Kying Daung.

Louza Station

5-5-38

My name is Zung Tsang Sz, aged 31 years, native of Wenchow Chekiang, at present residing in Room No. 346 of the Grand Hotel. My husband is called Zung Woo Sung and he is a paper dealer. We live together in the said room. As my husband came to Shanghai to do paper business, he brought me with him so that I could enjoy something new to me. At 4 p.m. on the 4-5-38, my sister, who is now residing at No. 18 Swatow Road, invited me to dine with her. I accepted the invitation and at 6 p.m. whilst I was at her home, my brother-in-law's concubine, named Sz Wong Sz, sent my niece Sz Ah Noen to Room No. 34 of the Grand Hotel to call my husband Zung Woo Sung to come to her home to dine with us. About 20 minutes later, my husband failed to come and we saw that two Japanese came together with Sz Ah Noen. They entered the upstairs back room where we were sitting and talking. One of the Japanese was in full police uniform, whilst the other in a suit of cream coloured foreign clothing. On being questioned as to who was living in room 346 of the Grand Hotel, I replied I was the person residing therein. At this juncture, the Japanese in civilian dress made a search of all the drawers in the said room, but nothing was found by him. They then brought Sz Wong Sz, Sz Ah Noen and myself to room No. 346 of the Grand Hotel. They said that I was the wife of one named Ngan, to which I firmly and said I denied that did not know anyone by this name, but the Japanese would not believe me. So I produced all the letters addressed to my husband which we had received from our shop in Wenchow. Later we were brought to the Police Station by the foreign and Chinese detectives. The above is my true statement.

Sz Ah Noen.

Taichow, Chekiang.

G.D.F. 47 Isung Ayin Daring.

Louza Station

5-5-33

My name is Sz Ah Noen, aged 13 years, native of Taichow, Chekiang, residing at No. 18 Swatow Road. My father is called Sz Si Yuen and he is a tea-leaf dealer.

At about 5 p.m. on the 4-5-33, on the instructions of my step mother Sz Wong Sz, I proceeded to No. 346 of the Grand Hotel to call one Zung Woo Sung to come to my home to take dinner. On entering the room I found that Zung Woo Sung was not in. I then came out of the room and proceeded to Room No. 336 to have a look. Whilst I was about to push open the door of the latter mentioned room, I was suddenly caught hold of by a Japanese policeman (in full uniform), who asked me whom I was looking for. I replied that I was coming to look for Zung Woo Sung of room No. 346. He further asked me where I was from and I replied, from No. 18 Swatow Road. The Japanese policeman then asked me to accompany him to my home. On arrival the Japanese policeman immediately followed me upstairs and at this time my step mother Sz Wong Sz and Zung Tsang Sz were in the back upstairs room. The Japanese policeman and one other Japanese who was in civilian dress then questioned my step mother and Zung Tsang Sz. I also saw that the Japanese in civilian dress made a search of all the drawers in the said room. They later brought three of us, my step mother, Zung Tsang Sz and myself, to Room 346 of the Grand Hotel, where they later handed us over to the foreign and Chinese detectives, who then escorted us to the Police Station.

This is my true statement.

Cross-marked, Sz Ah Noen.

Kung Hoo Ching

Tenchow

//

C.D.S. 47

Louza Str.

5-5-38

My name is Kung Hoo Ching, age 31, native of Tenchow, Chakiang, residing at No. 2 Tuh Ming Li alleyway off Rue Petit, P.C. I am a paper dealer and grocer and run the business under the name of Dong Ching Foh Hong.

At about 8.30 p.m. 4-5-38 I went to the Grand Hotel to visit my friend named Kung Woo Tung who had opened a room No. 346. He is a fellow countryman of mine, and I visited him because he is a stranger in Shanghai. When I was arriving outside of the room, I saw a number of policemen and detectives inside. Being ignorant of what had happened, I entered the room and was put under arrest by the police who later brought me to the station.

The above is my true statement.

Sgd. Kung Hoo Ching.

Sze Wang Sz

Taichong

C.D.C. 47

Louza Tm.

5-5-38

My name is Sze Wang Sz, age 26, native of Taichong, residing at No. 18 Swatow Road. My husband Sze Si Yuen is a tea dealer. I have resided at the above for over three years. Sung Woo Sung is my relative, his wife Zung Tsang Sz being the younger sister of my husband's first wife. He opened a room No. 346 in the Grand Hotel.

At 4.00 p.m. 4-5-38 Zung Tsang Sz came to my home for recreation and remained with me to take supper. I sent my daughter named Sze Ai Hock to go to Room 346 of the Grand Hotel to call Zung Woo Sung to come/my home for supper. After about 20 minutes my daughter returned together with two Japanese one of whom was dressed in police uniform and the other in cream coloured foreign clothes. Whilst in my room (situated above the kitchen), the two Japanese asked me who opened room No. 346 in the Grand Hotel. I replied that it was booked by the husband of Zung Tsang Sz who was then present in my room. The Japanese in plain clothes then searched all drawers in my room but nothing of an incriminating nature was found by him. They then brought me together with Zung Tsang Sz and my daughter to room No. 346 of the Grand Hotel from where we were later escorted to the police station by both foreign and Chinese detectives.

The above is my true statement.

Cross-marked by
Sze Wang Sz.

356/38
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S.B. D. 1299
Date 4th, 38.

Assistance to Japanese Military Police re finding of alleged
Anti-Japanese papers in Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road.

P.F. 207 Nicoll

Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 5.10 p.m. 4-5-38, a telephone message was received at
this Station from Inspector White, who, together with S.I. Lo
Ta Lung, S. I.C.s 141 and 161 (R.O.), C. I.C.s 1907, 2001, 2010,
2730, S. I.C.s 23, 149 and eight members of the Japanese Military
Police was carrying out a search party in the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya
Ching Road, to the effect that papers of an Anti-Japanese nature
had been found in Room 336 of the above hotel.

C.D.C.339 and the undersigned and later S.D. Kobayashi (C)
attended the scene. On enquiries at the scene being made it
was ascertained that the paper purporting to be of Anti-Japanese
nature had been found in an envelope on the dressing table by
one of the members of the Japanese Military Police. In a
leather suitcase was also found a miscellaneous collection of
papers and documents, these were thereupon placed in the suit-
case and brought to the Station for perusal.

The Special Branch were informed of the affair and D.S.I.
Logan, S.I., together with two clerks attached to Special Branch
attended this Station when these papers and documents were
scrutinised, itemised and translations made. (Translations attach-
ed). Only one of these documents, a pamphlet, contained any
matter which might be considered in any way of an Anti-Japanese
character.

Enquiries regarding the identity of the occupant of the
room revealed through the medium of the register that the room
No.336 had been opened on 19-3-38 by one named Hyan Tsung Wha
(顏振華) 30, Wenchow, paper merchant, and from the room-boy, it
was elicited that this man had been joined a month ago by
another male Chinese name unknown and that the two had since



desb

1288

S.I. 51

Perkins C.S. 1/5

occupied the room. At about 2.p.m. 4-5-38 they had left together and had not returned.

At the request of the person in charge of the Japanese Military Police party four Japanese detectives were left to wait in Room 336 in the event of any of the occupants returning, when they could be submitted to an interrogation, with the aid of officers from this Station. In view of this C.D.C. 82 was posted to remain with the Japanese Military and render them any assistance necessary and to inform this Station of any further developments.

Later a message was received from C.D.C.82 to the effect that the occupants of Room 346 had been connected with the occupants of Room 336 and that the Japanese Military detectives were also keeping observation on both rooms. C.D.C.339 and the undersigned proceeded again to the Grand Hotel to investigate this latest development, arriving at the hotel at 8.10.p.m. and went direct to Room No.346, in which were C.D.C.82, J.P.C. 89 (C) and one plain cloth member of the Japanese Military Police while another member was in the passage outside.

On making enquiries it was ascertained that the occupants of Room 346 were three females named:-

- (1) Tsung Tsang Sz (陳德氏) 31, Wenchow, M/Female, residing above room.
- (2) S Wang Sz (施氏) 26, Taichong, M/Female, residing 18 Swatow Road (a friend of the 1st named female).
- (3) S Ah Koon (施阿國) 13, Chekiang, S/Female (a servant of the 2nd named female).

It was elicited that the husband of the 1st named female, one, Tsung Wo Sung (陳木生) 33, Wenchow, Room 346 is a friend

Nyan the occupant of Room 336 and that to-night the girl S Ah Hoen had been told to go and call Nyan in Room 336 to come to Room 346 to join in the evening meal, although at this time the man Tsung Wo Sung was not in Room 346. This the girl did, not knowing that the room was occupied by detectives. When she walked into the room she was naturally questioned and the connection between the two rooms was naturally established. The female Tsung on being questioned then, stated that she expected her husband back very soon, thereupon C.D.C. 82, S.V.D. 89 and two of the Japanese Military stationed themselves in the room leaving two of their number to observe Room No.336. This had taken place a short time previous to the undersigned and C.D.C.339 attending. While questioning the females in Room 346 at 8.15.p.m. a male Chinese one Tsung Au Ching (陳崇卿) 31, Wenchow, M/Paper Salesman, House No.2, Fuh Ming Si (德興里), Rue Petit F.C. arrived at the room stating that he came to visit his friend Tsung Wo Sung. He was detained and requested to remain in Room 346, together with the detectives. At this time the undersigned asked the Japanese Military detectives if they wished to have the females handed over, they thereupon stated that should the man Tsung Wo Sung return they did not wish to detain the females, but failing his return, they would request that the females be handed over but in the meantime they would remain in the room to await the return of Tsung Wo Sung. The undersigned and C.D.C.339 left, returning to the Station.

The undersigned then informed Mr. Robertson D.C."A" as to the developments in the case up to that time, and also informed

him of the wishes of the Japanese Military regarding the females, with these wishes, Mr. Robertson stated that he was not in favour.

Later at 10.25.p.m. the undersigned together with C.D.C. 274 again went to Room 346 of the Grand Hotel and told the Japanese Military detectives that the females were to be taken to the Station. They did not readily assent to this and communicated with their Headquarters. However, the undersigned asked the females if they would care to go to Louza Police Station and on the situation being explained to them, they readily assented, this was done, leaving C.D.C.s 88 and 136 to render the Japanese any assistance which might be necessary.

As the undersigned was about to leave a roomboy one Daung Zoong Ying (唐仲英) informed detectives that just after 6.p.m. two previous to the arrival of C.D.C. 339 and the undersigned two male Chinese had been taken away by two other Japanese Military detectives who had been keeping Room 336 under observation. The roomboy was brought to the Station to make a statement, this development was immediately relayed to Mr. Robertson and on his instructions it has been made the subject of Misc. Report No. 357/38.

*x. Files under
D 8220/31*

Three females and Zung Au Ching stayed in Station over night.

W
Gen. Det. i/c Louza.

H. H. Scott
D. 2. 207.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

List of articles contained in a leather case
seized

- 1) Letter from Carlowitz & Company, Insurance Department, to Mr. Yen Tseng Hwa regarding the insurance of a steamer.
- 2) Letter from the International Navigation Company, Shanghai, to one Mr. Chao Ching Pao, Room 32 Tien Sung Hotel, Tien Sung Kong, Nantungchow, regarding a consignment of paper.
- 3) Letter from the Hoh Chun Paper Company, Wenchow to the Er Chi Purchasing Agent informing him of the shipping of a consignment of paper to Nantungchow.
- 4) Letter from the Zung Sing Paper Company, Wenchow to one Yih Sien Yao, Room 336, Sin Tung Fang Hotel, regarding a shipment of wood oil and other articles.
- 5) Letter from Yen Tseng Hwa, Room 336, Tung Fang Hotel, to the Wong Ting Feng Porcelain shop, Pingyang, Chekiang requesting a shipment of porcelain to Shanghai.
- 6) Letter from the San Sing Paper Company, Wenchow, to the Dong Yue Pao Shop, Nantungchow, informing the latter of the shipping of a consignment of paper to Nantungchow.
- 7) Letter from the family of Yen Tseng Hwa at Wenchow to that person at Shanghai, dealing with the condition at Wenchow
- 8) Letter from one Lee, Room 435 Nanking Hotel to one Yao Tse Tseng, Room No. 100 Tsung Hai Hotel, Nantungchow demanding the payment of \$1,500 for the goods shipped.
- 9) Letter from the Jih Shing Paper Shop, Wenchow, to Yen Tseng Hwa, Room 336, Tung Fang Hotel, informing him of the arrival of a representative of the paper concern in Shanghai.
- 10) Letter from the Zung Sing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yih Sien Yao, Room 336 Tung Fang Hotel concerning the shipment of a consignment of paper to Nantungchow.
- 11) Letter from the San Sing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa, enquiring about the condition in Nantungchow and informing him of the availability of two foreign steamers for freight.
- 12) Letter from the Jih Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yih Sien Yao, Room 336 Tung Fang Hotel, regarding the shipment of a cargo of paper.
- 13) Letter from one Wing Chun Fu of the San Sing Paper Company, Wenchow, to Yen Tseng Hwa, regarding the shipment of a consignment of paper.
- 14) Letter from the Jih Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa, concerning the shipment of a consignment of paper.
- 15) Letter from the Tseng Tai Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding the shipment of a consignment of paper from Wenchow.

- 16) Letter from the Jih Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding the shipment of a consignment of oil from Wenchow to Shanghai.
- 17) Letter from one Wong Pu Ching, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa requesting assistance in porcelain business.
- 18) Letter from the San Sing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding the arrival of a shipment of oil in Wenchow.
- 19) Letter from the Jih Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yih Sien Yao, Room 336 Tung Fang Hotel regarding shipments of paper from Wenchow.
- 20) Letter from the Jih Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa informing the latter of the departure of a representative of the Yuan Yih Native Bank for Shanghai from Wenchow.
- 21) Letter from the San Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding shipments of paper and payments for goods shipped.
- 22) Letter from the San Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding shipments of paper.
- 23) Letter from one Sung Kia Ching to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding shipments of paper and payments.
- 24) Letter from the San Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding shipments of paper.
- 25) Letter from one An Sung, Mantungchow to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding the purchase of bean cake.
- 26) Letter from Yih Sien Yao, Yung Sung Hotel, Chefoo, to Yen Tseng Hwa, regarding the paper market in Chefoo.
- 27) 6 Loss Receipts issued by the Wah An Fire and Marine Insurance Company by the Zung Shing Paper Company.
- 28) Photograph of a soldier.
- 29) Letter from the Kwang Ta Shop to Yen Tseng Hwa, regarding a delay in the shipment of bean cake ~~shoring~~ from Mantungchow.
- 30) Letter from the International Navigation Company/^{Wenchow,} to their agents at Mantungchow, regarding shipments of paper.
- 31) Letter from the Zung Shing Paper Company, Wenchow to the Sing Tai Paper Shop, Shanghai, regarding the purchase of paper on the latter's behalf.
- 32) Letter from Yen Tseng Hwa, Room 336 Tung Fang Hotel to the Tseng Tai Company, Room 210 Continental Emporium Building, regarding the responsibility for expenses incurred as a result of transshipment of a consignment of paper at Shanghai.
- 33) Letter from Yao Tse Tseng and Zai Chien Chawn to Yen Tseng Hwa regarding trans~~mission~~ in paper.
- 34) Diary kept by one Chung Wei.

- (35) Importation, Passes for Native Goods - 30
Description of the goods: Paper 3rd quality
Imported from: Wenchow
- (36) Bills of Lading issued by the Shipping Department 6
of the Carlowitz & Co., Shanghai, in respect of
Paper 3rd quality.
- (37) Bill of Lading No.20 issued by the Far Eastern 1
Navigation Company, a Portuguese concern, in
respect of 133 packages of Paper 3rd quality,
shipped from Wenchow to Shanghai per s.s. Dama.
- (38) Bill of Lading No.15 issued by the An Tung Steamship 1
Company in respect of 2400 packages of Paper 3rd
quality from Wenchow to Shanghai, per s.s. Rota.
- (39) Bills of Lading issued by the Vic-tor Carvalho in 2
respect of quantities of Paper 3rd quality from
Wenchow to Shanghai.
- (40) Import Manifest of the Chinese Maritime Customs in 1
respect of goods shipped from Wenchow.
- (41) Cable messages 16
- (42) Export/Interport Duty Receipt No.2/965 issued by 1
the Chinese Maritime Customs in respect of
3993 packages of Bean Cakes, shipped by s.s.
Tseang Tai.
- (43) Cheque dated May 4 issued by the China United Marine
and Fire Insurance Company for the sum of \$1,755.18
to be drawn on the Zung Yue Sung Kee Native Bank
(永裕隆銀行).
- (44) Drafts of cable messages. 4
- (45) Lists of claims for losses on damaged goods shipped 4
per s.s. Tang Pei (棠貝).
- (46) One note book containing:
Time tables for steamers plying between
Shanghai and Wenchow.
Expenses accounts
and miscellaneous entries.
- (47) Bills issued by the Grand Hotel in the name of Mr. Ngi
(李) for boarding and other services.
- (48) Four wooden chops :-
(a) Zung Shing Paper Shop
(b) Huh Chuin Paper Shop
(c) Zuh Shing Paper Shop
(d) Zee Zung-sung
- (49) Visiting cards :-
Liu Chih-oo (刘执之) of the Tung Zung Kung Hong (通成行), Shang-
Chao Ching-pao (邵景三), Tel. 17630 and 18889. hai.
Wang Teh-wei (汪德伟), 29 Avenue Edward VII.
Loh Mo-nan (洛果南), Room 419 Steek Building, Kiukiang Road.
Ngi Tseng-hwa (颜松华), Huh Chuin Paper Shop, Wenchow.

Ling Tsung-fu (林增福)
Chu Sz-teh (朱思德)
Foh Zung-teh (傅宗德), Chefoo.

- (50) Two invitation cards from the International Navigation Company inviting Mr. & Mrs. Zar Ki Tsui and Mr. & Mrs. Ngai Tseng Hwa to a farewell dinner held on April 2, 1938 at the residence of Mr. L.M. Almeida at Lane 605 House 6 Yu Yuen Road in honour of Mr. D.A. Carlos.
- (51) Miscellaneous papers including empty envelopes, receipts, bills, etc.
- (52) One exercise book containing records of insurance policies.
- (53) Three insurance policies issued by the Hanover Fire Insurance Company, 17 The Bund, Shanghai.
- (54) Two small note-books containing expenses accounts.
- (55) One telegraph message in Japanese bearing a chop "Shanghai Telegraph Office 13.4.18.
- (56) One Insurance Risk Note No.101003 dated April 8, 1938, issued by the Tai Ping Insurance Company for 590 packages of paper shipped per s.s. Ming Wo sailing from Shanghai to Chefoo.

May 5, 1938.

Sir,

Received on behalf of Major Yokota
of the Japanese Military Police one copy of
the handbill seized in Room 336, Grand Hotel
on May 4.

William M. ...
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation of a pamphlet. (MISSEOGRAPHED)

Found by Louza Police Search Party operating in conjunction with Japanese Military Police Plain Clothes Party, in Room 336, Grand Hotel, 4-5-38.

Dear brethren:-

Since the fall of Nantungchow on March 17, the Japanese have done all kinds of killing and raping. The people resident in the district must be eyewitnesses of these outrages committed by the invaders. We can no longer bear such sufferings. Therefore we have fought our way back to Nantungchow. We think our all brethren will be glad to hear of this news. We, however, wish to make some demands of the people of that district.

We recaptured Nantungchow with the assistance of a few hot blooded comrades and we, therefore, are of the opinion that the Japanese will plan to retake the city in the future. In order to frustrate the attempt of the Japanese to retake the city, we would request the people in the devastated district to cooperate with us in resisting the Japanese and eliminating traitors and to establish a mutual guarantee protection corps.

We firmly believe that if we continue our best endeavours, we are sure to achieve final victory.

The Political Department of the
Independent Company of the Special
Service Corps of the Peace
Preservation Corps Headquarters
(6th District) of Kiangsu Province.

List of documents contained in an envelope.

- (1) Cash order on Tze Ziang Native Bank Shanghai, No. 2312 dated May 4, 1938 for \$500.00 (National Currency).
- (2) Cash Order on the Tseng Ziang Native Bank, No. 1495 dated May 4, 1938 for \$500.00 (National Currency).
- (3) Counterfoil for cash order for \$400.00 drawn by the San Shing Yuan Kee, dated April 24, 1938.
- (4) Cash Order on the Hung Poong Native Bank, No. 16 dated April 24, 1937 for \$400.00 (National Currency).
- (5) Letter from a Commercial representative in Nantungchow to his firm informing them of the condition in that district and requesting them not to ship any goods to him for the time being.
- (6) Partnership agreement dated February 17, 1937, relating to the establishment of a paper shop.
- (7) Letter from one Yin Sien Yoo to one named Tseng Hwa informing the latter of the former's arrival in Chefoo and of the business condition in that city.
- (8) Letter from the Ta Mow Steam Launch Company to one Mr. Yen of the Kung Yin Company regarding a business transaction.
- (9) Draft of a telegram from one Yen Tseng Hwa residing in Room No. 336 Sin Tung Fang Hotel to the Jih Shing Company, Wenchow regarding the inability of the Tseng Tai Company to unload the cargo.
- (10) Letter from the Hui Chun Company, Wenchow to the Tseng Tai Company informing the latter that they should be responsible for the expenses incurred should they desire their cargo to be transshipped at Shanghai.
- (11) Envelope of the Tung Fang Hotel bearing the inscription:
"ex s.s. Hai Poo which arrived on April 3 and was berthed at Wharf No. 7 Roosevelt Terminal.
"Chien No. 31" - 91 packages
"Lung Ping" - 86 "
3 Bills of Lading with Customs Passes."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date 4th May 19 38

Subject. Discovery of an alleged Anti-Japanese pamphlet in Room 336 of the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road.

Made by Inspt. R.J. White

Forwarded by

Officer i/c Louza Station.

Sir,

I beg to report that between the hours of 3:10p.m. and 5:30 p.m. 4/5/34, I was in charge of a foot search-party consisting of S.I. Lo Ta Kung, J.P.C. 141 and J.P.C. 163, C.P.C.s 1907, 2001; 2010 and 2730, C.D.C.s 23 and 149, together with 8 members of the Japanese Military Police in civilian clothes. The party left Louza Station via Ningpo, Lloyd and Nanking Roads, thence proceeded South on Yu Ya Ching Road, where searching of vehicles and pedestrians actually commenced.

While walking along Yu Ya Ching Road I asked J.P.C. 163 if the Military Police required the searching to be restricted to the highways, or if they desired to visit and search hotels and lodging houses. He enquired of the senior Japanese soldier present and received a reply which was translated to me to the effect that they would like to visit a hotel and/or lodging house later. The party continued along Yu Ya Ching Rd. towards Ave. Edward VII, searching passengers in rail-less trams and other types of vehicles and pedestrians, and subsequently turned East into Ave. Edward VII.

On arrival of the party at the junction of Ave. Edward VII and Yunnan Roads, I observed a large number of male Chinese grouped together about 50 yards South on Yunnan Rd., whereupon I instructed S.I. Lo Ta Kung and J.P.C. 163 to proceed together with 2 Chinese Constables to the junction of Yunnan and Pakhoi Roads, via Kwangse Rd. and then both parties would close on the group and search their persons. This manoeuvre was duly accomplished and the suspects searched but nothing of an incriminating nature was found on their respective persons.

Subsequently the party proceeded West on Pakhoi Road

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Continuation. Sheet 2.

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

towards Yu Ya Ching Road, whereupon I informed J.P.C.163 that the party was proceeding towards a locality ~~and~~ that had a short while previously been the subject of a search and further mentioned if the Japanese Military Police now desired to search a hotel in the vicinity. J.P.C.163 conversed with the senior member of the Japanese Military Police and then informed me that the person with whom he conversed wished the police to search the near-by hotel which happened to be the Grand Hotel.

The party entered the hotel at about 4:00p.m. and immediately proceeded by lift to the 7th.floor, where on arrival I decided, in view of the numerous rooms located within the building and consideration of eliminating as far as possible any interference with the business of the concern, to divide the party into two to facilitate a quick search. The interior corridors of the hotel are circular in shape, and S.I.Loh Ta Kung, J.P.C.141, 2 C.P.C.s C.D.C.23 and 4 members of the Japanese Military Police proceeded one way while the remainder of the party proceeded the other way in such a manner that both parties would subsequently meet. Prior to entering the hotel I had instructed S.I.Lo Ta Kung that on no account was any member of the Military Police to enter a room unless accompanied by a member of the Municipal Police. The 7th., 6th., 5th., and 4th.floors of the hotel were searched in this manner without an incident arising.

On arrival on the 3rd.floor the same procedure was adopted and, while I was walking along the corridor C.D.C.336 ran up to me and informed me that the Japanese Military Police had found an Anti Japanese pamphlet in Room 336, whereupon I immediately proceeded to the room in question. I understand that the room was originally locked and was open by means of a pass key by one

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Continuation. Sheet 3

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of the room boys working on this particular floor.

On gaining the interior of the room, which was unoccupied at the time, one of the Japanese Military Police observed ~~and~~ an envelope containing correspondence lying on the dressing table, whereupon he proceeded to the dressing table, picked up the letter, extracted the correspondence and perused same.

Amongst the correspondence was a yellow paper with mimeographed Chinese characters thereon, very similar to numerous pamphlets that are distributed by student bodies.

The member of the Japanese Military Police became a little excited on making this discovery, whereupon C.D.C.23 sensing that something unusual had transpired called me to the scene.

Immediately on making this discovery other members of this party arrived at the scene and members of the Japanese Military Police searched a brown leather suit case that was in the room. Numerous cables in Arabic numerals, which are utilised by the telegraph and radio offices to designate Chinese character^s and other correspondence, together with a photograph of a Chinese soldier was found in the suit case.

I deemed it advisable to obtain the services of detectives and instructed S.I.Lo Ta Kung to telephone to the station and inform the Officer on Duty of the incident. Subsequently D.S.Nicoll, D.S.Kobayashi and C.D.C.339 arrived at the hotel, whereupon I handed over the suspected correspondence over to D.S.Nicoll.

In view of the advisability of the Uniform members of the party withdrawing to detract attention, this was immediately done, the party returning to the station together with 6 members of the Military Police.

Purusage of the hotel register disclosed that the room

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Continuation. Sheet 4

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

was rented on the 19th.March 1938 by one giving name,Ngan Tsung
Woo(),aged 30 yrs.,native of Wenchow,broker.

According to the room boy this man was joined by a male friend
about one month ago,since which date both have jointly occupied
the room together.

Enquiries of the room boy elicited the information that
both occupants left the room together at about 2p.m. 4/5/38.

I am,Sir,

Your obedient servant,

R.F. White
(Inspt.)

D.C. "A" DIV.

D.C.(Crime)

D.C.(Spl.Branch.)

6. (S. B.)

Harry

Misc. Report

No. S. B. D. 6
Date May 5, 38

Assistance to Japanese Military Police re finding of alleged Anti-Japanese papers in Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road.

E.S.I. P. Smith.

[Handwritten signature]
File

Further to Misc. Report No. 356/38, the four persons described below were brought from the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, to this station at 10.25 p.m. 4-5-38 and detained overnight.

1. Tsung Tsang Sz (陳張氏), 31 years, Wenchow, M/female.
2. S Waung Sz (施氏), 26 years, Taichong, M/female, 18 Swatow Road.
3. S Ah Noen (施少園), 13 years, Chekiang, S/female.
4. Zung Au Ching (陳怡卿), 31 years, Wenchow, M/paper broker, 2 Tuh Ming Li, Rue Petit.

They were again questioned on the morning of the 5-5-38 by C.D.S. 47 and the undersigned and the attached statements taken from them.

Tsung Tsang Sz states that she accompanied by her husband, Tsung Wo Sung arrived Shanghai from Wenchow on the 3-4-38 and engaged Room 346 at the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road.



At 4 p.m. 4-5-38 she and her husband left the room. Her husband whom she states is a paper merchant in Wenchow went to transact business connected with ^{his} trade at an unknown place. She proceeded to the home of her sister named S. (施氏), residing No. 18 Swatow Road, and was invited to stay for her evening meal.

[Handwritten initials]
P. Smith

At 6 p.m. 4-5-38, the niece of Tsung Tsang Sz named S Ah Noen was instructed by her father's concubine named S Waung Sz (施氏) to Room 346 at the Grand Hotel to call her uncle Tsung Wo Sung to join them at dinner.

[Handwritten initials]
S. B. D.
5/5/38

S Ah Noen states that when she visited the room she found it unoccupied so she went across the hall to Room No. 336 where she knew a friend of her uncle's from Wenchow was staying. As she was opening the room door she states that she was seized by a

Copy for officer S/C Specio

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
8299

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. CENTRAL MISC. No. 307/38. HEADQUARTERS Police Station.

CRIME BRANCH

May 27th. 1938. 19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

According to information received by D.S.I. Omamoto from the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police, the two persons namely:-

Lao Yinn Tsu (陆荫初) and

Tsang Sung (江昇)

were released from the custody of the Japanese Military Police on April 30th. 1938, following their acquittal on the same date by the Japanese Court Martial.

It is believed that these men are at present connected with the Dah Dao Government and are residing somewhere in the Hongkew Area.

[Signature]
5/27/38

[Signature]
D.S.I.

D.C. (CRIME).

S.I.

[Signature]

[Signature]

D.C. (S. B.)

[Signature]

S. P. C., Headquarters xx

May 26, 8299
2678

Proceedings against Loh Yin Chu (陸蔭初) and Chang Sheng (張昇).

D. . Ando

Information has been received from the Japanese Military Police to the effect that Loh Yin Chu and Chang Sheng, who were arrested in the French Concession on March 4, 1938, by the Municipal Police with the assistance of the French Police, and subsequently handed over to the Japanese Military Police, were found not guilty by the Court Martial on April 30, 1938 and released on the same date.

[Signature]

D. S.

S. P. O.

Copy sent to C 1.

[Signature]
S. 2.

See pass to Ref.

DBR 27/5

Jan 27/5

P. A. to S. C. (S. H.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.2 Special Branch ~~Sub~~

REPORT

Date May 24 1938.

Subject..... Whereabouts of Chang Sung and Loh Ying Chu after their

extradition to the Japanese authorities.

Made by..... and Forwarded by..... Supt. Tan Shao Liang

According to information gathered from an ex-member of the local Tangpu, Chang Sung (張昇), a former member of this organization who was arrested together with Loh Ying Chu (陸應秋), another Tangpu member, at 252/17 Route Pere Robert, on March 15 and handed over to the Japanese authorities on March 24, has been spared of his life but has not yet completely regained his freedom. He is permitted to communicate from a hotel in Hongkew with his wife in the French Concession assuring her of his safety as the Japanese authorities desire to utilize his services.

As to Loh Ying Chu, Chang Sung is reported to have stated he does not know where he is at present.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)



May 14, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Kuo Chi Jih Pao (Evening Edition) of May 13 :-

FORMER MEMBERS OF LOCAL KUOMINTANG RELEASED BY JAPANESE

52
Chang Sung (張昇), native of Pootung, a former member of the local Kuomintang Headquarters, was arrested some time ago by the Japanese authorities and at the same time Loh Ying-chu (羅英初), his fellow worker, was also detained. Several months have passed since their arrest and nothing has been heard of them. On May 12, it was reported that Chang Sung had already lost his life under very sad circumstances.

Enquiries made by our reporter show that this report is not true for Chang and Loh were released two days ago by the Japanese authorities.

Owing to poor health, Chang has entered a hospital and refuses to receive any callers.

May 13, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Standard and other local newspapers :-

THE DEATH OF A KUOMINTANG OFFICIAL IN SHANGHAI

82
12

On the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13 last year, Chang Sung (張 昇), a committeeman of the former Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, was very active in national salvation work. When the Chinese troops withdrew from Shanghai, Chang went to Hankow but later returned to Shanghai and continued his activities in great secrecy. Soon afterwards he disappeared and despite the efforts of his family nothing was heard of him for several months.

Information has now been given out by certain quarters that Chang had incurred the displeasure of a certain party because of his national salvation activities and had been carried off and tortured to make him disclose the activities of the Kuomintang members in Shanghai. Chang, however, refused to speak. His captors then cut off all his fingers after which they put him to death. Chang's body cannot be found.

Copy for Officer of Special Branch

11 22 P
G. 150M 1 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8299/16

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Central 12.
No. 407/38.

Headquarters Division.

Crime Branch Police Station.

March 19 38.

Diary Number: 4.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Japanese Consular Police.

In accordance with the instructions from Mr.
Young, D.C. (Crime), the two men, namely:-
Lau Ling Tou (廖 蔭和) and
Tsang Sung (張 昇)
were duly handed over this afternoon to Sergeant-
Major, Ishida of the Japanese Gendarmerie together
with seized papers. Receipt is attached herewith.

for P. 24
3

Shallan
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime)



scsb
25/3

S.I.

Q 25/3

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch *14/14/38*

REPORT

Date March 19, 1938.

Subject Loh Ying Chu (陸蔭初) and Tsang Sung (張昇), ex-members of the local Tangu, arrested in French Concession at the request of the Japanese Consular Authorities.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by *C. S. S. S. S. S.*

With reference to the arrest of two staff members of the now defunct local Kuomintang headquarters on March 15, 1938, at No.17, Lane 252, Route Pere Robert, at the request of the Japanese Authorities on suspicion of being engaged in anti-Japanese terroristic activities (Vide Central Misc. 307/38), the following particulars of the prisoners are on the records of this section :-

(1) Loh Ying Chu (陸蔭初).

Loh Ying Chu, aged 34, native of Tsungming, joined the local Kuomintang headquarters as a clerk in 1931, and a few years later became one of the staff members of the People's Movement Training Committee, which position he held up to the time of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in August, 1937. He was never heard of again until his arrest.

As the People's Movement Training Committee of the Kuomintang Headquarters undertook the registration of public bodies and the supervision of their activities, Mr. Loh Ying Chu's activities were confined to the direction of the movements of a number of labour unions and participated in mediations in labour disputes including the following :-

- a) Strike in Foh Sing Cigarette Factory (Chinese concern) in connection with the enforcement of a labour agreement in February, 1936.
- b) Strike of mechanics and coolies of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company (British) in March, 1937, to enforce a demand for the reinstatement of two dismissed coolies.
- c) Strike of chauffeurs of the Ford Hire Service in April, 1937. (American concern)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

(2)

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- d) Agitation among workers of the Shanghai Dock Yard (British), 640 Yangtszepoo Road, in May, 1937.
- e) Strike of silk weaving workers between March and June, 1937.

In the above mentioned strikes and agitation, Mr. Loh simply played the part of a mediator and there was no evidence to prove that he was engaged in intensifying the disputes.

Mr. Loh was one of the promoters of the "Peasants and Labourers' Life Improvement Association," which was formed in Nantao in February, 1937, and ceased functioning following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. This organization was sponsored by the local Kuomintang Headquarters for the proclaimed purpose of promoting the welfare of labourers and peasants but little or nothing was actually done.

Mr. Loh also played a part in the formation of the "Shanghai Western District Foreign Cotton Mill Workers' Foh Lee Association (海西區外棉工廠工人福利會)", 16 Lao Wen Daung Loong, C.O.L., which came into existence in November, 1936, and ceased functioning following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. This association was under the influence of the General Labour Union and the Kuomintang Headquarters, and its members were chiefly comprised of the workers of the Toyoda Cotton Mills (Japanese concerns). During February, 1937, the workers of the Toyoda Cotton Mills attacked the Jessfield Branch Police Station owing to the release by the Chinese Police of several staff

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject..... (3)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

members of the mill who were arrested by the workers on suspicion of having instigated an attempt on the life of a principal member of the association. Considerable damage was done to the building which housed the police station in question, and a number of Chinese policemen including their chief and several members of the mob were injured. During the disturbance 16 workers were arrested but were later released through the efforts of the association which supported the workers.

(2) Tsang Sung (張昇).

Tsang Sung, alias Tsong Ts Foo (鐘智夫), aged 32, native of Shanghai, joined the local Kuomintang Headquarters as a clerk in 1929, and subsequently became one of the staff members of the People's Movement Training Committee, which position he held up to August, 1937, when the Sino-Japanese hostilities commenced at Shanghai. Like Mr. Loh Ying Chu, Mr. Tsang was not heard of again until his recent arrest.

While serving in the People's Movement Training Committee, Mr. Tsang was chiefly employed with the indoor work which was of an executive nature. Apart from being a committee member of the 5th District Branch of the Kuomintang Headquarters and a promoter of the Peasant and Labourers' Life Improvement Association, Nantao (mentioned in a previous paragraph). Mr. Tsang is not known to have participated in the activities of other public bodies and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject..... (4)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

has made no attempt to meddle in labour disputes.

Sih Jui Lia
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

S. B. R.

March 16, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Eastern Times and other local newspapers:

ARREST OF A FORMER GOVERNMENT EMPLOYEE IN FRENCH
CONCESSION

Shortly after 7 a.m. yesterday, detectives and uniformed men of the Settlement Police, including Japanese police officers, approached the French Police and requested assistance in effecting the arrest of a Chinese in Chuin Yien Villa (群賢里), Route Pere Robert, French Concession.

The French Police detailed detectives and uniformed men to accompany the officers of the Settlement Police to the first floor of House No.17 Chuin Yien Villa, where a man named Chu (朱), native of Nanking, was arrested and a quantity of letters and other documents was seized.

It is learned that the arrested person was formerly in the employ of the National Government at Nanking but is now unemployed. The cause of his arrest is unknown.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Central Div.
No. 307/38.

Headquarters Division.

Crime Branch Police Station.

March 18th, 1938.

Diary Number: 3.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlace
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistant to Japanese Consular Police.

With reference to the query of A.S. (Crime)
I beg to report that according to the statement of the
Korean who was met at the in 1931, when he,
the Korean, was a cadet in the military academy there.
He met him accidentally for the second time in Shanghai
some time last January. The Korean does not know
Chen's domicile as he has never visited him at his
home and all their meetings, prior to Korean's arrest,
occurred on various streets.

Nothing else is known about Chen by the Japanese
Consular Police.

MB
19 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

for 3

D. S. I.

cc sb.
dbb 18/3

Q 18/3
18/3

Spec. Branch

G. 150M 1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Central Misc.
No. 307/38.

HEADQUARTERS Division.
CRIME BRANCH
Police Station.
MARCH 16th, 1938.

Diary Number:

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation began
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Japanese Consular Police.

Statements of the arrested persons have been taken down and are attached herewith.

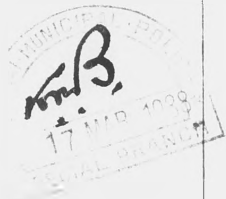
The men have been again questioned, but persisted in denying the statement of Ko Chu Ritsu, the Korean. They also denied any knowledge of a man named Chen (BZ) who, as stated by the Korean, supplied him with a hand grenade.

The men stated that since the retreat of Chinese troops from Shanghai and dissolution of the local Kuo-mintang, they have not taken part in any political activities, - moreover in any terroristic acts.

Papers found in their rooms have been scrutinized and were found to contain nothing of an incriminating nature.

D.I. Nakamura of the S.P. Office informed the undersigned that the Japanese Military Police requested him that the men be handed over to them.

D.I. Nakamura stated that the Japanese Military Police are in possession of list with names of all commanders of the Chinese Mobile Units, which had been seized by them somewhere in Nantao following its occupation by Japanese troops, and which includes the names of both arrested persons.



Handwritten notes:
S.C.S.B.
S.P.R.
S.I.
1. 07/3
11/17/3

Handwritten signature:
D.S.I.

Tsang Sung (陸榮廷), alias Tsong Ts Foo

Shanghai

Clerk Liao Chung Chien

Police Hdqrs.

16/3/38

My name is Tsang Sung, alias Tsong Ts Foo. I am a native of Shanghai, aged 32, unemployed, at present residing at 17 Chung Hsien Chun Terrace, Route Pere Robert.

I joined the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters in 1929 as a clerk and held this position up to November, 1937, when the Tangpu was dissolved as a result of the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from this area. While in the Tangpu, my job was to undertake various affairs in connection with the registration of public organizations.

I did not meet any of the senior members of the Tangpu since the dissolution of the organ; all of them are presumably to have left for inland places.

After having been thrown out of employment, I used to remain at home and had never participated in any political movement or terroristic activities. I don't know any Korean nor had I instructed any of my acquaintances to engage one to throw bomb to threaten Japanese.

I understand that many persons bear grudge against me because while I was in the employ of the Tangpu I used to be strict in carrying out my duty.

Lau Ying Tau (陸榮廷) was formerly an office-mate of mine in the Tangpu. He was discharged by the Kuomintang Headquarters in August, 1937 when the organ, in effecting economy, dispensed with the services of half of its staff. Lau is at present employed with the Min Lin Middle School for Girls and is residing with me at 17 Chung Hsien Chun Terrace, Route Pere Robert.

(Signed) Tsang Sung.

Lau Ying Tsu (陸蔭初)

Tsungming

Clerk Liao Chung Chien

Police Hdqrs.

16/3/38

My name is Lau Ying Tsu. I am a native of Tsungming, aged 34, residing at 17 Chung Heien Chun Terrace (重慶軒), Route Pere Robert. I am at present employed as a clerk with the Library of the Min Lih Middle School for Girls, 1192 Avenue Joffre.

In 1931 I joined the Kuomintang Headquarters as a clerk in the General Affairs Department. In 1936 I was transferred to the People's Training Department of the same organ. These two departments dealt chiefly with the local labour disputes. While in the Tangpu, I was sometimes instructed by the organ to participate in mediating labour disputes in various factories in Shanghai.

On August 11, 1937, I obtained leave from the Tangpu and returned to Tsungming with my wife and three sons, the situation in Shanghai at that time being tense.

On October 28, 1937, I alone came to Shanghai and learned that my service with the Tangpu had been dispensed with. The Tangpu, following the outbreak of the local hostilities in August, 1937, discharged half of its staff as a measure in effecting economy. As far as I know the Tangpu was dissolved in November 1937 after the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, and the services of all its staff were dispensed with at the same time.

On February 1, 1938, I obtained my present employment with the Min Lih Middle School for Girls.

On February 5, 1938, my mother-in-law died in Tsungming and I immediately returned to my native home. I remained there

there until March 3 when I came to Shanghai together with my wife.

I have been living with Tsang Sung (~~張~~), who was one of my office-mates in the Tangpu, at 17 Chung Hsien Chun Terrace, Route Pere Robert, since December, 1937.

I did not meet any of the senior members of the Tangpu since the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai. I do not know their present whereabouts.

After leaving the Tangpu, I had never participated in any political movement and had never taken part in terroristic activities. I don't know any Korean nor had I instructed any of my acquaintances to engage one to throw bombs to threaten Japanese.

(Signed) Lau Ying Tsu.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Central Miss. ~~Division.~~
No. 307/38 ~~Crime Branch~~ Police Station.
Diary Number: ~~March 16, 1938.~~
Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Registered at Japanese Consulate Police.

Further to the attached report of D.S.I. Unemoto, to report on the strength of the statement made by one Mo Chu Witsa, the arrested Korean, the two Chinese are:-

- 1) Lau Ying Tsu (17/11/34, Chungking, W/Tescher,
- 2) Wang Tung (1/11/34) 32, W/Clerk.

They were taken into custody at 7.30 a.m. March 15th, 1938 at 551/17 Route 1000 by D.I. M. Kura, D.S.I. Unemoto and the undersigned, with the assistance of D.S.I. Grelle of the French Police. Their rooms were searched and a number of papers which have no direct bearing on this case, were taken and are now being scrutinized. No fire arms or bombs of any description were found in either of the rooms.

Both men were identified by the Korean, as the persons, who had been pointed out to him by a man named Chen, who gave him a bomb. This Korean, however, has not spoken to either of them.

The men were taken to Lu Ksh Wei Station and after having been thoroughly questioned by Detective Inspector Valentine, they were handed over to the S.M.P.

On being questioned the men denied having any connection with any political groups in general and

*SI
Follow the case*



*deeb
SBR*

*Rux
193*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:		Nature of Offence:	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

J. W. P.
3'

Madame

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

D. C. (Special Branch).

Crime Reg. File No. E.2190/236.
C.I. Misc. File No. 91/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date August 1, 1938.

Subject FURTHER TO REPORT ON ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S. BRADLEY Forwarded by D.I. CLOVER.

Sir,

Zung Moo Ding, who was handed over to the Japanese Military Police at 12 noon 6.7.38, was released by them on 23/7/38. No report of his release was made by the Japanese Military Police.

On 26.7.38 Zung Moo Ding came to C.B.H.Q. to collect his property and he stated that he had been taken over the Soochow Creek and lodged in a cell in a building which he did not know.

The same questions that were put to him by the Japanese Military Police and detectives attached to C.I. whilst he was in custody at C.B.H.Q. were put to him whilst he was in his cell and he gave the same answers.

It seems strange that Zung Moo Ding, who had been held in Police custody from 14.6.38 to 6.7.38 whilst enquiries were being made by the Japanese Military, should be released by them despite the fact that they came to Police Headquarters with a despatch from Kiangyin, stating that he was definitely wanted by the Japanese Military in Kiangyin.

Zung Moo Ding at no time left Hongkew from the day of handing over till his release.

Zung Moo Ding stated that he had heard from a friend that his "expenses" during his stay in Hongkew amounted to \$2000 and that sum had been paid prior to his release. It is not known who received the \$2000 as Zung Moo Ding stated that his friend had paid the money. Zung Moo Ding has now left for Kiangyin.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

D.C.(CRIME).

J. Bradley
D.S.244.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Crime Reg. File No. E.2190/236.
S.I. MISC. File No. 91/38.

REPORT

H. C. B. Station,
Date July 6, 1938.

Subject..... FURTHER TO REPORT ON HANDING TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by..... D.D. BRADLEY Forwarded by..... D.I. CHEN.

Sir,

Chung Moo Ding (張慕鼎) was handed over to
Sgt. Inouye of the Japanese Military Police at 12 noon 6.7.38.
The other three men are still being detained at Police Hdqrs,
pending further investigations by the Japanese Military Police.

Receipt and copy of despatch from the Nisich
Japanese Gendarmerie is attached.



I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

J. Bradley.
D.S.244.

FILE
8/7

D.O (ORIG).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Misc. File No. 91/38

REPORT (2)

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date June 16, 1938

Subject..... ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by..... D.S. Bradley

Forwarded by.....

D.S.I. Crighton

Sir,

The attached statements have been taken from the four suspects and the only parts in the statements that arouse suspicion is the fact that Zung Moo Ding denied having an alias, whilst Wong Tsoong Zung stated that Zung Moo Ding had the alias Hsi Yung which was used in his student days.

In the possession of Zung Moo Ding was found half an envelope with the character "Yung" complete, and the Japanese suspect that the character "Hsi" had been clipped off when the envelope was clipped in half.

Zung Moo Ding denies that the envelope is his property, but the Japanese strongly suspect that he is the Chang Hsi Yung, whom they have been warned against by the authorities in Kiangyin, therefore they wish the 4 men detained until enquiries can be made in the Kiangyin district regarding the identities of the arrested men.

The Japanese claim that Chang Hsi Yung is a bandit who is leading his men on night raids in the villages in the Kiangyin area.

The men are still being detained at C.B.H.Q.



I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. Bradley

D. S. 244

D. C. (Crime)

SB 7/6 *ET* 8/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Si Yeh (王世一).
native of Pau Koh, Kiangyin taken by Mr D.S. Bradley.
at C.B.H.Q. on the 16.6.38. and interpreted by Tsoung Tung Pau.

My name is Wong Si Yeh and I am a native of Pau Koh 18 miles from Kiangyin where I earn my living as an artist. About February 1938 I left Pau Koh and came to Shanghai to find employment. I have not found employment and I am at present residing with my brother-in-law named Tsang Pau Yien (張寶賢) at No.7, Lane 274 Chengtu Road.

I was in the company of the other 3 arrested because I received a telephone call from Lieu Ong Tung on 12.6.38, asking me to join him and the two others in the Grand Hotel. I have known Lieu Ong Tung and Wong Tsoong Tung, who is my nephew, since childhood but I only met Tung Moo Ding for the 1st time in the Grand Hotel on 12.6.38.

Lieu Ong Tung is an oil dealer and Wong Tsoong Tung is a sauce shop proprietor in Pau Koh Village.

I know nothing of Tung Moo Ding except what I have told you.

I have never been concerned in military affairs. I ran away from Pau Koh into the country during the fighting, but I returned there when the fighting had subsided. I also came to Shanghai because of the unsettled conditions and I intend to remain here.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hieu Ong Hung (3/9/38), 21.
native of Ki ngyin taken by Mr. P. S. Bradley
at C. I. H. H. on the 14.6.38 and interpreted by P. S. I. C. H.

My name is Hieu Ong Hung, residing at Lu Yeh Vi lage, 13 miles from Ki ngyin, and I carry on business as an oil merchant dealing chiefly in diesel oil.

I left Lu Yeh Vi with Hung Bo Ding and Long Tsung Hung to proceed to Shanghai to buy oil on 9.6.38, and I was met by the S. C. Long Jia from Ki ngyin, arriving in Shanghai at 7 p.m. 11.6.38.

All three of us engaged a room in the Grand Hotel, Lu Yeh Ching Road. On 12.6.38, I telephoned a friend named Long Si Yeh who lived in Shanghai and he came on the morning of 12.6.38, and joined us. During that day we enjoyed ourselves and I also transacted my oil business ordering 10 tons of oil for myself and 2 tons of oil for Hung Bo Ding. I bought the oil from an S. C. merchant named Ho, through the agency of a friend of mine named Lu Tsung () who is at present escorting 30 tons of oil to Ki ngyin.

In the morning of 13.6.38, Long Si Yeh and myself proceeded to the China Hotel, Swatow Road and engaged room 316. Long Si Yeh signed the name of Lu Tsung on the register and he explained when I asked him that Lu Tsung was the person who introduced him to the China Hotel.

I have known Hung Bo Ding for about 3 years, having been introduced to him in Peking by Long Tsung Hung who is a relative of mine.

I only know Hung Bo Ding by that name and I know of no alias which he may be known.

It will be easy to verify the truth of my statement if

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Tsung Zung (王宗宗) 28.
native of Si ngyin taken by me D.S. Bradley.
at C.B.H. on the 14/6/38 and interpreted by D.S.I. Chin.

My name is Wong Tsung Zung, and I am a sauce shop master in the village of Pau Koh about 18 miles from Si ngyin.

I came to Shanghai to see Wong Si Yeh to confer with him regarding family matter and I left Pau Koh village on 9.6.38 in the company of Siou Ong Lung and Lung Moo Ding who were also proceeding to Shanghai on business.

We travelled from Si ngyin on the 10.6.38. We arrived in Shanghai on 12/6/38, at 7 p.m. We then proceeded to the Grand Hotel and engaged room 234.

On 12.6.38 we were joined by Wong Si Yeh and we spent the day enjoying ourselves and also in transacting some business.

We transferred to room 316 of the China Hotel on the morning of 12.6.38 and it was in this room that we were arrested. We intended to return to Pau Koh within the next few days when we had completed our business. I have known Lung Moo Ding for 5 years and we were at the Lung Ching Primary school together.

When Lung Moo Ding was a student he was known to the rest of us as Si Young and he is commonly named Moo Ding.

I only know Lung Moo Ding as a farmer and pumping contractor and know nothing of any other of his activities.

I have never been concerned in Military activities.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lung Hoo Ding () 27.

native of taken by me D. I. Bradley.

at C.B.H. . on the 14.6.38 and interpreted by D. I. Chu.

My name is Lung Hoo Ding, 27, native of Si ngyin and I reside permanently in Gen Ton Ton some 80 Li from Si ngyin City. I am a farmer but I have a sideline in contracting to pump water for my neighbours because I have a pump which works with Diesel Oil fuel.

I never left my village during the trouble and the Japanese have never interfered with our village.

My reason for coming to Shanghai is because I wished to buy cheap Diesel oil for I understood that oil can be bought cheaper in Shanghai than in Si ngyin.

I left Si ngyin with two companions named Wong Tsung Lung and Lieu Ong Lung and after we arrived in Si ngyin we boarded a Portuguese owned steamship named the Hong Ju which transported us to the Bund, Shanghai. We arrived in Shanghai at about 7 p.m. 11.6.38 and Lieu Ong Lung, who was a little more acquainted with Shanghai than Wong Tsung Lung and myself, took us to the Grand Hotel, Yu Y Chiang Road, where we engaged a room.

We stayed 2 nights in the Grand Hotel. On 12.6.38 a friend of Wong Tsung Lung named Wong Si Yah came to our room and on hearing that we were paying more than \$3.00 per day for our room suggested that we should move to a cheaper place. We agreed and on the forenoon of 13.6.38 Wong Si Yah and Lieu Ong Lung proceeded to the China Hotel, Szechow Road and engaged Room 316 in the name of Yu King. I do not know why they registered in that name as I was still in the Grand Hotel when the room was engaged.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of - 2 -
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

After we were installed in our room in the China Hotel, Ng Si Yeh, who resides in Shanghai took us to the S.U.A. cafe for breakfast and then after having that meal he left us whilst myself and the two others went shopping.

I have already bought the oil that I came to Shanghai for through Liea Ong Hung who has some credit with the oil dealer. I do not know the oil dealer as I left the transaction entirely to him. I have ordered two tons of oil to be delivered to my village S.S.D.

I can account for the envelope bearing the name [redacted] Yung being found in my possession. About 15 days ago whilst I was in Sen Ten Tuen, a neighbour named Liea Ling Yak () farmer, became aware of my intention to visit another village named Lie Tsung and he asked me to deliver a letter to his friend Liea Z Yeong, a shopkeeper who was doing business in that village.

I agreed to deliver the letter and when I delivered it to Liea Z Yeong he opened it, read the contents and threw away the envelope. As the envelope could be used by me to hold my money, I picked up the envelope. That is how it came to be in my possession when I was arrested.

I have no other name but Lung Lee Ding.

I have never been concerned in military activities.

C.1.Misc. File No. 91/38.

REPORT

H. C. B. Station,

Date June 14, 1938.

Subject: ABUSE OF JUDICIAL MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S. Bradley Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

t 11 p.m. 13.6.33, D.I.I. Unemoto attached to ^{S.P.O} ~~414~~.
~~414~~. telephoned the undersigned requesting that assistance
 should be given to the Japanese Military Police, to arrest
 single Japanese merchant Hsi Yung () as he was
 notorious guerrilla leader who had arrived in Shanghai
 and was likely to start terrorist activities here.

...J. Uemoto was informed that the necessary assistance would be given and at 4 a.m. 12.6.38 J.D.S. Ando, C.D.S. 320, a party of Japanese Military Police under Sergeant Major Katoda and the undersigned raided room 316 of the China Hotel, Kweichow Road and arrested 4 male Chinese who were in the room supposed to be occupied by Chang Hsi Yung.

The 4 men gave their names

- (1) Zung Moo Ding (皮满定), 27, Kiangyin, M/Unemployed, Kiangyin.
(2) Lieu Gong Zung (劉恩德), 21, Kiangyn, Oil dealer, Kiangyin.
(3) Ong Si Yeh (王西岸), 25, Kiangyin, M/Unemployed, 7, Lane 274, Chengtu Rd.
(4) Ong Tsoong Zung (王中承), 23, Kiangyin, M/Unemployed, Kiangyin.

but in the possession of the 1st named man was an envelope bearing the name of Chang Hsi Yung, therefore the Japanese Military Police requested that the men be taken to C.B.H.Q. for questioning.

The men are at present in C.B.H.Q. and statements are being taken from them regarding their identities and why they have come to Shanghai.

C.D.C. 209 and the Japanese are at present in room 316 where they will stay until 12 noon 14.6.38.

The Japanese Military Police insisted that a Japanese



G. D. S. Lik
Do we know any
of those people

15
6

No. unknown 651

5/1/1966

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....
- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

member of the S.P.O. should be with the C.D.C. in the room
and this was agreed to by the undersigned.

469

14/6/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. Bradley

D. S. 244.

D. C. (CRIME).

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

Cent. Hisc. File No. 611/3
Crime Reg. E. 21907

H. A. G. B. Station

REPORT

Date August 19, 1938

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde

Forwarded by

D.I. Glover

Sir,

Regarding the chit found amongst the documents of Lee Tien Ming, which is referred to as Serial No. 8 in previous reports; the address given, i.e. 41/8 Yates Road, was raided on 13-7-38 and 3 persons arrested, 4 lbs. of opium and some documents showing that a number of opium hongs were negotiating to obtain a monopoly for the sale of opium from the Reformed Government were seized.

Subsequent enquiries led to the arrest of 35 persons at various addresses in the International Settlement and French Concession. Ten of these persons were eventually charged and on 18-8-38 they were sentenced as follows :-

- | | | |
|----------------------------|---|---|
| 1st accused KOH TSUH ZUNG | - | 4 months imprisonment for organising a group with the committing of crime as its objective, 3 months imprisonment for smoking opium, fined \$500.00 for possession of opium, well knowing its existence. To serve in all, 6 months imprisonment & fined \$500.00, in lieu of hard labour, its term to be counted in proportion to 6 months imp't. |
| 11th accused KOH TS LIANG | } | 2 months imprisonment each for organising a group with the committing of crime as its objective. |
| 31st accused KOH SAU NAN | | |
| 15th accused ZUNG TS CHIEN | - | 4 months imprisonment for organising a group with the committing of crime as its objective. |
| 30th accused WONG LIH ZAI | - | Fined \$100.00 for organising a group with the committing of crime as its objective. |
| 52nd accused ONG AH LING | - | 5 months imprisonment for possession of opium, well knowing its existence. |
| 16th accused ZUNG TS MING | - | Fined \$50.00 for possession of opium smoking paraphernalia. |
| 2nd accused KOH SUNG SZ | } | Not Guilty |
| 13th " WONG SAN | | |
| 14th " ZUNG CHING CHIU | | |

532
2078

8/10/38
Pryde

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

For full particulars regarding the arrests etc., see
Chongtu Rd. P.I.R. 845/38 and Central Misc. 707/38.

19-8-38



I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Ch. B. Hyde.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime)

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch

CENTRAL MISC. NO. 611/38.
CRIME REGISTRY File No. E.2190/229.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. C. G. B. Station,

REPORT

Date June 28, 1938.

Subject

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde

Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

Enquiries have been made regarding the documents detained in connection with this case, with the following results:

The only documents which contain any clue on which enquiries could be made are those numbered 5 and 8 in the last report.

Serial No. 8 refers to a chit calling a meeting at the home of "Ah" 40/8 (Sing Hwa M) corner of Yates and Taku Road to discuss public sale. It was believed that this chit refers to the sale of opium or morphine.

Discreet enquiries were made at this address by D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung, who reports as follows: -

"The chief tenant of this house is believed to be a Cantonese, named Koh, who lives together with his daughter and son-in-law, named Chang. The house is an ordinary Chinese dwelling house composed of two floors and is actually situated at Lane 41/8 Yates Road. There is only a set of simple furniture on the ground floor, although the occupants appear to be well-to-do people. Judging from the contents of this house, it is quite possible that this is a meeting place for unscrupulous persons. As, in the event of their having to leave these premises in a hurry, the value of the property left behind would be small and therefore, they would not incur any great loss. The occupants of this house are very suspicious of persons making enquiries there, and because of this, it is difficult to find out anything definite about them. Koh, the chief tenant, has been living at this address for approx. 10 months."

Serial No. 5 refers to a letter addressed to Lee Tien Ming, (the 2nd. arrested person in connection with this case) from one named Zung Ping Ziang, requesting a loan of \$100.00 and asking that same be delivered to "Lieu, No.2023, Chengtu Road Station."

C.P.C.2023 has been questioned and states that he previously knew one named Zung Ping Ziang, but has not seen him

D. C. Spl. Br.

Information

H. C. Glover

D. I.

28/6/38



C. D. 2.

Sib

C 89

29/6

29/6

29/6



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

for over six years. That at the time he knew this person, he was only 14 years old. He knows this man's elder brother, whose name is Zung Tuh Wu, but has not seen the latter since last February. Zung Tuh Wu was previously employed as a clerk in the Chinese School, situated on Hiphong Road, near Ferry Road, but this school is now closed, and C.P.C.2023 does not know this man's present whereabouts.

C.P.C.2023 stated he was mystified as to why his name should have been mentioned in the letter as the person to receive this loan on behalf of Zung Ping Ziang; and that no reply to the letter had ever been delivered to him.

On the morning of 27/6/38 a report appeared in the "Standard" News, to the effect that Lee Tien Ming (2nd. arrested person in this case) together with Wong Fah Mei (notorious woman pirate), Hu Ts Kwei and a Japanese named NAKAMOTO had been executed by a mobile unit leader, named Ting Sih San at Kinsan. A translation of this report is attached and enquiries are being made in an endeavour to ascertain whether or not this report is correct.

Enquiries also being made by S.I.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

G. B. P. S. I.
G. B. P. S. I.

D.C.(CRIME).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Misc. File No. 611/38

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date June 18, 1938

Subject: FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde

Forwarded by

D.S.I. Crighton

Sir,

All the documents seized in this case have been perused by the undersigned together with D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa of the Special Branch. The majority of these documents consist of account books in which no mention is made of anything of a suspicious nature, and ordinary letters which are of no particular interest.

The following is a list of the documents that are of interest and translations of same are attached :-

- (1) Membership card of Shing Yeh Wei (謝亞威) (Asia Rehabilitation Society) in the name of LEE BAI (李白)
that belonged to Lee Tien Ming (李天明). This document, which was found in possession of Lee Tien Ming at the time of arrest, has been photographed.
- (2) Pencil draft of an oath to be taken by those serving with the Pacification Commission for Kiangsu and Chekiang.
- (3) Letter addressed to Lee Tien Ming by one named Tsung Zien (宗賢) and referring to the recruiting of females for the purpose of entertaining Japanese soldiers.
- (4) Certificate of loyalty issued to Lee Tien Ming by Captain Saba. Written in Japanese. This document has been photographed.
- (5) Letter addressed to Lee Tien Ming by one named zung Ping Siang (鍾平祥) requesting a loan of \$100.00 and asking that same be delivered to "Lieu", Chengtu Road Station, whose number is 2028.



S.I.
20/6
C.D. J. S. L.
E. 20/6

20/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- (6) Pass issued to Lee Tien Ming by Special Service Corps, Japanese Military. This document has been photographed.
- (7) Letter addressed to Lee Tien Ming from Tsih Kyung Loong (戚金龍) regarding the sale of opium and morphine.
- (8) Chit calling a meeting at home of Loh, 40/8 (Sing Hwa Li), corner Yates and Taku Road, to discuss public sale. (Probably refers to opium or morphine).
- (9) Pass issued to Wong Seu Tsung (王守宗) by Special Service Corps, Japanese Military. This pass bears the photograph of the notorious Wong Pah Mei (王八妹) and it is of interest to note that on this pass the sex of this person is given as male. This document has been photographed.

The following have not been translated :-

- (10) Book showing strength and pay (figures only; no names mentioned) of the staff of 2nd District, Headquarters of Kiangsu & Chekiang Pacification Commission.
- (11) Small book mentioning the name of Wong Pah Mei and referring to the sale of "white powder".

In one of the suit cases, 40 silver dollars were found, wrapped up in cloth.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

W. P. Lyde
D.S.I.

no 1.

MEMBER'S CERTIFICATE OF SHING YAH SOCIETY

NO. 294.

Lee Bai, aged 46 years, native of

Fengyien Hsien, Kiangsu

Province, is deemed as

qualified to join this Society.

Dated : 28th April 1938.

No. 2.

TRANSLATION OF THE ATTACHED SLIP
AN OATH FOR APPOINTMENT TO A CIVIL POST.

I hereby solemnly take the oath to the effect
that I would prove loyal and trustworthy in all respects
regarding orders and instructions handed down from either
the Reformed Government of China or the Japanese Military
and Naval Headquarters, to which my appointment is in
subordination.

In the event of any break of regulations or proved
unfaithful and disobedient to my senior officers, I hereby
sware that I shall willingly face the supreme penalty,
whichever may be deemed necessary.

Signed : () () ()

1st. Company.

To : Vice Commander-in-chief,
First Commander Staff,
The Pacification Commissioner for
Kiangsu and Chekiang.

No 3

TRANSLATION OF THE ATTACHED LETTER, DATED 6/6/38.

TO : MR. TIEN MING :

I am sure you have safely returned to Shanghai after our meeting in Minghong. Today, a batch of Japanese soldiers arrived here and their presence has again caused a general unrest amongst the population, who are experiencing a great difficulty in trying to comply with their demands. Since most of the wealthy families here have departed to take up refuge elsewhere, we have been experiencing a hectic period in trying to raise sufficient funds for their maintenance. They demand "material supply", but where are we going to get it. Now the commanding officer has ordered the people that wherever they are posted, the people should waste no time in forming a so-called, "Consolation Camp" whose sole aim is to supply from time to time, young women for prostitution and entertainment of the troops. You remember, sometime ago, Ah Sai and Ah Koong, succeeded in obtaining a group of females, who were subsequently returned to Shanghai for arriving there too late. On this occasion, I have again despatched Ah Sai and Ah Koong to Shanghai on this errand, hoping that they could again get hold of those female that had been sent back.

As you are a very active figure in Shanghai, I hope you would do your best to assist them on their mission whenever necessary.

Today, I have telegram to Mr. Hsueh, requesting the latter's appearance in Shanghai so that you could interview him. He said he would arrive on the 8th. Please be ready.

Yours sincerely,

SIGNED : TSIENG ZIEN

6/6

No 5

TRANSLATION OF THE ATTACHED LETTER

TO: MR. TIEN MING :

Subsequent to the two letters sent to you sometime last month, I ascertained that you have recently returned to Shanghai. Yesterday, I paid a visit to (Shanghai) your house, but was disappointed to find you absent. Your mistress was very kind, lending me \$40.00 to relieve my present stringency. You know, I have been in Shanghai for quite some time. Just imagine how I am going to survive in this city without any close friends or relation. Yet, I must do something to prevent myself from possible starvation.

If you don't mind, I am here to request a loan of \$100. We have been bosom friends for years. I'm sure you won't mind doing me this favour. You must not reject such a reasonable request. When your decision is made, you will please set a date, when I could come for the amount. However, I would be more obliged if you could deliver it to Chengtu Road Station and entrust same into the hands of Mr. Lieu, whose number is 2023. You can trust ~~me~~ for such a petty loan, as every cent could be returned to you in July. Please do not forget to comply.

Signed : ZUNG PING SIANG.

1/6/38.

100
PASS NO. 5522

Date : Effective from 30th May to 31st August
of 13th Year.

District : Nantao, Pootung, Western Shanghai,
Hangchow, Kashing, Sunghiang, Fengyien etc.

Name : Lee Tien Ming, male Chinese, age 40.

Residence: New Asia Hotel, Szechuen Road.

Aim : For the purpose of unition.

Profession : Commander's Office of 1st District of
Kiangsu & Chekiang Pacification Headquarters.

By Zee Poh Zung.

Chopped by the JAPANESE SPECIAL SERVICE CORPS.

no 7

TRANSLATION OF THE ATTACHED LETTER.

TO : MR. TIEN MING ,

In reply to your letter a few days ago, I have to inform you that the matter, the transportation of rice to this part of the country, you have proposed, has been considered impracticable at the present owing to inclement weather as well as the fact that very few brokers and buyers are available.

Regarding the last cargo of opium, please let me know its price per ounce. We have yet one ounce of morphine, awaiting higher price for sale. Please also inform me of the latest market rate of morphine. The \$100 which I paid for morphine was handed over that day. I am sure you must have received it by now.

Regarding the two shipment of rice, one amounted to \$780.00 and the other \$340.00, making a total of \$1,220.00, please also inform us of its latest market price per picul, so that we may effect an early settlement.

Yours sincerely

Chopped & Signed:

TSIH KYING LOONG.

Ne 8

TRANSLATION OF THE ATTACHED SLIP

.....

AT 2 p.m. tomorrow, you will be requested to
in
appear/House 8, Lane 41, (Sing Hwa Li), near the corner
of Yates and Taku Road, the residence of one Mr. Koh,
for the purpose of discussing plans re its public sale.

Please keep the appointment.

No 9

PASS NO. 5992

Date : Effective from June 7th to August 31st
of 13th Year.

District : Nantao, Pootung, Western Shanghai, Tseu
Soo, Nanwhei, Tengyien, Zehling,
Chingsaiwei, Pingwu, Sungkiang, Tsingpu,
Quinsan, Soochow.

Name : Wong Seu Tsung, male Chinese, age 33,

Residence: Tsingpu.

Aim : For the purpose of unition.

Profession : Attached to Commander's Office of 3rd
District, Kiangsu & Chekiang Pacification
Headquarters.

By Yang An Sing.

Chopped by the JAPANESE SPECIAL SERVICE CORPS.

Spec Branch
Central Misc. File No. 611/38
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date June 17, 1938

Subject..... FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde Forwarded by D.S.I. Grighton

Sir,

On the morning of 16-6-38 the Japanese Military Police requested that the 16 persons arrested in the Central Hotel on 15-6-38 be released, as these persons were connected with a different section of the Japanese Military and had been arrested in error.

Questioning of the arrested persons revealed that :-
Serial No. 2 Lee Tien Ming (李天民) is the Sub Commander of a Bandit Suppression Unit with headquarters at Nanjao, Pootung.

Serial No. 1 Zee Ching Young (陈锦荣) is the wife of the above.

Serial No. 15 Siau Mei Doo (小胡院) is the daughter of the above.

Serial No. 11 Sung Tsao Kung (洪祖根) is the guard of Serial No. 2.

Serial No. 5 Tang Ching Poo (谈金福) is a captain in a Bandit Suppression Unit with headquarters at Kashing.

Serial No. 10 Yang Yih Kong (杨一江) is the acting chief of the administration at Nanjao, Pootung.

Serial No. 14 Wong Pau Tsung (王宝贞). This female is a friend of Wong Pah Mei (王小妹), a notorious person whose history is attached.

Serial Nos. 3 & 9 Au Zoong Faung (夏中方) & Tiau Yih Pah (姚白) are doctors who were called to this room to attend Serial No. 1.

The remaining persons who were arrested, called at this room for the purpose of obtaining assistance to get passes to enable them to return to their native places.

The Japanese Military Police informed the undersigned on the afternoon of 16-6-38 that the money seized during the

*Spec Branch
Informant
Haupt
3/1/38*



*S1
BBR
7/6
G. 14*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

arrest of these persons, was part of \$1,000.00 paid to them by the Japanese for the purpose of buying up arms and ammunition from guerrillas.

All the arrested persons were finger printed and photographed. None of them have any previous convictions.

After being severely cautioned against using the Settlement for their activities, all 18 persons were released at 4.30 p.m. 16-6-38 and voluntarily accompanied the Japanese Military Police to Hongkew.

All monies seized were handed over to Mr. Inouye, Sectional Chief of Japanese Special Services Corps.

All documents seized have been kept at G.B.H.Q. and same are being perused, and contents of same will form the subject of a further report.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

G. B. Pryde
D. S. I.

D. G. (Crime)

A. C. Special Branch

CENTRAL MISC. File No. 611/38.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. G. B. Station, 207/17

Date June 15, 1938.

Subject. ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by. D.S.I. Pryde Forwarded by. D.S.I. Crighton.

Sir,

At 9:30 p.m. 15/6/38 D.S.I. Umemoto attached to the S.P.O. informed the undersigned that the Japanese Military Police requested assistance to arrest a female Chinese named, WONG PAH MEI (王八妹), who was believed to be living in Room 533, Central Hotel. According to the information supplied by the Japanese Military Police, this woman was the leader of a gang of bandits operating in Pootung and it was expected that she would be in the company of at least three male Chinese all of whom would be armed.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.I.'s Pryde, Soong Ping Tsung, C.D.S. 110 and C.D.C. 209 and Room 533 Central Hotel raided at 10 p.m. and 12 male and 3 female Chinese found in the room, all of whom were removed to C.B.H.Q. D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung and a member of the Japanese Military Police were left in the room to effect the arrest of any further persons who visited there and shortly afterwards one more male Chinese was arrested.

Two brief cases, two suit cases and one basket all containing documents, books and papers found in the room were also removed to C.B.H.Q.

The Japanese Military Police, believed that one of the females, (1st arrested person) is Wong Pah Mei (王八妹) but she denies this. On this woman being searched the following was found in her possession:-

\$7.84 in notes.

\$3.20 in small coins.

1 chop.

1 letter.

*D.C. To Branch
Informations
Pryde 16
D.S.I. 38*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

1 chit written on the back of a cigarette packet.

1 cloth badge.

1 letter in small envelope and 2 photos.

1 bunch of keys.

The following money was found in various parts of the room:-

65 - 5-sen coins.

10 - 10-sen coins.

1 - 10-sen coin.

10 Japanese Military 10-sen notes.

11 - 1 sen coins.

41 Chinese 20 cent coins.

7 " 10 " "

8 " silver dollars.

The following is a list of the persons arrested:-

- (1) See Ching Yoong (徐 锦荣) 36, Sungkiang, M/Female, husband piece goods shop master, N. F. A.
- (2) Lee Tien Ming (李 天民) 41, Kiangsau, M/Proprietor wood hong, Winkong, living 428 Rue Boppe.
- (3) Au Zoong Faung (奥 仲方) 44, Sungkiang, M/Doctor, 11 Hong Yuen Faung, Av. Dubail.
- (4) Koo Yoong Ching (顾 永清) 42, Minghong, M/Rice shop master, in Minghong, 8 Lung Sung Li Connaught Road.
- (5) Tang Ching Foo (谈 金秋) 39, Honan, S/Unemployed, N.F.A.
- (6) Yuen Ching Sai (袁 爱时) 36, Minghong, M/Cotton weaving factory master in Minghong, N. F. A.
- (7) Wong S Fung (黄 事荣) 30, Pootung, S/Shop assistant, in Pootung, N.F.A.
- (8) Kau Lee Ping (高 培沙) 52, Pootung, M/Unemployed, N.F.A.
- (9) Tiau Yih Pah (刁 也白) 42, Pootung, M/Doctor, 8 Pah St Boong, Boul. de Montigny.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- (10) Yang Yih Kong (楊一龍) 48, Pootung, M/Doctor, 9 Soong Pah Li, Myburgh Road.
- (11) Sung Tsao Kung (宋祖根) 42, Pootung, S/Farmer, N. F. A.
- (12) Koh Pah Kyuin (郭伯君) 28, Sungkiang, S/Unemployed, N. F. A.
- (13) Sung Sih Ling (宋雪林) 48, Sungkiang, M/Unemployed, 8 Pah Si Foong, Boul. de Montigny.
- (14) Wong Pau Tsung (王寶貞) 22, Changchow, M/Female, 5 San Ka Yuen, Park Road.
- (15) Siau Mei Doo (蕭梅道) 13, Sungkiang, daughter of 1st. accused. N. F. A.
- (16) Tseu Ching Ling (周錦林) 51, Pootung, S/Unemployed, 916 Seymour Road.

The Japanese Military Police also state that the woman named Wong Pah Mei has attempted to extort \$5000.00 from the manager of the Hai Kiang Shipping Co., () Hankow Road. As this shipping Co. could not be located to-night, nothing further has been done regarding same at present.

All 16 arrested persons have been detained in the offices of C.B.H.Q. and further enquiries will be made into the seized documents etc., on the morning of 16.6.38.

Several of the arrested persons state that they are employees of the Japanese or the Reformed Nanking Government.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

G. B. Pryde.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Misc. File No. 100/38.

H. A. C. B. Station 29110

Date August, 10th, 1938.

REPORT

Subject: 1ST PART TO J. JONES & GAND. REVERIE.

Made by: D. S. I. MALDEN

Forwarded by: D. I. GLOVER.

Sir,

In accordance with the instructions received from D.C. (C.R.I. B.), the four arrested persons were released from custody, upon production of guarantors, under dates mentioned below: -

CHUNG ZONG KWONG (張成光) 1st arrested person

CHUNG CHAI ZONG (張樹堂) 4th arrested person

were released on August 7th. 1938.

ZONG FO NG (張福同) 3rd arrested person

was released on August 8th. 1938, and

CHANG TZU DONG (張樹堂) 2nd arrested person

was released on August 10th. 1938.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

S. I.
D. S. I.
1938

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. S. I.

10/8
1938

D. C. (Special Branch).
FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

C.1. File No. 100.38.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. C. C. B. Station, 8299/10
Date July 26, 1938.

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S.I. VAKLAJEVSKY Forwarded by D.I. GLOV R.

Sir,

Further to my report submitted on July 18th 1938, I have to state that enquiries made at the Wei Chung (魏中) Hotel at 515 Hankow Road revealed that at about 12 noon on June 30th. 1938 two male Chinese came to the Hotel and engaged a room No. 104 in the name of one Woo Yih Sung (吳一星) 41, Shanghai, Merchant. They remained in the room for about half an hour and then left. At about 3 o'clock in the same afternoon these two Chinese came back to the Hotel in company with 3 Japanese and a Russian and stayed in the room until about 6.30 p.m. and then went away.

According to the Russian informer he was to come to this room, during this afternoon, together with four arrested persons, under the pretext of selling them Mansers, and have them apprehended.

The four men were arrested on July 1st. 1938 and since then are detained at C.B.H.C. (C.1).

As no evidence has been obtained to connect these persons with offences committed against the Japanese Military Authorities instructions regarding their disposal hereby, respectfully, requested.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.
D. S. I.



ae8
27-7-38
D.B.R.
27/7

287
27/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. MISC.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100/38.

H. Q. C. B. Station 899/10

REPORT

Date July 19, 1938

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S.I. MAKIAEVSKY

Forwarded by

D.I. CLOVER.

Sir,

Statements of all concerned have now been taken down and are forwarded with this report.

There seems to be no evidence whatsoever against the four arrested men to show that any of them was connected with any anti-Japanese activities. The Russian informer in his statement said that Chang Zeng Kwang (张成光), 1st. arrested man, was the commander of the Chinese mobile unit, who had just arrived in Shanghai for the special purpose of purchasing firearms for his unit which was operating somewhere 300 miles away from Shanghai. Subsequent enquiries made revealed that Chang Zeng Kwang is a former C.P.W.2075, who first registered with the S.M.P. on December 12, 1929, being recommended by C.P.C.2108. On July 12th. 1932, he obtained a position of a watchman at the Sun Co. Yu Ya Ching Road, which he held until November 30, 1934. On the above date he was re-engaged as a private watchman No.1 and remained with the Sun Co. until Aug. 1937, when he resigned due to refusal by the management of frequent applications for leave of absence. Upon his resignation he was given a bonus of \$50.00 for good services. He was very highly attested by the manager when interviewed by detectives.

On August 31st. 1937, he obtained, through the S.M.P. a position of a Police Watchman with the Kiangsu Chemical Works, at 181 Ferry Road, which he held until November 30th. 1937, when he resigned due to bad health. Shortly after his resignation, he, together with a friend of his, one Tsau Ching Feng (赵俊峰) now Detective Sergeant attached to the First Squad of the Detective Bureau of the Da Dao Government in Pootung, established

a transportation company under the name of Pah Chi (柏記)



desb.

DR.
2/7

S.I.
C.S.I. S.I.
E. 9/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Transportation Company with temporary offices at Room No. 406 of the Chung Nan Hotel, 560 Avenue Edward VII.

The company was liquidated in March 1938 owing to bad business and Chang Zeng Kwang with the assistance of his friend Tsau Ching Feng (趙俊峰) obtained a position of a Detective with the Detective Bureau of the Dai Dao Government at the pay of \$20.00 per mensem. He put up his residence at Room No. 10 of the Chinese Apartment House at 293 Hankow Road, when he shared with two of his friends, Tsau Ching Feng and Yang Hoong Sung (楊鴻順) also a Detective in the employ of the Dai Dao Government.

The room was first rented by Tsau Ching Feng. On June 1st. 1938, Chang Zeng Kwang resigned from the Detective Bureau in Pootung owing to poor health. On the same date, under the instructions from the Headquarters in Pootung, Tsau Ching Feng moved to 76 Yung Ching Lee off Jessfield Road, D.O.L., whilst Yang Hoong Sung moved to Pootung and Chang Zeng Kwang took the lease of the room.

On his savings he planned to enter the rice business in partnership with his friend Kau Yau Ling (郭玉麟) a rice merchant of Tseng Ying Shih Village near Kiangyin, who comes occasionally to Shanghai with a cargo of rice for sale. From the above it would be seen that allegations of the Russian informer that Chang Zeng Kwang was the Commander of the Chinese Mobile Unit, who had just arrived in Shanghai for the purpose of purchasing firearms and who conducted negotiations with him, are entirely without foundation.

As to regard to one Zong Foong (宗楓) 3rd arrested man, the Russian informer stated that Zong had approached his Chinese informer one Lieu Koonz Hai (劉公海) regarding

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

purchase of firearms for the Chinese Mobile Unit and was later introduced to him by Lieu.

Zong Poong was first to start negotiations with him for the purchase of four dozens of Mausers.

Zong Poong then emphatically denied the allegations of Russian and Chinese informers and stated that he had in reality contacted Liu hoping to get a job through him. He first knew Lieu in January 1938 through the introduction of one Wong Pak Tang (黃伯順) a clerk in the employ of the City Government in Hangchow. Once he met him in May of 1938 in French Concession and on hearing from him that he obtained a position of a detective under the Japanese Military Police in the Hongkew District, he asked him whether he could get a similar job for him also. Lieu replied that he would try and see what he can do for him, meantime asked him to get half a dozen of photos explaining that everyone who applies for any position with the Reformed Government should supply his own photos.

About a fortnight later Zong Poong went to the Wong Hoo (皇右) studio at 170 Rue Eugene Bard and had his photo taken. He did not take photos from the Studio, because Lieu did not ask him for the photos any more. The studio was visited by the detectives on July 6th. 1938, and the statement made by Zong Poong was verified. Six photos of the passport size were taken from the studio by the detectives upon payment of 30 cents.

During the afternoon of June 29th. 1938, he met Lieu in company with the Russian on Rue Cardinal Mercier, Lieu

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

told him that the Russian was Detective Inspector in the Hongkong District and was in the position to give him a job as a Detective, but before doing so, he required a sum of \$50.00 as a present.

Zong Poong had no money of his own and he, therefore, told Lieu that he would try to borrow the money from his friend and asked Lieu to call on him again the following day, i.e. June 30th. 1938.

In the evening of the same date he went to see his friend, Chang Zeng Kwang (1st arrested man) at 293 Hankow Road and asked him for a loan of \$50.00. He agreed to give him the money, but not trusting him, told him to bring the Russian and Chinese to his home on the following day, i.e. June the 30th. 1938, when he would pay the money.

At about 2 p.m. on June 30th. 1938, he went to Lieu's home, where he met Lieu and the Russian. They then together went to 293 Hankow Road and he introduced them to Chang Zeng Kwang and explained to him the object of their visit. He then obtained \$50.00 from Chang Zeng Kwang and gave the money to Lieu Koong Hai, who in turn gave same to the Russian.

Zong Poong then asked Lieu Koong Hai for a receipt. Lieu in turn asked the Russian to make a receipt which he subsequently did. It was then arranged between Zong Poong and Lieu that in case the Russian would fail to get a job for Zong, Lieu would have to refund \$50.00 back to Zong. Lieu then chopped the receipt as a guarantor, whilst Lieu asked Chang Tsu Dong (張樹棠), 2nd arrested man, who was present in the room at that time, to sign the receipt as a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 5 -

.....Station,

Date19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

witness, which he did. After that the Russian and Lieu left the room telling him to be at this address on the morning of July 1st. 1938, when they would come again and take him to Hongkew to report for duty. On the following day he was arrested together with three other men.

Chang Tsui Kong, 2nd arrested man, when questioned, stated that he is a friend of Tsah Wei Zee (秦蔚泉), 4th arrested man, and he does not know at all the 1st and 2nd arrested persons or Lieu Koong Hai and the Russian. On June 30th. 1938 he accompanied his friend Tsah Wei Zee on his visit to Chang Tseng Kwang at 293 Hankow Road. When they were at Chang's room, two Chinese (Lieu Koong Hai and Song Poong) and the Russian arrived at the room. When the conversation between them on the subject of procuring a job for Song Poong was over and a sum of 50.00 was paid to the Russian through Lieu Koong Hai, the latter, having chopped the receipt, asked him to sign it as a witness, which he did. He then asked Lieu Koong Hai whether he could get a job for him, similar to that of Song Poong, and Lieu promised to do so.

On the following day, July 1st. 1938 he, in company with his friend Tsah Wei Zee (4th arrested man) went again to 293 Hankow Road in order to see Lieu Koong Hai and also to see whether Song Poong would really get a job as promised by Lieu Koong Hai and the Russian.

Tsah Wei Zee stated that he is a friend of Chang Tseng Kwang and Chang Tsui Kong, whilst he does not know at all Song Poong nor Lieu Koong Hai and the Russian.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

On June 30th. 1938, he went to pay a visit to his sick friend Chang Keng Kwang at 293 Hankow Road, accompanied by Chang Tzu Dong. He was present when the money was paid to Lieu Koong Hai by his friend Chang Keng Kwang through Kong Boong and he also heard when Lieu and the Russian promised to get Kong a job in the Hongkew District. He also heard when his friend Chang Tzu Dong asked Lieu Koong Hai for a similar job. He went again to that address on July 1st. 1938, in company with his friend Chang Tzu Dong, as he wanted to approach the Russian on the subject of obtaining a licence from the Japanese Authorities to open a confectionary shop in the Hongkew District and also to see whether his friend Chang Tzu Dong could get a job with the Reformed Government with the assistance of Lieu Koong Hai and the Russian.

H-29

28-7-38

Very respectfully,

[Signature]
P. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the translation of Prokopy TUSTI KOW.
native of RUSIA taken by Mr D.S.I. Maklowsky.
at C.B.H.Q. on the July 4th, 1938 and interpreted by - do -

States:-

My name is Prokopy TUSTIKOW, aged 37 years, married, Russian Migrant, residing at 59 Chusan Road. At present I am employed as a secret agent by the Japanese Gendarmerie.

About the middle of May 1938 I was told by an acquaintance of mine, one Lieu Koong Hai (廖公海) that he was asked by a Chinese, native of Kwantung Province, to get a certain number of Mausers for use by the Chinese Guerrillas. I immediately informed the Japanese Consular Police of this request and received instructions to proceed with this matter. I told Lieu Koong Hai to continue his negotiations with the Kwantung man, so that we could later arrest him and he, Lieu, would then receive a reward from the Japanese Police. Soon after that Lieu Koong Hai invited me to his house at No.43 Mei Tau Yuen Lane off Rue Lafayette where I met a man by the name of Sheng (3rd arrested person) who first asked Lieu to get some Mausers. I introduced myself to Sheng as an agent of a German Firm dealing in arms. Sheng asked me to get 4 dozens of German Mausers with 100 rounds of ammunition to each at the price of \$160.00 each. I agreed, saying I could get any quantity of Mausers. I asked Sheng for when he was buying the arms to which he replied that the arms were needed exclusively for Chinese Partisans operating somewhere about 300 miles from Shanghai. I insisted that these pistols were really to be used by the Chinese Partisans as in the case the pistols were to be used by the bandits, my Firm, then would refuse to sell them. Sheng assured me that the pistols were

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

2

intended for Chinese guerillas and that bandits would never buy such a large number of pistols. Sheng finally said he would discuss the matter with the Commander of the Guerillas by the name of Chang who came here specially for the purchase of arms for Guerillas Detachment. Soon I met Sheng again when he introduced me to a Chinese named Chang (2nd arrested person) who was one of the assistants to the Commander. Chang asked me to get as a sample one Mauser to which I replied that I was unable to do so. I said I could get him a Mauser sample book. When I met him again in the following day, I gave him the book and he said that he would give the book to the Commander and then inform me of the results.

After this meeting I saw neither of the two Chinese for about a month.

On June 27th 1938 I again met Sheng at Lieu's house when he told me that they were willing to purchase four dozens of Mausers with 200 rounds of ammunition to each at the price of \$160.00 each. I told him that I could deliver the pistols to the Wei Chung Hotel Kiukiang Road at 3 p.m. on June 30th. 1938 where I had already engaged a room and was planning to arrest the Chinese with the assistance of the Japanese Gendarmes.

On the morning of June 30th 1938 I met both Sheng and Chang at Lieu's house and they told me that they would introduce me to their commander. After that these two Chinese, Lieu and myself went in rickshas to the Harlot, in Rue Kraatzner where we got off the rickshas. Chang (2nd arrested person) asked us to wait, whilst he himself went into one of the lanes

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

3

and after a short while he came back in company with two Chinese (one of them is the 4th arrested person). This Chinese told us to get in rickshas and go to Hankow Road where he would introduce me to the Commander of the Guerillas Detachment. When we arrived to 293 Hankow Road we proceeded to Room No.10 where he introduced me to one Chang. (1st arrested person), Commander of the Partisan Detachment. This Chang asked whether I really was a representative of a German Firm to which I replied in the affirmative. I, in turn, asked him who he was and he said he was the Commander of the Guerillas Unit. I also asked him whether the 4 dozens of Mausers were ordered for him and he replied in the affirmative. I then said that I had the pistols ready and could deliver them immediately. After that the Commander left the room and went into opposite room where he remained about 5 minutes and then returned back. He said to me that they would not be able to purchase the arms to-day owing to the fact that they had no time to draw the money from the Bank. He also said that he could not accept the whole lot at one time and the pistols would have to be delivered in lots of one dozen in one time. I then said that I would have to get in touch with my Firm and first obtain their consent. After that I went to the Wei Chung Hotel, Kiang Road and told the Japanese Commanders, who were waiting there, that nothing would happen to-day.

I, then, returned back to 293 Hankow Road and informed the Commander that the Firm had agreed with his conditions.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 4 -

When I asked him as to why he did not want to receive the whole party of firearms at one time and he said that it would be more convenient and easy for them to receive the pistols and to dispatch them by dozen at a time. I asked him when the first delivery should be made, but he did not answer my question. He went again to the room opposite. Upon his return he said that firearms could be delivered to-morrow.

At that moment another Chinese, aged about 40 years and dressed in European clothing, entered the room and said that all the work will be closed to-morrow, July 1st, 1938.

When he left the room I asked Chang who he was and Chang said he was a former General in Marshal Wu Pei Foo's Army, and that he was now acting as their financier. After a short conversation Chang again went into the other room and on coming back from there, said that everything was in order and now they could receive first party of pistols. He agreed that I should deliver the guns to-morrow, July 1st, 1938 at 1 p.m. I asked him to have the money ready for 12 users by to-morrow, when I will call on them and take them to the place where the pistols were kept. I asked them for a deposit of \$100.00 and Chang said it was too much and agreed to pay me \$50.00. When he paid me this amount I gave him my receipt. This receipt was chopped by Lieu and signed by Sheng.

Sheng then wanted to give this receipt to Chang but the latter told him to keep the receipt. Chang then invited me to stay and have dinner with them, but I declined the invitation.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 5 -

The next day, July 1st, 1938 at 11 a.m. I sent Lien to those Chinese and asked him to tell them to have the money ready for purchasing of 120 rounds and that I will call on them at 1 p.m.

In respect of the 5th arrested person I wish to state that when I returned in June 30th. 1938 from the ci Chang Hotel, Kiang Road to 103 Hsiao Road I entered his room number of which I do not remember by mistake and he told me in Chinese that negotiations for the purchase of firearms were conducted in other room and he again re-directed me to Room No. 10, when I got into a wrong room. I never saw this man before and did not speak to him about the purchasing of firearms, neither did I see him in Room No. 10 in company with the other four arrested persons.

This is my true statement.

P. TEBELKOV.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lieu Koong Hai (李公海) age 46 Married.
native of Chilhi taken by D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung.
at C.B.H. Q. (C-1) on the 11.7.38. translated Clerk Hsu.
and interpreted by

Formerly I was a circus trouper, travelling from one nation to another, and am now residing at 59 Chusan Road, Hongkew, the home of my Russian friend, one named Tretiakow.

I came to Shanghai in June 1937, with the intention to find some capitalist and with whom to form a circus in Shanghai. At that time I resided at 43 Siau Tao Yuen, French Concession.

In Sept., one named Zong, native of Shantung, and some others, learning I was a famous circus trouper, called on me at the above address, whereupon I began to be acquainted with the man Zong. Since then, Zong Foong frequented my address and asked me to teach him how to play magic. He also hoped me successfully forming a circus in Shanghai so that he would procure a job and work under me. This I promised him.

Owing to the present situation I am unable to have all the machines and other instruments used in the circus, removed from Tientsin to Shanghai, therefore my proposal of operating a circus remains unsuccessful till the present time.

In mid-Aug. last year, I encountered on Avenue Joffre, my friend, Tretiakow, Russian, with whom I became acquainted for the past 10 years. Tretiakow invited me to his home and to have a talk with him. About a month afterwards I met Tretiakow again and he informed me he was employed as a watch of a certain factory in Hongkew, at a monthly pay of \$100. However, he later lost this employment due to his illness.

Several days afterwards Tretiakow asked me to remove and live with him in Hongkew in order to help him in spying the movements of Chinese troops.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 2 -

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

One day in May 1938, Zong Foong came to my place and asked me to purchase firearms. On hearing this I asked him the purpose of this purchase, to which he said that he was acting on behalf of members of Mobile Unit. I, however, gave him a negative reply. During this conversation between us, Tretiakow was also present and on Zong's departure Tretiakow told me that he was just trying to ascertain the activities of Chinese mobile units as his uncle was working with the Japanese Consulate. He further told me that if we should assist the Japanese in clearing such case, the latter would highly reward us, therefore in case of Zong's next visit I could promise his request as he (Tretiakow) would try to trap him/ down.

The following day Zong called on me again at the presence of Tretiakow. Zong then asked Tretiakow if he had some firearms for sale. Tretiakow immediately replied affirmatively and asked Zong how much he required. In reply, Zong said he needed 4 dozens, including 100 rounds of ammunition per gun. He further told the Russian that he would pay \$130 for each firearm. This, the Russian promised, but told Zong to have the money ready before another meeting being held.

Since this time I and my Russian friend every day waited in my home for Zong's another call.

Zong, however, failed to put in an appearance until 27th of June, when he came together with another one named Chang. A negotiation was then take place between us. As a result of this negotiation, a price was settled, i.e. \$140 for a 20-shoot Mauser pistol. Zong was told to come again with the real buyer

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 3 -

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

on 28th.

At 5 p.m. on 28th. Zong and Chang came to me and asked me as well as my Russian friend to proceed to Room 10, of a certain Apt. House, off Hankow Road. This request was complied with and on entering the said room we found three others already in, together with Zong and Chang making a total of 5 persons, (four of whom now in custody, but one at large). In this room one, introduced himself as Captain Chang, agreed to pay \$160 for each gun, but from this sum he would take \$20 commission. Captain Chang then arranged to meet us again the following day with a view to discuss the proper purchase of firearms.

On 29th Zong and Chang came to my home and re-arranged with me to meet Captain Chang on 30th instead of that day, at the same Apt.house, on Hankow Road.

At 4 p.m. 30th Zong and Chang came to accompany me to room No. 10, the mentioned address. I, in company with the Russian and these two men, proceeded to the above mentioned room and there I found the same persons whom we met in first time, with the exception of one young man who is still at large. Captain Chang then asked us whether or not we could supply one doz. of firearms a day, which the Russian immediately consented. We arranged to give them the gun same as the samples shown on a book in exchange of money at a place to be appointed on 1st. of July. A sum of fifty dollars was then paid to us by them in advance.

At 11 a.m. 1st. July I went to the above address (Hankow

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

4

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Road), while my Russian friend went to inform the Japanese Authorities. At 11.30 a.m. the Japanese, led by this Russian, raided Room 10, and took into custody the four occupants, who had been present at every negotiation with us.

Later another arrest was made in the corridor of the same building, I have, however, never seen this man in any occasion.

The above is my true statement.

Signed and thumb printed by :-

LIEU KOONG HAI.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of LEE YU HOONG, 40, M/Clerk,
native of Anhui taken by me D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung
at Cal. on the 3.7.38 and interpreted by Clerk Yao

I am a native of Ziao Hsien, Anhwei, residing at Room 18, House 293, Hankow Road. My past is as follows : -

After studying for 8 years, I became a merchant for 5 or 6 years. Then, I became a teacher in one of the farm schools for over 3 years. In 1929, I came to Shanghai with Bau Kwei Tsung and put up residence in the house of a friend, Tung Han Ching, who formerly lived at Fa Tuh Li, S.Chengtu Road, now at House 7, Nyl Woo Li, Rue Adm.Bayle, F/C. In April, 1930, I succeeded in passing the examination for candidates to appointments of Court Registrars, and soon became employed at \$50 per month. Then I moved to a house in Woo Kong Li, N.Chekiang Road, from where I again moved to 293 Hankow Road at the outbreak of hostilities, which caused also the removal of the 1st.S.S.D.Court to Peking Road. Soon the Court moved to Weihaiwei Road. I made every effort to rent a house in its vicinity so that I could reduce my locomotion expenses, but the results were nil.

I am sure there must be some misunderstanding which caused my arrest. Besides, my position with the Court, I have no connections, whatsoever, with other public bodies. Four others were arrested in the same Room No.10, but I don't know them. The Russian et al never met me before. My position with the Court is purely clerical and my duties are limited to that of recording etc. Since the end of last year, I worked with Judge Foo Ling. Frequently, things could not be completed during office hours and necessitated working in evenings too. This is the truth.

LEE YU HOONG.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of TSAH WEI ZIEN, 39, M/Candy dealer,
native of Shantung taken by me D.S.I. Soong
at C.I. on the 5.7.38 and interpreted by Clerk Yao

I am a candy dealer. residing at the upstairs front room of the Tientsin Hospital, Rue Hou, F/C. I took my family to Shanghai in 1933, and since that year, I have been leading the life of a dealer, my wife working for people in sewing etc. and my daughter having an employment with the Sino-Japanese Cotton Mill. Soon, I became employed as a secret watchman at the Sung Sing First Mill. During 1935, Li Yau Tsing, Vai Chi Ming and myself put up a capital and established a bathhouse, named the Tsing Sueh Sz, in Chapai, which ceased operation at the outbreak of hostilities. During Nov.1937, I became acquainted with Zau Tsing Foong, through whose recommendation, I obtained the position of accountant at the Pah Kyi Transportation Co. which closed down in Feb.1938. Then I eked out a living by dealing in candy. During my employment with the Pah Kyi Transportation Co. I made the acquaintance of one Tsang Zung Kwong, employee of Woo Tsoong Co. As latter was ill, I paid him a visit on 30.6.38 at the Woo Tsoong Co. Building, accompanied by Tsang Zu Daung. Soon, after my arrival, two unknown Chinese and one Russian came into Room 10 and stayed for awhile. I learned that they were connected with firms in H'kew and having considerable influence in Japanese circles. On the following morning I went to Room 10 to request their assistance to obtain me a job in H'kew. Soon, I was arrested together with Li and Zong, both strangers to me.

This is the truth.

TSAI WEI ZIEN.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of TSANG ZU DAUNG 張樹棠, 37, M/Broker,
native of Anhui taken by me D. S. I. Soong
at G.I. on the 5.7.38 and interpreted by Clark Yao

I am a coal broker, residing upstairs of the hot water shop at the entrance of Woo Hsing Li Alleyway, Rue Adm. Bayle, F/C. I came to Shanghai in 1930, and became employed as an inspector at the Hwa Ching Cigarette Factory through the efforts of Tsang Voong Lou. In 1933, this factory ceased operation, and I moved to Wong Ka Moh Deu, Nantao, to take up coal business. At the outbreak of hostilities last year I moved to my former address on Rue Adm. Bayle, F/C, still working as a coal dealer. I did not know Tsang Kwong Zung until the 30.6.38 when my friend Tsai Wei Zien accompanied me to pay a visit to Tsang at his home on Hankow Road, as the latter had been ill. We went to Tsang's house at Room 10, Woo Foong Co. Hankow Road, where after a while, one Russian and two Chinese, name unknown, came into the room, (one of the Chinese was Zong Foong, which I learned later). They came to discuss things regarding recommending people to appointments of detectives in Hongkew District, and that the recruits would function on 1.7.38. As I was eager to obtain such a position I went to this room again on the next day, 1.7.38, hoping that they would employ me as well. However, at about 2 p.m. Police arrived and placed us under arrest. One named Li was also arrested, but I do not know him. This is the truth.

TSANG ZU DAUNG.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of TSANG TUNG KWONG *[Signature]* 1.37, H/Ex-Watchman,
native of Shantung taken by me D.S.I. Soong P. Ts.
at C.I. on the 5.7.38 and interpreted by Clerk Yao

I have been living for four months in Room 10, Woo Foong Co. Bdg. House 293, Hankow Road, which was engaged by Yen Tsing Foong, as a temporary office. I am unemployed at present.

I came to Shanghai in 1926, when after spending over two months trying to obtain a position, I finally became employed as a watchman at the Asiatic Petroleum Co. Canton Road, through the kind recommendation of one, Liang Wei Dzung, whose native town was also Shantung. Shortly afterwards in an effort to obtain the position of a police watchman in the International Settlement my cousin, Tsang Tsoong Tung (C.P.C.2106) took me to Police HQ's. and requested Mr. Yao, D.C.(Chinese) for permission to register my name with the S.M.P. so that I could be included in the "Waiting list" for prospective appointments to C.P.W.'s vacancies. I did not intend to work in the A.P.C. permanently and it was my ambition to be a C.P.W. Some two months later, I tendered my resignation and terminated my service with the A.P.C. owing to prolonged illness. After being confined abed for about two months I became well again, and soon, through the efforts of my friend, Zen Hoong Tuh, I became watchman at the Zih Tung Co. Wharf, with offices at House 44, Zung Chih Li, Dent Road. With this firm I served for over a year, after which I finally received a notice from Mr. Yao, Police Commissioner, appointing me to be a C.P.W. Substitute and assigned to duty in a house on Yates Road. Later I was assigned to duty at the Sun Co. on Lloyd Road. However, owing to eye trouble, I had to resign from the Sun Co. on 29.6.37. On the 1.9.37 Police recommended me to be watchman at a foreigner's medicine factory on Ferry Road, where I stayed until 1.12.37 when

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

when I again resigned.

In Jan. 1938, I became Chief Clerk i/o of the sale of boat tickets at the Peh Kyi Transportation Co. with temporary offices in Room 406 Chungnan Hotel, where Kau Kya Foong, was manager, the latter being the brother of Kau Tai ng Foong, "special agent" employed by the Da Dao City Government, S'hai. One month later, this company closed down, and I then obtained the job of a detective under the "Special Agent" of the above mentioned authorities, but it last till the 1.6.38 only, when I had to resign owing to illness.

I have been staying in Room 10, House 293, Hankow Road, for purpose of recuperation. I became well again on or about the 20.6.38. One day, I encountered my friend Koh Nyoh Ling in the vicinity of the International Dispensary, Foochow Road. I took him to my place in Room 10, and had a chat together. Koh revealed that he was leading the life of a rice merchant, and that to transport rice from upcountry to Shanghai, proved quite a paying job. I expressed my intention to be a rice dealer also, but, he advised me to await his return per next trip, as I was still not strong enough to accompany him. During my employment as a C.P.W. I succeeded in saving up a total of \$300.00 which was in banknotes of various denominations. I need this amount in \$10 or \$5 notes, so I requested Mr. Koh to have the \$300 changed into \$10 or \$5 notes. He gave me \$100 in \$10 notes on the Farmers' Bank and \$200 in \$5 notes on the Bank of Communications. Besides the \$300 I personally have \$20 in \$5 notes on the Farmers Bank. Therefore, I have a total of \$320.00, which I intend to invest

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 3 -

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

in the prospective rice business.

At 4 p.m. 30.6.38 my friend Zong Foong came to my room accompanied by one Russian and one Chinese. Zong informed me that through the recommendations of the Russian and the Chinese he would soon obtain the position of a detective in Hongkew at \$40 per month. However, before assuming charge, he needed \$50 to be used in the expression of presentations to the authority concerned, and requested me to borrow him the money. I knew Zong for years. I could not refuse it so I loaned him \$50 which was in \$10 notes on the Farmers Bank. Zong handed same to the unknown Chinese, who in turn gave it to the Russian. This foreigner then issued a receipt and it was agreed that Zong should get the position before the 1.7.38. In the event of a failure, the Chinese, who acted as a guarantor, would refund the \$50.

However, on 1.7.38 the Russian led a police party to Room 10 and placed all of us under arrest. I do not know the man Li. This is the truth.

TSANG KWONG ZUNG.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ZONG FOONG (宗福), 28, M/Unemployed,
native of Shantung taken by me D.S.I. Soong P.T.
at G. X. on the 5-7-38 and interpreted by Clerk Yao

I am a native of Ning Ying Hsien, Shantung, at present residing in House 301, Rue Cardinal Mercier, P/C. During April, 1938, I came to Shanghai putting up in a garage, 373 Rue de Roi Albert, P/C. belonging to the Kying Ya Bah Apartments, the accountant of which, one Zung Hui Lung, subsequently recommended me to the Ah S Bei Tuh Apts to be a lift operator. In February, 1937, prolonged illness necessitated my resignation, and since then I have been without a job. In Jan. 1938, I became known to Mieu Koong Hui through the introduction of a mutual friend, Wong Fah Tung, a clerk in the employ of the City Government, Hongchow. Mieu is a man known to be well versed in "sleight-of-hand" and this indirectly attracts my presence at his place frequently. Once, Mieu approached me for a loan of \$300.00 which he needed to effect the removal of certain cargo from Tientsin. I was in financial poverty as well, so his request was rejected. After that Mieu and I seldom meet, until about the middle of May, 1938, when I happened to encounter him on Avenue Du Roi Albert. He informed me that he had been employed as a detective with the Reformed Gov't and assigned to function in Hongkow. I then requested him for assistance to obtain a similar job for me. He told me that he could help me in that direction and assured me of possible success if I could supply him with a number of photographs. Consequently, I went to the Queen's Studio to have my picture taken. Then on the 29.5.38 Mieu came to my place and informed me that the Head of Detectives in Hongkow, a Russian, who would appoint me to be a detective if I was willing to make over to him an "introduction fee" of \$50. As I had no money the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

I asked him to come again on the morrow, so that I could arrange to borrow the money from somebody else. He consented. Then I approached my friend Tsang Kwong Tung for a loan of \$50. Tsang, however, suspected that it was not proper and insisted that I should accompany the Russian as well as Lieu to his place to verify same before lending me the money. Consequently, at about 4 p.m. I accompanied Lieu and one Russian to Tsang's place at Room 10 Woo Foong Co.Bdg, Markow Road. Tsang then handed to me \$50 which I in turn handed to Lieu. Lieu then gave the money to the Russian, who issued a receipt in English for same.

They left after assuring me that everything would be ready by the 1.7.38, the day I was to assume charge. In the event of their failure, Lieu was to refund the money.

As the Woo Foong Co.Bdg was not very far from H'kew, I was appointed to await in the same room at 9 a.m. preparatory to be assigned to duty. On the latter date, I waited from 9 a.m. to about 11 a.m. when Lieu came stating that the Russian would come in person at 12 noon to take me to work at Hongkow. As I was waiting I became arrested.

This is the truth.

ZONG FOONG.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C. I. Misc. File No. 100/38
C. I. Reg. 2190/234

REPORT (5)

H. Q. C. B. Station,
Date July 13, 1938

Subject ASSISTANCE TO J. P. HASE (REDACTED).

Made by D. S. I. Maklaevsky

Forwarded by D. I. Glover

Sir,

During the afternoon of the 12th July 1938, both informers - Russian and Chinese - attended this office when a statement of the Chinese informer was also taken down.

In his statement the Chinese informer corroborated the statement made by the Russian informer but only in that part which refers to the first 4 arrested persons, leaving entirely out the 5th arrested person, one Lee Yue Noong (李幼農), Judge Foo Ling's clerk. The Chinese informer said that Lee Yue Noong did not participate in any negotiations carried out between him and his Russian friend and the other four arrested persons and he was never seen by him before in company with the above mentioned persons.

The four arrested persons have again been questioned with regard to Lee Yue Noong and they all stated that they did not know him at all and had nothing whatever to do with him.

When first questioned following the raid carried out on a room No. 10 at a Chinese Apartment House at No. 293 Hankow Road on July 1st 1938, the Russian informer stated that Lee Yue Noong was present in a Room No. 10 together with the other arrested persons on June 30th 1938 when negotiations for purchase of Mausers have been carried out between him and his Chinese assistant and the arrested persons and when a sum of \$50.00 was paid to him in advance by Zong Foong (尚楓) (3rd arrested person). However, when the Russian informer was questioned again on July 12th 1938, he changed his statement stating that Lee Yue Noong was not present in a Room No. 10, when negotiations were carried out between him and the other arrested persons. He stated that he first saw him on June

C. I. 14
88147
Per. ind. 7

S. I.
882

14/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

30th. 1938 when he returned to 293 Hankow Road from the Wei Chung Hotel, Kiuki ng Road and entered his room by mistake. He stated that upon his entering the room Lee Yue Noong told him in Chinese that the negotiations for the purchase of arms are conducted in other room and he again re-directed him to Room No.10, when he got into a wrong room.

In view of the conflicting statement made by the Russian i former regarding Lee Yue Noong and also of the statement made by the Chinese informer, it would seem that whole of his statement should be taken with much reserve.

Supt. MacDermott notified D.C. (Crime) of the above facts this afternoon and instructions were given that Lee Yue Noong be set free.

He was released from the custody at 6 p.m. July 13th. 1938.

Further investigations are proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.
D. S. I.



SPECIAL BRANCH.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. C.I. MISC. No. 100/38.

File No.

C.B.H.Q. C.I. Station,

REPORT

Date July 6th. 1938,

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Subject.....

Made by..... D.S.I. Maklaevsky

Forwarded by.....

D.I. Glover

Sir,

The informers - one P. Tretiakow, Russian and Lieu Koong Hai (李公海) Chinese, attended S.P. Office on the morning of July 4th. 1938 when the undersigned took statement of the Russian informer which is now being translated into English. Chinese informer, who speaks very good Russian, promised to call at the Office on the following day i.e. July 5th., for the purpose of making statement, but he has not done so far. The Russian informer, who promised to call at the Office together with Chinese informer in order to be further questioned with reference to this case, has also failed to do so.

D.S. Tanaka of the S.P. Office informed the undersigned this afternoon that he had, at the request of the undersigned, communicated with the Headquarters of the Japanese Gendarmerie and requested them to produce the informers and was told that they do not know where the informers are at present. He was told that as soon as they would see the informers, they would direct them to the S.P. Office.

Further investigations are proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,



D.C. (CRIME).

D.S.I.

Special Branch

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

G.I. Misc.
Crime Bag.

File No. 100/38
E-2190/234

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8277

Date July 5, 1938

Subject ASSASSINATION TO JAPANESE CONSUL

Made by D.S.I. Maklinsky

Forwarded by

D.I. Glover

Sir,

Inspector King, Liaison Officer, Legal Dept., informed the undersigned to the effect that one of the arrested persons Lee Yoo Moong (李幼農), 40, Anhwei (5th arrested person) is clerk of Judge Tanaka (田中) of the 1st S.S.D. Court. Today he requested Inspector King, through the medium of Mr. T. Lee, A./S., to approach the Police on the subject of the arrest of his clerk and ascertain the nature of offence committed by this man and if a charge has been preferred against him.

According to the other four arrested persons, this man is not known to them at all and that he was not present in this room on June 30th, 1938 when a sum of 100.00 was paid to the Russian informer.

The clerk was arrested in a corridor by a member of the Japanese Consul's Police after he had been identified by the Russian informer as a person who was present in the room together with four other arrested persons on June 30th.

So far no evidence has been obtained to show that this man is in any way connected with anti-Japanese activities. In view of this, instructions as to his disposal are respectfully requested.

K.C.S.
5/7/38



G.D.I. Sir
There does not seem
to be much in this
case?

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime)

Special Branch.

C.I. Misc. File No. 100/38.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date JULY 1st, 1938.

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S. Maklaevsky

Forwarded by

D.I. Glover.

Sir,

Further to the attached report, at 11.45 a.m. July 1st, 1938, D.S.I. Umemoto of the S.P. Office requested assistance in effecting the arrest of a number of persons, who had assembled at a Chinese style Apartment House at No. 293 Hankow Road for the purpose of trafficking in firearms, which was to be used by the Chinese Mobile Units.

Assistance was rendered by C.D.S. 320, C.D.C. 209 and the undersigned and a raid was carried out on a Room No. 10 at the above mentioned address, wherein the following persons were apprehended:-

- 1) CHANG ZENG KWANG (張成光) 37, Shantung, M/Unemployed, Room No. 10, 293 Hankow Rd.
- 2) CHANG TZU DONG (張樹棠) 37, Anhwei, M/Broker, (?) Rue Bayle.
- 3) ZONG FOONG (宗楓) 28, Shantung, S/Unemployed, 301 Rue Cardinal Mercier
- 4) Tsah Wei Zee (蔡蔚澤) 39, Shantung, M/Hawker, (?) Rue Hue.

One named Lieu Koong Hai (劉公海) native of Hoopoh, who was also in the room, together with the above mentioned four persons, was not arrested because of his being a Japanese informer. A member of the Japanese Consular Police, who spoke Russian, had with him a Russian, who was also a Japanese informer. No name of this Russian was given to the undersigned.

Information re these four persons was supplied to the Japanese Gendarmerie by this Russian together with Chinese informer.

C.D.S. 320

C. 3/4

W.L.

5/7

28/4/38
P.M. 4/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

It would appear that the arrested persons, who are believed to be members of Chinese Mobile Unit, wished to purchase some firearms from the Russian informer and that a first meeting took place at the same address during the afternoon of June 30th. 1938, when a sum of \$50.00 was paid in advance to the Russian by the 1st. arrested person and the Russian was to bring a pistol to-day. The Russian stated that he had given a receipt for the amount received. The receipt, written in poor Russian, was subsequently found in a wallet of the 3rd arrested person who, on being questioned, stated that he, being unemployed, wished to secure a position with the Reformed Government of China and that Lieu Koong Hai (Japanese Informer), an acquaintance of his, promised to get a job for him through the medium of the Russian. Lieu Koong Hai told him that the Russian was Detective Inspector and that he must pay him a sum of \$50.00 as a "commission" before he would get a job for him. As he had no money of his own, he went to the 1st arrested person, who was occupying Room No. 10, at 293 Hankow Road and asked him for a loan of \$50.00. The 1st arrested person agreed to loan the money, but insisted that he should bring the Russian to his room and pay money in his presence.

When the money was paid he asked the Russian to give him a receipt for it which he did. The receipt reads as follows:-

"Receipt.

I received in advance a sum of \$50.00 for(illegible word which can not be translated)..Goods.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No...

REPORT

Date

Station,

19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Illegible signature.

30. 1938. "

All the arrested persons strongly denied being members of Chinese Mobile Unit and they also denied that they had intention of purchasing any firearms from the Russian.

One Mauser sample book was found lying on the table in the room ownership of which was denied by any of the arrested persons.

One other person named Lee Yue Noong (李月农) 40, Annwei, W/Clark, residing in Room No. 18 of the same building, was taken into custody in a corridor by a member of the Japanese Consular Police, when he was identified by the Russian Informer as a person who was present in a room together with the other arrested persons on June 30th. 1938, when 250.00 was paid to him. This person denied knowing any of the arrested person which fact was corroborated by them. However, he was also detained pending further investigations.

The Japanese Gendarmerie will bring to-morrow both the informers, Russian and Chinese, in order to prove a case against the arrested persons.

Further investigations are proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.



Copy for Officer i/c Special Branch

FM 2
G. 55W-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

C.I. Misc. File No. 100,48

REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8299

H. O. C. B. Station, 38

Date June 30, 1938.

REPORT

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSUL

Made by D.S.I. Mikhovsky

Forwarded by

D.I. Glover

Sir,

At 4 p.m. June 30th. 1938, D.S.I. Uemoto of the S.P. Office, requested assistance in effecting the arrest of three or more persons, who would assemble in Room No. 104 of the Wei Chung 魏中 Hotel, Hankow Road, for the purpose of trafficking in arms between 4 and 5 p.m. this afternoon.

It was suspected that these pistols were being purchased for the use of Chinese mobile units.

Assistance was rendered by D.I. Glover, C.D.S. 320 C.D.S. 209 and the undersigned, who kept observation both inside and out of the above mentioned hotel between 4:15 and 5:15 p.m. but nothing materialized.

D.S. Tanaka of the S.P. Office informed the undersigned that he had received information to the effect that as the prospective buyers were unable to procure sufficient money, the intended purchase had been indefinitely postponed.

H.C. 9
1/7/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,



D.C. Sp. Branch
E 1/4

D.S.I. -

D.C. (CRIME).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8299
Date 5 7 38

Suspects Fail To Face Court

Police Search Patrols Continue Activity In Louza

Some five Chinese suspected of having taken part in anti-Japanese activities here, who were seized on the premises of the Woo Foong Trading Company on Hankow Road yesterday, did not appear in the First District Court this morning, as expected. Instead, rumor had it at court that the men are in custody of the Japanese Consular Police, though this could not be verified.

First reports stated that the raid was made by Japanese, but later it was learned that SMP detectives did the work. It was also denied that a Russian was implicated, but it is understood that anti-Japanese propaganda was seized.

Meanwhile the Reserve Unit assisted by the Russian Regiment, SVC, continued today their systematic campaign against terrorists in the Settlement, carefully searching blocks of houses, particularly in the Louza District. The searches are on a scale unprecedented in the city's annals. Blocks and alleys are roped off, pedestrians are searched day and night, and the riot vans stand by. Many hotels and lodging houses are being raided in the downtown department store area by patrols in steel vests and guards with bayonets, in search of assassin-suspects, arms, bombs, etc. A number of suspicious characters have been detained but little information has as yet been got.

In Chinese circles there are reports that a large number of guerillas has filtered into the city, but police discount these allegations. They are, nevertheless, hunting grimly for the gang of assassins that has been busy here for several weeks.

Lil
Q34

D. C. (Special Branch).

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8299/11
16

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.:—2506/38 (LOUZA)

HEADQUARTERS.....Division.

CRIME BRANCH Police Station.

AUGUST 15.....19 38.

Diary Number:— 6.

Nature of Offence:— 49.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	1.8.38. 12.8.38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	S.S.D.Court.
--	---------------------	--	--------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The two accused, namely :-

- (1) DIEN KYUNG PIAU (田金標).
- (2) WOO YUIN SUNG (何運生).

on remand, appeared before Judge Siao at the 1st. S.S.D.Court during the morning of August 1st. 1938 and at the conclusion of the hearing, the following verdict was handed down:-

"1st. accused - 1 year and 2 months imprisonment
2nd. accused - Not Guilty.
Counterfeit Japanese Military notes to be confiscated."

Upon pronouncement of this judgement Mr. Lea, A/M.A., gave notice of appeal against the decision rendered in the case of the 2nd accused. The 2nd accused was, therefore, ordered to be detained during the period of appeal.

The 2nd accused was again brought before Judge Siao during the morning of August 12th. 1938 when Mr. Lea waived the right of appeal against him and he was subsequently released.

D. S. I.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Louza 2506/38

Headquarters Division.
Crime Branch Police Station.
July 30, 1938

Diary Number:— 5

Nature of Offence:— 49

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	25-7-38 to 30-7-38	Places visited in course of investigation each day	General enquiries
--	--------------------	--	-------------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further investigations made with the object of obtaining information leading to the arrest of one Lieu Pih Lu (劉平祿) and Tien Kau Sz (田高氏), 1st accused's wife, have, so far, been without result.

The accused are to appear before Judge Siao at the 1st S.S.D. Court on August 1st, 1938.

30/7/38

Shallan
P. S. I.

S.I.
30/7/38

23/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Louza 2506/38

Headquarters Division.

Crime Branch Police Station.

July 25, 1938

Diary Number:—

4

Nature of Offence:—

49

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9 a.m. - 10 a.m. 25-7-38	Places visited in course of investigation each day	S. S. D. Court
--	-----------------------------	--	----------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused on remand appeared before Judge Siao at the S.S.D. Court during the morning of July 25th, 1938 and were further remanded in custody till August 1st, 1938.

D. S. I.

S. I.
25/7

Q 25/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

S. E. REGISTRY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: LOUZA 2506/38. HEADQUARTERS.....Division.
CRIME BRANCH.....Police Station.
JULY 24 19 38.
Diary Number: 3 Nature of Offence: 40

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	16.7.38 to 24.7.38	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Office. General Enquiries. 186/28 Taku Road. 14 Rue Pere Dagout.
--	--------------------	--	---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The room, occupied by the 1st. accused, at 186/28 Taku Road, was searched by the detectives on the 19th. inst, but no incriminating evidence was found. However, the room was found in a state of disorder - drawers pulled out and contents turned out, boxes and suit cases being left open. The landlord was questioned and stated that in the afternoon of the 17th. inst, following the accused's arrest by the Japanese Gendarmarie at the Sun Sun Hotel, Swichow Road, an unknown Chinese called on accused's wife, Tien Hu Sz (田高氏), and after a short while, they both left the house carrying away parcels and bundles. It would appear that they carried away with them some counterfeit Japanese Military Notes which were kept at the house of the 1st. accused.

The 1st. accused, when questioned re whereabouts of one, Lieu Pih Lu (廖璧夫), states that he may be located in French Concession. Address given at No. 14, Rue Pere Dagout was visited but Lieu was not located there.

Both accused denied any knowledge of the location of the counterfeiting plant, stating that the counterfeit Japanese Military Notes were given to them by the above mentioned Lieu Pih Lu.

Efforts are now being made to apprehend Lieu Pih Lu and the wife of the 1st. accused, and with their arrest, to locate the counterfeiting plant.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 2 -

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

In view of the above, a further remand will be
requested upon accused's appearance before the Court on
July 25th. 1938.

H.K. 9
23/7/38

L. H. K. 9
P.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8/9/38
20 7/38

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: **LOUZA 2506/38.**

HEADQUARTERS Division.
CRIME BRANCH Police Station.
JULY 18, 1938.

Diary Number: **2** Nature of Offence: **49.**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9 a.m. to 11 a.m. 18.7.38	Places visited in course of investigation each day	S.S.D. Court.
--	------------------------------	--	---------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused were arraigned before Judge Siao at the 1st. S.S.D. Court during the morning of July 18th. 1938, when they were remanded in custody until July 25th. 1938.

1429
18/7/38

W. Halliday
D.S. I.

R
19/7

Q 7
28/9/7
Per 19/7

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 11 G. NO. 1
G. M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Headquarters Division.

Crime Branch Police Station.

Crime Register No. 2506/38 (Louza)

July 18, 1938

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	49
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5 a.m. - 1 p.m. 5 p.m. - 12 m.n. 17 - 7 - 38	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Office, Sun Sun Hotel, Lu Kah Wei Station, 232-236 Boulevard de Montigny, 77 Rue Palikao.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	The China Hotel, Kweichow Road.
Time and date of offence.	During the morning of July 17th 1938.
" " " reported.	at 4.30 p.m. July 17th, 1938.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	G. M. P.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p>Two male Chinese (In Custody) :-</p> <p>(1) MEN KYUNG PIAM (田金標), 34, Hoopoh, 3/Unemployed, N.F.A.</p> <p>(2) WOO YUEN SUNG (何運生), 49, Beecow, 3/Coolie, N.F.A.</p> <p>Not available :-</p> <p>One Mien (21), aged about 35 years, height about 5'10", Hoopoh, strong build. (Further description not available).</p>
Arrests.	Two - by members of the Japanese Gendarmerie.
Classification of property stolen.	/ Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	/ Value \$
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered.</p> <p>(b) Position, appearance and marks on body.</p> <p>(c) Apparent cause of death.</p> <p>(d) Motive if known.</p>	<p>1</p> <p>18/7</p>
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.</p> <p>(f) Means used (tools etc.)</p> <p>(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.</p> <p>(h) Mode of transport and description.</p> <p>(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p>412</p> <p>18-7-38</p> <p>SPECIAL BRANCH</p> <p>G.D. 2 Sih</p> <p>18/7</p> <p>14-18/7</p>

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "character"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

The accused namely :-

DIEN KYUNG PIAU and BOO YUEN SUNG

were apprehended by Japanese Gendarmes at 4.30 p.m. July 17th, 1938, at the Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road in connection with Uttering Counterfeit Japanese Military Notes. The facts of this case are as follows :-

At 4.30 p.m. July 16th, 1938, D.S.I. Gwyneto of the S. P. Office informed the undersigned that Sergeant Officer Y. Shibuya of the Japanese Gendarmerie was in possession of information re some Chinese who had a quantity of counterfeit Japanese Military Notes of Y. 1.- denomination and also that they would assemble later in the afternoon at the Wai Chung (衛中) Hotel, Kichiang Road, for the purpose of uttering these notes. Therefore assistance was requested in order to apprehend the counterfeiters. However, the deal was called off, as no meeting between buyers and counterfeiters took place at the Wai Chung Hotel. It was proposed that the counterfeiters would again assemble at the Wai Chung Hotel during the early hours of July 17th, 1938 when they could be apprehended. However, nothing again happened as the counterfeiters failed to put in an appearance at the Hotel.

At 5 p.m. July 17th, 1938, D.S.I. Smith of Louza Police Station informed the undersigned over a telephone that the Japanese Gendarmes had effected the arrest of both accused at the Sun Sun Hotel at

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 3 -

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:--

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

4.30 p.m. on the same date and seized Y.3,700 counterfeit Japanese Military Notes.

S.D.S. 165 and the undersigned immediately attended the Sun Sun Hotel and took the case over from Warrant Officer Shibuya.

Warrant Officer Shibuya, in explaining the fact of arresting the accused without the assistance of the S.M.P., stated that he had no time to get in touch with the undersigned and feared that the accused might escape with the counterfeit notes. Prior to the arrest of the accused he despatched one of his subordinates Foshioku Gin to the Louza Police Station in order to obtain the assistance.

The accused were apprehended at the Restaurant of the Sun Sun Hotel when they were in company of two Japanese informers, namely :-

Zung Tung Er (鄭東安), 51, Fokien, Room No. 8,
The Nanyang Lodging House,
North Chekiang Road.

Li Tsoong Hai (李忠海), 46, Hoopah, 30 Yue Shing
Li, off Haining Road.

and were awaiting to receive a sum of \$450.00 for Y.3,000 counterfeit notes which they had already sold to a Japanese Gendarme, who acted as a prospective buyer, while negotiations were carried out between him and the two accused at Room No. 703, The China Hotel Kweichow

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 4 -

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Road, during the morning of July 17th, 1938. The accused first brought to the China Hotel Y.700.- counterfeit notes at 8 a.m. and sold them to the buyer for \$50.00. It was then arranged that the accused would deliver to the buyer Y.7,000.- counterfeit notes later on and would receive \$15.00 per Y.100.-. They could not get more than Y.3,000.- and when they brought these notes to the China Hotel, the buyer, upon completion of negotiations, asked them to leave the notes at the room and to go with him to the Sun Sun Hotel where he would get the money and pay them. The accused and two informers and the buyer went to the Restaurant where they were apprehended as stated above. Following the arrest of the accused they were taken to Room No. 310 of the Sun Sun Hotel, which is occupied by members of the Japanese Gendarmerie and kept there until the arrival of the undersigned.

The accused, having been handed over to the undersigned together with Y.3,600 counterfeit notes by Warrant Officer Shibuya were brought to C.I. for further interrogation. The accused admitted having received the notes in question from a Chinese by the name of Lieu () who resides in a lodging house in French Concession. With the assistance of D.S. Goodal of the French Police, several lodging houses in Boulevard de Montigny and Rue Palikao have been visited in search for Lieu, but he was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 5 -

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

not located in either of them.

The accused have been charged accordingly and will appear before the 1st C.S.D. Court during the morning of July 18th, 1938 when a remand will be requested to enable the detectives to make further investigations and apprehend accused's accomplice one Lieu.

Further investigations are proceeding.

18/7/38

Shankar
I. S. I.

01713

8299/11

19 7 38

Faked Japanese Military Notes Are Seized

Two Chinese Arrested While In Possession Of Y3,600 Worth Of Bad Notes; Attempt Made To Distribute Notes In The Interior

The plot of a well-organized group of counterfeiters to flood Hongkew and especially various districts in the interior, at present under Japanese occupation, with counterfeit Japanese military money, was uncovered on Sunday afternoon with the arrest of two Chinese at the Sun Sun Hotel on Kweichow Road, in whose possession the police seized Y3,600 in counterfeit Japanese military notes.

The two men were arrested by a party of foreign and Chinese detectives of Crime Branch Headquarters of the S.M.P., headed by Detective Sub-Inspector B. Makhlaevsky. The police party worked in co-operation with plain clothes members of the Japanese Military Police and seized the two Chinese and the counterfeit military notes at the moment that they were putting through a deal to sell a Japanese some of the counterfeit notes.

The two men were brought before the first Special District Court yesterday morning and charged with uttering counterfeit notes, contrary to the Chinese Criminal Code. After a short hearing they

were ordered to be remanded in custody for one week pending the conclusion of the police enquiries.

Long Sought

The Japanese military notes are only issued to officers and soldiers of the Imperial Japanese Army, and are legal tender as long as they are tendered by the military in payment of some articles bought. Authorities had reports made to them from shopkeepers in Hongkew and especially from various interior districts, including Nanking, that a large number of counterfeit notes had suddenly made their appearance.

Attempts to trace down the source of the notes had been made by the Japanese Military Police and finally they traced the notes to Shanghai. The Japanese authorities got in touch with the Shanghai Municipal Police and together with them continued the enquiries, which resulted in the arrest of the two Chinese and seizure of counterfeit notes on Sunday.

Local Plant

It is believed by detectives investigating the case that the notes are being manufactured somewhere in the International Settlement or the French Concession. Intensive enquiries in this direction are being conducted by the police and it is hoped to raid the plant at an early date and to seize the ringleaders of the huge counterfeit plot.

R 9/7

File

819/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

HEADQUARTERS

8299/11

Division.

CRIME BRANCH

Police Station.

Crime Register No. 2618/38 Louza.

JULY

27,

1938.

Diary Number 1.

(Sheet No. 1.)

Nature of Offence:—

49

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.

CHUNG NAN HOTEL 中南, 564 Avenue Edward VII, Room No.212.

Time and date of offence.

Sometime in June, 1938.

" " " reported.

July, 11th, 1938.

Name, occupation and address of complainant.

S.M.POLICE.

Number of criminals with full individual description.

ONE MALE CHINESE IN CUSTODY :

YOONG PING CHIEN 饒秉謙, 35, M/Unemployed, Shantung, 172 Ave. Foch.

ONE NOT IN CUSTODY :

LAU NGO 羅夢, age about 35 years, native of Tsongchow, height about 5' 6", slim build, round face, sallow complexion.

Arrests.

One.

Classification of property stolen.

Value \$

Classification of property recovered.

Value \$

In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.

- (a) Time and date body was discovered.
- (b) Position, appearance and marks on body.
- (c) Apparent cause of death.
- (d) Motive if known.

Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.

- (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
- (f) Means used (tools etc.)
- (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.
- (h) Mode of transport and description.
- (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)



S1
DBR

28/7

Q 28/7

28/7
Puk 28/7

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

The accused, YOUNG PING CHIEH (許東平),
(Subject of Central Misc. File No. 697/38) was
arrested at 12:15 p.m. on July 11th, 1938, at the
Chung Nan Hotel (中納), at 564 Avenue Edward VII,
at the request of Sgt./Major Katoda of the Japanese
Gendarmerie. The accused was wanted by the Japanese
Gendarmerie on a charge of counterfeiting Japanese
Military Notes.

The accused was arrested as a result of
information supplied to the Japanese Gendarmerie
by one : -

ZUNG HYUNG LAI (陳龍來), 51, Ringpo,
Employee of the
Hui Tai Rice Shop
(義泰) at 370 Ave. Joffre.

This man, who is now in the custody of the Japanese
Gendarmerie, was apprehended by them at 10 a.m. on
July 10th, 1938, on Whangpoo Wharf, Broadway, in
connection with uttering Y.400.- counterfeit Japanese
Military Notes.

According to this man, he had received from
the accused Y.400.- counterfeit notes when he had
visited him in a room (No.212) of the Chung Nan
Hotel, 564 Avenue Edward VII, sometime during the
month of February, 1938.

Subsequently he had exchanged these notes
for Sh.\$200.00 at the Foo Kong (福康) Exchange
Shop, Boone Road, and received \$10.00 from the
accused as his commission. The case was later
reported to the Japanese Gendarmerie resulting in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 3 -

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

his being arrested by them, as stated above.

The accused on being questioned admitted his guilt stating that he, himself, received the counterfeit notes in question from one LAU NGO (羅芳), proprietor of the Ziang Tai (順泰) Printing Shop at 26 Rue Vincent Mathieu, and passed them to Tung Hyung Lai, who had exchanged them for Sh. \$200.00. Out of this amount \$10.00 was given to Tung Hyung Lai as his commission, \$10.00 retained by the accused, and remaining \$180.00 went to Lau Ngo.

There is a discrepancy in the statements of both men, while the accused stated he had given the notes to Tung Hyung Lai sometime in June, 1938, whilst Tung stated he got the notes in February, 1938. The Ziang Tai (順泰) Printing Shop at No. 26 Rue Vincent Mathieu and Lau Ngo's home at No. 30 Rue Vincent Mathieu, were searched during the afternoon of July 14th, 1938, but no incriminating evidence was found. A roll of white paper, similar to that used for counterfeiting banknotes, was found in Lau Ngo's home. Lau Ngo was not located, as he had absconded on July 12th, 1938, following the arrest of the accused.

Efforts made to apprehend Lau Ngo have been without result.

Statements of the accused and Tung Hyung Lai have

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

I G

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

been taken down and are attached herewith.

The accused has been charged accordingly and will appear before the 1st. S.S.D. Court on August 2nd. 1938, the date of his remand.

429
28/7/38

D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of YOUNG PING CHEN (陳榮平), age 35, M/Unemployed, residing 172 Avenue Poch, native of Shantung taken by me D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung at H. Q. C. B. on the 24-7-38 translated Tsuhng Zung Pau and interpreted by

I was formerly P.P.C. No. 2387, having been dismissed from the Force during August 1934 for absence without leave. I returned to my native place in Shantung and remained there until March 1935 when I came to Shanghai and became employed as a porter at Jardine, Matheson & Coy.'s Wharf. Amongst a number of fellow workers I got acquainted with Jao Ding Pong, Yui Tsung Ling, Tang Ioh Su, Soong Tsung Su, Bang Kwang and Tsang Boh. Sometimes we were ordered to carry opium, but for this the passengers usually paid us some cunshaw. During 1936 I proceeded to Tsingtao, where I obtained a position as a transport-coolie at the Kwei Sung Mining Coy., which was, however, closed down in August 1937 owing to the outbreak of hostilities. I arrived in Shanghai during December 1937, when I started to sell vegetables and fruits which were brought here from Tientsin by boat. Some time during the same month one named Loo purchased vegetables from me on several occasions, and every time I was told to deliver same to his home (Tung Tai Printing Shop) situated at Rue Vincent Mathieu. In this manner I made the acquaintance of Mr. Loo. During March 1938 I left for Tsingtao to visit my former place of employment. Upon my return to Shanghai in May 1938, I was in frequent company with Yui Tsung Ling, Jao Ding Pong, Loo and other fellow workers at Room No. 212 of the Chung Man Hotel, awaiting an opportunity to resume our jobs at the wharf as soon as conditions return to normal in Shanghai. In the middle of June 1938, Loo brought a Japanese Military note to us, stating that it would only cost 245.00 to buy Y.100.00 worth of this note. One rice merchant

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
 native of..... taken by me.....
 at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

from Wayside Wharf named Lau Zung expressed his willingness to purchase the Military notes. Consequently, on the following day Loo brought Y.400.00 counterfeit notes to Lau Zung. At about 6 p.m. even date, the latter told us that he had exchanged the Y.400.00 notes at a Japanese Exchange Shop in Hongkew District for the sum of Sh.\$200.00. He then handed \$180.00 to Loo, whilst the remaining \$20.00 was divided equally between Lau Zung and myself. On the 11-7-38 Japanese Gendarmes, accompanied by S.M.P. detectives, visited Room No. 212 of the Chung Nan Hotel, where I was taken into custody. During the afternoon of 13-7-38, I led detectives to the Zung Tai Printing Shop at Rue Vincent Mathieu, but the man Loo was not located there. On the 23-7-38 I was further interrogated by the Police regarding the whereabouts of Loo, when I informed them that Jao Ding Fong, who was on good terms with Loo, might know of the latter's address. Whilst being employed at the Wharf, Jao used to deliver opium for someone else, and it is most likely that he was also connected with the selling of these counterfeit notes. Subsequently, I led the detectives to House 5, Lane 80, Rue du Marche, where Jao Ding Fong was arrested. The \$10.00 which I received from Lau Zung, was given to me as a reward for using my room to complete their negotiations in the counterfeit note deal. The above is my true statement.

Signed, Crossmarked & Fingerprinted by YOUNG PING CHIEH.

D. I. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Misc file No. 118/38

REPORT

H. Q. G. E. Station 8299/11

Date July 17, 1938.

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S.I. Maklaevsky

Forwarded by

D.I. Glover.

Sir,

At 4.30 p.m. July 16th 1938, D.S.I. Umemoto of the S.P. Office informed the undersigned of the request of Sergeant-Major Shibuye of the Japanese Gendarmerie for assistance in effecting the arrest of some persons who would assemble later in the afternoon in the Wei Chung Hotel, 515 Hankow Road for the purpose of selling some counterfeit Japanese Military Notes. Some half an hour later, D.S.I. Umemoto informed D.I. Glover that the proposed deal was called off.

At 8.30 p.m. on the same date, D.S.I. Umemoto communicated with D.I. Glover and informed him that a person having in his possession some counterfeit Japanese Military notes, would be found in the Wei Chung Hotel during the early hours of the morning of July 17th 1938, and requested assistance to apprehend this person. Accordingly assistance was rendered at 6 o'clock this morning by D.S.I. Vung Ts Ming, C.D.S. 304 and the undersigned who at first kept observation outside the Hotel until 7 a.m. and then searched two suit cases in Room No. 234, occupied by the Tseng Pang Yue (陳芳漢) family who have recently arrived here from Tai Chou (泰州) Kompo. However, nothing of an incriminating nature was found in either of the two suit cases.

The Japanese Gendarmerie possessed information to the effect that counterfeit Japanese Military notes were brought to Shanghai by this family. No request for the arrest of any member of the family was made to the undersigned by Sergeant-Major Shibuye.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently

D.S.I.



.....Touza..... Station,
Date July 17th, 19 38.

Subject.....Illegal functioning of Japanese consular office in Luyza District.

Made by D. J. I. Smith Forwarded by _____

At 4.30 p.m. 17-7-38 one named Toshioka Gin attached to the Japanese Consular Office came to this station and requested assistance on behalf of Lieutenant Officer Y. Shibuya, Special Branch, Japanese Consulate, Singapore, who had been sent to China to investigate the activities of the Japanese in that time in the

for assistance in [redacted] and no time to apply for such, as his [redacted] was already on route to the San Juan Nestasunt.

Practically coincident with the former's request for assistance a telephone ~~message~~ was received from the management of the Sun Sun Hotel, Hsichow ~~area~~, to the effect that four male Chinese had been arrested by Japanese plain clothes men and taken to Room 310 of that Hotel, this room being presently occupied and used by members of the Japanese Consular Service.

2 undersigned and C-1005.10 and 34, immediately attended together with Toshioku Gin, and from enquiries made it was ascertained from Warrant Officer Y. Shibuya that the male Chinese arrested in the Sun Sun Restaurant were wanted in connection with a charge of Selling Counterfeit Japanese Military Notes of one yen denomination, Shibuya further added that this case was already under investigation by D.S.I. Maklasevsky attached to C.I.

Shibuya when questioned through the interpretation of Toshio Kin, reference was made to the fact that he had arrested the male Chinese without first obtaining the assistance of the S.M. Police and apologized for same, and further added that, as D.S.I. Maklaevsky



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 578/38.

(2) REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

was fully cognizant of the facts pertaining to same and moreover he had no time to report to Headquarters for assistance, he thought it would be quite in order to arrest the men, if they located them in the restaurant meanwhile sending one officer to this station for assistance.

After arresting the undermentioned male Chinese, an officer of the Gendarmerie immediately proceeded, without assistance of the S.M. Police to room No. 703 of the China Hotel, Swatow Road, the abode of the arrested men, and located therein 37 packets, each containing one hundred yen notes purporting to have been issued by the Japanese Military Authorities.

These notes are counterfeit and according to Shibuya were being offered by the Chinese to a Formosan "informer" at a price of 100 yen notes for \$12.00 max.

D.S.I. Malisovsky was informed and attended, further and fuller enquiries being conducted by him.

Arrested:-

- (1) Zung Tung Eak (鄭東安), 51, Fokien, S/unemployed, residing Room No. 3, Nanyang Lodging House, N. Chek-ang Rd.
- (2) Dien Kyung Pian (田金標), 39, Hopeh, S/unemployed, N.F.A.
- (3) Woo Zung Sung (何潤生), 49, Zeechow, S/unemployed, N.F.A.
- (4) Li Tsung Hail (李忠海), 46, Hopeh, S/unemployed, residing No. 30 Yue Ching Li, Haining Road.

W. Smith
D.S.I.

F.I.R. 9506/38

entered.

Case handled

by Headquarters

archives. (C.I.)

Sen. Smith

D.D.O. "A".

01764

8299/12

21 7 38

MILITARY PASSES RACKET NIPPED

20 Chinese Said Arrested For Selling Forged Japanese Passes

A new racket, that of selling Japanese military passes, which allegedly permitted the holder to proceed to various districts in the interior, was nipped in the bud recently with the arrest of about 20 Chinese by Japanese Military Police, in co-operation with the S.M.P.

The racketeers ever on the lookout for fresh fields to conquer, hit upon the idea of supplying various Chinese wishing to return into the interior for a visit or otherwise, with necessary Japanese military passes. Some of these even went as far as to advertise in Chinese newspapers offering to obtain Japanese military passes for those who wished to proceed into districts in Chekiang and Kiangsu.

While a few of them did obtain genuine passes for applicants from the Japanese military, others resorted to counterfeiting passes, thus pocketing "easy" money. As much as \$10 per pass was charged in some instances.

The racket was discovered by the Japanese military when many travellers were caught with counterfeit passes. The source of the passes was traced and the alleged racketeers arrested. It is understood that the issuing of passes has been temporarily stopped pending the clearing up of the situation.

DR
Lolo 21/7
Q21/7

FM. 2
G. 35M-1-38

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Cr. Reg. No. E. 2190/246.
C.I. MISC. File No. 115/38.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8299/12

Date July 16, 1938.

REPORT

Subject FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S.I. Konovaloff

Forwarded by

D.I. Glover

Sir,

In accordance with instructions of
D.C. (CRIME) the two men were released at 5 p.m. on
the 15th. July, 1938.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

P. Konovaloff.
D.S.I.

FILE

D. C. (CRIME).

16/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc File No. **115/38.**
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station, *899/12*
Date **July 15. 19 38.**

Subject..... **FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.**

Made by..... **D.S.I. KONOVALOFF** Forwarded by..... **D.I. GLOVER.**

Sir,

At 3:30 p.m. on the 15th. July, 1938,
Sgt. Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie came to C.I. Offices
and informed the undersigned to the effect that on verification
at Wusieh of the seized travelling passes, they were found to
be genuine ones.

In view of the above, Sgt. Katoda stated
that the detained men now could be released, as there is no
necessity to warrant their further detention.

However, the detained men are still being
kept in custody at C.I. offices, pending instructions regarding
their disposal.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

P. Konovloff
D.S.I.

15/7/38
D.C.(CRIME).

16/7
28147
Per 16/7

8. 6 Sp. B.
C.I. MISC.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 115/38.

H. Q. C. B. Station 12

REPORT

Date July 12, 1938.

Subject FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S.I. KONOVALOFF Forwarded by D.I. GLOVER

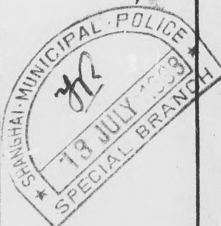
Sir,

At 9:30 a.m. on the 12th. July, 1938, Sgt. K. Inouye and S. Hozaki of the Japanese Gendarmerie, accompanied by D.S. K. Yamahara of the S.P. Office, came to C.I. Offices and requested assistance to conduct enquiries at the undermentioned companies, who had, during the last week, inserted advertisements in the local Chinese newspapers, to the effect that they could procure necessary passes from the Japanese Authorities for persons who wished to travel by railway to places now under Japanese Military control, as well as railway tickets required by the travellers. Assistance was rendered by D.S.I.'s Konovaloff and Vung Ts. Ming, when the following was ascertained:

1) The ZUNG FAH CO (順發), Room 22, Sing Loh Ming (新鹿鳴) Lodging House, 25 Shanse Road: -

This company is owned and operated by one Chinese, named LII FONG TS (李芳泰), who was absent during police enquiries. A search of this room revealed five passes issued by the Japanese Military Authorities at Wusieh, Kiangsu, and several application forms relating to procuring such passes. On perusal, Sgt. Inouye could not state definitely whether these passes were genuine or counterfeit. Further, Sgt. Inouye requested that an office assistant, named YANG YIH WOO (楊易五), aged 30, native of Wusieh, be taken to C.I. Offices and detained for two days, so that he could send the passes to the Japanese Military Authorities at Wusieh, for verification of their genuineness. Accordingly, the office assistant was taken to C.I. offices and detained, pending results of verification.

2) The SEH SING CO. (三新), Room 202, Zung Tseu (仲才) Lodging House, Chekiang Road (House No. 159):



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Enquiries elicit that the manager of this company, was one named CHONG TSUNG KYUNG (江仲清), who had left Shanghai for Wusieh at 5 a.m. 12.7.38, leaving the management of this company to the discretion of his partner, one named, ZAU YING CHING (邵雲清), aged 37, native of Wusieh. A search of the room revealed four passes, also issued by the Military Authorities at Wusieh, and a quantity of paper pertaining to obtaining such passes. Likewise, Sgt. Inouye made the request to detain the partner of this company for purpose of similar verification.

In addition to the mentioned two companies, the following places were also visited, but neither passes nor railway tickets had been found.

3) TRANSPORT & TRADE CO. 97 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

A manager of this company, A.E. HUBERT, Belgian, was not present in the office at the time, but his compradore, one Chinese named WONG NEI CHING (王義慶) was questioned. No search was made on these premises.

4) YOONG SHING CO. (永昌洋行) : Room 27, 110 Szechuen Road.

A Chinese named, WOO SIH SUNG (吳錫亨) is manager of this firm.

5) FOH CHI YING & CO. (福記洋行) : 5 Ping An Li, off Foochow Road. A Chinese named HSIA YIEN (夏炎) is manager of this company.

6) FOH YUEN TRANSPORTATION CO. (福源旅行服務所) House 6, Lane 588, Hankow Road. One Chinese named KOO VOONG YUEN (顧鳳文) is the manager.

7) DAH LOH TRUST CO. (大隆信託所) : 1454 Ave. Ed. VII (Room 424) :

One Chinese named SUNG LOONG VANG is manager.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

8) YUIN TOONG M/CAR CO. (雲東公司) : Room 31, House 10, Lane 151, Foochow Road. One Chinese named LI PAH NYIEN (李伯年) is the manager.

As it appears that there is nothing of a political nature exists in this case, enquiries are being continued with a view to establishing the criminal part of this case regarding the alleged counterfeiting of the seized passes.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

P. Konosale
D.S.I.

D.C.(CRIME).

00055

8597
6 8 38

Alleged Bomb Thrower Shot By Japanese

Chang Yu-ho Executed
By Firing Squad
On Monday

CONVICTED IN
NIPPON COURT

Said To Have Confessed
To Bund Bombings
On July 7

Caught while revisiting the scene of one of his alleged exploits, Chang Yu-ho, 31, Chinese convicted of terrorism by a Japanese military court martial, was executed yesterday, Domei learned on good authority last night.

Chang was seized by Sergeant Juro Sakamoto of the water police section of the Japanese Gendarmerie while loitering near the Floating Restaurant Pontoon, Peking Road and the Bund, on the afternoon of July 7.

Under questioning, Chang is reported as having confessed that he was responsible for the two early morning Bund bombings on July 7, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident. One hand-grenade exploded on the Floating Restaurant Pontoon, now being used as the headquarters of the water police section of the Japanese Gendarmerie, another on the pavement in front of the Yokohama Specie Bank. One Chinese passerby was killed by the latter blast.

A native of Siusien, Kiangsu, Chang was reported having said that he was a member of a guerilla band operating on Tsungming Island.

Acting under orders from Hankow, he boarded a steamer at Tsungming on July 5 landing at Public Garden Pontoon the same evening, he was understood to have revealed.

Proceeding to the French Concession, he was said to have secured lodgings in the Rue du Marche. Two days later, in company with an undisclosed number of accomplices, he threw two hand-grenades.

He was seized when he revisited the scene of his morning "exploit."

rk
378
Lile
Q3/1

8299/13
9 8 38

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

CONFIDENTIAL

Chinese Terrorist Executed

Man Who Hurling Bombs on July 7 Caught Visiting Scenes of Exploit

Caught while revisiting the scene of one of his alleged exploits, Chang Yu-ho, 31, a Chinese convicted of terrorism by a Japanese military court martial, was executed yesterday. Domei learned on good authority last night.

Chang was seized by Sergeant Juro Sakamoto of the water police section of the Japanese Gendarmerie while loitering near the Floating Restaurant Pontoon, Peking Road and the Bund, on the afternoon of July 7.

Under questioning, Chang is reported having confessed that he was responsible for the two early morning Bund bombings on July 7, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident. One hand-grenade exploded on the Floating Restaurant Pontoon, now being used as the headquarters of the water police section of the Japanese Gendarmerie. Another on the pavement in front of the Yokohama Specie Bank. One Chinese passer-by was killed by the latter blast.

A native of Siusien, Kiangsu, Chang was reported having said that he was a member of a guerilla band operating on Tsungming Island.

Acting under orders from Hankow, he boarded a steamer at Tsungming on July 5, landing at Public Garden Pontoon the same evening. He was understood to have revealed.

Proceeding to the French Concession, he was said to have secured lodgings in the Rue du Marche. Two days later, in company with an undisclosed number of accomplices he threw two hand grenades.

He was seized when he revisited the scene of his morning "exploit."

The real culprit was arrested by C.B.

FILE
JBR



FILE
JBR
9/8

DS. Kamashita

Will you please inquire of the Japanese authorities if this news is correct

JBR

DC Cronie

DS. Kamashita made enquiry at the military Gendarmerie & was informed by Sgt. Major KATODA that this news is authentic and was given out to the press by the Gendarmerie

5.8.38.

J. H. Robertson
DC(SB)

CONFIDENTIAL

C.8, Crime Branch. ~~XXXX~~ 299/13

July 11, 1938.

Assistance to Japanese Military Police.

D.S. Bradley

At 4.30 a.m. July 11, 1938, D.S.I. Umemoto attached to the S.P.O. accompanied representatives of the Japanese and Military Police to Crime Branch Headquarters requested assistance from C.8 to visit No.32 Rue Conty, French Concession, to investigate the statement of one Chang Nyooch Woo (張五和), 31, Kiangsu, who was arrested by the Japanese Military Police on 7/7/38 in Footing for being concerned in a bomb outrage at the former Government Ferry, The Bund, on the same date.

Chang Nyooch Woo is a self confessed terrorist and he made a statement to the Japanese Military Police to the effect that one of his accomplices named Yang Mauh Ts (楊麻子) was residing at No.32 Rue Conty and was in possession of a bomb. Two other accomplices were also stated to be residing in the Dah Woo Lodging House, 345 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession.

D.S. Bradley, D.S.I. Chu, C.D.S. 100, D.S.I. Umemoto, D.S. Mitsuhashi, D.S. Uruma, and two representatives of the Japanese Military Police accompanied by the prisoner Chang Nyooch Woo proceeded to the French Concession at about 4.30 a.m. and assistance to carry out investigations was rendered by D.I. Henri.

The prisoner was then requested to lead the party to address in which Yang Mauh Ts was residing and he led the party not to Rue Conty, but to 409 Rue du Marche at which address he insisted he had left Yang Mauh Ts and a bomb.

Enquiries elicited that the address visited was a shelter for rich coolies and no one on the premises had



desb

1872

SI

Q.3

1872

- 2 -

ever known either the prisoner or Yang Mauh Ts.

A search of the room in which the prisoner stated that the bomb was concealed further revealed that the prisoner was giving false information, for no bomb was found.

The prisoner then led the party to the Dah Woo Lodging House, 345 Avenue Edward VI¹ and this visit likewise proved abortive as there was no proof of either of the other two accomplices having lodged at that address. The names of the two accomplices alleged to reside in the Dah Woo Lodging House, are Zung Zeh Woo (陳樹華) and Tong Hai Zung (唐海臣).

Detectives attached to C.S had no opportunity of taking a statement from the prisoner as he was brought to Crime Branch Headquarters prior to leaving for the French Concession and taken away immediately the raids proved abortive.

D. S. J. Bradley.

D.C. (Crime Branch)

File No.

S.1. Special Branch//Station

REPORT

Date July 24, 1938

Subject..... Assistance to Japanese Military Police.

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by.

At 10.40 a.m. 23.7.38, Sergeant Major Katohda, Mr. Sera and Mr. Okazaki of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Bridge House, came to Special Branch, Headquarters, with an envelope bearing the following address:- "War of Resistance Intelligence Office (抗戰情報社), Room 510 Continental Building, Nanking Road, which had been seized by the Japanese Censorship Bureau in the General Post Office, North Szechuen Road on 22.7.38. The contents of the letter was neither produced nor divulged by the Military Police. At the request of the Japanese Military Police, assistance was rendered by members of the Special Branch together with D.S.I. Tuck and C.D.S. 12 attached to Central to search Room 510 aforesaid. A Chinese song book entitled "Ta Tsoong Koo Sung" (songs of the public), containing songs of an anti-Japanese nature was all that was found. This book was seized and detained at Special Branch, Headquarters. The room in question was rented by one Koo Shih Tzi (顧聖之) age about 30, Soochow, formerly employed in the Continental Bank, but at present employed in the Japanese sponsored Kiangsu Provincial District Bank at Soochow. Koo Shih Tzi together with his wife Zung Ku Ying (陳冠英), left Shanghai for Soochow early on the morning of 23.7.38. One Zung Cheu Tzi (陳文之) alias Zung Tso Wen (陳祖恆) brother of Zung Ku Ying, who was found in the room, was, at the request of the Japanese, brought to Central Station for interrogation regarding the aforesaid "War of Resistance Intelligence Office" but denied all knowledge of same. The Japanese Military Police did not return to Central



* D 8594

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Station but mentioned to D.S. Kamashita that they had no objection to Zung Cheu Tzi being released, should no information be forthcoming. He was accordingly released at 12.40 p.m., 23.7.38 upon a guarantee being furnished by his brother Zung Yang Yui (陳養餘), 11 Cheng Tuh Li, off Chekiang Road, employed as an accountant by the Dah Tung Flour Company.

Two passes issued by the Japanese Special Service Corps in favour of Zung Zee Sz (陳徐氏) and Woo Sz Fong (吳樹芳), mother and cousin respectively of Zung Cheu Tzi, aforesaid, permitting them to travel to Soochow as well as two name cards bearing the name of Zia Tien Woo (謝天和) were brought to Central Station but were later returned to Zung Cheu Tzi.

It would appear that the letter seized by the Japanese was posted by some person who knew that KooShih Tzi had taken up a position with a Japanese sponsored Bank, with the intention to have him suspected by the Japanese, as it seems highly improbable that an organ like "War of Resistance Intelligence Office" would openly use such an address.

FILE

DBR.

24/7

RAHDO (S. 3)

D.C. (Special Branch)

W. Logan
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. No. 745/38.**

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
July 23rd, 19**38.**

Diary Number:— **1.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to the Japanese Military Police
Headquarters of Bridge House, Szechuen Road.

At 10.40a.m. 23-7-38, C.D.S. 12 and the undersigned were detailed by D.I. Telfer, Senior Detective Central Station, to accompany D.S.I. Logan of S.M.P. Special Branch and a party of Japanese Military Police to an address where they required to search certain premises.

C.D.S. 12 and the undersigned attended and learned that during the 22-7-38 members of the General Post Office Censorship Bureau had obtained a Chinese letter addressed to "The War of Resistance Office, Room No. 510 of the Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road", therefore at 10a.m. 23-7-38, Sergt Major Katchda of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters Bridge House accompanied by Mr. Sara and Mr. Oyaki proceeded to the Special Branch S.M.P. Headquarters, in possession of an envelope bearing the above address and requested assistance to raid the place concerned and search the premises.

The assistance being rendered a male Chinese who supplied his particulars as follows:-

Zung Chau Texe (陳久文) alias **Zung Tso We**
(陳樹維) 21, Soochow, S/Student,

was requested to be brought to the Station for further enquiries.

One Anti-Japanese song book and two namecards being seized.

Special Branch Copy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc.No.745/38 (C).Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—	1/sheet 2.	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The above male when questioned denied any knowledge or connection with any activities of an Anti-Japanese nature, but explained that his brother-in-law named Koo Shih Tze (柯志澤), 30, Soochow, formerly a clerk employed in the Continental Bank, Nanking Road, until the end of May or commencement June 1938 and had resided together with his wife and family inside Room No. 510 of the Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, had together with his family left Shanghai today (23-7-38) to proceed to Soochow to take up an employment with the Kiangsu Provisional District Bank, Soochow, this bank being sponsored by the Japanese Military Authorities. It therefore appears that the letter was addressed to Room No. 501 by possibly some person of pro-Chinese Nationalist Government sympathies due to the brother-in-law having obtained employment in the above capacity.

The contents of the letter seized by the Censorship Bureau was not disclosed, nor did the members of the Japanese Military Headquarters return to this Station after searching the room concerned, they only requesting that the apprehended male be questioned regarding the letter and if any information likely to be of use to the persons concerned was obtained same was to be communicated to them, and if nothing of use was obtained the apprehended male was to be released.

The apprehended male denying all knowledge of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.745/38(C).

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

letter and what it implied, instructions were received from D.I. Crawford Special Branch, to the effect that a reliable person be located who could guarantee this person's responsibility and appearance at this Station if again required.

In view of the above, the apprehended male's brother named Zung Yang Yue (陳春餘) who is employed as an accountant at the Tah Tung (大同) Flour Co. No. 11 Chang Tah Li, Thekiang Road, was located and attended this Station where he expressed willingness to act as guarantor for the apprehended male.

The male concerned was therefore released from custody at 12.40p.m. 27-7-38, the seized book and two namecards being removed by D.S.I. Logan to the Special Branch offices for examination.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. i/c.

[Signature]
D. S. I.
C.D.S. 12.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

FM 7
G. 55M-1-38

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 429/38

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date August 23, 1938

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D. S. I. Maklaovsky

Forwarded by D. I. Glover

Sir,

Cheng Ping (程平), wanted by the Japanese Gendarmerie in connection with this case, was, until July 26th. 1938, employed as an actor at the Roof Gardens of the Sun Company and had absconded on that date. His present whereabouts are not known to any one.

11-29
23/8/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.
D. S. I.

S.I.
D.S.I.
23/8

D. C. (Crime)

C. S. I. /ch
23/8

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 550-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. C.I. Mis. File No. 123/38.
Reg. File No. E.2190270

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station 899/15
Date August 16, 1938

Subject... ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by... D.S.I. WAKLAEVSKY Forwarded by... D. I. GLOVER.

Sir,

According to a report submitted by D.S.I. Ewins of the Arms Identification Section, the two "Jupiter" Auto. pistols, seized by the Japanese Gendarmerie in Nantao on July 27th. 1938 from one TSOO SING KONG (朱信宏) a Chinese barber, were examined and found to have no records at all. The pistols were returned to the Japanese Gendarmerie on Aug. 4th. 1938 through D.S. Uruma of the S. P. Office.

As requested by the Japanese Gendarmerie, enquiries have been made in an attempt to locate the two men, namely:-

KOO CHING ZAI (顧錦才)
CHANG PING (張平)

wanted by them in connection with this case, but all efforts have been unsuccessful so far.

Statement of the arrested barber has been taken down and is attached herewith.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.



S.I.
D.B.R.

16/8/38
C. I. H. L.

Rev. 7/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of CHU SI NG HUNG (朱信亨), 23, M/Barber,
native of Chinkiang taken by me D.S.I. Vung Ts Ming,
at C.1 on the 30/8/38 and interpreted by Clerk Yao

I am employed as a military barber with the Japanese troops stationed in the vicinity of the Civic Centre, and have been holding this job for over one month. My domicile is situated near the former City Gov't Building.

On the 24th. of July, 1938, when visiting the Sun Co. Roof Garden, Mankang and Yu Ya Ching Road Corner, I happened to encounter, an old friend of mine, Chang Ping, in the the so-called "Comical Ball Room", 7th. Floor, of which theatrical troupe Chang was a member. During that evening, Chang introduced me to his friend, Koo Ching Zai, and informed me that Koo had in possession two pistols and was eager to have them removed from their hiding place in Suh Leh Poo, Mantao, to this part of the city. As he knew that I could enter without difficulty into Mantao, he requested my assistance in the matter. Besides, if I could remove them from Mantao and deliver them to the Roof Garden, he was to give me \$50.00 as a reward.

After considering the reward, I consented to do so. I then asked him to engage a room at the Sz Ming Lodging House, West Sz Lai Ho Ka, French Town, and register in the name of "Wong Gee Bing" on the 26th. of July, 1938, as a rendezvous to hear results of my efforts.

At approx. 8 a.m. on the 26th. of July, 1938, I went to the Refugee Camp off Great Western Road, wherein I interviewed my friends, Mr. Yue and Mr. Ling, both of these men were made known to me through Koo's introduction. I asked them whether Koo had called. They replied in the negative. I then enquired whether they knew where Koo was residing, and was told that Koo might be

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 2 -

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

living at the Sz Ming Lodging House. Consequently, in the company of Mr. Yue, I visited the above mentioned lodging house, and in Room No.33, I found two occupants, a male and a female Chinese, whom I approached with the same query regarding the whereabouts of Koo Ching Zai. They informed me that Koo was expected to arrive in a few minutes and advised me to wait. Koo came at 2 p.m. that day. During the evening, at approx. 8 p.m. Chang Ping also came to this room. With the arrival of all those concerned, we began discussing plans for the removal of the weapons. Consequently, it was decided that they would accompany me to the place in question and effect the removal of the pistols the following morning. Chang Ping then appointed us to deliver the pistols to the Sun Co.Roof Garden between the hours of 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. the next day, 27.7.38. After others had gone, Koo and myself stayed in the room for the night.

At 11 a.m. 27.7.38, Koo and I set out from the lodging house and proceeded to the wharf on Hankow Road, for we intended to go to Mantao by steam launch, as otherwise, we would encounter considerable trouble regarding passes for entry etc. which I alone possessed. From Hankow Road Wharf, Koo and I boarded a steam launch and made for Mantao. In order to avoid possible hindrance by Japanese sentinals at the various posts alongside the river, we did not land at the Mantao Wharf, but proceeded further south and stopped in front of one of the vacant houses near Dah Chih Road, Mantao. Koo entered one of those vacant houses and came out with a newspaper parcel containing the two pistols. This parcel was then hidden in an umbrella, which was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 3 -

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

handed to me to be delivered to the Sun Co. Roof Garden as
appointed.

However, on passing a Japanese post at Zuh Leh Poo,
I was searched by the sentinels, resulting in the seizure of
the weapons. I was placed under arrest, and shortly after-
wards, I was taken to their Headquarters for questioning. They
escorted me back to the vacant house, where I re-acted what
had occurred. Following that, I was taken to Police Hq's for
enquiries. Detectives were placed in the Roof Garden in an
effort to apprehend Chang Ping. However, no result has been
obtained, as Chang never appeared.

This is the truth.

Signed, finger printed and cross-marked by :

CHU SING HUNG.

D. C. (Special Branch).

RECEIVED THE CRIME BRANCH
G. 55M-1-38
C. I. MISCELLANEOUS FILE
No. 123/38
Date July 29, 1938

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. POLICE
STATION
8299/15
H. Q. C. B. Station, 7 38
Date July 29, 1938.

Subject A. ISHIMOTO TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S.I. MAKIAEVSKY Forwarded by D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

At 4.30 p.m. July 28th. 1938, D.S.I. Umemoto of the S.P. Office informed D.I. Glover of the request of Warrant-officer Shibuya of the Japanese Gendarmerie for assistance to continue watch at the Roof Garden of the Sun Company with the object of apprehending either of the two men:-

KOO CHING ZAI (顾锦才) or CHANG PING (张平) implicated by one TSOO SING KONG (朱信忠) arrested by the Japanese Gendarmerie in Nantao on July 27th. 1938 in possession of two pistols.

On the instructions from D.I. Glover, assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Vung Ts Ming and the undersigned and a watch was kept between the hours of 5 p.m. and 7 p.m., but no arrests were effected.

P.S. Crouch from Louza Police Station attended.

One of the two seized "Jupiter" pistols was brought to the Arms Identification Section for examination on July 28th.

No statement of the arrested barber has yet been forwarded to this office by the Japanese Gendarmerie.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

S.I.
DBR
29/7
P. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

30/7
29/7
P. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

11-2
29/7/38

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc.

123/38.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. R.

Station,

REPORT

Date July 27, 1938.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Subject.....

Made by D.S.I. Mikhnevsky

Forwarded by.....

D.I. Glover.

Sir,

At 6:30 p.m. July 27th. 1938, D.S.I. Umemoto of the S.P. Office, informed D.I. Glover that at 2 p.m. the same date, Japanese Gendarmerie had arrested in Nantao one, TSOO SING KONG (朱信宏), a Chinese barber in the employ of the Japanese Army Barber Shop in Nantao, in possession of two "JUPITER" Pistols and 14 rounds of ammunition.

According to his statement, he was to take these pistols to the Roof Garden of the Sun Company, Yu Ya Ching Road, between the hours of 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. the same date, and hand them over to a friend of his by the name of KOO CHING ZAI (顧錦才) who should be waiting for him at that time. Koo Ching Zai in turn should have given these pistols to one CHANG FING (張武), an actor, performing at the Roof Garden of the Sun Company.

D.S.I. Umemoto, on behalf of Warrant Officer Shibuya of the Japanese Gendarmerie, who brought with him the arrested barber, requested the assistance in effecting the arrest of the above mentioned two persons.

On the instructions received from D.I. Glover, the undersigned, in company with D.S.I. Wang To Ming and C.D.H. 163, rendered the assistance. The Roof Garden of the Sun Co. was visited, but neither of the men was located there.

A watch was kept there between the hours of 7:20 p.m. and 11 p.m. but none of the men put in an appearance. According to D.S.I. Umemoto, a statement of the arrested barber would be brought to the S.P. Office to morrow, July 28th. 1938.

Both pistols, which are stamped in Chinese : -
" SHANGHAI VOLUNTEERS " (滬衛) would also be brought tomorrow



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

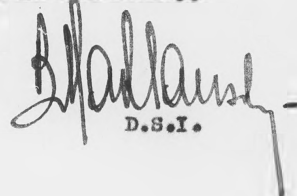
in order to be examined by the Arms Identification Section.

D.S.I. Umemoto was unable to give any further details regarding the case, stating that the Japa nese Gendarmerie have not yet completed their investigations.

Louza Station were informed of the case, and Sub-Inspector Curtis attended.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,


D.S.I.

Copies to :

D.C.(Special Branch).

Special Political Office.

HEI
28/1/38

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. C.I. MISC. File No. 124/38.

C.B.H.Q.(C.I.) Station, 8 38

REPORT

Date July 30th. 1938.

Subject..... ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by..... D.S.I. MAXLAEVSKY Forwarded by..... D.I. GLOVER

Sir,

At 11.30 a.m. July 30th. 1938, D.S. Tanaka of the S.P. Office informed D.I. Glover of the request of Warrant - Officer Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie for assistance to effect the arrest of one, WONG SHO LO TS (王少子), residing at Lane No. 741, House No. 56 off Chengtu Road and search his house. According to D.S. Tanaka this man was wanted by the Japanese Gendarmerie in connection with anti-Japanese activities.

According to information the address given was within Chengtu Road Police District and, therefore, D.I. Hill, Senior Detective, was informed accordingly.

The necessary assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung and the undersigned upon instructions of D.I. Glover.

At 2.45 p.m. the Party, in company with D.I. Hill, proceeded to the address given and on way there it was discovered that the address was within Sinza Police District. Upon arrival at the address, the Sinza Police Station were informed by the phone of the case and, consequently, D.S.I. Watson attended.

The wanted man is-

WONG SHO LO TS (王少子) alias

WONG SOONG YEN (王松雲) 40, Kompo, proprietor of the CHING YIH (勤益) Printing Shop at the



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

address given was not located at the Shop as he has, this morning, gone to his native place and it is not known when he will be back.

A search of the Shop revealed a book, title unknown, of anti-Japanese and anti-Imperialistic character which was in the process of printing.

arrant officer Katoda, through D.C. Mitsushima of the C.P. Office, requested that the printed sheets of the book be removed from the shop owing to anti-Japanese nature of the book. No other literature of the same nature was found.

The printed sheets were removed to C.B.H.Q. (C.I.) pending receipt of instructions as to their disposal.

The services of Clerk Lu Shu Fah of the Special Branch were obtained who went through the printed sheets of the book and made the attached excerpts.

AGE 322

Topics for study

- (1) The tactics adopted by the Northern militarists against the revolution.
- (2) The Imperialists and the Yuan Shih Kai Government.
- (3) The Influence of Yuan Shih Kai
- (4) The various political parties at the beginning of the Republic
- (5) The invasion of Mongolia by Imperialistic Russia and the activities of the Japanese Imperialists and the White Russians in Mongolia after the Russian Revolution.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(6) The invasion of Thibet by Great Britain.

PAGE 325

While the Imperialists in Europe were engaged in a hot fighting, the Japanese Imperialists took advantage of the situation and began an unprecedented, shameful plundering of China.....

PAGE 332

British invasion of Thibet began in the reign of Emperor Tao Kwang in the Tsing Dynasty. She prepared her way for getting into touch with Thibet by bringing a country known as "Tsuh Man Yung", which was close to Thibet, under her influence. In 1904, when hostilities broke out between Russia and Japan, Great Britain sent her troops from India into Thibet.....

PAGE 402.

The September 18 Incident was due to Japan's plan to invade China and carry out her continental policy. After the outbreak of the incident, the Japanese bandits created trouble at various sea ports of China. In January 1932 the Japanese committed provocative acts in Shanghai giving rise to the January 28 Incident. The Chinese army at first inflicted heavy losses on the Japanese, but the latter gained the upper hand afterwards by relying on the Foreign Settlement and their superior armaments. After more than one month of fighting,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

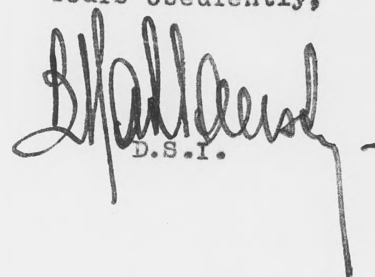
the Chinese troops had to withdraw for lack of reinforcements
and the glorious anti-Japanese war was thus concluded. At
the beginning of March Japan established a puppet state in
Manchuria.....

429

1/8/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,


D.S.I.

Copy for D.C. (St. B.)

F. 22
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Wipe. 329/38.

Division.
Sincz
Police Station.
July 30th. 19 38.

Diary Number:—1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Visit from Japanese Military Police.

At 8-10pm. on 30/7/38 a telephone message was received from D.S.I. Maklaevsky, attached to C.I., to the effect that members of the Japanese Military Police were visiting No. 56, Lane 741 Chengtu Road, and requesting the attendance of an officer from Sincz Stn.

D.S.I. 329 and the undersigned attended and found Chengtu Road Station, D.I. Hill/accompanying the party, he having been informed on the P.L. of 30/7/38 by the P.L. to the P.C. (Crime) that the raid could be made, and he being under the impression that the given address was in Chengtu Road District until the party left Chengtu Road Station.

It was learnt that the Japanese Authorities had requested assistance to arrest one named Ong Soong Yuen (王松雲) alias Ong Siao Loh Ta (王小六子), the proprietor of a Printing Shop at the above address, he being suspected of having connection with Chinese Mobile Units. It was learnt from the inmates that the above proprietor had left Shanghai on or about 27/7/38.

The premises were searched and several thousands of printed pamphlets, alleged to be anti-Japanese in nature, were seized and taken to C.I. by D.S.I. Maklaevsky.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch)
Sen. Det.
D.D.O. "B"

Dr. Whitson
D.S.I.

Not pamphlets
but pages for a
book dealing with
alleged encroachment
on China by
Imperialistic
countries
Imperialistic Russia,
Japan, Britain
& France come
into the picture.
J.B.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

D. C. (Special Branch)

C.I. Misc. No. 128/38

Cr. Reg. File No. E. 2190/277.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 299/17

REPORT

Date Aug. 5, 1938.

Subject..... FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by..... D.S.I. PRYDE Forwarded by..... D. I. GLAVIER.

Sir,

Both the arrested persons namely:-

KOO MING TS (柯明治) &
KOO MING HAU (柯明豪)

were released at 12 noon on 4.8.38 against shop guarantees,
as the Japanese Military Police stated they did not require
the detention of these two men any further.

Both men had been finger printed and neither have any
previous conviction.



I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I. Pryde
D. S. I.

S. I. 2/8 6/8

Recd

Recd

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Ming, the proper procedure to obtain this information would be to ask Mr. Chapalain, Commissioner of Posts, for same. Sgt. Major Katoda replied that the records at the Head Post Office had already been examined and it was from there that the address of 176/5 Chungking Road was obtained.

Sgt. Major Katoda was then informed that no further assistance could be rendered in this case by C.B.H.Q.(C.I) until such time as a prima facia case was established.

AGS Over
D.I.

3-8-38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Geo. B. Doyle
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of KOO MING SZ 3528, 23.
native of Woosung. taken by me D.S.I. Soong
at C.I. on the 2.8.38 and interpreted by Clerk Yao

My name is Koo Ming Sz, aged 23 years, native of Woosung, M/Proprietor - Dry Goods Store, Nantao, residing at House 5, Lane 199, Chungking Road.

Prior to the outbreak of hostilities, I used to be part owner of a dry-goods store in Nantao, as well as proprietor of the Kai Tai Fish Hong in Woosung.

During August, last, hostilities broke out, and we moved to Shanghai, putting up at the above address, the home of Loh Kuh Ming, after our efforts to seek a suitable house to accommodate us failed. We were altogether seven persons living at Loh's place.

Loh was seldom at home and he used to have numerous friends call at his house.

Sometime in January, 1938, Loh informed us that he intended to move into the Concession. He was then requested to allow us to continue the lease of the premises, which he agreed. Following that, he and his wife moved out, taking with them everything that was not very heavy and clumsy and used only some rickshas for transportation. His furniture has been left behind since.

Loh is related to us by marriage. He is a native of Soochow, aged about 30 years, and was formerly with the Chinese Post Office, receiving about \$70 or \$80 per month.

After his removal, visitors called and enquired re his whereabouts. Telephone messages were also received with similar queries. We do not know his exact address, except the fact that he is living somewhere in French Town. This is the truth.

Signed : KOO MING SZ ()

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of KOO MING HAU, Age 20.
native of Woosung taken by W. Soong. (D.S.I.)
at C.I. on the 2.8.38. translated by Clerk Yao.
and ~~verified by~~

My name is Koo Ming Hau, aged 20 years, native of Woosung, S/Student, and residing at 176/5 Chunking Road.

Prior to the outbreak of hostilities, the Koo Family, to which I belong, lived at House 199 Tai Hsing Road, Woosung. We used to operate fish hongs as our profession. At that time I was studying at the Mah Lung Middle School, off Chaufoong Road.

On the outbreak of hostilities on the 13.8.37, we all moved from Woosung to take refuge at our relative, Loh Kuh Ming's residence, situated at House 5, Lane 176, Chunking Road. (Loh is related to the Koo Family by marriage). The Koo Family, which moved into Loh's house, consists of seven persons, i.e. my uncle and aunt, cousin Koo Ming Sz, Brother Koo Ming Tsung, sister Ming Rien, maid Loh Wong Sz and myself.

The hostilities discontinued my studies, as my school was situated in the War zone.

Sometime during January, 1938, without informing us beforehand, Loh Kuh Ming suddenly moved to French Town. We were rejoiced over his removal as it would save us the trouble of seeking additional rooms elsewhere for the accomodation of our family.

Consequently, we approached Loh with the request that we be allowed to formally continue the tenancy of the premises on the former's removal there-from, which was agreed to, and on the completion of all formalities, Koo's household moved out. We only know that Koo moved to French Town, but do not know the exact, address. Probably, it was Loh's intention not to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

let any body know where he lives, as none amongst his friends and relatives knows it, and we have not seen him since.

On numerous occasions after his removal, Loh's friends called at our place, asking for information regarding Loh's whereabouts. Telephone messages of such queries were also received from time to time.

It appeared that he had removed in a hurried manner. He had taken with him only those personal effects which are light and easy to handle, and everything that ^{is} heavy and clumsy have been left behind. His furniture is still in our house.

Loh is related to us through his wife, who is my niece. He is 30 years of age, a native of Soochow, and was formerly working in the Post Office where he used to receive some \$80.00 per month. I do not know to which department he was attached.

This is the truth.

Signed:- HOO MING HAU.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

U.I. No. File No. 122/38.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8/38

REPORT

Date August 2, 1938.

Subject: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. PRYDE

Forwarded by D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

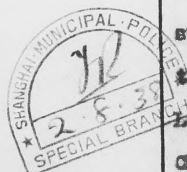
On the afternoon of 1.8.38, D.S. Mitsuhashi of the S.P.O. reported that Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Military Police had requested assistance to visit Lane 176, House 5, Connaught Road, at 5:30 a.m. 2.8.38 to endeavour to arrest one, named LOH KUH MING (陸克明), a member of a mobile unit, who is suspected of being concerned in terrorist acts on 7.7.38.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.I.'s Pryde, Soong Ping Tsung of C.B.H.Q.(C.I.) and D.S. Taylor and C.D.S. 121 of Chengtu Road Station, and the given address visited at 6 a.m. 2.8.38.

It was found that this house is now occupied by a family named KOO (顧) and a doctor named KAU TUNG DONG (高東邦). Loh Kuh Ming (the wanted man) was previously the chief tenant of this house and is related by marriage to the Koo family.

Koo Tai Shao (顧榮), the head of the Koo family, was previously the master of fish hong at Wocung and had a sub-office in Kanto. When the hostilities commenced, he removed to the Settlement and obtained accommodation with his relation, Loh Kuh Ming. Loh Kuh Ming at that time was an employee of the Chinese Post Office at North Szechuen Road.

Koo Tai Shao's son, named Koo Ming To (顧明浩) and his nephew, named Koo Ming Hau (顧明浩), both of whom live at this address, state that Loh Kuh Ming left this address secretly in January, 1938, and removed to the French Concession, address unknown. He was accompanied by his two wives and five children when he removed, but left his furniture at 176/5 Chungking Road.



Handwritten notes and initials: S.I., 7/8, and other illegible marks.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Koo Ming Ts and Koo Ming Hau were removed to C.B.H.Q. for further enquiries and C.D.S.115 and a member of the Japanese Military Police were left at 176/5 Chungking Road, as the Military Police consider it probable that the wanted man will communicate with this address by telephone.

4.2.3
2/5/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Ch. B. Syde.
D.S.I.

D.C.(CRIME).

Copies to :

D.C.(GENERAL BRANCH).

S.P.OFFICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: **Misc. 287/38**

A Division.
Chengtu Rd Police Station.
2-8-38 19

Diary Number:—	1/Sheet 1	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.45a.m. - 6.40a.m. 2-8-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day 5/176 Chungking Road.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Crime Branch Headquarters Staff and Japanese Military Authorities.

Previous arrangements having been made with the Senior Detective; at 5.45a.m. 2-8-38, D.S.I. Pryde (C.1) D.S. Kishishima (S.P.C.) S.I. Soong Ping Tsung, C.D.S.'s 115 and 304 (C.1) came to the station and requested assistance to visit House 5, Lane 176 Chungking Road on behalf of the Japanese Military Authorities represented by Sgt. Maj. Katoda, Sgt. Tsujita, and Sgt. Ikeda of the Japanese Military Police (All in plain clothes), to arrest one named Loh Kuh Ming (陸克明) suspected to be leader of a mobile unit in Pootung and concerned in terroristic activities on the anniversary of the Mukden Incident on 7-7-38.

D.S. Taylor and C.D.S. 121 accompanied the aforementioned parties to the above address, where it was learned that the wanted man, Loh Kuh Ming had removed from this address in October 1937 and his present whereabouts were unknown. He had turned over the chief-tenancy of the house to Koo Dai Tsao (顧丹巢), 53, Woosung, retired fish broker, who resided in the house with his family consisting of wife, 3 nephews, and 2 nephews' wives, and 2 nieces. The guest room being sub-let to a native style doctor Koh Tsun Heng (高振邦).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

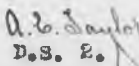
RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

As two of the nephews named (1) Koo Ming Hao (顧明浩) 20, Woosung, S/unemployed, and (2) Koo Ming Tsung (顧明徵) 24, Woosung, M/unemployed, admitted previously knowing the wanted man Loh Yuh Ming, the Japanese Authorities requested that these two persons be taken to Police Headquarters for questioning.

Detectives returned to the station with the two suspects, Crime Branch and Japanese Military parties at 6.40a.m. 2-8-38. No documents were seized and after the names of the detained persons were taken in the Charge Room they were removed to Crime Branch Headquarters for further enquiries.

C.D.S. 115 (C.I.) Sergeant Ikeda (Japanese Military Police) and C.D.S. 218 (Chengtu Road) were left at the scene to intercept any telephone calls or visitors until further orders.


Sen. Det. i/c.


D.S. 2.

D. D. O. "A".

8299/18
4 8 38

Misc. No. 790/38.
CONFIDENTIAL.

" A "
Central
August 3rd, 38.

1.

7a.m. - 12noon.

3-8-38.

Floating Restaurant.
Garages in Central Dist.
C.B. Office.

Re two handcuffed prisoners escaped
from the Japanese Military Water
Police, Floating Restaurant.

At 7a.m. on the 3/8/38 a telephone message was received from 2nd Lieut. Yoshida, Officer i/c of the Japanese Military Water Police, Floating Restaurant, to the effect that two Chinese prisoners whose hands were secured with handcuffs, had escaped from the cell in the Floating Restaurant between 2.30a.m. and 3a.m. on the 3/8/38. He therefore requested that assistance be rendered by the S.M.P. and French Police to locate the prisoners.

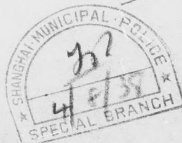
The names and description of two prisoners are as follows:-

- (1) Po Nam King (巴漢明), age 31, native of Chikiang, 5'6" in height, slim build, oblong face, pale complexion, short cut hair, opium smoker, wearing white cotton shirt and short pants, bare feet, both hands being handcuffed. Speaking Kiang dialect.
- (2) La Bao Hua (羅寶華), age 28, native of Chikiang, 5'2 1/2" in height. Medium build, oblong face, pale complexion, short hair brushed backwards, wearing yellow shirt of blue stripes, and Khaki short pants, bare feet, both hands being handcuffed. Speaking Kiang dialect.

Enquiries revealed that the above two persons were arrested by the members of the Japanese Military Police attached to the Floating Restaurant Water Police on a boat on the Whangpoo River on 31/7/38. They were then detained in the cell of the Floating Restaurant on

[Handwritten signature]
Supt.
for D.O. "A" 38

Special Branch copy



dcsb
f=38
Si. 4/8.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

246
[Handwritten initials]

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
G. 55M-1-38, CRIMINALS FILE
No. 125-138
Date July 31, 1938

D. C. (Special Branch).

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 38

REPORT

Date July 31, 1938

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Subject

Made by D.S.I. Konovaloff

Forwarded by

D.I. Glover

Sir,

At 3.30 p.m. on the 31st July, 1938, D.S. Tanaka of S. P. Office informed D.I. Glover that the Japanese Military Police request the S. M. Police to render the assistance to search two rooms Nos. 717 and 719 of the Yangtse Hotel.

At 4.30 p.m. even date, Warrant Officer Y. Shibuya with posse of Japanese Military Police brought to C.B.H.Q. two male Chinese namely :-

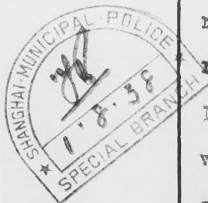
(1) PAO HAN MING (包漢明), and

(2) LOO PAO WHA (羅寶華), both native of Pootung,

who were arrested by the J. M. Police in Pootung at about 12 noon today, the 31-7-38. (No arms seized).

Warrant Officer Shibuya stated that the two arrested men are members of Mobile Unit operating in Pootung and that prior to their arrest they stayed in the Yangtse Hotel, occupying the rooms 717 and 719.

In view of the above Warrant Officer Shibuya requested the assistance in performing a search of these two rooms. Upon instructions received from O./I. C.I., D.I. Glover, D.S.I. Konovaloff and D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung, D.S. Tanaka, with assistance of S.I. Shoo of Louza Police Station, accompanied the J. M. Police to the Yangtse Hotel. On examining of the Register Book it was ascertained that the two arrested men had occupied the rooms Nos. 717 and 729 (not 719) for the past two days. However, no other occupants were seen in the rooms and nothing was found therein.



1/8/38

S.I. Shoo

2/8

1/8/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D. Konovaloff

Two Terrorists Escape From Japanese Hands

Men Said To Have Broken
Out Of "Floating
Restaurant"

Two Chinese who were being held by the Japanese authorities, described as having been terrorists, escaped from their detention cells at the "Floating Restaurant" off the Bund near Peking Road early yesterday morning, according to information obtained from authentic sources by THE CHINA PRESS last night.

No details of how their escape was effected, or just who they were, was revealed last night by the Japanese officials in charge of the river patrol station maintained at the "Floating Restaurant."

Nor was it possible to learn the names of the two men who escaped. The fact that they did "lam" out of the place during the early morning hours yesterday was made known to the Settlement police, but aside from this no information of importance was furnished the S.M.P.

It was learned by THE CHINA PRESS, however, that most of the prisoners held at the "Floating Restaurant" are kept in quarters on the second deck. Other prisoners also are reported to be kept in launches, which are sometimes anchored or tied up to the side of the place.

Meanwhile, Settlement police authorities in charge of the interrogation of the 29 suspected Chinese terrorists now in their hands, were still working late hours in carrying on their inquiries.

No indication as to the recent progress, if any, of the investigation was revealed by the police. Of those now in custody, it is claimed that 10 have confessed to various acts of terrorism in the Settlement including assassinations and bombings.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 FM. 2
 G. 55M-1-38
 No. 134/38
 Date Aug 16 1938

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Cr. Reg.

File No. E.2190/279.

H. Q. C. B.

Station 299/19

REPORT

Date August 16 1938

Subject FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE

Made by D.S.I. KONOVALOFF

Forwarded by

D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

In accordance with the instruction of D.C. (CRIME)
 the detained man Chang Dong (張冬) was released at
 10 a.m. the 16th August 1938.

A guarantor named Sung Kyung Soh (孫景碩), a shop
 owner at 417 Wooting Road, has signed the attached gua-
 rantee paper.

acc?
 16/8/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,



P. Konvaloff
 D. S. I.

S. R. 10/8

17/8 1938

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 G. 55M-1-38
 No. 130/38
 Date August 12, 1938

D. C. (Special Branch).

Gr. Reg. File No. E.2190/279
 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station 8279/14
 Date August 12, 1938

FURTHER TO :-
 Subject ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. Konovaloff Forwarded by D.I. Glover

Sir,

In view of the fact that no evidence has been found to substantiate the allegations made by the Japanese Military Police against the detained man Chang Dong (張桐), the undersigned requested Sgt. S. Tokutani to produce the informer for the purpose of questioning him regarding the source of information obtained by him.

On the morning of the 8th August 1938, Sgt. S. Tokutani, instead of bringing the informer, handed to the undersigned an anonymous letter written in Chinese, a copy and translation of which are attached herewith. Sgt. Tokutani further added that the Japanese Military Police had acted on the strength of this letter and that no informer was employed in this case. Sgt. Tokutani has also stated that upon the completion of an investigation the detained man Chang Dong can be released. The anonymous letter was submitted for examination to Cler. Asst. May Yoh, who had compared the handwriting of the letter with those on file but found to have no previous record.

On the 10th of August 1938 p.m., D.I. Wong Zung Ying and the undersigned together with the arrested man Chang Dong, visited addresses mentioned in the previous report. In each address the tenants on the premises have identified Chang Dong as the person who had resided therein during the mentioned period.

On being questioned in regard the identity of the author of the letter, "Lee Tsau" (李厝), the arrested man Chang Dong claimed no knowledge of the person by the name of Lee Tsau or any other persons who could have written this letter.

S.I.
 138
 13/8
 13/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Likewise, Supt. Loh Li Kwei, on perusing of the letter, could not recollect any person identical to the author of the letter.

It is surmised that this letter had been written by some person bearing a grudge against the arrested man, Chang Dong, who is now being detained in C. I. Offices pending instructions for his disposal.

H.S. 9
12/5/38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

P. Konovaleff
D. S. I.

D. C. (CRIMES)

TRANSLATION OF A LETTER.

Mr. Ka,

I am one of the men who are extremely opposing the Bolshevicism and Chiang's Government. I honestly take the oath to the effect that I am willing to exert my-self under the "Reformed Government".

I was formerly working with the Central Branch of the Koumintang Party, and had been despatched to various provinces to join the services of clearing Communists for several years.

I was later transferred to the Special District of Shanghai Municipality, where I participated the "Secret Service" of Oppressing the C.P. work, and attached to the "Special Service Branch" of the former Public Safety Bureau.

As a result of the National Government publicly accommodating the evil communists, therefore causing this terrible hostility, I started to work as a labourer in a factory in order to maintain my livelihood.

I am now in possession of the information that the ex-Chief of P.S.B., Tsai Chin Chun, is detailing some one to come to Shanghai with the instructions to have the P.S.B. documents which were left in Shanghai during the retreat of the Chinese troops, removed to Hankow.

I, therefore, respectfully submitted to you this information, and hope you will confiscate these documents for the purpose of your perusal. According to the man, sent here, the documents, contained in a case, were concealed beneath the floor. However, I am not positive that whether the case was hidden under the floor of the house of his friend, where he is living at present, or otherwise at

some other places. Nevertheless he will leave Shanghai for Hongkong on the 5th inst., as he has booked a ticket already. At the time of his departure from here, I'll go to the wharf and see him off, when you may post some plain clothes men to search and confiscate the above mentioned documents.

(Sd) Lee Tsau.

Date:- 3.8.38.

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

D. C. (Special Branch)

C.I. Misc. File No. 130/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8299/19
Date Aug 7, 1938

Subject... ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by... D. S. I. KONOVALOFF Forwarded by... D. I. GLOVER.

Sir,

At 11.10 p.m. on the 6th August 1938 D.S.I. Umemoto telephoned the undersigned, stating that the Japanese Military Police had requested the S.M. Police to render assistance in effecting the arrest of one terrorist and searching a house, at 1 a.m. the 7th August 1938. This request was immediately reported to Officer i/c C.I., D.I. Glover.

At 12.50 a.m. the 7.8.38 Sergeant S. Tokutani and three other members of the Japanese Military Police came to C.I. office and requested that the necessary assistance be now rendered. On being questioned Sergt. S. Tokutani stated that according to information obtained by an informer employed by the Japanese Military Police, one named Chang Dong (張東) has recently arrived from Hankow with messages to be delivered to the terrorists operating in Shanghai. Sergeant S. Tokutani further added that the alleged messenger, Chang Dong, was to leave Shanghai and proceed back to Hankow this morning, the 7th August 1938, via the Hongkong Colony; and that a written message is to be conveyed by him to Hankow and which could be found in his possession. The address of the alleged messenger, Chang Dong, was given as 33 Woo Ling Terrace, Gordon Road.

On these informations being reported to D.I. Glover and instructions received D.S.I. Konovaloff, D.I. Wong and C.D.S. 304, and D.S. Mitsushima of the S.P. Office, accompanied by the Japanese Military Police, proceeded to Gordon Road Station, where the necessary assistance was obtained.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The given address was located in Lane 516, House Z 33 Gordon Road, just opposite the Police Station. The premises in question is a Chinese dwelling house, occupied by twelve different families. In a rear room, on the first floor the alleged messenger, Chang Dong 張 初 alias Chang Tsong Ping 張仲平 age 35, native of Soochow, M/Unemployed, residing at the above address, was found lying in the bed together with his wife, named Shih Hwei Ying (許惠英). A thorough search of the room was carried out, but no evidence i.e. any written messages or letters of the political nature, was found. Upon the request being made by Sergeant S. Tokutani, the adjoining two rooms also were searched, but, likewise, with negative results. However, Sgt. S. Tokutani requested that the arrested person Chang Dong be taken to C.B.H.Q. and detained pending further enquiries being made.

On being conveyed to C.I. offices and questioned by the undersigned and D.I. Wong, the arrested man, Chang Dong pleaded all ignorance of any messages were being conveyed by him to Han-kow from Shanghai or vice-versa and he emphatically denied having ever taken part in any political or terroristic activities.

However, Chang Dong admitted that on the 15th April 1938, he proceeded to Hongkong on the S.S. "Chang Yuen (張元)" of B. & S. Steam Ship Company for the purpose of securing some job through his friend named Sung Zau Yao (宋兆姚) who owns in the colony a food-shop. Failing to obtain any employment in Hongkong the arrested man Chang Dong returned to Shanghai on the S.S. "Ang Ching (安慶)", of the B. & S. Company,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

on the 24th June 1938 and since has been living at the present address.

At the time of conducting enquiries on the premises Chang Dong's room mate, a male Chinese named Sung Hung Ching (東鴻欽) who is a partner of a Japanese, named T. Tomida, in wool and cotton trading, and who is in possession of a Japanese pass issued by the Japanese Consulate Police Authorising him to enter the Northern area, corroborated the arrested man's statement that he, Chang Dong, has not been absent from Shanghai since his return from Hongkong, i.e. the 24th June 1938.

Prior to the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai the arrested man, Chang Dong, was employed as a private assistant to a clerk, named Zung Kyung Sung (鍾景生) at the Sinza Sub-Station of the Chapei Police.

After the retreat of the Chinese Army from the Shanghai area, the arrested man, Chang Dong, took refuge in the International Settlement at House 13, Tsang Ziang Li off Connaught Road, on the 5.8.37. On the 27.9.37 he removed to House, No.2 Nyi Ying Faung, off Route de Conty, French Concession, and vacated this address on the 27.11.37 and put up his residence at the present address, House 33 Z Lane 516 Gordon Road.

The arrested man, Chang Dong, is now being detained in C.I. offices, pending further enquiries to be made, details of which will be the subject of the next report.

G. B. Pryor
8.8.38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

P. Konovaleff
D. S. I.

FM 1-38
G. 55M-1-38

C.1.Misc. File No. 138/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station 8299/20
Date AUGUST 19 8 38

REPORT

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Subject

Made by D.S.I. PRYDE

Forwarded by D. I. BLOVER.

Sir,

At 2.30 p.m. 18.7.38 Sgt. Major Marita of the Japanese Military Police requested assistance to search the home of a Chinese prisoner named Tseu Wei Wo, who had been arrested in Chapei for anti-Japanese activities.

Assistance was rendered by D.S.I.s Pryde and Soong Ping Sung of G.B.H.Q.(C.1), D.C.s Yamahara and Sameshima of the S.P.O. and D.I. Boddy of Sinza Station. The prisoner then led this party to 1534 Sinza Road which proved to be in B'Well Dist. A room on the 1st floor which was previously occupied by this prisoner was searched, and two letters seized. Translations attached.

B'Well Station was notified immediately after the search had taken place.

19-8-38

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

G. B. Pryde
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date19

Subject.....TRANSLATION OF THE DRAFT OF A LETTER.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

To the Japanese Gendarmerie in Shanghai :

The undersigned, Tseu Yueh Sai, begs to ask for a thorough investigation on behalf of my son, Tseu Ming Woo :-

Tseu Ming Woo, aged 30 years, native of Zien Jao Village, Wusieh, received his education at a primary school during his early years. He came to Shanghai at the age of 17 and became employed as a "boy" by a foreigner who lived in a white building. When he was 21 years old, he obtained a job as a "boy" at the Blue Bird Cabaret, North Szechuen Road, through the introduction of one of my friends. He has been employed in this position for about 9 years and during his employment he was liked by both the master and mistress and eventually promoted to a higher position. This, however, incurred the jealousy of his fellow-workers, who invented false stories against him in order to cause his dismissal from this job.

In view of the fact that my son supports a family of seven, the undersigned earnestly requests that further enquiries be made into this case. The owner of the Blue Bird Cabaret can prove the veracity of my statement.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

A notice circulated to members of the
Wusieh Guild, reporting on the establishing of
a hospital (Wei An), N. Honan & Elgin Roads,
giving free treatment for the poor.

Miss. No. 780/38.

1/sheet 2.

suspicion of being members of a Chinese Mobile Unit. End Lieut. Yoshida stated that the enquiries regarding these men were conducted by the Japanese Military Intelligence Department which obtained assistance from S.M.P. Headquarters recently and searched Room VII and VII of the Yangtze Hotel where they admitted having recently lived.

Between 2.30a.m. and 3a.m. on the 5/5/38, whilst the guard was temporarily absent from the detention room, the two prisoners, both handcuffed, climbed out from the main hall of the detention room, onto the deck and thence jumped into a small boat which was secured to the Floating Restaurant. From this boat they escaped onto Peking Road Jetty and into the Settlement Road.

The message was circulated immediately by teleprinter to all stations and French Police.

It should be mentioned that at 5.15a.m. on the 5/5/38 P.S. 248 Duffy reported to the station that a pair of handcuffs had been found on the footpath outside No. 170 Poochow Road, whilst he was patrolling. As this pair of handcuffs appears to be Japanese make, it was shown to Mr. Yoshida who identified same as the type used by the Japanese Military Police. Further enquiries

Miss. No. 790/38.

1/sheet 3.

were made by him at his office and it was ascertained that the number on these handcuffs is the same as that of the handcuffs which the escaped prisoner, Po Hai Ming had been wearing. Careful examination revealed that no force had been applied to the handcuffs and it appeared that the prisoner had slipped his hands through the link and thus freed himself.

This handcuff will be returned to the Japanese Military Police against signature in the detained property book.

From enquiries it appears that the prisoners proceeded towards Foochow Road from the Bund and one of them succeeded in freeing his hands in the vicinity of No. 170 Foochow Road. Therefore C.D.S. 48 was instructed to make enquiries at all garages in the surrounding vicinity to check up on persons who had hired a motor at this time.

In the conclusion of this report C.D.S. 48 reports having made enquiries at the Silver Taxi 180 Szechuan Road, Johnson Garage 358 Kinkiang Road, Ford Garage No. 60 Avenue Edward VII, but no information which would assist the Police in tracing the prisoners could be obtained.

No photographs available.

3/1
helps
Sgt. Det. 1/s.

Mr. V. D. Bayar
J.D.S. 36.

F. 22 F
G. 150W-1-38

(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
8299/22
6 12 38

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.— C.I. MISC. NO. 154/38. CRIME BRANCH HEADQUARTERS Division.
OCTOBER 6. Police Station. 38.
19

Diary Number:— 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Upon instructions of D.C. (CRIME) the two men were released from custody at 5.15 p.m. October 5th. 1938.

The guarantee was furnished by Mr. SING YUNG YAO (姚荣耀) Manager of the Yung Chd (荣记) Transportation Company, at 6.A. Tseng Dah Li off Amoy Road.

[Signature]
D. S. I.

COPIES TO : -

D. C. (SPECIAL BRANCH).

SPECIAL POLITICAL OFFICE.

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

10/10
Rex 4/10

D. C. (Special Branch).

1-22-1
150M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: C.I. MISC. NO.154 HEADQUARTERS Division.
CRIME BRANCH Police Station.
OCTOBER 5, 19 38.

Diary Number:— 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

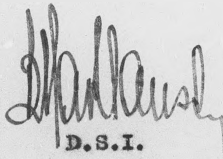
ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

According to D.S.I. Umemoto, the Japanese Gendarmerie could not produce any evidence to substantiate the charge against the two arrested young men, in view of which, I would respectfully suggest that the men be set free immediately.

D.S.I. Umemoto requests that the men be released upon guarantee, in case they would be again wanted by the Japanese Gendarmerie for further questioning.

The men were questioned and emphatically denied having been members of the Mobile Unit or being engaged in any anti-Japanese activities.

Their statements have been taken down and are attached herewith.


D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of LOH WEN KWEE (梁文輝).
native of WANGDO taken by me C.D.S. 115
at C.B.H. 9.C.1. on the 4.10.38. and ^{translated} ~~interpreted~~ by Hsu.

My name is Loh Wen Kwee, age 19, native of Wangdo, S/Unemployed, but formerly employed as an accountant at the Yue Dah Sauce Shop, Ying Zieng Kiang village, and residing at No. 44, Lane No. 166 Taku Road, (the home of my uncle, named Loh Shing Dee).

During the outbreak of the Shanghai hostilities on 13.8.37, I evacuated to live in my native place (Wangdo), where I remained until the month of December 1937, when I came back to Shanghai, but I later returned there again.

Between December 1937 and September this year I travelled to and from Shanghai and Wangdo for about five times, for the sole purpose of visiting my parents in the above said city. Besides I had no other particular work done in Wangdo.

Owing to my recent illness I removed to live in Room 210 Yangtze Hotel, Hankow Road, which was engaged by one of my friends, named Wong Kung Chah. During my stay in the above mentioned room I ^{received} from a friend, one named Zee Pou Dah Dah a marriage invitation card, bearing the time date and place of his marriage.

I, therefore, at about 8 p.m. on 4.10.38, accompanied by my friend, Wong Kung Chah, proceeded to the China Hotel, Kweichow Road. We were partaking of the wedding feast when the Police raided and placed me under arrest. The reason for my arrest is unknown to me.

I have never served in any military, police or volunteer force. This is my true statement.

SIGNED : LOH WEN KWEE .

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of SUNG NYIEN (孙衍), 23, 215 China Hotel
native of Puen Loong Village, taken by me D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung,
at C.I. on the 6. 10. 38 and interpreted by Yao.

My name is SUNG NYIEN, aged 23 years, and native of Puen Loong Village, near Tsing-pu. I am now staying in Room No. 215, China Hotel. I am employed as an accountant in the Maintenance Society of that Village, receiving a salary of \$20.00 per month. The chairman of this society is HUANG FHI TU, who is also a native of that village.

On 2.10.38 I came to Shanghai for the purpose of (1) taking my sister back to country, where it has now become peaceful to settle down, and (2) to tender my congratulations to my friend Mr. Zee Paung Dah on the occasion of his wedding on the 4.10.38.

On the 4.10.38 the wedding ceremony was held at the China Hotel, and I was invited to attend the party amongst his other friends and relatives. Besides, Mr. Zee requested me to assist him in keeping other guests entertained on that day in the wedding hall.

At about 6 p.m. I and other guests sat together at the wedding dinner. We were just dining when the Police Party arrived and placed all of us under arrest.

At the party, I know the bride-groom, Mr. Zee only. He is a member of the Tung Kyi Steam-ship Co. whose vessels used to pass the area, which is under the control of our Maintenance Society. This is how I knew him. I know nobody else at the party.

I have never been in military, police or volunteer service.
This is the truth.

SUNG NYIEN.

D. C. (Special Branch).

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH

C. I. MISCELLANEOUS CRIME DIARY.

No.

154/38

HEADQUARTERS

Division.

CRIME REGISTER No.

4.10.

19

38

CRIME BRANCH

Police Station.

OCTOBER

4,

19

38.

Diary Number:—

1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ASSISTANCE TO J. P. MESSER GEND. FUERTE.

On the afternoon of October 4th. 1938, D.S.I. Unemoto of the Special Political Office, requested the assistance, on behalf of Sergeant HIRANO of the Japanese Gendarmerie, in effecting the arrest of a number of bandits, operating in Wong-doo Area, Kading District), who would assemble that night at the China Hotel, 160 Kweichow Road.

Upon instructions from D.I. Glover, assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Kononoff, D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung and the undersigned.

At 8 p.m. a party of Police in company of D.S.I. Unemoto, Sergeant Hirano and a number of Japanese Gendarmes -- visited the China Hotel, where the following persons were apprehended : -

- 1) TSANG SE TSOONG (張思忠), 30, Shanghai, shipping clerk, Taku Road.
- 2) SUNG KONG ZIANG (沈資祥), 27, Footung, Clerk, S'hai Race Club, Mohawk Road.
- 3) SUNG KENG YUEH (沈慶悅), 20, Footung, Shipping Clerk, Yung Kyi Shipping Co
- 4) SUNG TSUNG DAU (沈春濤), 23, Footung, Shipping Clerk, Yung Kyi Shipping Co
- 5) ZAU HEE KUNG (趙禮耕), 27, Hunan, Clerk, Hung Kwan Co. 16 Ave. Ed. VII.

P. A. 10 G. C. (S) B-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 2 - Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- 6) TSAUNG HSING ZEE (章欽芳). 26, Kading, M/teacher, S'hai Middle School, BW.Rd.
- 7) KYING SE VUNG (金世文). 45, Nanziang, Manager of Kwang Hwa Theatre, Av. Ed. VI
- 8) ZEE CHI YING (徐企鵠). 46, Wong-doo, store propt. N.F.A.
- 9) LING HAI SUNG (林海生). 34, Fokien, S/servant, French Con.
- 10) TSANG TSUN HWA (張振華). 32, Ningpo, M/waiter, 20 Seymour Road.
- 11) KYING YOONG ZUNG (金永初). 20, Hangchow, S/Student, 28 Foh Kong Li, Peking Rd.
- 12) WONG KOONG TSAU (王孔照). 22, Yui-yao, Accountant, 211 Yangtsze Hotel.
- 13) LOH VUNG KWEE (梁文奎). 19, Wong-do, S/Unemployed, 44/166 Mohawk Road.
- 14) SUNG NYLEN (孫研). 20, Tsingpoo, S/Unemployed, 215 China Hotel.

The arrested persons, who were suspected of being members of the Mobile Unit, operating in Wong-doo Area, or so called bandits, were the guests at the wedding party. They were taken to this office and after brief questioning, twelve of them were released due to the fact that none of them was identified by the informer.

The two others, namely : -

13) LOH VUNG KWEE (梁文奎) & 14) SUNG NYLEN (孫研), were identified by the informer as being the followers of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **- 3 -**Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

one, WONG CHAH YING (王哲英), Commander of the Mobile Unit of Wong-doo rea, who is being long sought by the Japanese Gendarmerie.

Wong Chah Ying was also the guest at the wedding party and left the party shortly before the arrival of the Police.

At the request of D.S.I. Umemoto, the above mentioned two persons were detained at this office, pending the receipt of necessary evidence from the Japanese Gendarmerie in order to prove a case against them.

Further investigations are proceeding.

HC 9

5/10/38

Shallansy
D.S.I.

up 2

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

C. B. H. Q. C.8 Station, 11/2

REPORT

Date Dec. 5, 1938.

Subject... ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY.

Made by D.S. BRADLEY

Forwarded by D. I. GLOVER

Sir,

At 5.30 p.m. 4.12.38, D.S.I. Umemoto attached to the S.P.O. reported to C.B.H.Q. that Warrant Officer Shinowatari of the Japanese Military Police required assistance to arrest a male Chinese in the International Settlement, as the Chinese was a fugitive from Sungkiang where he was wanted by the Garrison Commander for taking part in Anti-Japanese activities.

The necessary assistance was given and at about 6.45 p.m. 4.12.38 detectives arrested a male Chinese named Kau Kiu Zeh (高久正), 50, Sungkiang, M/Unemployed, resident of Sungkiang, in the Chien Shan Lodging House, Hankow Road, where he was attending a wedding party.

When the suspect was arrested, he admitted that he had only arrived in Shanghai from Sungkiang on the afternoon of 3.12.38 and had opened rooms 50 and 32 at the Soo Teh (蘇德) Lodging House, Chekiang Road. He also admitted that he was the person whom the Sungkiang Authorities referred to.

His rooms at the Soo Teh Lodging House were searched, but nothing of an incriminating nature was found there.

The Japanese Military Police requested the immediate handing over of the suspect, but they were informed that it would be advisable for them to return on the morning of 5.12.38 to C.B.H.Q. and produce all the evidence they had acquired against him before he was handed over.

Warrant Officer Shinowatari agreed to this suggestion and he will return to C.B.H.Q. as suggested and make further representations for the handing over.

Kau Kiu Zeh states that the reason for his being wanted



Handwritten signatures and initials, including 'JH' and '5/12/38'.

F.A. to D. C. 8

Handwritten initials and date '12/5'.

Per 9/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

by the Sungkiang Authorities is because he refused to work
for the new government.

The suspected is detained at C.B.H.Q. pending instructions.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J Bradley
D. S. 244.

D-8299

1939

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
Crime Branch
C.I. Misc. 55/39
May 11, 39.
2

ASSISTANCE REQUESTED BY JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Reference attached request: a party of
detectives stood by at C.I., C.B.H.Q. until 10.30
p.m. May 10th, when the Gendarmerie telephoned asking
that the assistance be cancelled for the time being.

Should further information be received by
the Gendarmerie another request will be made.

[Signature]
D. S. 329

S.I.
R
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
11/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. 100/11 POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY
West No. S. I. Division 1/5
Date 10th March 1939

Subject (in full) Assistance to Japanese Consular Police.

Made by D.S. Gibson.

Forwarded by

Inspector,

Officer i/c.

Sir,

On 18-3-39 Mr. Y. Haseda of Section 2, Police Department, of Japanese Consulate General, attended the station and requested assistance in verifying the addresses of Japanese subjects residing in West Hongkew District.

Accompanied by T.S. Newell, S/I. Ying, and J.P.C. 18 (Hongkew), Mr. Haseda visited the following addresses occupied by Japanese subjects:-

394 North Chekiang Road, Nos. 396, 424-434, and 618 North Soochow Road, and Apts. Nos. 427, 510, and 610 Embankment Buildings.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Gibson
D. S. 1.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.C. (C) Div.

D.C. (C) Div.

D.C. (Divs.)

D.C. (Special) ✓

1/10
2/10
C28/3
10/3

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Mis. File No. 122/38.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station 8299/5
Date July 26, 1938.

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S.I. MAKIABEVSKY Forwarded by D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

At 10 p.m. July 25th. 1938, D.S.I. Umemoto of the S.P. Office informed the undersigned of the request of Sergeant-Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmierie to render assistance in effecting the arrest of one ^X Tung Hsi Tsung (陈希童) formerly Chief of S.C.C. Police Bureau, Nantso, who, it was believed, was going to leave Shanghai for Hongkong at 11 p.m. from the Customs Jetty per tender Scot 1, to board the S.S. "EMERESS OF ASIA".

According to D.S.I. Umemoto, Tung Hsi Tsung is wanted by the Japanese Gendarmierie in connection with terroristic activities.

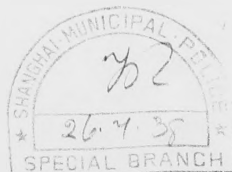
Assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung and the undersigned and careful watch was kept at the Customs Jetty up to 11 p.m., departure of the tender Scot 1., but Tung Hsi Tsung did not put in an appearance.

I am, Sir

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.
D. S. I.

P.A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)



P.M. 26/1

8299/5
7 38
J. B. O.
Branch.
"B"
Misc. No. 282/38.

Sinza
July 5th.,

38.

1.

see below.

Assistance to Japanese Military Police.

At 8-30am. on 5/7/38 Mr. S. Suzuki of the Japanese Military Police and Chinese detectives in his employ came to this station with a male Chinese named Wong Kyung Pau (王金保), 21, Tungchow, residing Tsau Ka Doo, Jessfield, who had been arrested by the Japanese Authorities for armed robbery committed in the Tsau Ka Doo area, O.O.L.

Assistance was requested to visit Room No. 148 of the Tung Sang (通商) Hotel, No. 42 Avenue Road to arrest two accomplices in the armed robbery.

D.S. Smith, C.D.C. 332 and the undersigned accompanied the party, and it was found that the wanted men had vacated the room on 4/7/38.

No further action was taken.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch).

333
Seng Det.

D.P.O. "B"

Dr. Watson
D.S.I.

S/ 2/4/38
Q6/4
8/6/38
7/6/38

C.I. MIS- File No. 96/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date June 21st, 1938.

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSUL.

Made by D.S.I. Maklaevsky Forwarded by

D. I. GLOVER.

Sir,

With reference to the attached, assistance was rendered by C.I. Detectives under D.S.I. Maklaevsky and a raid was carried out at 8:30 p.m. on June 21st, 1938, on the FORTUNA GATE (大門口), 313 Peking Road, where a wedding reception was held. The participants of this reception, numbered forty-three, named here-under:

- 1) TSANG GIN TSE (張雲中), 30, Nanwei, M/Commerce Chamber Chairman, Room 333 Sai Chung Htl, Hankow Road.
- 2) TSUNG TSUNG IN (張正一), Pootung, M/Clerk, N.F.A. 27.
- 3) VAI HWAI SING (范煥辛), Ningpo, M/Shop asst. N.F.A. 29.
- 4) JAU LIU PAU (朱留寶), 34, Pootung, M/Coolie, N.F.A.
- 5) KYING TSUNG SUNG (金顯生), 35, Soochow, M/Actor, Canton Rd.
- 6) MEU AH MAU (梅阿毛), 31, Shinkiang, M/Actor, 7 Thornton Rd.
- 7) BAN HANG IN (潘煥明), 26, Kaushing, M/Actor, 56 Hung Foh Li, Peking Road.
- 8) YANG AH YUI (楊以猷), 36, Ningpo, M/Coolie, 31 Peking Rd.
- 9) WONG YUI POO (王英夫), 25, Soochow, M/Actor, 56 Rue Pere Robert, S/C.
- 10) PO YUI SUN (黃裕生), 26, Hangchow, M/Actor, C.O.I.
- 11) YANG PUK SUNG (楊石生), 29, Soochow, M/Actor, 335 Canton Rd.
- 12) ZAU TSON SUNG (朱作仁), 62, Pootung, M/Shop asst. N.F.A.
- 13) WOO TIEN LING (胡天林), 45, Soochow, M/Actor, 56 Sinza Rd.
- 14) TSU PING TSEIN (朱煥祥), 33, Shanghai, M/Coolie, Rue Lafayette, S/C.
- 15) YAU EUR TAN (姚壽至), 18, Shanghai, S/Student, 299 Rue Chapel.
- 16) ZUNG KOO MING (鍾可敏), 28, Shanghai, M/Unemployed, N.F.A.
- 17) TSU PAU SUN (朱寶得), 33, Pootung, M/factory worker, Ave. Joffre.
- 18) KAU POI TSU (高培周), 25, Wuchow, M/Shop asst. 84 North Noker Road.
- 19) TSOONG AI LONG (鍾愛堂), 30, Kaushing, M/Shop asst. 1412 Ave. Joffre.
- 20) ZUNG YOONG SIANG (鍾永祥), 15, Shanghai, S/Unemployed, N.F.A.
- 21) HUAUNG KUI LING (任福庭), 47, Soochow, M/Coolie, N.F.A.



Q. 22
S. 1
S. 2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- | | | |
|----------------------|-------|--|
| 22) LING KYI VUNG | (林进兴) | 31, Ningpo, M/shop asst.150 North Shanse Road. |
| 23) WOO WIH HSING | (吴锡兴) | 26, Shanghai, M/proprietor, 20 An Wyih Li, Wating Road. |
| 24) TAIANG LING XIAN | (蔣祥) | 25, Shanghai, Shop asst.1412 Ave. Joffre, Lane 9. |
| 25) KOO TICH ZUR | (顾天寿) | 29, Nanwei, M/Accountant, 2 Tao Tuh Li, Rue Breun de Montmorend. |
| 26) YAO TSH CHING | (姚克兴) | 53, Pootung, M/Coolie, M.F.A. |
| 27) ZAU TO MING | (赵子明) | 57, Chinkiang, M/Actor, M.F.A. |
| 28) DEU AN YIA | (谭安雅) | 30, Pootung, M/Barber, M.F.A. |
| 29) SUNG S CHING | (孙安卿) | 40, Pootung, M/Barber, Pootung. |
| 30) TUNG T ING KONG | (唐晋康) | 29, Pootung, M/Sh.asst.1412 Ave. Joffre. |
| 31) KWAI SON HSIANG | (林崇香) | 43, Kriching, M/Sh.asst.1412 Ave. Joffre. |
| 32) S HU SUNG | (施安生) | 56, Shanghai, M/Merchant, 66 Ave. Dubail. |
| 33) S KYA JING | (施家瑾) | 39, Shanghai, M/Clerk, 66 Ave. Dubail. |
| 34) S YAH YOUNG | (施荣庸) | 49, -do- |
| 35) ZUNG WOO HING | (曾修新) | 72, Sankiang, M/Merchant, 1 Lien An Tong, Ave. Rd.VII. |
| 36) SIAO YIAO KUNG | (萧如仁) | 41, Wush, M/metal dealer, 15 Rue Hoppe. |
| 37) WOO TING HWA | (吴品华) | 27, Sheng'ai, M/Chauffeur, 20/581 Wating Road. |
| 38) SUNG CHU H KUNG | (孙卓和) | 21, Pootung, M/merchant, M.F.A. |
| 39) ZUNG KYING SU | (曾宜书) | 57, Shanghai, M/proccery dealer, M.F.A. |
| 40) TUNG HOONG KAO | (唐红高) | 28, Shanghai, M/dry goods dealer, M.F.A. |
| 41) TUNG HOONG HAH | (唐红) | 34, Shanghai, -do- |
| 42) KOO PUNG TSOO | (顾荣初) | 44, Shanghai, M/merchant, 299 Rue Chapel. |
| 43) TSA KYIM KWUNG | (蔡腰品) | 45, Shanghai, M/Silver-smith, 167 B'Well Road. |

were removed to C.I. for questioning. Informer of the Japanese Gendarmerie failed to identify any of the six wanted persons (as mentioned in the attached memo) amongst the participants of the reception. In view of the above, Sgt/Mjor Katoda requested that all the detained persons be released, as they could produce no

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

evidence against any of them. All the arrested persons were released immediately.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,


D.S.I.

D.C.(CRIME).

C O P Y.

S.P.O. Headquarters,

June 21, 1938.

Sir,

Information has been received by the Japanese Military Police Headquarters to the effect that the undermentioned persons who are connected with mobile units operating in Pootung will hold a dinner party at the Dah Ka Lee Restaurant in Peking Road. It is expected that the definite time and place will be known at about 7.30 p.m. to-night.

1. Ma Pai Sung (馬伯生), Battalion Commander of Mobile Unit operating in Nanwei.
2. Wong Pai Ziang (王柏祥), a member of Mobile Unit operating in Lu Kawei (梁家維).
3. Wong Zo Sung (王香生), and 4. Chang Shu Shi (張書士) members of Mobile Unit operating in Zokalou (招宗樓).
5. Li Pai Dong (李伯同), Staff Officer of the Mobile Unit operating in ChuenSo, Nanwei.
6. Tsing Shih San (丁錫三), a member of Mobile Unit operating in Nanwei.

Major Hayashi requests that our assistance be given to the Military Police in effecting the arrest of the abovementioned persons.

(Sd) UMEMOTO.
D.S.I.

D. C. (Crime).

*Do we know any of
these people.
C.*

June 23, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao :-

CHINESE MOBILE UNITS PUSHING DRIVE TOWARDS SHANGHAI

The Chinese mobile units are again very active along the Nanking-Shanghai and Shanghai-Hangchow Railways. An extensive guerrilla warfare has been launched by the mobile units beyond Lunghwa and on the border of Kiangsu and Chekiang Provinces between Sungkiang and Feng Kyung (楓涇). Railway tracks at these places have been destroyed and as a result railway communication between Shanghai and Kashing is once more interrupted. The Japanese are experiencing much difficulty in coping with the situation.

It is said that the Chinese mobile units are pushing on their drive towards Shanghai.

Attack on Japanese Launch

At about nightfall on June 21 when the Japanese launch "Quinsan Maru," with a boat in tow, was passing by Chwang Ka Kyung (莊家港) along the Soochow Creek in the western district of Shanghai, it was attacked from both sides of the creek by Chinese guerrillas, resulting in the wounding of more than 10 Japanese on board.

Following the attack, a number of Japanese soldiers were rushed to the place and a vigorous search was conducted in the villages at Kiang Kiao (江橋), Chi Wang Miao (紀王朝) and Yu Chi Tung (虞姬墩) in the vicinity of Chwang Ka Kyung. A number of houses which were suspected of being used as hiding places by the Chinese guerrillas were destroyed.

Standard :-

AN INTERRUPTED MARRIAGE FEAST

On the night of June 21 a tense melodrama was enacted between the Japanese authorities and Chinese traitors at the Dah Ka Lee Restaurant (大加利) on Peking Road.

On the evening in question a feast was being given at the restaurant to celebrate the marriage of Chang Tseng-ih (張正一), age 27, of the Bureau of Communications of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, who is the grandson of Chang Shih-chow (張雪洲), age 81, Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce at Chowpu (周浦), Pootung. The bridegroom's former wife, who did not wish to be a daughter-in-law of a traitor, had eloped with her sweetheart named Ma (馬) and joined the mobile units at Au Sha (下沙).

Acting on false information that certain members of the mobile units were giving an entertainment at the Dah Ka Lee Restaurant, the Japanese authorities at 8.20 p.m. detailed ten special service officers to the restaurant in company with Chinese and foreign detectives

June 23, 1938.

Morning Translation.

from Central Police Station. The raiding party went upstairs. The Japanese officers produced pistols and ordered all the persons in the room not to move. The guests were greatly alarmed because some of them had been discussing the murder at the Tung Shing Lou Restaurant (同興樓) on Foochow Road. The Police officers courteously requested all the lady guests to gather in one room to await examination. All the men were then searched three times but nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

The Japanese officers were mystified. After some questioning, they learned that the host was a peace-abiding and pro-Japanese citizen. Still they were not convinced and took the host, the bridegroom and the guests to the Central Police Station for interrogation. As Chang Shih-chow is working for the Japanese and all the guests were above suspicion, the men were all released at 10.30 p.m.

Chang Shih-chow and his family who are staying at the New Wei Chung Hotel (新旅舍) will probably return to Chowpu to-day.

China Daily News and other local newspapers :-

STUDENTS OF A MIDDLE SCHOOL ON STRIKE

A serious dispute took place yesterday at the Chiao Kwang Middle School (侨光中学), Ferry Road, in the course of which 200 students surrounded their Principal Wu Chien-chih (吴健泽) and demanded his resignation. This was flatly rejected and the Police were notified. A number of officers were later detailed to the school. A part of the students then withdrew from the Principal's office taking with them a number of documents, books, and other things and handed them for safe custody to the School Support Committee.

Later an urgent meeting was convened by the students, at which the following resolutions were discussed and passed:-

- (1) That the Board of Directors of the school be asked to appoint a new Principal as soon as possible.
- (2) That a strike be declared from this date.
- (3) That the school authorities be asked to return a part of the tuition^{to} the students, amounting to \$10 each, within three days.
- (4) That the students refuse to attend school until the above demands have been complied with.

It is learned that the School Support Committee has referred the matter to the Board of Directors of the school.

Spec Branch.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. C.I. Misc. File No. 76/38.

REPORT

H. Q. G. B. Station, 8249/5
Date May 24, 1938.

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

On the afternoon of 23/5/38, assistance was rendered to the Japanese Military Police in an effort to effect the arrest of a male Chinese named WUNG SZ KAI (), who is alleged to have been sent to Shanghai by Gen. Chiang Kai Shek to recruit members of a mobile unit. This man was supposed to be arriving from Pootung and meeting an informer to the Japanese Military Police and they would walk together along Yunnan Road at about 6 p.m.

A party composed of D.S.I.'s Pryde, Chu Shou Ling, D.S. Undo of the S.M.P., Sgt. Yamasaki of the Japanese Military Police, waited at Yunnan Road and Avenue Edward VII corner from 5:45 p.m. to 6:30 p.m., but as the wanted man did not appear, no arrest was effected.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

G. B. Pryde
D.S.I.



Ind 24/5
D.C.(CRIME).

SB 24/5

Q 24/5

Copy for Officer of Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. No. 75/88.

H. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date May 24th. 1938.

Subject

Made by

D. S. I.

Forwarded by

C.D.I. Prince.

On May 24th, 1938, D. S. I. Umemoto of the S. Office informed the undersigned that the Japanese Military Police wished to set the target of a Chinese who is supposed to be a local recruiting agent for the Chinese Mobile Unit. According to the information supplied to D.S. I. Umemoto, the wanted man could be found in one of the Chinese Hotels in Louza District some time between 4.30 p.m. and 6 p.m. on the same date.

The Japanese Military Police requested that the assistance be rendered by the S.M.P. in apprehending the above mentioned person. Neither name of this person nor the name of the hotel was given to D.S.I. Umemoto by the Japanese Military Police.

Accordingly D.S.I. Umemoto, D.S. Tanada, C.D.S. 163 Zia Pau Dong and the undersigned gathered at Louza Police Station at 4.30 p.m. and waited there until 6.30 p.m. when information was received from the Japanese Military Police to the effect that no arrest of the wanted man could be effected on that date.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[Signature]
D. S. I.

D.C. (CRIME).



FM. 2
91 55M 1 58

Spec. Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Misc. 74/38.

File No. 110111

B. REC.

H. Q. C.B.D. Station,

REPORT

Date May 24th 1938.

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde

Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

On the afternoon of 23.5.38 assistance was rendered to the Japanese Military Police in an effort to effect the arrest of a male Chinese who was alleged to be a leader of a mobile unit. According to the information supplied by the Military Police the man would pass along Yunnan Road at about 6 p.m.

A party composed of D.S.I.s Pryde and Chu Shao Ling and D.S. Ono of the S.M.P. and Sgt. Yamasaki of the Japanese Military Police waited at Yunnan Road and Avenue Edward VII corner from 5.45 p.m. to 6.30 p.m., but as the wanted man did not appear, no arrest was effected.



I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

C. B. Pryde.
D. S. I.

D. C. (CRIME).

DCB

SH

24.5

51

24.5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 409/38.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date May 19, 1938.

Subject Assistance to Japanese Military Police.

Made by D.S.I. Smith.

Forwarded by

Chief Inspector 1/c.

Sir,

At 7.30 p.m. on 19-5-38, D.S.I. Umemoto attached to the S.P.O. came to this Station accompanied by Sergeant Major H. Katoda and eight members of the Japanese Military Police, and requested assistance to visit Rooms No. 26 and 27 at the Dah Hong Yuen (大鴻源) Restaurant No. 556 Foochow Road, to effect the arrest of one named Mo Pah Sung (莫學芳), Commander of a Chinese Mobile Unit operating in the Tongku Village, Pootung

At 8 p.m. on 19-5-38, C.D.I. Sharman and the undersigned with a party of Chinese detectives consisting of C.D.S. 137, C.D.Cs. 10, 23 and 172 rendered the necessary assistance and proceeded to the Dah Hong Yuen Restaurant, where it was found that the rooms in question were occupied by two separate dinner parties consisting of persons as described below:-

Room No. 26:-

- Tsao Loong Yuen (曹龍源), 42, Korean, S/merchant, residing in Hongkew.
- Yue Chong Ming (袁昌明), 45, Korean, M/merchant, residing in Hongkew.
- Tsai Tso Teh (蔡祖德), 38, Ningpo, M/unemployed, 321 Rue de Consulate.
- Ts Bing Loh (朱秉祿), 57, Shanghai, M/merchant, 409 Rue de Consulate.
- Tsah Liang Pao (蔡榮波), 38, Ningpo, 614 Nanking Road.
- Tsang Sieh Ling (湯錫屏), 43, Shanghai, M/merchant, 213 Rue de Consulate.

Room No. 27:-

- Sung Yoong Kong (沈永康), 48, Ningpo, M/salesman, 123 Rue du Whampoa.
- Hoong Poo Dan (胡步丹), 50, Zaushing, M/salesman, 5 Rue de Formosea, F.C.
- Woo Han Kong (吳翰康), 46, Ningpo, M/salesman, 5 Rue de Formosea, F.C.

RECEIVED
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Q2
8211
1938

desB.
3BR.
S.I. 295

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Sung Nyoh Shee(孫玉樹), 36, Ningpo, M/salesman,
111 Rue du Whampoo.

Lee S Sung(李士強), 37, Ningpo, M/salesman, 111
Rue du Whampoo.

Zung Yuen Kung(張元根), 42, Wusieh, M/salesman,
111 Rue du Whampoo.

Tseu Yuen Kuo(周元國), 32, Swatow, M/salesman,
5 Rue de Formosea, F.C.

Zung Kong Yoong(鄭光榮), 30, Ningpo, 111 Rue de Whampoo.

Chu Su Ching(邱俊卿), 30, Ningpo, M/salesman, 5 Rue
du Whampoo.

Foo Chong Wei(符尚寬), 43, Zaushing, M/shop-master,
5 Rue de Formosea.

These persons when questioned proved themselves to be
respectable business men of good standing and in no manner
connected with any military activities. No arrests. No
untoward incidents occurred.

J. Smith
D. S. I.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Officer i/c. (Special Branch).

D.C. (Divisions).

Misc. 161/38.

"A"
Chongtu Road
May 13, 38.

1

1.50 to 2.30 p.m.

Detective Office.

12/5/38.

Requested Assistance by Japanese Military Police.

At 1.50 p.m. on the 12/5/38 J. I. S. 1201 Sugimoto, attached to Fubling Well Station brought to this station H. Inouye, a member of the Japanese Special Branch, Japanese Military Authorities, Picwell Road, who required assistance to proceed to Chinkai Road in order to interrogate one named Ts Shiang Yuen (朱香遠), who was suspected to be concerned in Anti Japanese Activities.

D.J. Hill was informed and gave instruction that the undersigned make enquiries concerning the request for assistance.

The undersigned through J.F.C. Scrimshaw ascertained that the attendant member of the above authorities had proceeded direct to Fubling Well Station for the required assistance, he thinking that Chinkai Road was in that district, and the J.F.C. had brought him to this station.

No request had been made to S.M.P. Headquarters, for the required assistance.

During initial enquiries. Superintendent A. Alexs, D.D.O. "A" Division attended this station, and the facts were communicated to him and further interrogation by the D.D.O. "A" and D.I. Hill took place.

A question as to what was really desired was asked,



S1
DBH

26/5/38

1/Sheet No. 2.

and the reply given was that interrogation only of the suspect was required, and a denial was made to the suggestion that search of premises or the arrest of the individual concerned, was contemplated.

It was ascertained that the member of the Military Authorities could not speak Chinese, and he had not provided himself with an interpreter, but J.T.C. Sugimoto stated that he could conduct the necessary interrogation in the Chinese language.

The D.D.O. "A" Division then requested the source of the information, and whether this was the result of previous arrests, but no answer was forthcoming to these questions as the source was stated to be confidential.

Due to the unsatisfactory nature of the replies given, the D.D.O. "A" Div. communicated with the D.C. (Crime) who gave instructions that the person attending this station be referred to Police Headquarters, and this was done, and at 9.30 a.m. on the 13/5/38, the D.D.O. "A" Div. instructed the undersigned to forward this report.

The undersigned also desires to comment upon the arrogant and extremely offhand manner of this member of the Japanese Military Police, this not only in respect of reasonable queries put before him, but also that throughout the entire investigation he sat upon a chair behind

1/sheet No. 3.

the Changeroom desk, falling over to exhibit common courtesy and rising in order to meet or answer Mr. Aiers, whom it was obvious was a superior or high ranking officer.

W. S. W.
D. S.

Lee
Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

Misc. 151/38

Chengtu Road
May 7th,

38.

1.

3.1 p.m. - 4.30 p.m.

7-5-38.

31 Tsing Mau An Li,
Taku Road,
Detective Office.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 3 p.m. on the 7-5-38, D.S.I. Inemoto, C.P.O. and three members of the Japanese Military Police attended this station and requested assistance to search a room on the second floor at No. 31 Tsing Mau An Li, Taku Road, but had received no authority from Police Headquarters to conduct the search, which was to provide proof against one named Chu Yue Zung (周友仁) arrested in connection with terrorist activities in Pootung.

The latter named was formerly employed by "Doi and Watanabe, 24 The Bund", and had been implicated by one named Lee Kwei Shing (李桂生) as being concerned in the attempted assassination of Su Sih Wen (苏思文), Mayor of the Ta Tao Government, and following the implication his arrest had been effected, but no substantiative evidence obtained.

Inspector B.B. Everest communicated with Mr. H. Robertson, D.O. "A" Division, who gave instructions that the assistance be rendered, and this was done by the undersigned, D.S.I. Tsai Liu, C.D.S. 6 and uniform Police.

A search of the room formerly occupied by the arrested man resulted in the finding of ten letters, seemingly of a personal nature, and these were required for handing over.



Handwritten initials and date: 28/5, 9/5.

Handwritten initials: Q 7/6.

Handwritten date: 28/5/38.

1/2.

Inspector B.B. Everest communicated with the
D.D.O. "A" Division, who stated that instructions for
this would be required from the D.C. (Crime), and the
undersigned communicated with Mr. S.G. Young, D.C., who
gave instructions that the letters be translated and
duplicated copies in Chinese made prior to handing over
to the Japanese Military Police.

This has been done, copies attached, and the letters
will be given to the above authorities upon the 8-5-38.

No untoward incident occurred during the visit to the
premises concerned.

[Handwritten signature]
D.S.

[Handwritten signature]
J.S. P. 1/e

D.D.O. "A" DIV:

[Handwritten signature]
Officer i/c Special Branch.

Translation of 10 letters seized at 31 Sing Mo An Li,
Taku Road.

(1) Dear Yue Zung,

Upon advice of my relatives, I had to stop home for the new year. How is the situation in Shanghai. We are all alright. Sugar and nuts received with thanks.

Ying Sung Foh
(No date)

(2) Dear Yue Zung,

Since the outbreak of the recent Sino-Japanese hostilities, I removed my family to the country. Recently I have been told that you had already returned to Shanghai, and I hope that you will be able to find me a position in order to support myself and my family. I am very sorry to tell you, that since the trouble started I have been in a destitute condition.

Signed Zee Sing Yuen.

(3) Dear Yue Zung,

A letter addressed to you from Mr. Kwan has been received. Please hand over the money to the bearer Mr. Van Chee Zung, who will bring it back, or you may keep it for one or two days more, as Mr. Kwan instructed to buy some goods with the money.

Yue,

April 4.

(4) Dear Yue Zung,

Arrived home on 2nd Jan. after 4 days spent on board the ship. I paid \$2.00 for registration, \$13.00 for transportation, \$2.00 for food stuffs, 50 cents for oil. I paid the \$10.00 which I had borrowed from you, please don't worry.

Tsai, 3rd, Jan.

(5) Dear Yue Zung,

On the 18th inst. I left Shanghai and arrived home safely.

Please find a job for my son.

The building at Ying Ziang Kong is my own property, and I wish to look after it, will you please get me a pass which will enable me and my family to proceed there and watch the building. Thanking you in anticipation.

Signed Zee Yuen Shien.
25th, April.

(6) Dear Yue Zung,

Having learned that you are prosperous and healthy in Shanghai, I beg most respectfully to request you to find a position for me.

Signed WookKwang Sz,
1-12-37.

(7) Hi and Yue Zung,

\$10.00 received. The presents to various relatives have been duly distributed in accordance with your instructions. Be careful with your daily work and remember us all, and don't mind the words of others.

Many things got to be purchased at the end of the year please, therefore, send me few dollars as soon as possible. Through Mr. Chang Ling, I send you a bed cover, and also some salted foodstuffs. I was unable to buy any salted fish, which I hope that I will get some the next time. I may stay in Tseu Tsoong Sung's (Siau Ping's teacher) home, if there is any vacant room. Tseu's address is No. 12 Rue du Marche, just opposite the Market.. I do not know the name of the alleyway.

Your wife Tsau Tsai Sz
9-1-38.

(8) Husband Yue Zung,

I have received your letters. Have you received the bed cover which I sent to you through Mr. Chang Ling?

Through Mr. Lau Lien, I send you a middle portion of a salted fish, a piece of salted pork and 5 ducks.

Chang Ling's note

On Lau Lien's return, please buy me 13 ft. of blue cotton cloth (for children's long gowns), 2 pads of joss-paper (to be used at the end of the year).

Send me some money before the Chinese new year, as it is necessary at that time.

Your wife Tseu Tsai Sz.

P.S. Please ask Giau Ping has the Hong Ziang Shing Factory started work yet.

Saung Ching.

(9) Mr. Zung Tsang,

The goods which you asked Ziang Ling to sell, were sold to Zung Sing. Today Mr. Zung Yih called Ziang Ling to his home, and on unwrapping the goods to examine same, it was found that it contained no opium, but only a quantity of opium dregs, stones and tea cakes. It was then alleged that Ziang Ling had defrauded him of the money. It was not only wanted to get the money back, but he also wanted to send Ziang Ling to the Police in order to get him charged.

I should have brought the goods to Shanghai, but due to the fact that I have no money to meet travelling expenses, I am unable to do so.

I write this letter to inform you of the affair and wish that you will go and interview Tsung Ding Yao Zung regarding the occurrence.

Should Lee & Yao refuse to recognise the loss, please inform me by next mail and I shall bring the goods to Shanghai for negotiation, and all expenses incurred are to be paid by him.

Goods are to be kept at your place.

Best regards to Messrs Lee Tsung Ding, Yao Zung and Tseu Yue Zung.

Signed Ying Vung Kwei,
11-4-

(10) Dear Yue Zung,

I think you have received my previous letters. I congratulate you on your good fortune in obtaining the appointment from the new proprietor of the shop, and hope you are able to enjoy it for ever.

My sister and Your son are quite well in "Lu". In accordance with your instructions I paid \$10.00 to my sister and \$6.00 to my uncle for salted foodstuffs.

Signed:- Tsai Ching Woo

15-1-38.

8297/5
3 38

"A"

Misc. 271/38.

Central
16/3/38

3.

16/3/38.

China Trust Co.
524 Szechuen Road.

Re complainant by Japanese Consular Police
concerning the China Trust Co. 524
Szechuen Road.

Reference D.D.O. "A". Division remarks, dated 15/3/38:-

A further visit was paid to the premises of the
China Trust Co. 524 Szechuen Road, p.m. 16/3/38 where
it was seen that the rosette style corner pieces
(the subject of this report) had been completely removed,
and some new design is now being decided upon; but not
yet completed.

Special Branch. Entry

No further communication or representations on
the subject has been received by the management.

Forwarded for information.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. i/c.



[Signature]
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A".

DCSB
[Handwritten signatures and initials]
17/3

Stn.Ref.No. 92/38.

" B "

B'well

11th. March

38.

1.

Assistance to Japanese Military Police.

At 6p.m. 11/3/38, Warrant Officer Tomoyasu and a party of Japanese Military Police, Western Branch, No.94 Jessfield Road, came to Bubbling Well Police Station and requested assistance to visit No.150 Edinburgh Road (O.O.L. Municipal taxed premises, abutting the roadway) to arrest one named Koo Tuh Chung (顾德钧), alias Lee Hou S (李洪丝),

Warrant Officer Tomoyasu stated that he had received information that Koo Tuh Chung was an anti-Japanese agitator and was seen at 4p.m. 11/3/38, to enter the above address.

Assistance was rendered by Insp. Moore, S.I.Yamaguchi, C.D.S. 21, C.D.C. 233 and the undersigned.

The occupier of the house, Mr. Lee Zai Chiu (李瑞九), owner of the X H A E broadcasting station, 250 Park Road, stated that he was acquainted with Koo Tuh Chung but had not seen him for the past ten days. At the request of the J.M.P. the S.M.P. searched the house, but without result.

No arrests were made.

Copy to: D.C.(Special Branch).
D.C.(Divisions).

Sen.Det.1/c.

J. Deaville
D.S. 9.

"A"

Misc. No. 273/38. Central
(reference Misc. 271/38 C.). Mar. 8th, 38.

1.

8-3-38.

China Trust Company, 524
Szechuen Road.
Detective Office.

Re complaint by Japanese Consular Police
concerning the China Trust Coy. 524
Szechuen Road.

On the instructions of the D.O. "A" Division, D.S.I. Taylor and D.S.I. Yang proceeded to the China Trust Co., Ltd., at 524 Szechuen Road where Mr. C.K. Chen, (陳志平) Sub-manager, was interviewed. (in the absence of the manager): Mr. Chen was acquainted with the nature of the complaint involving the design of the corner-pieces upon the iron grills covering the front windows of the China Trust Co., and in answer to this stated that he would, of course, take up this question with the manager, Mr. Wang Yue Kweh (黃作哲) immediately upon his return at 2p.m. today, 8-3-38, and would communicate the managers views upon the subject as soon as possible.

At 4p.m. 8-3-38, Mr. Wang Yue Kweh communicated with the undersigned and stated that arrangements would be made immediately to have the design in question altered, but if this was found impracticable the entire iron grill/s would be removed.

Forwarded for information.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "A".

Misc. 271/38.

"A"
Central
7/3/38

1.

Japanese Consular Police ask the S.M.P. to assist in removing crests similar to that of H.I.J. Majestic's from the windows of the China Trust Company, No. 525 Szechuen Road.

At 11a.m. on the 7/3/38 instructions were received from Mr. Kokegawa, A.C.P. (Japanese) for enquiries to be conducted concerning information received from Mr. Tajima, Inspector i/c of the Japanese Consular Police who had obtained a report from Sergeant T. Kotah and Constables A. Yamaguchi and T. Katsuko, attached to the Japanese Consulate General to the effect that the insignia of H.I. J. crest had been noted on the decorated iron grills erected for the protection of the windows of No. 525 Szechuen Road, occupied by the Shanghai Trust Co.

The Japanese Consular Authorities desired that the Municipal Police bring to the notice of the owners of the premises that the crest should not be exhibited in buildings as described, therefore the removal or concealment of same by necessary alteration was requested in accordance with the Japanese authorities.

Four copies of photographs attached, which had been taken by the members of the Japanese Consular Police and forwarded by Mr. Tajima were handed to the undersigned.

D.I. Telfer informed the D.O. "A", who instructed that the matter be investigated and a report submitted before adopting any action.



Special Branch copy

dc. CB.

[Handwritten signature/initials]

Page 73

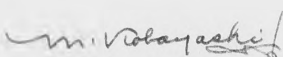
Page 2.

D.S. Kobayashi visited the scene and ascertained that the China Trust Co. is situated at 525 Szechuen Road at the corner of Peking Road and there are 10 windows to the offices, six of which face Peking Road and the remainder Szechuen Road. Each of the windows has a protective lattice style iron grill, the joints of which are concealed by ornamental work in the shape of a flower. In the case of two of the windows facing Szechuen Road the flower designs on them are different to the others but resemble the crest of the H.I.J.M. There are 12 pieces of this design fixed at each window about 2 1/2" in diameter and painted in gold colour.

As far as ascertained the China Trust Co. is a Chinese concern.

This report is forwarded awaiting instructions.


Sen. Det. 1/c.


J.D.S. 36.

D. D. O. "A".

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 CFM. 12
 G. 55M-1-3
 178/38
 Date..... 12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
 S. O. REGISTRY
 No. S. B. D. Station
 Date 14 2 39

REPORT

Subject: ARREST OF HANGING COURT ADMITTER OF J. P. W. OF MILITARY POLICE
 DISTRICT NO. 10 J. P. W. HANGING COURT
 Made by: D. B. I. Konovloff Forwarded by: C. B. I. Grubb.

Sir,

Upon instructions received from C. B. I. Grubb, officer i/c C. I., Loh Chia Ling (陸家麟), who was detained at the request of Japanese Consulate, was released at 2.40 p.m. the 14.2.39.

One named Ching Chai Ching (金德平), of Tsing Chong Silk Hong, No. 44 Nying Ming Li, Avenue Road, guaranteed Loh Chia Ling's appearance whenever required by the S. I. Police. A guarantee note is attached herewith.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Konovloff
 D. B. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

City 1/2
28.14.14
P. 14/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

RECEIVED	File No.
No.	Station,
Date	January 13, 1939.

Subject..... FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by..... D.S.I. KONOVALOFF Forwarded by.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
C.D.I. CRIME REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8297/11
Date..... 13

Sir,

At 10 a.m. on the 12th of January 1939 Sergt. Major Shida of the Japanese Gendarmerie, handed the three arrested persons back to the custody of the S.M. Police.

Although no evidence has been produced by the Japanese Gendarmerie to warrant further detention of the 3rd arrested, Poh Chia Ling, Sergt. Major Shida requested that he (Loh Chi Ling) be detained pending production of evidence against him; whilst the 1st arrested, Chu Siau Mei and the 2nd arrested, Chu Sung Sz, could be set free.

In accordance with the instructions of D.C. " CRIME " the 1st and 2nd arrested persons were released at 5 p.m. 12.1.39, whilst the 3rd arrested man, Loh Chia Ling, is being detained at the Central Station cells.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

A. Konovall
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

212
212

213
213

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Subject... ASSISTANCE TO J P NESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by... D.S.I. KONOVALOFF

Forwarded by...

File No.
Station, ...
Date JANUARY 9, 1939.
S. B. REGISTRY
No S. B. P. GLOVER.
Date...

Sir,

Since forwarding the previous report, none of the members of the Japanese Gendarmérie came to C.I. to continue interrogation of the arrested three Chinese persons, and no further information has been received regarding the result of enquiries conducted by the Japanese Military Police at Sungkiang.

However, D.S.I. Umemoto informed D.I. Glover that the Japanese Military Police made a request to the effect that the three arrested persons be handed over to them for the purpose of interrogation.

In accordance with the instructions received from D.C.(CRIME) by D.I. Glover, the arrested two male and one female Chinese could be handed over for the period of 3 days (72 hours) on the morning of January 7, 1939, but the Japanese Military Police failed to claim the prisoners. D.S.I. Umemoto informed the undersigned that the date for handing over of the prisoners was set on the 8th. January, 1939, at 10 a.m.

However, the Japanese Military Police have also failed to take the custody of the prisoners on the latter date, and instead, J.D.C. Matsushima of the S.P.O. reported to the undersigned that the Japanese Military Police would take over the prisoners on the next day, i.e. 9.1.39 a.m.

At 10:45 a.m. 9.1.39 Corp. Hashimoto of the Japanese Military Police came to C.B.H.Q. C.I. and took the custody of the arrested persons, namely :

- 1st. arrested person : CHU SIAU MEI
- 2nd. arrested person : CHU SUNG SZ
- 3rd. arrested person : LOH CHIA LING

朱筱梅
朱沈氏
陸芳麟

Against a receipt herewith attached.

JK
C
des.B.
S.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date

19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

The arrested persons were finger-printed and photographed. None of them has previous convictions.

The three arrested persons have to be returned to the custody of the S.M.P. on the morning of 12.1.39.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Phoenixcroft.
D.S.I.

D. C. (CRIME).

D. C. (Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 No. 178/38
 Date 27.12.38

MISCELLANEOUS FILE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 178/38
 S. B. REGISTRY
 No. S. B. D. Station 99/11
 Date 27.12.38

REPORT

Subject: ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER MILITARY POLICE ATTACHED.

Made by: D. S. I. SOUVALY Forwarded by: D. I. THOY R.

Sir,

Between the hours of 11 p.m. the 30.12.38 and 1 a.m. the 31.12.38 the undersigned, D. S. I. Soong Ping Tsung and C. . . 304 and J. . . of A. P. Office, stood by at A. P. offices, by the request of the Japanese Military Police to render assistance in effecting the arrest of the alleged gang of counterfeiters of Japanese Military notes.

At 1 a.m. 31.12.38 Capt. Major Hirano of Japanese Military Police informed the undersigned that his informer, had failed to contact two male Chinese who supposed to be in possession of about 20,000.00 counterfeit Japanese Military notes, therefore the party was called off accordingly.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

P. Souvaly
 D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SSP
 P. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

S. I.

E. 4

P. Souvaly

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 FMG 2 L. MISCELLANEOUS 1
 178/38
 Date 31.12.38

O. C. (Special Branch).

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT
 No. 2.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date DECEMBER 31, 1938.

Subject Assistance to Japanese Military Police re attached.

Made by D.S.I. Konovaloff

Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

ARREST OF THE ALLEGED COUNTERFEITERS OF
 JAPANESE MILITARY NOTES.

1st Arrested person : -

Chu Siau Mei (朱少梅), 45, Sungkiang,
 M/Unemployed, N. F. A.

2nd Arrested person : -

Chu Sung Sz (朱少四), 47, Sungkiang,
 M/Female, N. F. A.
 (wife of the 1st arrested person)

These two persons were arrested in room No. 228 of
 the Ang Toong (安東) Lodging House, 113 Hupeh Road, at 10.30
 a.m. 31.12.38.

3rd Arrested person : -

Loh Chia Ling (羅家榮), alias
 Lee Zung (李宗), 43, Sungkiang
 M/Unemployed, residing
 at House 107 Lane 460
 Avenue Road.

He was taken into custody at 11.15 a.m. 31.12.38
 in House 107 Lane 460 Avenue Road.

At 9.30 a.m. on the 31.12.38 Sergt. S. Suzuki and
 two other members of the Japanese Military Police came again
 to C.B. Headquarters, C.I. and requested the assistance of the
 S.M. Police to arrest the alleged gang of counterfeiters of
 the Japanese Military notes.

The necessary assistance was rendered by D.S.I.
 Soong Ping Tsung, C.D.S. 163, C.D.C. 2 and the undersigned
 and J.D.C. Mitsushima of S.P. Office and arrested the above
 described persons at the mentioned time and addresses.

The premises occupied by these persons and their

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

personal effects were searched, but nothing of an incriminating nature was found. However, Sgt. S. Suzuki requested that the arrested persons be taken to Headquarters Crime Branch for the purpose of investigations.

Accordingly, the arrested two male and one female Chinese were conveyed to C.I Office and as the result of questioning, the following facts were learned : -

The first arrested person, Chu Siau Mei, stated that formerly he was employed as a secretary at the Tax Bureau of the City Government of Sungkiang under the auspices of the Reformed Government of Nanking.

The third arrested, Loh Chia Ling, was also employed at the Tax Bureau of the Sungkiang City Government, working under the first arrested man, as a clerk at the Finance Department.

On the 1st. of August, 1938, after dispensing with his services with the Tax Bureau of the Sungkiang City Government, the first arrested man proceeded to Soochow with a view to securing a position as the head of the Tax Bureau of the City Government of Soochow. However, he did not ~~concede with~~ the conditions of the intended position and left Soochow for Shanghai where he arrived on the 13th. of December, 1938.

He emphatically denied having brought to Shanghai any counterfeit or genuine military notes.

According to the 3rd. ~~arrested~~ man, Loh Chia Ling, he arrived at Shanghai on the 1st. of November, 1938, to spend his two weeks' sick leave, but he decided to stay in Shanghai and to dispense with his services with the Tax Bureau of the City Gov't. of Sungkiang. Likewise, he denied having in his possession any

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

other money than the local currency on his arrival at Shanghai.

In view of the fact that the Japanese Military Police received an information that the arrested persons had transported from Sungkiang to Shanghai a large sum of counterfeit Japanese Military notes, Sgt. S. Suzuki requested that the arrested persons be detained at Headquarters Crime Branch pending the verification of the above allegation from Sungkiang.

There being no evidence, at present, to prefer any charge against the arrested persons, the two male Chinese are, therefore, being detained at the Central Station cells, while the female Chinese is being detained at C.I Office, pending the result of enquiries at Sungkiang.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. C. (CRIME)
D.S.I.

D. C. (CRIME).

CRIME INDEX
FM. 2
12000-1-30
174/38
Date: Dec 11, 1939

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
H. N. S. R. D. Station
Date: January 11, 1939

REPORT

Subject: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by: D. S. Bradley

Forwarded by: D. I. Glover

Sir,

Since the arrest of the 5 suspects for the Japanese Military Police, detectives have made intensive enquiries regarding their activities and no proof has been found regarding the allegations made against them that they had come to Shanghai to buy firearms.

When they were arrested on 29-12-38 no evidence was found against them, and since that time the Japanese Military Police have not come forward with any proof that they were here to buy firearms or that the rice brought by them from Kiangyin was stolen.

The receipt (attached) which was found in the possession of the 3rd accused, seems proof enough that the rice brought to Shanghai by him for sale was obtained in a legal manner from the Yah Woo Koong Chi (協和公記) Foodstuff Hong, Loh K. 'iao (陸克橋).

All 5 of the accused appear to be men of honest character who have only come to Shanghai to negotiate a perfectly harmless rice deal and the only proof submitted by the Japanese Military Police to the contrary is the statement of a Chinese informer in the pay of the Japanese Military Police who alleges that they came to Shanghai to purchase firearms, and he cannot substantiate his allegations.

If the 5 suspects really came to Shanghai to buy firearms and the Japanese Military Police knew so much about their activities, there is no known reason why they should be arrested before they had bought the firearms and then, not only would there be evidence against them, but it would have allowed

12/1/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the Japanese Military Police to locate the source of the
firearms.

The 5 suspects have made the attached statements
and there is no reason to doubt their veracity.

The 5 accused are still being detained at C.B.H.Q.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

G. Bradley
D. S. 244

D. C. (Crime)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of SUNG TAI KAU (), 36, M/Merchant,
native of Kiangying taken by S.D.S. 172,
at C. 1 on the 29.12.38 and interpreted by Yao.

I am a cloth merchant at Loh Ka Jiao, Tsch Daung Village, Kiangying. I am now living at Room 52, Hung Zieng Lodging House, Avenue Road.

I am a native of Loh Ka Jiao, Tsch Daung Village, Kiangying, where my family, brother, sister and an aged mother are now living. There we have 43 mow of land and six small houses, and trading in native cloth is my profession.

On 22.12.38 I came to Shanghai with the other four men all in custody, taking with us 94 piculs of rice per s/s Han Wo. On arrival, the rice were moved to 260 Shanhaikwan Road, the Yung Hsing Rice Hong, to whom we intended to sell. However, owing to their offer being too low, the cargo of rice was then stored in that hong, awaiting a better chance for sale, and all of us engaged Room 52 in Hung Zieng Lodging House as temporary quarters.

As we were waiting for the chance to sell our rice at a better price, we were arrested.

I had never been in the employ of any government organs, military, police etc.

Signed, finger printed : SUNG TAI KAU.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of TSANG ZAU LAI (), 25, M/Farmer,
native of Kiangying taken by me C.D.S.172
at C.1 on the 29.12.38 and interpreted by Yao.

I am a farmer in Loh Ka Jiao, Tsoh Daung Village, Kiang-ying, where I have 41 mows of land and three flats to accomodate my parents, brother, wife and children. We live on the rice raised from our own fields. I am at present living in Room 52, Hung Ling Lodging House, Avenue Road.

On 22.12.38 I obtained 43 sacks of rice from my native place, loaded them on board a British s/s "Han Woo" and came to Shanghai with intentions to sell. On arrival, the cargo of rice was moved to the Yung Hsing Rice Hong, 260 Shanhaikwen Road, where I demanded \$500.00 for it. However, before the rice hong had paid me the price for the cargo, I was arrested together with four friends at Room 52 of that lodging house.

I have never held any government positions.

This is the truth.

Signed, finger printed by : TSANG ZAU LAI.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of LOH OEN ZAU (Loh Oen Zau), 35, M/Farmer,
native of Kiangying taken by Mr C.D.S. 172
at C.1 on the 28.12.38 and interpreted by Yao.

I am a farmer at Loh Ka Jiao, Tsoh Daung Village, Kiangying, where I have 5 mows of land with which to supply my mother, aunt and sister. In Shanghai, I am living in Room 52, Hung Ziang Lodging House, Avenue Road.

On 22.12.38, my friend Sung Tai Kau and myself both put up a capital and bought 94 sacks of rice, which was loaded on board a British s/s "Hen Woo" and transported to Shanghai. On arrival, the cargo of rice was moved to the Yung Hsing Rice Hong, 260 Shenhaikwan Road, to whom we negotiated for sale. However, as the price offered was too low, we stored the rice there and awaited for a better chance to sell it. In Room 52 of that lodging house, we were arrested.

I have never worked in the police, military or any gov't positions.

This is the truth.

Sd. LIEU OEN ZAU.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WONG CHING FONG (王 榮 豐), 34, M/Farmer,
native of Kiangying taken by me C.D.B.172
at C. 1 on the 29/12/38 and interpreted by Yao

I am a farmer at Loh K. Jiao, Tsoh Tung Village, Kiang-Ying. I am now living in Room 52 Hung Zi ng Lodging House, Avenue Road.

I was brought up in Kiangying, where I have 8 mows of land, and an aged mother, wife and children to take care of. I lived on the proceeds of the field.

On 22.12.38, I and four friends came to Shanghai per s/s Han Wu to sell some 50 sacks of rice. On arrival, I stored my rice in the Yui Lung Godown, Kiukiang Road, awaiting a chance to sell it at a better price. All of us lived in Room No.52 of that lodging House, until several days ago, when we were arrested.

I had never served in any government organisations, police, military et al. This is the truth.

Signed : WONG CHING FONG.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of TSANG AH KYUNG (), 33, M/Farmer,
native of Kiangying, C.D.S. 172,
at C.1 on the 29.12.38 taken by me Yao.
and interpreted by

I am a farmer at Loh Ka Jiao, Tsoh Daung Village, Kiangying, where I have in possession 3 mows of land and a wooden sail boat to live on. (The No. of the sail boat, allotted by the former City Government, No.57129). There are five persons in my family, my parents, wife and two children, who all assist me either as a farmer or as a boatman.

On 22.12.38 I purchased 66 piculs of rice and came to Shanghai with 4 friends per s/s Han Wu. On arrival, I moved my cargo of rice to the Yung Hsing Rice Hong, 260 Shanghai Road, where we demanded \$600.00 for same. I was paid \$500.00 first, the balance to be cleared later. This \$600 was handed to my friend Wong Dau Tuh on 28.12.38 who was sending same to my home in Kiangying.

In Shanghai, I and the four friends all put up in Room 52, Hung Zhang Lodging House, Avenue Road. We intended to depart for Kiangying as soon as all the transactions of the other friends had concluded. But soon we were arrested. This is the truth.

I had never been working in a gov't position, police military etc.

Signed : TSANG AH KYUNG.

PM 2.3
G. 1000 1.30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 3899/24

Date December 22, 1938

REPORT

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE

Made by D. S. Bradley

Forwarded by

D. I. Glover

Sir,

On 28-12-38, D.S.I. Umemoto attached to the Special Political Office reported that Warrant Officer Shimowetari of the Japanese Military Police had information that a male Chinese had arrived in Shanghai from Chinkiang to buy arms for guerilla troops. The male Chinese could be arrested at a certain hotel at 7 a.m. 29-12-38 and assistance was requested to effect his arrest.

The necessary assistance was given by P.D.S. 304 and the undersigned and at 7.30 a.m. 29-12-38 a raid was carried out on room 52 of the Ong Siang (鴻祥) Lodging House, 20 Avenue Road, where the following 5 male Chinese were arrested as they were pointed out by the Japanese Military Police as being suspected in attempting to buy arms :-

- (1) TSANG TAU LIH (張兆麟), 25, Kiangyin, M/Un-employed, Kiangyin.
- (2) LOH OEN TAU (劉和南), 32, Kiangyin, M/Farmer, Kiangyin.
- (3) SUNG TAI KAU (孫斗燭), 36, Kiangyin, M/Tailor, Kiangyin.
- (4) TSANG AH KYUNG (張阿琴), 33, Kiangyin, M/Boatman, Kiangyin.
- (5) TONG CHING WONG (王金芳), 34, Kiangyin, M/Farmer, Kiangyin.

These men were questioned and they stated that they were natives and residents of Kiangyin who had brought 204 bags of rice from Kiangyin to Shanghai to sell on 22-12-38.

They denied being in Shanghai to buy arms but the Japanese Military Police state that the rice brought to Shanghai by the 5 men was stolen and they intended to utilise the money paid for it to buy arms.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The 5 accused deny that the rice was stolen and the 3rd accused produced a bill of sale for the rice which he brought to Shanghai.

The rice is at present stored in Shanhaikwan Road and the persons storing same have been informed that the rice should not be removed until further enquiries have been made.

The information given to C.B.H.Q. by D.S.I. Umemoto does not seem to be very accurate, as it was alleged that only one person from Chinkiang was to be arrested whilst now the Japanese Military Police have arrested 5 men from Kiangyin.

The Japanese Military Police request the immediate handing over of the 5 accused, but they have been informed by the undersigned that they will have to apply in the usual manner for the 5 accused who are meanwhile being detained at C.B.H.Q.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. Bradley
D. S. 244

D. C. (Crime)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. - Misc. 11/39

" A " Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
January 9th, 1939.

Diary Number: 1.		Nature of Offence:-	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	8.45 - 11.45 - 1-39 11.45 - 2.45 2-1-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Dollar Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road. Det. office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Report on Illegal Functioning of Japanese
Mandarin in the International
Settlement.

At 8.45 p.m. 2-1-39, a telephone message was received from the Dollar Hotel, No. 69 Yu Ya Ching Road reporting a number of plain clothes Japanese searching Room No. 405 with the apparent intention of making an arrest.

The undersigned and C.D.S. 192 attended and found 2 Japanese plain clothes men inside Room 405 and 2 in the corridor nearby.

When asked for an explanation they made no reply and indicated that they neither spoke English or Chinese.

A Japanese interpreter was then summoned from Central Station and in the interval of waiting the various hotel employees of the hotel who were concerned in this case were interviewed.

Wong Ah Ching (王安卿), Steward,
Loh Yuen Loong (陸玉龍), Floor inspector.
See Yung Yue (蘇雲月), tea-boy for Room 405.

all having seen the original occupant of Room 405 were of the opinion that he was a Cantonese or Fokienese although he signed the hotel register as being a native of Shanghai.

Wong Ah Ching, who reported the matter to Chengtu Road Station, stated that when he asked the Japanese

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

their reason for entering Room 405 he received an answer that they were Japanese Military Police and their business was confidential.

Long, fearing an incident, informed Chengtu Road Police Station.

The above 3 Chinese have submitted statements which are attached hereto and are self explanatory.

At about 4.30 p.m. J.P.C. 220 Mawatari arrived from Central Station and the 4 Japanese were asked to explain their business.

They identified themselves as members of the Japanese Military Gendarme and stated they wanted to see a friend in Room 405.

In view of the statement of the Hotel employees this statement did not seem feasible so the four men were asked to attend Chengtu Road Station and make a proper report and obtain assistance if they wished to function in the Settlement.

The 4 men did not wish to attend Chengtu Road Station but after some considerable argument were persuaded to do so, one of the men however disappeared down the back stairs and could not be located.

C.D.S. 192 was posted inside the room to keep observation.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.
 Police Station.
 19

Diary Number:— 1/3		Nature of Offence:	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The three Japanese who came to the station with the undersigned and two others who visited room 405 a few minutes later and who were brought in by J.D.J. 250 and J.D.J. 239 were questioned by J.D.J. Yashinaga and identified themselves as follows:-

- (1) Warrant Officer Hideo Kubota (久保田 英男)
- (2) Sergeant Major Takeo Namatsu (生津 武夫)
- (3) Corporal Kinpei Tamura (田村 金平)
- (4) Corporal Toshiro Yokohashi (横畑 利郎)
- (5) Mr. Ushitatsu Ozawa (小津 牛郎)

The 1st to 4th listed are members of the North Szechuen Road branch office of the Japanese Army Gendarme and the 5th listed is a civilian assistant.

The men were again asked their reason for being in the Dollar Hotel and Warrant-officer Hideo Kubota, who acted as spokesman for the party, replied that they were in the hotel to protect a Japanese subject who was of unsound mind and in possession of a great deal of money.

At this stage the D.D.O. "A" who had previously been informed arrived and conducted enquiries, the following being ascertained:-

The above 5 plain clothes men had been despatched to the Dollar Hotel to effect the arrest of a Japanese subject named Tsutomu Makino, a Japanese army employee who had absconded with 8,500 yen.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1/4		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Sgt. Major Takeo Nametsu stated they were not concerned about the recovery of the money but merely wished to protect Mr. Makino who being a mental case might be robbed or otherwise cheated out of the money.

The D.D.O. informed the 5 men that if they wish to make an arrest in the Settlement they must have proper assistance from Headquarters.

It was finally agreed that the Japanese should not return to the Dollar Hotel without assistance but that a S.M.P. detective should be posted in Room 405 and, should the wanted man or any of his associates (Japanese named Yakahe and Kido), return, the Japanese Gendarme would be informed immediately.

At 7 p.m. Major Merritt A. Edson and Major J.S. Monohan of the U.S. Marine Corps (who had previously been informed by order of D.D.O. "A"), attended the station and requested particulars. The facts of the case were explained to the 2 officers and they stated that they were only interested in whether or not the Japanese Military Police were carrying arms in the American Sector.

The 5 Japanese voluntarily took off their coats in the presence of the above U.S.M.C. officers who stated they were satisfied that no arms were being carried.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/5

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

However they requested that a copy or an extract from this report be forwarded to U.S.M.C. Headquarters through official channels.

At 7.30 p.m. Warrant Officer Hideo Kubota having agreed to the request of the D.D.O. "A" the 5 Japanese departed.

At 11.15 p.m. D.I. Glover came to the station together with several members of the Japanese Military Police and stated he was giving assistance to visit the Dollar Hotel in an effort to effect the arrest of the wanted man previously described in this report.

D.I. Hill and C.D.S. 174 accompanied D.I. Glover and the Japanese party to Room 405 of the Dollar Hotel but no arrests were effected there. However one Japanese who was arrested in a Hotel in Louza District was subsequently brought to Room 405.

Results being abortive in the Dollar Hotel, D.I. Glover accompanied the Japanese party to an address in Sinza District and C.D.S. 174 was detailed to keep watch on Room 405 together with a member of the Japanese Military Police.

At 12.30 p.m. C.D.S. 174 came to the station and reported that the Japanese Military Police had departed from the Dollar Hotel as they did not wish to continue observation any longer.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/6		Nature of Offence:	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

For further details see report submitted by
D.I. Glover, Headquarters.

D.S. 193.


Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Loh Yuen Loong.
native of Shanghai taken by me J.D.S. 192
at Ch. Rd. Sta. on the 8-1-39 translated Clerk Tan.
and interpreted by

Loh Yuen Loong, 28, Shanghai, single.

I am an Inspector employed at and residing on the Dollar Hotel, No. 69 Yu Ya Ching Road.

At 3.45 p.m. on the 8-1-39, while I was in the hall downstairs, I observed 5 persons resembling Japanese came in and go up in the lift. (I knew they were Japanese by the fact that one of them wore muzzie). I followed them up and saw them enter Room No. 407. I also went in and observed the 5 intruders search everything in the room which indicated their intention to arrest some person. I questioned them as to where they came from and one of them replied me that "They were Japanese Military Police. Confidential! Confidential!"

Fearing that some incident might happen, I rushed to the accountant's office from where I telephoned to the Chengtu Road Station.

Later, detectives from the above station attended and brought the 5 intruders to the station.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong An Ching.
native of Ningpo taken by me 7.12.39
translated
at Chengtu Rd. Sta. on the 8-1-39 and interpreted by Clerk Tan.

Wong An Ching, 46, Ningpo, married, residing No. 35 Van
Yin Li Myburgh Road.

I am a steward employed by the Dollar Hotel, located at
69 Yu Ya Ching Road.

At 12 noon on the 7-1-39, while I was in the Reception
Room, a stranger who may be described as follows:-

"Long thin face, dark complexion, long parted hair,
wearing black woollen foreign dress, black woollen overcoat,
and black spectacles, has short mustache."

approached me enquiring about any vacant room in Shanghai
dialect. Answering him in the affirmative, I guided the stranger
to Room No. 405 on the 4th floor which he, after a glance, booked.
He asked me how much he needed to pay first and I told him to
pay \$6.00 which he did. I then instructed Teaboy No. 409 named
Soo Kyung Yue to bring the customer the Hotel Register to fill
in and upon this being brought to the customer, the latter wrote
his surname "Zeu" on it.

However, above the character "Zeu", I witnessed the
customer write his name "Wong Tsung Fi, 48, Shanghai, Merchant."
Having completed my duty, I returned to the Reception Room.

At about 5.30 p.m. on the 8-1-39 I made a statement at the
Chengtu Road Police Station giving the whole facts as above
mentioned.

The above is my true statement.

Signed & cross-marked.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Soo Kyung Yue
native of Ningpo taken by me O.D.S. 192
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 8-1-39 translated
and interpreted by Clerk Tan.

Soo Kyung Yue, 31, Ningpo, married, residing in an upstairs room of the Johnson Hire Car Service, Peking Road.

At 12.10 p.m. on the 7-1-39, Steward Jong An Ching instructed me to bring the Hotel Register to a customer to fill and when I got the Hotel Register, I went to Room No. 405 in which I saw a customer who may be described as follows:-

"Long face, dark complexion, wearing black woollen foreign dress and black woollen overcoat."

The customer accordingly wrote his name "Zeu" on it. I then got the tea ready and delivered it to the above numbered room. Having done this, I returned the Hotel Register to the Account office. I did not enter the room afterwards and, if anybody has visited the room I do not know.

At 3 p.m. same date, I went off duty.

At 9 a.m. of the 8-1-39, I came on duty and at about 10a.m. a tea-boy No. 407 informed me that the customer in Room No. 405 had ordered 3 refreshments but I did not go to the room.

At 11a.m. I received a telephone message from the Account Office to the effect that the car hired by the customer in Room No. 405 has arrived. I went to the room and informed the customer who booked the room yesterday and he said he knew it. I then went to Room 424 to work. I did not see when the customer left his room.

At 3.45 p.m. on the 8-1-39 I saw that there were Japanese subjects in the hotel besides Foreign and Chinese Detectives.

At 5.30 p.m. same date, I attended the Chengtu Road Police Station, where I made this statement.

The above is true

Signed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

Subject..... ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO THE JAPANESE GEND ARMED.

Made by..... & Forwarded by.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
G. I. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date.....

Sir,

About 9:45 p.m. January 8th. 1939, J.D.C. Yamahara of the S.T.C. Staff informed the undersigned that Sgt. Yamura of the Japanese Gendarmerie had requested assistance to arrest the Japanese subject, who was wanted for "mis-appropriation."

The necessary assistance rendered by the undersigned, with the cooperation of two Chinese detectives attached to his station, visited Room No. 308, the "Great Eastern" Hotel, Waking Road, where one named J. KIDO (Japanese) aged 33 years, was taken into custody.

On being questioned, this man stated that his accomplice, another Japanese subject, named T. KINO, was then residing in Room No. 405, the "Oriental" Hotel, 60 Yu Y. Ching Rd.

With the assistance of D.I. Hill, this address was visited, but it was found that the wanted man had already left. According to D.I. Hill, this address had already been visited by the Gendarmerie that afternoon.

From further information given by the arrested man, House No. 15, Lane 108, Park Road, was visited, but the wanted man was not located. In this case, China Station was informed, and F.S. Pittinsky attended with a Chinese detective.

In view of the fact that the arrested man, J. KIDO is a Japanese subject, he was handed over direct to the authorities concerned.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. C. REGISTRY
Date Feb. 14 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. C. REGISTRY

No. S. B. 11 Station
Date February 14, 1939.

REPORT

Subject FURTHER TO ARREST OF FIVE PERSONS ON BEHALF OF JAPANESE

GENDARMERIE ON 3-1-39.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde

Forwarded by

C.D.I. Grubb

Sir,

In accordance with the instructions of the D. C. (Primo) the eight persons still in the custody of the S. C. I. were released on the afternoon of 13-2-39 against guarantee. They were guaranteed as follows and the guarantee papers are attached.

NAME OF ARRESTED PERSON	NAME OF GUARANTOR	ADDRESS
Wong Mei Yi (王杆炎)	Yi Zung Kong (吳潤耕)	Zai Zung (瑞澂), 393/6 Foochow Rd.
Zau Yau Kwei (曹耀奎)		
Zau Peu Sz (曹潘氏)		
Lieu Ts Ming (劉子明)	Tsang Nroh Kyi (張鶴雲)	118/11 Chekiang Road.
Dong Wei Ping (唐韋賓)	Lee Ah Neu (徐阿圍)	304 Nipoh Road.
Tung Koo Yung (陳獻珍)	Lia Yang Tsai (謝映岳)	718 Foochow Road.
Tsoo Sz Zong (左士仲)	Tsai Tung Bau (蔡仁抱)	Footung Guild.
Hoo Tsung Yui (胡正義)		

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

C. B. Pryde
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

J.D.S.I. Umemoto has again visited the Japanese Military Police H.Qrs. at Bridge House regarding the disposal of these people and their attitude is that if the Police want to release them they may do so, but if the latter will agree they would like them to be handed over for enquiry. However, the Military do not insist that this should be done.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

In view of the attitude of the Japanese
Authorities, the length of time the eight persons
have been detained, and the lack of evidence against
them, it is recommended that they be released.

K. G. I.
G. I. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
MISCELLANEOUS FILE
N. 1/39
Date 1/2/39

D. C. (Special Branch).
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 111
C.1, C.B.H. 1, Station

REPORT

Date February 1, 1939

Subject Further to assistance to the Japanese Gendarmerie.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde

Forwarded by C.D.I. Grubb

Sir,

An inquest was held over the body of the deceased, at the Public Mortuary on the morning of 1st. February, 1939 and the following verdict was given.

"Death from natural causes. Body to be removed by deceased friend, Chang Nyoh Yuen.

Procurator: Dang Pai Yue."

With regard to the attached letter signed in the name of "Chang Yen Peng" 80 Chekiang Road. Enquiries show that there is no such house as 80 Chekiang Road neither is there any one named Chang Yen Peng known in that vicinity. The person referred to in the letter as Chen Koo Feng is actually a female named Zung Koo Sze (陳姑蘇) who was arrested at 180 Yu Ya Ching Road on 3.1.39 by Crime Branch Headquarters (C.1) at the instigation of the Japanese Gendarmerie. The other person referred to in the letter, namely, Wu Chen, is a doctor at this same address. He has been questioned and denies having any connections whatsoever with mobile units.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

C. B. Pryde
D.S.I.

S. 1.
DB

C. 1/2

2/2
P. 1/2

Translation of anonymous
letter to Central Police
Station.

Dated January 28, 1939.

Although Chen Koo Feng, Superintendent of Shui Shen Hospital, No. 130 Yu Ya Ching Road has been put under arrest, Wu Chen, a doctor of that hospital, does not become repentant but continues to conspire with mobile units in Haimen and leaders of bandits. Members of mobile units frequently live in that hospital, whose movements are kept secret. Dr. Wu Chen is at present a medical officer attached to the 5th. Regiment of Mobile Forces, holding the rank of Captain. It is reported that Captain Wu will shortly assemble mobile units in Shanghai for unlawful purposes.

(Signed): Chang Yen Ping,
80 Chekiang Road.

S. K. Ho:
No. 59.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

C.I. Misc. File No. 1/39
S. D. REGISTRY
C.I. C. S. H. A. D. Station,
Date January 31, 1939.

Subject: Further to assistance to Japanese Gendarmerie.

Made by: D.S.I. Fryde

Forwarded by: C.D.I. Grubb

Sir,

Woo Chuen Luh (), age 52, r/lodging-house keeper, Kiangying, who was arrested on 3.1.39 in Room 31 of the Lung Tsung Hotel, 118/11 Chekiang Road, by members of Crime Branch Headquarters (C.I.) at the instigation of the Japanese Gendarmerie was admitted to the Police Hospital on 23.1.39 presumed to be suffering from opium habit and died at 11 p.m. on 30.1.39. The death certificate reads as follows:-

"This is to certify that prisoner Woo Chuen Luh, admitted on 23rd. inst., for Khyema, died at 11 p.m. yesterday.

S.S. GU, M.D.

31.1.39 "

The body has been removed to the mortuary pending inquest.

The deceased has no relations in Shanghai, but has a wife and family in Kiangying. A friend of the deceased namely:-

Yue Den Too, silk merchant, 57 Zang Chi Li, Sinza Road, will attend the inquest and arrange about the removal of the body.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

C. B. Fryde
D.S.I.

FILE

R 311

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

RECEIVED	File No.	BRANCH
Station,		112
Date	JANUARY 25,	1939.

Subject... Attached letter from Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Guild.

Made by... D.S.I. Pryde

Forwarded by... C.D.I. Grubb.

Sir,

The attached letter refers to :

TONG WEI PING () age 32, Pootung, M/Accountant, who was arrested by C.B.H.Q. (C.1) at the instigation of the Japanese Gendarmerie, in Room 606 of the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII on the night of 3.1.39, and is at present detained in Central Station Cells.

A statement has been taken from this man and forms part of the attached file. No evidence that he has been directly concerned in any criminal or anti-Japanese activities has been obtained, neither have any members of the Japanese Gendarmerie visited this office in connection with this case since the night of arrest.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

T. O. R. Y.

TRANSLATION OF A LETTER FROM THE POOTUNG FELLOW COUNTRY-
MEN'S GUILD, No. 1454 AVENUE EDWARD VII.

January 21, 1939.

D. C. (Crime)

Central Police Station.

Sir,

I have to inform you that a man named Tong Wei Ping (唐偉平) alias Hong Ching (洪清), a member of our staff in charge of group marriage affairs, was arrested by Central detectives on January 4 and has not yet been released.

I have therefore to write this to certify that Mr. Tong is a man of good behaviour and faithful to his duties and hope that you will have him released.

Tsang Pah Ch's (張伯和),
Chairman of the General Affairs
Committee of the Pootung Fellow-
countrymen's Guild.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. MISCELLANEOUS FILE

REPORT

Subject.....

TRACED LETTER TO KI NGYIN FELLO COUNTRY ON S-GUILD.

Made by..... D.S.I. Pryde

Forwarded by.....

C.D.I. Grubb

No. S. B. D.

Date.....

Sir,

The attached letter refers to three persons
namely : -

JONG MEI YI (王梅英), 29, Wusih, M/Rice dealer.
ZU YU KHI (曹瑞基), 36, " M/coffin shop proprietor
ZU PU SHI (曹浦氏), 30, " M/Wife of above.

who were arrested by C.B.H. (C.I) at the instigation
of the Japanese Gendarmerie in the Ah Chow () Lodging
House, 571 H nkow Road on the night of 3.1.39.

The two males are detained in Central Station
Cells whilst the female is detained at Chengtu Road.

Statements have been taken from these three persons
and form part of the attached file. No evidence that they
have ever been concerned in any criminal or anti-Japanese
activities has been obtained.

No members of the Japanese Gendarmerie have
visited this office in connection with this case since
the night of arrest, but, according to D.S.I. Umemoto
of the S.P.O., the Japanese Gendarmerie request that
these persons be handed over to them for enquiries.

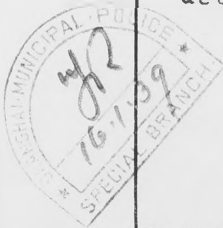
There are five other male and one female Chinese
detained in connection with this case.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



Handwritten signatures and initials, including "S.I.", "Q.16", and "D.C. (Special Branch)".

C O P Y.

Transpation of letter from Hsiangyin Fellow Countrymen Association,
No. 269 Avenue Foch.

JULY 12, 1939.

To

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

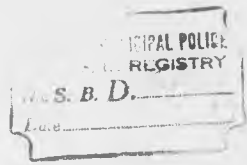
Sirs,

According to a report of Liu Hung Chu and Chen Hui Ming, members of this Association, Wang Ju Hsien and Tsao Yoo Kwei and his wife, refugees from Hsiangyin residing at Y Chow Lodging House, Hankow Road were taken into custody by the Central Police Station on January 2 at about 1 a.m. It is learned however, that there is nothing against them, nor has any evidence incriminating them been found. Those innocent persons having been known as law-abiding citizens, the report further requests that assistance be given to them by taking up the matter with the Police Department in the name of justice.

In consequence of the foregoing, inquiries have been made by an official from this Association, who ascertained the fact that those persons in question are positively law-abiding citizens and have never committed any unlawful act. We shall be obliged therefore, if you will be good enough to look into the matter and promptly have them released, with a view to appeasing the good.

(Chop of) : Hsi Jen Keng,
Chairman.

S.K. Ho:
No. 20.



D.C. (Crime).
Sir
C.I. have a copy
already.
Same was seen by
you this am.



Adm.
P.A. 9
1

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8299/26
Date 9/1/32

MEMO.

DC Crime

This is wanted
by C.I.

John Rabinson
DC (S.B.)

6
C?

D.C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

Section 1, Special
REPORT

Date January 9, 1939.

Subject (in full) Seizures made by C. I. on behalf of Japanese Gendarmerie
at Footung Guild 3-1-39.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

D.S.I. Pryde attached to C.I. requested the assistance of Special Branch, on January 6, 1939 in the translation of a quantity of literature and correspondence seized by him in Rooms 606 and 303 Footung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII and Y.M.C.A. 1420 Robison Road, O.O.L. on 3-1-39, which raids were carried out at the instance of the Japanese Gendarmerie. Information being that the above place was being used by elements connected with mobile units.

All correspondence and literature has been examined and lists are attached of the results of the examination.

C. Crawford
D. I.

P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch)

(1) Documents seized at Western District Social
Centre of Chinese Y.M.C.A., 1420 Robison Road.

- 1) Thirteen letters (friendly nature):-
All addressed to Mr. Tsang Zao Liang (張兆梁), No. 29
Yui Ching Li (裕慶里), Robison Road, Shanghai. Contents
of each letter are given briefly as hereunder:-
- (a) From Tsang Chi (張琪), Tsai Wei (翠微) Girls' School,
Ningtu, Kiangsi, dated August 5, 1938.
Telling about his or her conditions in Kiangsi and
stating that he/she has temporarily given up the
idea of seeking employment in Kweilin, Kwangsi, owing
to the high cost of living there.
 - (b) From Tsang Nai Chi (張乃奇), Tsai Wei Girls' School,
Ningtu, Kiangsi, dated August 28, 1938.
Expressing surprise that two previous letters had not
reached the addressee and the belief that friendship
would be maintained through the postal service.
 - (c) From same person and same address, dated Dec. 12, 1938.
Sending a photograph recently taken and informing
the addressee that he/she (the addressor) has resigned
his/her post in the Tsai Wei Girls' School owing to
dissatisfaction with the principal.
 - (d) From same person and same address, dated November 11,
1938.
Expressing the intention of proceeding to Kwangsi.
 - (e) From same person and same address, dated December 6,
1938.
Regretting the death of a cousin.
 - (f) From same person and same address, dated July 29, 1938.
Telling about a trip from Zoong Ming Island to Kiangsi
in order to take up employment in the Tsai Wei Girls'
School in Ningtu, Kiangsi.
 - (g) From same person and same address, dated October 30,
1938.
Informing the addressee that he/she (the addressor)
might proceed to Kwangsi in the near future.
 - (h) From same person and same address, dated October 26,
1938.
Stating that he/she might not be able to proceed to
Kwangsi owing to the fall of Canton.
 - (i) From same person and same address, dated December 2,
1938.
Talking about love and other matters of a friendly
nature.
 - (j) From same person and same address, dated Nov. 24, 1938.
Asking after health and stating, "will inform you
by telegram when I am leaving for Kwangsi."
 - (k) From same person and same address, dated Oct. 25, 1938.
The writer tells about a proposal of proceeding to
Kwangsi and other matters of a friendly nature.
 - (l) From same person and same address, dated 3.9.38.
The writer tells about his/her conditions in
Kiangsi.
 - (m) From same person and same address, dated 7.10.38.
Recollecting past life and requesting the addressee
to get ~~xxx~~ films for taking snapshots in Kiangsi.

- 2) One copy of Chinese translation of the report of the League of Nation's Investigation Committee on the Sino-Japanese problems. Borrowed from the library of the Western District Social Centre of the Chinese Y.M.C.A.
- 3) Minutes in book form - the Second Conference of China's Nation Wide Anti-Japanese Association - dated June of 18th year of the Republic (1929).
- 4) A number of paper flags (Chinese flags) and paintings made by children.
- 5) One file containing the following papers:-
 - (a) Letter, dated "December 17", addressed to Mr. Soong Foh Hwa(宋福華), Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre, by Mr. Oong Kwoh Shung(翁國勳), requesting the addressee to find employment for a male and a female, former students of the addressor.
 - (b) ★ Application of the "Shanghai Western District Labourers' Supplementary School of the Chinese Y.M.C.A." for subsidy from the Shanghai Bureau of Education of the former Shanghai City Government. The application contains the particulars of the school.
 - (c) Letter from the former Shanghai Education Bureau, dated 26.9.1931, approving the application of the above mentioned school for registration.
 - (d) One copy of measures governing the control of private supplementary schools by the former Shanghai Education Bureau.
 - (e) Blank registration forms for private schools.
 - (f) Confidential order issued by the former Shanghai Bureau of Social Affairs, dated July 30, 1937, stating that the Bureau has organized a "Shanghai Students War Time Service Group" for students to participate in and that no similar organizations shall be allowed to be formed by students.
 - (g) Order from the former Bureau of Social Affairs dated April 1, 1937, instructing supplementary schools to improve their administration.
 - (h) Order from the former Bureau of Social Affairs dated March 31, 1937, instructing the management of the Y.M.C.A. Village in Footung to broadcast "Good Manners" as set out by the Ministry of Education.
 - (i) Order from the former Bureau of Social Affairs dated August 4, 1937, on the same subject as item (f).
 - (j) Order from the former Bureau of Social Affairs dated March 15, 1937, instructing supplementary schools to forward report and statistics for 1936.
 - (k) A number of notices from the former Bureau of Social Affairs and the Education Department of S.M.C. relating to the administration etc. of the supplementary school of the Western District Social Centre of Y.M.C.A. and/or other supplementary schools in Shanghai.

- (2) List of documents seized in Room 606 Footung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII.

1. Letters on various topics (private or friendly nature):-

- (a) Invitation card addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei (俞振聲) (address not given) inviting him to a dinner party to be given in the Footung Guild on December 27, 1938, in honour of Mr. Koo Wen Sung (顧文生) on the occasion of his 40th birthday anniversary. The dinner party is sponsored by Mr. Ling Kong Hou and other prominent business men and the card is issued by the Chung Shing (中興) Trading Company, 110 Avenue Edward VII, and the Footung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, on behalf of the sponsors.
- (b) Two New Year Greeting Cards in the name of Zung Zao Shing (陈兆鑫) alias Zung Ching Yue (榮厚), one of them bearing the characters "To various fellow members." These cards are found in an envelope addressed to "Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei (mentioned above), 6th floor, Footung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII, Shanghai, from Zung in Footung."
- (c) Letter dated Dec. 25, 1938, addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei from Yao Wei Zien (姚志泉) asking for the return of a radiator cover for the motorcar driven by Wong Sien Loong (王光隆). Letter written on a note paper bearing the printed heading, "Shanghai Civic Association, Room 415, Chun Wei Building, Av. Edward VII, Tel. 84844."
- (d) Printed advertisement letter re. forwarding specimen of certain medicine, addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei, from Voh Foo (伏虎) Pharmacy, 1252 Avenue Poch.
- (e) Mimeographed letter (undated) addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei, from Footung Guild, inviting him to attend a group marriage ceremony, sponsored by the Guild, and to be held in the Guild on December 11, 1938.
- (f) Letter, (undated) addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei from Wei Dah (偉達) Primary School, Wei Dah Faung, Rue Lafayette, forwarding a list of students proposed to act as best men etc. (Probably in connection with the group marriage mentioned above.) Letter written on note paper bearing the printed heading, "Sin Yah (新亞) Primary School."
- (g) Letter addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei from Mao Yah Li (茅子禮) in Zoong Ming Island, asking for information concerning the latter's brother named Mao Yah Foo (茅子富) who had failed to send a letter to home after arrival in Shanghai.
- (h) Letter addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei from Messrs. Tseu Ling Zien (周勵烈) and Ling Tsung Loong () of the Chun Hwa (中華) Agriculture Institute, in the Chun Hwa Middle School, Chung Loh Tsung, Ave. Edward VII, offering thanks to Mr. Yui for allowing the use of his name as principal of the institute.
- (i) Letter addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei/c/o Mr. Sung Sien Koh (洪香谷), Tsung Hing (正行) Girls' Middle School, corner of Chungking Rd. and Avenue Edward VII, from Sung Kyung Sien Ming (洪敬香明 female), Zoong Ming Island, Kiangsu. Asking for information

concerning the reported sickness of one Sih Kwong (錫光).

- (j) Letter addressed to Mr. Yui Tsung Hwei from Mr. Kuh Yih Yuen (葛益援) requesting to find employment.
- (k) Two mimeographed letters addressed to Mr. Tsai Foh Daung (蔡福棠) (address not given) from the Pootung Guild requesting him to attend a meeting to be held for the purpose of discussing the holding of a campaign for new members of the guild.
- (l) Chinese typewritten letter addressed to Mr. Tsai Foh Daung, from the Board of Directors of the Hung Zee (恒社) Society requesting him to attend, as a general duty officer, a social meeting of members of the society to be held in the Pootung Guild Building on May 15, 1938. A programme of old Peking style plays enclosed. Address of Society printed on envelope: "No. 39 Rue Brenier de Montmorand, French Concession. Tel. 83828."
- (m) Letter addressed to Mr. Tsai Foh Daung, from Mr. Woo Ying Sung (吳映松) requesting the former to recommend to the Pootung Guild the lamps manufactured by a Chinese concern entitled Hwa Oen at the corner of Burkill & Park Roads. A price list enclosed. Letter written on note paper of the Hung Zee Society (mentioned above).
- (n) Letter addressed to "Uncle Zee Tien Ling (譚天麟), 606, Fellow Countrymen Guild (? Pootung Guild)", dated May 6, 1937, from Mr. Tsai Tiao Tu (whose decapitated head was found in the French Concession during February, 1938) of the Social Evening News. Tsai states that he is going to visit North China on the 8th (? May 8th) and is forwarding the agreement of lease for rooms 406 and 407 on the advice of Tsai Foh Daung (mentioned above). Two blank lease forms enclosed in the letter.
- (o) Letter (without envelope) addressed to "brother Tsung Sung (宋孫)", (signature of sender illegible). The sender states that he himself is not well off and the business of his shop is poor; therefore he advises the recipient to remain in Shanghai if possible as passage to Hongkong is expensive while employment there is difficult to find. The sender concludes by suggesting that the recipient might ask Manager Woo (吳) of Han Kai (漢開) Co. to help as his business is not bad.
- (p) A small sheet of paper containing the names of the following persons:-
- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------------|
| Moh Zing Zah (馬靜孺) | , age 21, Shanghai. |
| Ling Fee Han (林菲漢) | , age 21, Chin Hsien, Chekiang. |
| Woo Sz Liang (吳思良) | , age 21, ditto |
| Koo Ts Zung (顧志成) | , age 18, ditto |
| Tsang Sing Foo (張新甫) | , age 22, ditto |
| Woo Wei Daung (何惠堂) | , age 22, Zangchow, Kiangsu. |
| Wong Han Tsung (王漢容) | , age 22, Chin Hsien, Chekiang. |
| Li Yuan Lih (李遠立) | , age 24, ditto. |
- (q) Draft of the wordings of a birthday scroll to be sent to relative from Mr. Zee Tien Ling, (mentioned above).
- (r) Two bills: A bill for food addressed to Mr. Zee Tien Ling by the Chinese Food Department of the Pootung Guild, and another issued by the International Dispensary for the purchase of a bottle cough drops.
- (s) Seven empty envelopes addressed to the following persons respectively:-

- (1) Koo Vung Sung (mentioned in item A)
- (2) Koh Tso Zung(郭進德), Zang Foong Real Estate Co. (長丰), from Yuan(袁), No. 4 Vung Oen Faung, Rue Amiral Bayle, Shanghai, Tel. 85864, dated 19.5.37.
- (3) Yee Yih Ngoo(吳執吾), Zang Foong Real Estate Co., from Ching Ching Ling(金慶霖).
- (4) Woo Hung Tuh(吳鴻楚), No. 349, Rue Magy.
- (5) Zee Tien Ling (mentioned above), No. 421, opposite Haiphong Tsung, Haiphong Road. From Pootung Guild.
- (6) Zee Nai Tsien(徐耐千), from the Chung Hwa 4th Vocational Supplementary School in the Pootung Guild. Envelope marked "Salary." (Empty envelope).

Written on reverse side of envelope:-

" To Mr. Zee, July 6.

Foreign Officer No. 200 of the Public Health Department often embarrasses us and urges us to take out a licence for the Restaurant Department. Please make arrangements and oblige. Herewith is an application form received from him. "

(The envelope is empty).

- (7) Mr. Zee Tien Ling, from Ching(金), Hung Zee Society.

- 2) Two paper folders containing cuttings from the local press of a miscellaneous nature, mostly narrations, stories, poems, songs, etc. and also a few handwritten copies of newspaper comments on the general situation.
- 3) A book of counterfoils for subscription receipts of the Pootung News.
- 4) Seven subscription notices of the Pootung News.
- 5) A Mass Wedding Notification to friends and relatives (Blank or unused).
- 6) One copy of a book entitled "A Yearly Review of Chinese Native Products", which is used to file newspaper cuttings on various subjects relating to the present war situation and other matters.
- 7) Draft of a brief biography of a deceased relative, by one Tsui Wei Dau.
- 8) Draft of a poem praising a friend (Nothing objectionable).
- 9) Letter (without envelope) addressed to "Uncle Tsung Sung (徐進), from Ching Chong(錦昌), dated June 20, offering thanks for a copy of "Pootung News" and requesting to find employment in Shanghai. The sender adds, "You say certain persons in the country are enlisting teachers on behalf of the Dah Dao Government. This is true but I have not the qualifications to become a teacher, etc. " He gives his communication addresses as follows:- No. 68, Lane 1173 Bubbling Well Road, and Ha Soo Tuh(哈得沙), No. 33 Szechuen Road. "

(3) List of Documents seized at Room 303 Pootung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII.

1. A quantity of snapshots of refugees and others taken in refugee camps and hospitals etc.
2. A mimeographed list of refugee camps under the control of the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations. (Consisting of seven sheets).
3. Personal letters described hereunder:-
 - (a) Letter addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts (丁久達), Hung Sung Kung (恒升公) Silk Hong, Room 301, Pootung Guild, from Mr. Tsang Pah Tsien (沙百千) in Foochow, dated August 25, 1938, answering to Mr. Ting's enquiry regarding the market price (? of silk) in Foochow and promising to find an employment for him should he care to go to the interior.
 - (b) Letter addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts (same address) from Mr. Yui Ang Tsaung (俞安莊), Cousin, employed in the Chung Kuo Farmers' Bank at Chuchow, Hunan asking Mr. Ting to forward on his behalf a remittance of \$100 and a family letter to his home. (letter dated April 11, 1938.)
 - (c) Letter addressed to "Sister Sung Tuh" (水陸) from Zoen ~~Shuen~~ (譚 潤) (female's name) Lai requesting to purchase a small quantity of silk. (Written on letter paper and envelope of the Sheng Te Weaving ~~Shu~~ Factory, Y471 Ferry Road, Shanghai.) The envelope is addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts, Pootung Guild.
 - (d) Envelope addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts, from Wong (黃), back door of 222 Avenue Road. Contents: Two bills issued by the Doong Foong Yoong Gold Shop, Shanghai, dated October 26 and 27, 1938, for 3.01 ounces of gold at \$602.00 and 3.04 ounces of gold at \$591.28, respectively.
 - (e) Letter addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts from Sing San (蔭 三) in Shantung dealing with prices of silk. Dated July 31, 1938.
 - (f) Letter addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts from Nyi Lee Silk Hong in Shantung, dated October 31, 1938, dealing with market prices of silk and enclosing a statement of accounts in connection with a transaction in silk.
 - (g) Letter addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts from Shantung regarding market prices of silk.
 - (h) Letter from Tsang Pah Tsien (See "A"), dated 10.10.38, addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts, dealing with the possibility of promoting the silk trade in Foochow.
 - (i) Letter addressed to Mr. Ting Kiu Ts from Mr. Waung Kai Zoen (汪介然) in Kiangsi, dated Oct. 29, stating that he has been appointed by the Doong Chi University Authorities to look after the transportation of school property to Kwangsi.
 - (j) Letter from the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association dated November 11, 1938, appointing Mr. Ting Kiu

Ts to conduct an investigation into the conditions in refugee camps, signed Yuan Lu Tung, Secretary General of the Association.

- (k) Letter (without envelope) and another (with envelope) addressed to Mr. Woo Tsung Nyi(胡正義), c/o Mr. Tai Yoong Nyi(戴永年), "Policeman at the entrance to the Zih Yuan Faung Alleyway (? or Policewatchman) corner of Fokien Road, from one Kuo Ziang(國祥), of the Sales Office of the Sin Yah Pharmacy in Fokien, asking for information concerning his wife and other relatives in Shanghai. (Letters dated July, 1938).
- (l) Envelope belonging to one of the letters mentioned above, addressed to Mr. Woo Tsung Nyi, c/o Hung Sung Kung Hong, 33 Tsung Tuh Lee, Amoy Road, Shanghai, from Kuo Kuo Ziang(高國祥), Fokien.
- (m) A list of medical books and two Chinese doctor's prescriptions.
- (n) One light blue envelope containing the following papers:-

Pass issued to Mr. Ting Zang Zoen(丁長尊), age 26, staying at Tung Fang Hotel, Soochow, by the Soochow Special Service Section of the Japanese Military, on June 11, 13th year of Chao Woo, to enable him to proceed to Shanghai and Zangzuh and to return to Soochow, valid from June 14 to June 20 (or ? June 28th). Number of pass: 1595. Also an inoculation certificate.

Several postal receipts and three order forms ~~of~~ for Ta Kung Pao published in Hongkong and one receipt from Ta Mei Pictorial, Shanghai, for subscription to that pictorial.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH	
File No.	
C. I. MISCELLANEOUS FILE	
No.	30
Station	
Date	January 7, 1939.

Subject..... FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by..... D.S.I. PRYDE

Forwarded by.....

D. I. GLOVER.

S. B. D.

Date

Sir,

Statements have been taken from the nine persons arrested at the instigation of the Japanese Gendarmerie on the night of 3.1.39 and are attached.

There is nothing in these statements to show that any of these persons have been concerned in any anti-Japanese activities.

The documents seized have been passed to the Special Branch for perusal and report. A superficial perusal of them by the staff of C.I showed that the only document which was in any way suspicious was a copy of the minutes, in book form, of the activities of the "The Nationwide Anti-Japanese Movement" seized at the Footung Guild.

No members of the Japanese Gendarmerie have visited this office in connection with this case since the last report was forwarded, but D.S.I. Umemoto of the S.P.O. states that they request that these nine persons be handed over to them for investigation.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

G. B. Pryde
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WONG HSI YIEN (), 29, M/Unemployed,
native of Wusieh, N.F. taken by me C.S.S. 172
at C.A.I. on the 5. 1. 39 and interpreted by Yao.

I am now residing in Room 160 Asiatic Lodging House, Hankow Road. I was brought up in Wusieh (Toong Zah Yuen, Zo Kr Jiao), where I have some 80 mows of land, upon which my aged mother, wife and children all relied for living.

During March, 1938, after the occupation of Wusieh by Japanese troops, I was made "head" of the "Hsien" (District) through the recommendation of Mr. Tsang Chih Sah, in charge of the 7th. District under the Maintenance Society of Wusieh. The "Hsien" which I was ruling was infested with bandits. I was kidnapped from my home at Loeh Ka Ji o Village at 1 p.m. 12.11.38 by bandits who held me to ransom. As a result of considerable negotiations with the bandits, I was finally released through paying a ransom of \$2,300.00. It was too dangerous to live in that "Hsien", and consequently, at the 6.12.38 I and my family moved to Lungzoh - Kying Kung Village, from where, we boarded a British s/s "Hen Hsi" and came to Shanghai.

On arrival in Shanghai, I drew \$1000 from the Kiangsu Bank, Kiangse Road, and temporarily put up in Room 150, Asiatic Hotel, where I am still living. On the 11.12.38, I wrote a letter to Mr. Tsang Chih Sah (i/c of the 7th. District in Wusieh) to whom I formally tendered my resignation as head of that "Hsien". It was my intention to return to my native place as soon as the war stops. This is the truth.

Signed : WONG HSI YIEN.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ZAU Y U KWEI (), 36, M/shop-propr.
native of Musieh. taken by Mr D. S. I. Vung Ts Ming,
at 3.1 on the 5.1.39 and interpreted by YAU

Prior to the outbreak of hostilities, I was proprietor of the Sing Hsing Lumber Hong at Ting Hong Village, Zoh Ka Jiao, Musieh. On 21.11.37, after the occupation of that city by Japanese Troops, I left for Anhwei, from where I travelled to Lih Yang. During Feb. 1938, I returned to Musieh, where I stayed until 19.6.38, when I boarded Dollar Steam Ship and came to Shanghai (it was too dangerous to live in my native village as bandits and kidnappers were in full swing there).

On arrival in Shanghai, I lived in Room 37, Ping Kong Lodging House, Hankow Road for over 20 days. Then I changed into Room 36 of the same lodging house and lived therein for about a month. Again I changed into Room 50 and lived for another month. After that I moved to Room 166 of the Asiatic Lodging House.

At 1 a.m. 4.1.39, Police raided us and placed my wife and myself under arrest. I have always been a respectable business man and I have been in this city for taking refuge. The proprietors of both Ping Kong and Asiatic Lodging Houses are my friends. I have never been concerned in any crime.

This is the truth.

Signed : ZAU YAU KWEI.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ZAU PEU SZ ()
native of Wusih taken by Mr C.D.S.I. Vung Ts Ming.
at C.B.H.Q. C.I. on the 5.1.39 and translated
interpreted by Hsu

My name is Zau Peu Sz, age 30, native of Wusih, m/female,
and my husband is named Zau Yau Kwei.

In November 1937 our native place Wusih being invaded
by Japanese troops, I evacuated with my husband to Anhwei,
then to Pao-yang where we lived for several months.

In July 1938 we returned to our home in Wusih, where
my husband owns the "Ziang Shing" Timber Company.

As the kidnapping and robbery were prevailing in
the district where I lived with my husband, the latter
then came to Shanghai. Due to my illness I remained in
Wusih until 9.12.38 when, on obtaining a pass, issued by
the Japanese Military Authorities, I took a train to come
to Shanghai. After my arrival at Shanghai I engaged Room
No. 166, Ah Chow Lodging House, Hankow Road.

At about 1 a.m. on 4.1.39 the room occupied by us was
suddenly raided and searched by Foreign, Japanese and
Chinese detectives who subsequently brought me and my
husband to C.B.H.Q., S.M. Police, for some unknown reason.

We are all merchants and the above is my true statement.

Signed : - Zau Peu Sz.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ZUNG KOO TSUNG ()
native of Kashing, Chekiang taken by me C.D.S. 172.
at C.B.H.Q. C.I. on the 5/1/39 and translated
interpreted by Hsu.

My name is Zung Koo Tsung, age 47, native of Kashing, Chekiang, S/female doctor, and residing at 180 Yu Ya Ching Road.

When I was a girl I was graduated from the Sz Van School, Hangchow. At the age of 24 I went abroad to Japan and studied in the Tokyo Medical School, Tokyo, Japan, for 4 years. I then returned to China and served as a doctor in the Lau Yuen Hospital, Fentien, for one year and I obtained a certificate from this hospital.

In November 1922 I left Fentien for Shanghai where I continued my profession as a doctor. In year 1926 I established the Hsu Sung Hospital, located at No. 180 Yu Ya Ching Road, which hospital is still existing at present.

I have not served in the Military, Police or Political organisations, nor have I any friends working in the above offices.

The above is my true statement.

Signed : - Zung Koo Tsung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of LIEU TS MING ()
native of Kiangyin taken by // C.D.S. 172.
at C.B.H.C. C.I. on the 5.1.39 and translated by Hsu

My name is Lieu Ts Ming, age 37, native of Kiangyin,
silk-worn dealer, and residing in Room 31 Zang Tsung Lodging
House, Ching Ho Faung, Chekiang Road.

I was born in Chang Kying Jao, Ho Tang Tsung, Kiangyin
Hsien. I own 7½ mow of land and 3 houses in my native place,
There are 6 members in my family, namely : my mother, wife,
children and myself. I am the only man who supports the
whole family, and I am employed as a manager of the Heng Shing
Silk-worn Hong, Chang Kying Tsung, Kiangyin.

On 31.12.38 I travelled to Shanghai on board S.S. "Hai-tuh"
and on my arrival at Shanghai I went to engage a room No. 31
in the Zang Tsung Lodging House, Ching Ho Faung, Chekiang Road.

My purpose to come to Shanghai is to check up the business
accounts with my clients in this city. In the noon of 1.1.39
I went to interview Mr. Yu Zia Foo, ^{general} manager of the Heng Shing
Silk-worn Hong (Shanghai), No. 57 Zang Chi Li, Sinza Road,
for the purpose of talking over the business accounts with
him. On being requested by me Yu Zia Foo accompanied me and
proceeded to my room in the above said lodging house.
Yu also engages Room 9 in the same lodging house.

Whilst we were reading the accounts books, Woo Chuen
Zuh called on me in the lodging house. (Woo was also arrested)
As Woo Chuen Zuh had no place to live in Shanghai I promised
him to share the room with me without any charge.

I have never held any government positions. I have
been a proper merchant for many years and I have the business
account-books which will testify my statement.

The above is my true statement.

Lieu Ts Ming.
(Sd)-Woo-chuen-zuh.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WOO KYUIN ZUH (), 52, M/Merchant,
relative of Kiangying, taken by me D.S.I. Vung Ts Ming,
at C.1 on the 5.1.39 and interpreted by Yao.

Formerly I was a rice merchant. I have been running the Nying Ping Lodging House (located at Foh Koh Village, Kiang-Ying) for 3 years. During 1938 (March or April), a native friend, named Yuen Zui Foo and myself put up some capital and traded in cocoon. The amount which I raised on the first time was \$900, and \$300 on the second time. For the 3rd. time, I put up \$500. After the sale of cocoon, I came to Shanghai together with Yuen per s/s "Kai Tsei" a German liner on 31.12.38.

On 1.1.39 (6 p.m.) I proceeded to see Yuen at his home situated at 57 Zung Tsi Li, Sinza Road, but he was out. I was informed by members of his house that he was in Room 9, Zang Tsung Iding House, Tsing Ju Faung, Canton Road. At once, I went to the latter place, where we effected a settlement in our deals. I was given \$30.40 at that time, leaving \$300 to be paid to me later. Prior to our arrival in Shanghai, I had already obtained a sum of \$300 from Yuen. Besides I had also received \$10 from him in the form of my salary. The cocoon business yielded to me a profit of \$120.00.

On the early morning of 2.1.39, Police raided this lodging house and effected my arrest. Lieu Ts Ming was also arrested in this hotel.

I have never been involved in any crime. This is the truth.

SIGNED : WOO KYUIN ZUH.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of TSOO S2 TSUNG (), 46, H/waiter,
native of Kompo, 301 Pootung Guild taken by me C.D.B.172
at G. 1 on the 5. 1. 39 and interpreted by Yao

I am a teaboy employed in Room 301, Pootung Build Bdg,
Ave. Ed. VII. I have been in Shanghai for the past 18 years.
Formerly, I was a ricscha coolie. During 1922 (March), through
the recommendation of one, Tsai Ts Mch, I obtained the job of
of room boy in Room 310 of the Pootung Guild Building, which
premises being occupied by the "Hung Sung Kung Silk Hong". I
have been working there for 17 years. My salary is \$5 per mth.

Owing to the capacity of my job, the detailed affairs
of this hong have been excluded from me. Neither, have I any
knowledge of documents as well as the activities of my master,
Mr. Tsai Zung Bau. This is the truth.

Signed : TSOO S2 TSUNG.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Woo Tsung Nyi ()
native of Yangchow taken by At C.D.S. 172.
at C.B.H.Q.C.1. on the 5.1.39 ^{translated} and interpreted by Hsu.

My name is Woo Tsung Nyi, age 35 years, native of Yangchow, M/Tea-boy, and residing in the Pootung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII.

I have been a resident in Shanghai for the past 12 years. Through the introduction of my cousin, Woo Tsung Nyung, I worked as a tea-boy at the Heng Shing Koong Silk Hong, Room 301 Pootung Guild Building.

On outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities on 13.8.37, the staff of the Heng Shing Koong Silk Hong was reduced and I was eventually discharged of my position. After this, Tsai Zung Pao, manager of the above mentioned hong, introduced me to the Inspection Section of the Shanghai Charity and Refugee Relief Branch Union, 8th floor of the same building, where I have been working in the capacity as a tea-boy with a monthly pay of \$12.00. I was not allowed to touch any of the documents kept in the offices.

I have never been connected with any Military, Police or Political organizations.

The above is my true statement.

Signed : - Woo Tsung Nyi.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

DONG WEI PING (),

The following is the statement of
Pootung
native of taken by me // C.D.S. 172.
at C.B.H.C.C.I. 5.1.39. translated Hsu
on the and interpreted by

My name is Dong Wei Ping, age 32, native of Pootung, M/shroff, and residing at Room No. 606 Pootung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII.

I was born in Pootung and resided in House No. 9 Lu Chiu Keu, Kou Shing Tsung, Pootung. I own 10 mows of land and 5 houses in my native place, Pootung. I lived with my parents, wife, sister and children, making a total of seven members in the family, & they all being supported by me.

I was formerly a share-holder and concurrently an employee of the Ting Foong Pawnshop, 2471 Yangtsepoo Road.

After the outbreak of the hostilities on 13.8.38 I became unemployed as the pawnshop we owned was destroyed by fire during the battle. I then evacuated from the war zone with my whole family to south of the Soochow Creek and found our abode in Pootung Guild Refugee Camp

In March last year I, together with my family, crossed the Whangpoo River and went to live at No. 9 Lu Chiu Keu, Pootung. I procured a position as a teacher in the 1st Primary School of Kou Shing Tsung. In July same year, the school being closed for summer vacation I had to stay at home when I was once kidnapped by bandits, but was released from the hands of the latter on payment of a ransom of \$60.00 by my family. I was so afraid of the bandits that I came to Shanghai again at the end of July 1938. On arrival at Shanghai I went to Pootung Press Company, Room 606 Pootung Guild, to see my fellow-country, one named Ling Ming, who then appointed me as a shroff of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

his press company. I received no wages for that job, but I had free meals and accommodation in the company. I concurrently act as member of the staff of the Pootung Guild Mass Wedding Office. I retained this position from July last year till present, and have met no distress.

I have in no way been connected with the Military, Police or political organisations.

The above is my true statement.

Signed : - Dong Wei Ping.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Miso.
H. Q. C. No. S. B. D.

File No. 1/39 (L. Police)
REGISTRY

REPORT

Date January 8th 1939.

Subject Further to ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S. Fowler

Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

At 9-30 a.m. on 5th January 1939, D.S. Mitsushima (S.P.O.), D.S.I. Wong Poh Sung and the undersigned accompanied members of the Japanese Gendarmerie to the Zung Tssung (植昌) watch shop, 685 Nanking Road to conduct a search for possible literature etc. relating to the movements of mobile units.

Members of the Gendarmerie stated that one named Wong Pai Zai (黃丕才) was arrested by the military on the 1-1-39 in Japanese - occupied territory and had in his possession a letter, addressed to him, from one Zung Tsung Liang (陳正良) who is chief of the 1st section of the Mobile Unit on the Chekiang and Kiangsu boundaries, asking him to try and purchase arms and ammunition and forward them to him (Zung).

On visiting the watch shop it was learned from the manager that Wong Pai Zai had been employed by the shop for over two years but, due to recent unsatisfactory work, had been dismissed on the 12-12-38 and since which date nothing had been seen of him.

A search of the shop proved fruitless and no arrests were made.

9/1
D.S. 329.

HEADQUARTERS
FM. 5
G. 15000-388
7/9/38
Date 4.1.38

D. C. (Special Branch).
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.
MUNICIPAL POLICE
H. Q. C. B. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date January 4th, 1938.

REPORT

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by D.S.I. PRYDE

Forwarded by D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

On the instructions of D.C. (CRIME) detectives attached to C.B.H.Q. (C.1) rendered assistance, at 1 a.m. on 4.1.38, to the Japanese Gendarmerie to search certain addresses in the International Settlement to arrest a number of persons and seize documents connected with the activities of Chinese mobile units : -

Parties composed of the following searched the undermentioned addresses with the following results.

Party No.1, composed of

D.S.I. Konovaloff, D.I. Nakamura, D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung a number of Chinese detectives and members of the Japanese Gendarmes visited : -

(1) Ah Chow (王) Lodging House, 571 Hankow Road, to arrest one named Chen Zoo Zung () who was supposed to be living in Room 166. The occupants of this room proved to be : -

- a) Wong Mei Yi (王梅), 29, Wusih, M/Rice dealer.
- b) Zau Yau Kwei (曹耀), 36, " M/coffin shop proprietor.
- c) Zau Peu Sze (曹瑞), 30, " M/Female.

These three persons have been detained at C.B.H.Q. at the request of the Japanese Gen. for further enquiries.

(2) 180 Ya Ya Ching Road, a dwelling house, to arrest one named Lau Kyi Zung (). This proved to be a doctor's house and no person named Lau Kyi Zung was known there. However, a female named Zung Koo Sze (曾姑), 47, Haimen, was arrested as she was found in possession of a letter addressed to her from one who is presumed to be at present with a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

2

mobile unit.

Party No.2, composed of

D.S.I.s Pryde, Umemoto, D.I. Chu Shao Ling, a number of Chinese Detectives and members of Japanese Gendarmerie visited :-

(1) The Central Hotel, Canton Road, to arrest one named Yau () who was supposed to be living on the second floor. As the hotel register showed that no person named Yau was registered there, no search or arrest was made at this address.

(2) Zung Tsang Hotel (長泰), Lane 118/11 Chekiang Road, to arrest one named Tseu Tsing Sung () and other members of a mobile unit who were supposed to be living in Rooms 30 and 32 at this address.

It was ascertained that Rooms Nos. 30 and 32 were registered in the names of Tsang Vung Ching () and Wong Yue Ding (), but as these persons were absent, no arrests were made and C. D. S. 85 and 129 were left there to effect the arrest of the occupants on their return. In Room No. 31 two persons were detained at the request of the Japanese Gendarmerie namely :-

Lieu Ts Ming (), 37, M/Silk dealer, Kiangying.

Woo Chuen Zuh (), 52, M/Lodging House keeper, Kiangying.

Both state they arrived in Shanghai from Kiangyin on 31.12.38 and 1.1.39 respectively for the purpose of business. Both these persons have been detained at C.B.H.Q. for further enquiries.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

3

(3) Zung Tseu () Hotel, 159 Chekiang Road, to arrest three persons named : -

Yue Pung Zung ().

Ting Sih Sai ().

Tsang Tuh Ming ().

who were supposed to be living in Room 502 at this address. This room was found to be occupied by four employees of Butterfield & Swire, so no arrests were made.

Party No. 3, composed of

D.S.s Fowler, Mitsushima, D.S.I. Wong Zung Woo, a number of Chinese detectives and members of Japanese Gen-darmerie visited : -

(1) A watch shop, 685 Nanking Road, to search for documents, but as this house proved to be a lock-up shop, no entry was effected.

(2) 981/35 Yu Yuen Road, a dwelling house, to arrest one named Ching (). The downstairs tenant of this house is one named Mi Chah () the chief accountant of the Sung Sing () Cotton Mill. The up-stairs tenant is one Zung Zau Ping (), manager of the Zoong Kyih Printing Shop, 141 Chengtu Road. No arrest was effected at this address

Party No. 4, composed of

D.S. Rhodes, D.C. Yamahara, D.S.I. Wong Foh Sung, a number of Chinese detectives and members of the Japanese Gen. visited:-

(1) Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII where Rooms Nos. 301, 306, and 606 were searched.

In Room 301 two persons were arrested namely : -

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

4

Tsao S Soong (左仲), 45, Kompo, M/Tea-boy.

Woo Tsung Nyi (伍正), 35, Yangchow, M/Tea-boy.

Room 306 proved to be a school room.

Room 606 one person was arrested namely : -

Dong Wei Ping (唐伟平), 32, Pootung, M/Accountant.

Various documents were also seized.

These three men have been detained at the request of the Jap. Gen for further enquiries.

(2) Chinese Y.M.C.A., 1420 Robison Road, which was searched and a number of documents seized which have been kept for perusal. No arrests made.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

G. B. Ryan

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

EX-100 (B. Br.)

W. L. (Special Branch)

Misc. 5/39(C.1)

S. L. HENDRY

C.I. C.B.M.Q.

March 16, 1939

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE : ARREST OF ALLEGED
LEADER OF MOBILE UNITS IN TIGMING.

D.S. FOWLER

C.D.I. GRUBB

Sir,

In compliance with instructions of D.C.
(Crime) dated March 10th. 1939, the male KAU MAU NEU
(高毛團) was handed over to the custody of
Sergeant Major Shida of the Japanese Gendarmerie,
Western Branch, at 11.10 a.m. March 16th. 1939.

A receipt (attached) was signed by Sgt. Major
Shida.

[Signature]

D.S. 329

[Handwritten initials]

[Handwritten initials]
16/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject..... **FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE -**
ARREST OF ALLEGED LEADER OF MOBILE UNITS IN TSUNGMING.

Made by..... **D.S. FOWLER** Forwarded by..... **C.D.I. BRUSH**

Sir,

With reference to the statement of one, CHANG TEH KONG (16284), forwarded by the Japanese Gendarmerie, in which it is asserted that the person detained by the Municipal Police, KAU MAU NEU (11615), is a leader of mobile units in Tsungming, and also bears the mark of bullet wounds, Kau Mau Neu was examined by the undersigned for such marks.

On the front of his left thigh are two wounds, the higher one being larger. He stated he received the injury about five years ago (1932/3) whilst he was attacked on his boat by robbers, near Tsungming, who fired at him. Persons resident near his home know of the occurrence.

To substantiate or refute his statement as to the period of time elapsed since receiving his injury, he was escorted to the Police Hospital and examined by Dr. Kwoh on the morning of the 14.1.39.

Dr. Kwoh stated that he could not pass any definite opinion as to the age of the wounds, but they were definitely more than three to four months old and may possibly be three or four years old.

Also, the larger of the two scars had the appearance of having become infected during the initial stages of healing and if this was so, would account for it being larger and which wound was entry and which exit was then a matter of conjecture.

Kau Mau Neu still persists in his denials in being in anyway concerned in guerilla activities.

Yours obediently,
D. C. Fowler
D.S. 329

D. C. (Special Branch).

C16
109
DB2
16/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

HEADQUARTERS CHINESE BRANCH
File No. 5 / 39.
Station, Jan. 11, 1939.
Date, 19

Subject FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE IN ARREST OF ALLEGED LEADER OF MOBILE UNITS IN TSUNGKING.

Made by D.S. FOWLER

Forwarded by

D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

The arrested male, KAU MAU HSIU (), has been closely interrogated by G.D. 115 and the undersigned during his period of detention, but nothing which would substantiate the contention of the Japanese Gendarmerie that he is in anyway concerned in guerilla activities etc. has transpired.

A statement (copy attached) has been taken from him in which he avers the Gendarmerie informer was possibly one of a number of bandits, who were arrested by residents of Ah Woo Soo, Kau Jao, Pootung, for depredations on that populace. This, of course, might possibly be reprisal for having been identified by the informer.

D.S. Mitsushima, attached to the S.P.O., informed the undersigned that the Gendarmerie with their headquarters at 94 Jessfield Road, still requested that the arrested man be handed over to their jurisdiction.

D.S. Mitsushima, however, also informed the undersigned that he had been apprised that the informer of the Gendarmerie was not the person who laid the actual charge against the arrested man, but another male who had been arrested in the Western District under Japanese occupation, and had admitted being a member of a mobile unit and that the now-arrested man was the leader. The Gendarmerie had then contacted the informer who stated he knew the whereabouts of the alleged leader and was the reason the Gendarmerie requested assistance to visit Room 327 of the Central Hotel.

Handwritten initials and notes on the left margin.

Handwritten initials and notes on the left margin.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

(2)

Date 10

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

To confirm the assertion of the arrested male that he had visited the Tung de Academias Medical, Lane 67 House 1 Yates Road re a disease from which he was suffering, he was accompanied by C.D.S. 115 and the undersigned on the morning of the 10-1-39 to that address.

Dr. Kau Kya Sung () verified from his records the fact that the arrested man had first visited the laboratory on the 2nd. January, 1939, for tests.

It was learned from D.S. Mitsuhashi of the S.P.O. that the Gendarmerie were taking a statement from the man in their custody in which he asserts the arrested male is the leader of a mobile unit. It is learnt a copy of this statement will be forwarded to the Municipal Police for information.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S. 329

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kao Mau Nau (高毛南)
native of Tsungming taken by me C.D.S. 115
at C.B.H.Q. "C" 1 on the 8/1/39 and interpreted by Clerk Asia

My name is Kao Mau Nau, age 28, native of Tsungming, m/boatman, residing at Ah Woo Soo, Kau Jao, Pootung.

I am the owner of a boat. I was born in Sung Ah Tsung, Tsungming and have never received any education. I removed from Tsungming, to Pootung when I was 16 years of age. At the age of 19 years my boat was hired to the Revenue Police of the Salt Inspectorate in Lieu-ho for \$24.00 per month, and I was employed by them as a boatman. I received \$6.00 wages each month. One year later, I discontinued my job and started a transportation business myself. I usually transport vegetables from Tsungming to Shanghai or pigs from Kompo to Kau Jao, Pootung.

At the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities, a number of traitors robbed people in Ah Woo Soo, Kau Jao, Pootung. In resistance, we arrested and prosecuted 12 of them before the Magistrate of the Tsungming Asian City Government. I think that one named Koo Woo Sung, at present an informer of Japanese Military Police, is one of the traitors. He hates me so he made a false accusation against me before the Japanese authorities. On the 1-1-39 I came to Shanghai to attend a doctor because I am ill and I reside in room 327 Central Hotel, 545 Canton Road.

I am not a soldier. I have no any connection with any Anti-Japanese parties or criminal gangs.

This is my true statement.

Signed & Thumb-printed.

1-6, 2-8
Q. 25-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 5/39 (S. B. D.)

S. B. D.

C.B.H.P. Date Station

REPORT

Date January 7th 1939.

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE. ARREST OF ALLEGED LEADER OF
MOBILE UNITS IN TSUNGMING.

Made by D.S. Fowler Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

At 11 p.m. 6th January 1939, Sergeant Suzuki of the Japanese Gendarmerie with headquarters at 94 Jessfield Road, requested assistance to visit room 327 of the Central Hotel, 545 Canton Road, to effect the arrest of one Tung Mo-nu (湯毛奴) who, according to information given them by one Koo Woo Sung (顧維生), was a commander of a mobile unit on Tsungming Island.

Assistance was rendered by D.S. Mitsushima (S.P.O.), C.D.S. 115 and the undersigned when, at 12-50 a.m. 7th January room 327 of the Central Hotel was visited and two males were found therein.

The Gendarmerie's informer pointed out one of the males who gave his name as, Kau Mau Neu (高毛奴), 28, Tsungming, M/boat master residing Ah Woo Tsoh (阿務所) Pootung. This man emphatically denied being connected with mobile units or the army. He stated he came to Shanghai on the 1st January together with his friend Tseu Kyi Lang (周健郎), the other occupant of the room, to receive medical attention for syphilis. To prove this he produced a report of the Tung de Academiae Medicae, No.1, Lane 67 Yates Road which stated that from tests made the reaction was positive. The fact of him having visited the laboratory will be verified later.

D. C. (Special Branch).

However, the Gendarmerie in view of their information received requested that he be detained. This was complied with. Nothing of an incriminating nature was found in his possession. He will be detained at C.I. pending further enquiries and instructions regarding his disposal.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D.S. 329.

Shun Pao and ether local newspapers :-

ABDUCTION OF A MOBILE UNIT CAPTAIN

At 4 p.m. January 8, a motor car stopped in front of the Central Hotel (中央大旅社), Canton Road, and five or six men of middle age alighted, entered a room of the hotel on the second floor and compelled its occupant to board the car which then drove off. As the employees of the hotel were about to make a report to the Police, one Huang Chao-shing (黃兆興), living in the same room, stated that the man abducted was one Tang Hou-nan (湯侯南), captain of the third squad of the mobile units on the border of Kiangsu and Chekiang. This squad under Tang had a fight with Japanese soldiers the other day outside Woosung. Huang added that he came to Shanghai together with Tang two days ago to discuss certain affairs and that he had escaped notice because he was at the door at the time of Tang's abduction. Huang then left for an unknown destination.

The management of the hotel later made a report to the Police who are investigating the matter.

32-2 C.I. 100
R. 100
81
32-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 10/39.

" A " Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
Journey 13. 19 39.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Japanese Consular Agents.

At 7.10 a.m. on the 13/1/39, S.S.I. Konovaloff
S.I., in company with J. S. Alimushina, S.P.O. reported
to the Officer on Charge from duty at this station, that
they in company with Sergeant Major Shimozutsumi, and two
other members of the Japanese Constabulary, had been to
house No. 13, Lane No. 55, Hohowk Road, in an effort to
effect the arrest of a person whose name was Chang Su Tao
(張舒透), native of Japan, stated to be residing at
the above address.

The latter named person was reported to be a
section leader of a mobile unit previously operating in
the vicinity of South and had arrived in Shanghai,
but the attempt to effect his arrest at the above address
proved abortive.

S.I. Misc. Report 10/39 was made out in connection
with the assistance rendered, and this report is now
forwarded for information.

desb
2/3
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
14/1

det. Konovaloff
S. S. I.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

cer 1/c,
Br.

D. D. O. "A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

HEADQUARTERS CRIME I. V. 1
File No.
RECEIVED 14 1939
No. 10/39 Station,
Date January 13 1939.

Subject..... ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Made by..... D. I. I. KONOVALOFF Forwarded by.....

C. D. I. GRUBB.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. A. D. 10/39
Date

Sir,

Acting on instructions received from C. D. I. Grubb, officer i/c C. I., D. S. I. Soong Ping Tsung and the undersigned rendered the necessary assistance to the Japanese Gendarmierie who requested to arrest one named Chang Su Pao (張世平), the alleged section commander of the Mobile Unit operating in the Fusih region.

At 6.30 a.m. the 13.1.39 Warrant Officer H. Shimowatari of the Japanese Gendarmierie, J. D. S. Mitsushima of the S. P. Office and the above mentioned detectives of C. I. office, visited a house No. 13, Lane 52, Mohawk Road, but no such a person by the name of Chang Su Pao was found on the premises, and no person was taken into custody.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

P. Konovaleff
D. S. I.

FILE D. C. (Special Branch).

Dr/1
Pine 13/1

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 FM. 2
 55M-1-38
 23/39
 March 6, 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. 10097
 H. C. C. S. B. D. Station, 3
 Date March 6, 1939.

Subject... ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS,
 BRIDGE HOUSE.

Made by... D.S.I. Konovaloff Forwarded by... C.D.I. Grubb

1. T.

At 7 p.m. on the 5th March 1939, Sergt. Major T. Kavasawa and four other members of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, went to Headquarters Crime Branch 1.1. and requested assistance to search the premises situated at a house No. 7, Lane 478, off Noman Road.

Sergt. Major T. Kavasawa stated that according to the information obtained by the agent one hundred hand grenades are being kept on the premises by a member of a Mobile Unit.

Acting on instruction of C.D.I. Grubb, C/I C.I., the necessary assistance was rendered by D.S.I. Kooking Ling Tsung, 113.1. 104, J. H. C. Yenchera of P. F. Office and the undersigned.

The ground floor of the premises in question was found to be occupied by the Tai Moo (太和) Chinese Medicine Company. A room situated on the first floor, occupied by one named Tung Tsch Kong (董德本), a son of the owner of the above concern, was thoroughly searched, but nothing of an incriminating nature was found therein.

At the request of Sergt. Major Kavasawa an adjoining room, occupants of which were absent at the time, was searched, but, likewise, with negative results. An entry into this room was effected by breaking through cartoon affixed above the wooden partition.

However, on being requested by Sergt. Major Kavasawa, the occupant of the first searched room, Tung Tsch Kong, was taken to C.I. offices for the purpose of questioning.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

After lengthy interrogation there was no evidence found to show that this man, Tung Tsoh Kong, is connected in any way with any terrorist organisations or engaged in any political activities.

In view of this, Sergt. Major Kavasawa requested that Tung Tsoh Kong be released as no charge could possibly be preferred against him. He was set free accordingly.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

C.I. Misc. File No. 23/39
POLICE
REGISTRY

H. No. S. A. D.
C. B. Station,
Date March 6, 1939

REPORT

Subject..... FURTHER TO ASSIST NCM TO JAPANESE GEND ARMED HEADQUARTERS,
BRIDGE HOUSE.

Made by..... D.S.I. Konovaloff Forwarded by..... C.D.I. Grubb

Sir,

I beg to report that from interrogation of Zung Tsoh Kong (), the undersigned has disclosed the following facts in connection with this case.

Whilst questioned by the undersigned in the offices of C.I., H.Q.C.B., Zung Tsoh Kong stated that prior to the visit of the police party on the previous date, he was called upon twice by three unknown Chinese (one of them called twice). These men first ascertained his name, and on the second visit, they accused him of being a member of a mobile unit.

Although no monetary question was raised by these three men, they warned Zung Tsoh Kong that the Japanese Military Police might come to his home and place him under arrest, and at the same time advised him to disappear in order to avoid ill consequences.

On obtaining this information, the undersigned questioned Sgt. Major Kavasawa whether or not any of their agents had visited and questioned Zung Tsoh Kong on the subject.

An interpreter, Formosan (name unknown) employed by the Japanese Gendarmerie Hdqrs., who also took part in the raid, then admitted that the three male Chinese, whom Zung Tsoh Kong referred to, were his agents, who had made the visit on his instructions.

However, neither Sgt. Major Kavasawa nor the interpreter offered any explanation for doing so.

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ZUNG TSOH KONG (), 22, Married,
native of Ningpo taken by me C.D.S. 104,
at C.1 on the 5.3.39 and interpreted by Z. P. Tsang.

I am the proprietor of Tai Woo Foong Kyi Medicine Coy.
situated at House 7, Lane 479, Honan Road.

At about 5 p.m. 4.3.39 two strangers, speaking Ningpo
dialect, came to my home and one of them asked who was called
Zung Tsoh Kong, whereupon I replied I was the man. The same
person then asked me whether I have received a letter the
previous day. I answered in the negative. The two visitors
commenced to whisper to each other, and I told them that they
must have made a mistake, as I did not know them at all. They
admitted that they were wrong, and left the premises. At about
6 p.m. the same day, two visitors, one of whom came on the
previous occasion, arrived at my shop. The man who also came on
the first occasion asked me whether I had any enemies, to which
I replied in the negative. He, however, persisted in his belief
that I had some enemies, stating that they were secret agents of
the Japanese gendarmerie at Hongkew, and had learned that some-
one had accused me of being a member of a mobile unit, for which
I might be taken into custody the next day. He further said that
they let me know this, because we were all natives of Ningpo and
I told them that I was not concerned in guerilla activities. They
then stated that it would not mean anything even if someone came
to make enquiries on the next day and that it would be alright
since I am not a member of a mobile unit. They left me soon
afterwards. At the time of the Police raid at my house, this
evening, one of the men who came to warn me beforehand was also
amongst the party.

Sgd. & cross-marked by ZUNG TSOH KONG.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
 No. 13/39
 Date January 21, 1939

D. C. (Special Branch)
 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
 File No. 114
 No. S. B. D.
 Date January 21, 1939

REPORT

Subject: Assist. sec. to Japanese Gendarmerie.
 Made by: J. D. Rhodes Forwarded by: J. D. Rhodes

Sir,

At 10.30 P.M. on January 31st. 1939, Sergeant Cook attached to the Special Branch of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters came to the S.M.P. office and requested assistance to visit the Tung Yih (成義) rice shop, No. 63 Seymour Road to verify statements made by two persons who had been arrested in Hanking in possession of radio parts.

It was ascertained that the two men they had in custody were named:-

- (1) Sun Wei Ling (趙維新), 26, Shanghai,
- (2) Sun Tsung Nyoch (孫宗岳), 25, Shanghai,

and were arrested in room No. 16 Dah Hwa Lodging House, Young K., Hanking on January 11th. 1939 in possession of some old radio parts, during interrogation they had stated that they were employed at No. 63 Seymour Road.

The discovery of the radio accessories led the Japanese to believe that the two persons may be communicating with guerrillas or other anti-Japanese organizations.

Assistance was rendered by D.S. Rhodes, J.D.S.s 122, 111 and C.D.S. 25 and the rice shop, No. 63 Seymour Road was visited.

From the occupants it was ascertained that both of the arrested men had been employed there for 10 years and 16 years respectively, and that on January 8th. 1939 they left Shanghai for Hanking to buy rice for the shop.

Regarding the radio parts it appears that both men are in the habit of buying spare parts and assembling and repairing radios in their spare time.

No arrests or search made.

C. Rhodes.
 D.S. 114

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
G. 15000-1-38
C. 1 MISCELLANEOUS
75/39
Mar 8/1939

D.C. Special Branch
File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.1. C.B.H.Q. Station,

REPORT

Date March 12th 1939

Subject FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE : ARREST OF TWO
MAL CHINESE.

Made by D.S. FOWLER

Forwarded by C.D.I. GRUBB.

Sir,

The Japanese Military Police, complying with the conditions re the temporary handing over to their custody of the two males

- 1) Mou Tsoh Ching (馬 竺 翁)
- 2) Tseu Yoh Voong (周 毓 文) alias
Loh Tsung Jau (陸 振 球)

on the 8th March, returned them to C.B.H.Q. per Sgt. Major Katoda through the S.P.O., at 6 p.m. on the 11th inst.

Sgt. Major Katoda verbally requested that the two males be permanently handed over to the Japanese Military Police at an early date.

They are meanwhile being detained in the cells at Central Station. Statements are being taken from them.

D.S. Fowler
D.S. 329.

of the ... therefore
... who
...

... the
... evidence
...

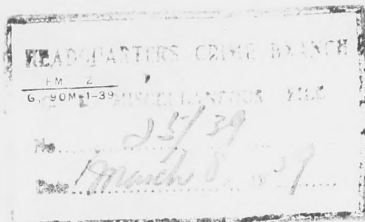
... and looked over
... Cotton Broker, revealed a evidence that would suggest that
the premises were used for the purpose of being a communication
centre for guerilla activities, ...

At about 7 p.m. the party left the premises without
making any attempt to search the premises.

Police Station was informed that the raid had been
carried out.

The Japanese Military Police state that Teou Yeh
Yeong was admitted being a guerilla unit organiser in
Singapore.

J. Bradley
S. 244.



D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

C.I. C.B.H.Q. Station,

REPORT

Date March 8, 1939

Subject. Further to assistance to Japanese Military Police : Arrest of 2 male Chinese.

Made by D.S. Fowler Forwarded by C.D.I. Grubb

Sir,

In compliance with the instructions of D.C.(Crime) dated March 8th. 1939, the two males

- 1) Hsu Tsoh Ching (馬 竺 筠),
- 2) Tseu Yoh Voong (周 毓 文), alias Loh Tsung Jau (陸 宗 周),

were handed over at 6 p.m. on the 8th. March 1939, to the custody of Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Military Police on the understanding it was for a period of three days only. A receipt (attached) was signed by Sgt. Major Katoda.


D.S. 329

9/3
C9/3
Pau 9/3

D. C. (Special Branch).

6 5000-P-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

C.I. C.B.H.H. Station,

REPORT

Date March 8, 1939

Subject ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE : ARREST OF 2 MALE CHINESE.

Made by D.S. Fowler

Forwarded by C.D.I. Grubb

Sir,

At 6 a.m. 8th. March, 1939, Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Military Police and party attended Crime Branch Headquarters for the purpose of visiting a certain address in Kuling Road, per attached request.

Assistance was rendered by D.S. Sugimoto (S.P.O.), C.D.S.s 85 and 290 and the undersigned. Also attending were Majors N.A. Edson and J.S. Monahan of Headquarters 4th. U.S. Marines inasmuch the address to be visited was in the American Defense Sector.

At 6.10 a.m. the party visited Lane 145/19 Kuling Road and there took into custody one

Mou Tsoh Ching (馬竹清), 34, Zangzoh, m/shipping manager, residing same address.

A search of the premises proved fruitless in unearthing anything of an incriminating nature regarding guerilla activities.

A request was then made by Sgt. Major Katoda to visit Lane 642/3 Chengtu Road in order to arrest an accomplice.

Majors Edson and Monahan also attended as the address given was in the American Defense Sector.

On visiting this address at 6.40 a.m. one named

Tseu Yoh Voong (周毓文), alias Loh Tsung Jau (陸振球), 34, Zangzoh, m/rice merchant, residing that address,

was taken into custody.

The 1st. arrest admitted knowing the 2nd. arrest.

A search of the premises proved fruitless regarding anything for an incriminating nature.

At this stage Sgt. Major Katoda requested assistance to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

(2)

Station,

REPORT

Date: 19

Subject Continued

Made by

Forwarded by

visit Lane 613/42 Avenue Joffre, French Concession in order to effect the arrest of a further person,

Zau Voong Ping (趙文平)

whom the first arrested male admitted knowing.

The party returned to Crime Branch Headquarters whereupon Majors Edson and Monahan were given particulars of the men arrested.

The undersigned communicated with C.D.I. Grubb and permission was given to accompany the Japanese Military Police to the address in French Concession.

With the assistance of M. Valentine and C.D.S. 99 of the French Police (Lokawei), Lane 613/42 Avenue Joffre was visited at 8.10 a.m. but only with the attendance of D.S. Sugimoto. The party of Japanese Military Police remained at Lokawei.

The visit proved fruitless in locating Zau Voong Ping who, it was learned from his father Zau Loh Ih (趙大), had left the house on the 7th. inst. to visit friends. The time of his return was not known. The party then returned to Lokawei and thence to Crime Branch Headquarters.

Questioned there the 1st. arrest denied being in anyway concerned in guerilla activities. He stated he has been in the cloth business in Zang-zoh which is operated by his grandfather and father under the firm name of Mau Yoong Wu (馬永和). Five months ago (November 1938) he invested \$10,000 in the Foh Shing Navigation Company with offices at Room 6, No.53 Szechuen Road. He became manager of the company.

The 2nd. arrest strenuously denied being concerned with guerilla activities. Until 1934 he studied for the law and became

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

(3)
REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject Continued

Made by

Forwarded by

a lawyer in that year but, in August 1938 owing to illness he became inactive and, in November 1938 he invested \$500 of a total of \$4,000 with a number of friends who purchase rice in Zang-zoh and vicinity and re-sell same in Shanghai.

Detailed statements will be taken from them and checked upon.

It was learned from Sgt. Major Katoda that about 20th. February, 1939 the Japanese Military Police of the western area arrested one named

Kau Yoong Sau (柯 榮 少), 52, Shantung, M/Morphine trafficker, residing Zangzoh

in the Western District of Shanghai. He was subsequently handed over to the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police and admitted being a liaison officer for guerillas in and around Shanghai. He implicated the two arrested males and was the reason for the request of the Japanese Military Police that they be taken into custody with assistance of the S.M.P.

The two arrested males are meanwhile being detained in the cells at Central Station.

Albrow
D.S. 329

D. C. (Special Branch).

O-1, C.B.H.Q.

O-1 Misc.24/39

July 23, 39

5

On instructions of L.C. (Crime) dated July 21st. 1939, appended to C-1 Misc. 85/39, the four males

- 1) Ma Zu Sai (馬如山), 31, Shanghai,
- 2) Zung Tsoo Sai (陳佐明), 35, Kading,
- 3) Poo Sz Tsung (浦立勝), 24, Kading,
- 4) Zee Zu Hsui (徐國雄), 32, Shanghai,

were released on the 22nd. July, 1939.

The chop marked Wu Dee (武田) found in possession of the 3rd. named Poo Sz Tsung (浦立勝) was not handed to him. He stated he had found it the night prior to his arrest and believed it to be the property of a Japanese employed in the recording office on Chantong Road, Chapel, which that person had possibly lost.

In view of the fact the Japanese Gendarmerie averred that a chop marked Wu Dee (武田) was used to stamp passes, the one found in possession of Poo Sz Tsung is being detained pending instructions regarding its disposal.

D.S. 329

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

7.1 Hsec.24/39

April 20,

39

I forward herewith a translation of a letter and the statements of Mr. T. Miyota of Northern Section of the Shanghai Special Service Organ and Chung Ping zien (張平泉), Chief of Chapel Branch Office of the Shanghai City Government, concerning Mau Zu Sai (馬玉山), Lung Tsao Sai (陸佐山), See Ku Tsuin (徐樹勳), and Poo Sz Tsung (浦士聰), which were received from the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

It will be recalled that the four Chinese mentioned above were arrested without our assistance by the Japanese Military Police on 7/3/39 at Heng Yuen (恒源) Hotel, 227 Chekiang Road and are being detained by us pending negotiations over their handing over.

D.I.

✓39.

rot 15, 39.

• • Fowler

...l. Grube.

LEE TS YOUNG (李白), 30, Tientsin,
Secret agent of
Japanese Gendarmerie.

The arrest forced the subject of C.I. 130.29/39.

This report formed part of the initial report on this file.

At 3 p.m. 14.3.39, Ma Kyng Sz was called to C.B.H.Q.(C.I) and, in the presence of D.I. Glover, P.S.I's Pryde and Brighton and the undersigned, immediately identified the male as the one who had relieved her of money etc. on the sixth floor of a building (exact location unknown) on the morning of

7.3.39. (See her statement re the loss and manner
of same and her further statement - copy attached -
re the identification).

Inquiry - Proc. 31a.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Alfred Fowler
2.3.39.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date March 14, 1939

Subject

IT IS A TRUE CRIME IN 227 CRYSTAL ROAD.

Made by.

Forwarded by

Identification of the four suspects

- 1) MAH SHAN (馬如山),
2) CHEN TSI SHAN (陳佐山),
3) POO SA TSUNG (浦世聰),
4) XUE SHU HSIN (徐樹勳).

Verdict of their fingerprints shows that the 2nd. named (陳佐山) was charged with possession of firearms on 30.7.27 and sentenced to 2 months imprisonment. He was released on revocation of sentence on 19.8.28. In that instance he claims he was a victim of circumstances. He has no further convictions. The other three have no previous convictions.

nothing has been unearthed which would show that he was definitely concerned with guerillas.

The Enl. named ZIG 1906 S-I (原佐四郎) has likewise reiterated as given in his written statement and nothing has been forthcoming to refute same or show that he is concerned in guerilla activities.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

With reference to the chop marked Wu Dee (武德) found on the person of the 3rd. named POO SZ TSUNG (浦世宗) he claims that it is the property of a Japanese known to the staff in the recording office Chautoong Road (中法大藥房), Chapei, by that name. He (POO SZ TSUNG) also works in the building and found the chop outside the office on the roadway at about 4 p.m. on the 6th. March, 1939 and, the staff having gone, he continued into the Settlement as was his intention and meant handing same back to the Japanese known as Wu Dee (武德) on the 7th. March, but was unable to do so owing to his arrest.

The fact of him being found in possession of the chop at the time of arrest by the Japanese Military Police led the latter to suspect that he had either stolen same or had one made and was using it to chop counterfeit passes. This is denied by him. He denies being concerned in guerrilla activities.

Amongst the effects of the 4th. named ZEE ZU HSUIN (徐樹滋) was a slip of paper bearing the characters "A hut we three go to arson (草棚我三人放火)"

Questioned re this he stated that he had three straw huts in Tung Kya Pang, Kiangchow which were used to store hay and straw inside and, on visiting same towards the end of December, 1938 found they had been burned down. Sticking to one of the unburnt doors he found the slip of paper and retained same.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

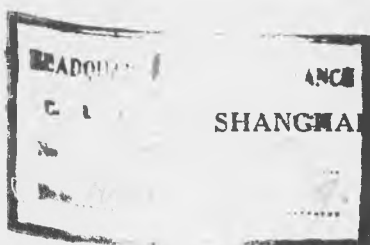
Made by..... Forwarded by.....

He denies in anyway being concerned with guerillas and stresses he has a post with the Kiang Jao Guild in the village near Shanghai which is now under the control of Japanese Military.

No further evidence against the four males has been forthcoming from the Japanese Authorities to date.

They are being detained in the cells at Central Station.


D.S. 329



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

D. C. (Special Branch).

File No.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date MARCH 7, 1939.

Subject

ILLEGAL FUNCTIONING BY JAPANESE MILITARY

ARREST OF 4 MALE CHINESE AT 227 CHEKIANG ROAD.

Made by

D.S.

FOULER

Forwarded by

C.D.I. GRUBB.

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 7th. March, 1939, C.D.I. Kobayashi, attached to Central Station, accompanied to Crime Branch Hqrs, Sgt. Major Kabasawa, Sgt. Nakamoto, Sgt. Nagaoke, Interpreter Okigun and one, Li Zhi Yang (李智阳), 24, Taiwan (Formosa) S/detective, all attached to the Japanese military.

The foregoing had in custody four Chinese males, whom they had arrested (without the assistance of the Municipal Police) at about 6:30 a.m. even date, in Rooms 225 & 238 of the Meng Yuen Lodging House (孟源), No. 227 Chekiang Road, for, allegedly being members of guerilla units in and around Kading.

The names of the four males :-

- 1) MA TU SAI (馬如山), 31, Shanghai, M/Rice merchant, Room 225 Meng Yuen Lodging House.
- 2) TUNG TSOO SAI (陳左山), 35, Kading, M/Merchant, Room 238 Meng Yuen Lodging House.
- 3) POO SE TUNG (浦世扬), 24, Kading, M/Assistant, Chapei Branch, City Gov't of Shanghai, Room 238 Meng Yuen Lodging House.
- 4) ZEE ZU HSUIN (徐樹恩), 32, Shanghai, M/Assistant Chapei Branch, City Gov't of Shanghai, Room 238 Meng Yuen Lodging House.

Inquiries by C.D.C. 2 and the undersigned.

Through the interpretation of D.S.I. Umemoto

(P.O.) it was learned from Sgt. Major Kabasawa that the 1st. named arrest was a well known guerilla in Kading, and that, as a result, his movements were kept under close observation. Some days ago, the Japanese military learned of his arrival in

F.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Shanghai and his frequenting the Meng Yuen Lodging House, 227 Chekiang Road, where he had engaged four rooms.

Resultant from further enquiries (the nature of which was not divulged to the undersigned) a watch was kept on the Meng Yuen Lodging House from 7 p.m. until midnight on the 6th. March, by Sgt. Okigun and the Formosan detective, Li Pah Yong, in an effort to locate the 1st. named. During this period they had patrolled corridors in the lodging house, but were unsuccessful in locating the wanted man, and, due to curfew, had abandoned the vigil.

Shortly after 6 a.m. on the 7th. March, 1939, a party consisting of the aforementioned persons visited the lodging house, as it had been learned (it was not vouchsafed how) that the wanted male was on the premises. Due to the grave nature and the urgency of the business, it was not possible to inform the Municipal Police of the intended visit.

The 1st. named was arrested in Room No.225. His wife had not been arrested.

The 2nd. 3rd. and 4th. named were arrested in Room No. 238. Room Nos. 106 & 230 had also been visited, but had not been subjected to a search. The arrested males had not been searched.

On the arrests being effected, Sgt. Okigun had been despatched to Central Station to inform the Municipal Police of this action taken. During the time that D.S.I. Kobayashi was attending the Station, the party had however made their way to Central Station, where D.S.I. Kobayashi, who had, by that time arrived, on learning of the place of arrest, accompanied the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

- 3 -

Made by

Forwarded by

party and arrested persons to Louza Station.

Subsequent conversations by the Staff of Louza Station resulted in the majority of arrested persons being transferred to Crime Branch Headquarters for examination.

The four arrests were searched in S.M.H.Q. A list of respective property is attached. Investigations as to its significance or otherwise is being continued.

In view of the allegations made that the arrested males were guerillas, the undersigned considered it necessary to visit the scene of the arrests and conduct a search.

The party of 4 persons together with S. S. Sugimoto (S.F.O.), C. H. Q. 2 and the undersigned escorted the first named arrest to the Meng Yuen Lodging House at 11 a.m.

It was learned from the accountant that the first named arrest had occupied Room 225 on the 6th. inst. and Room 238 on the 4th. inst.

Room No. 230 had been engaged on the 5th. inst. by one named Lung Tsing Ming (陳俊明), but had left on the 6th.

Room No. 106 had been engaged by one named Leo Moh Ling (李士林) on the 6th. and had vacated same on the morning of the 7th.

Searches of the rooms proved fruitless.

On the party going into the lodging house, the wife of the first named arrest, MA Eying Sz (馬金氏), was observed by her husband. She was called to accompany the party to the room occupied by herself and husband.

Nothing further offering, the party was about to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

leave the lodging house, when the undersigned questioned the female, Ma Kyung Sz, as to where she intended staying. She replied that she was unable to stay in the lodging house because of her inability to pay the rent of same. Her husband (the 1st. named arrest) then asked her why she was unable to pay as he had left money with her when taken away a few hours ago. The female then stated that she had been relieved of all her husband's money etc. which he had handed to her for safe-keeping, and her own two finger-rings.

Further questioned, she implied that the theft had been perpetrated by one of the three Chinese males who had effected her husband's arrest.

In view of the allegations, she was brought to J.B.H. and, in the presence of the members of the Japanese Military having made the arrests, closely questioned.

She identified Li Foh Yang (~~Li~~ ^{ONE}) (detective attached to the Japanese Military) as being ~~one~~ of the three Chinese who had gained entry to Room 225 of the Meng Yuen Lodging House at about 6 a.m. 7th. March, 1939, where she was staying together with her husband.

After her husband (who had, on instructions of one of the three, handed his money etc. to her for safe-keeping) had been taken away by Li Foh Yang and one of the other two, the remaining one stayed on guard over herself and a female friend. Some short time later, he went out to answer the telephone and on his return, said they had to accompany him to their office. He procured rickshas for them and all three proceeded to a building situated not far from the lodging house. (She does not know the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date19

Subject.....

- 5 -

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

exact location at present, but further enquiries re this are being made.)

On arrival there, she was told to accompany another male who was waiting them. The other female waited on the foot path with the male who had remained on guard. The two proceeded to the fifth floor of the building, and in the corridor, demanded the property her husband had handed to her. This consisted of one gold finger ring, one \$5.00 note, one \$1-note and one "Onoga" watch. She handed them over and he then demanded the two gold finger rings she was wearing and her money which was a \$5-note and three \$1-notes and fourteen 10-cent notes. She handed them over. He then took her to the apartment, and joined by the other female, and later returned to the lodging house by the male who had escorted them in the room. (Her statement is attached).

Sgt. Major Kabasawa on hearing the implication, advised that there had been three Chinese in the party and that only Li Puh Yang (the detective), Sgt. Okigun and himself had entered the room. He stressed the point that he only preferred the information because he was in charge of the party and a previous allegation had been made that on Sunday (5th inst.), a similar incident had taken place at an address in Honan Road, whilst the military were being rendered assistance by the Municipal Police.

Through the interpretation of D.S. Sugimoto, Sgt. Major Kabasawa replied that Li Puh Yang was a recognised Japanese citizen. Sgt. Major Kabasawa stated that if the female had been

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 6 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the victim in the circumstances as related, the two males were definitely not of the Japanese Military party.

Further inquiries are being made into the statement of the female.

Statements (copies attached) have been taken from the four arrested males. From evidence to hand at the present time, there appears to be very little proof of the allegations made that they are guerrillas.

All four are, however, being detained at Central Station pending further investigation.

The female has been allowed to stay with a mutual friend and will be available whenever required.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Alfred Fowler

D.S. 329.

List of property found in possession of Moo Sz Sai (蘇 西)

1. One dark grey felt hat.
2. One fountain pen.
3. One pair of gloves.
4. One pass issued to Moo Sz Sai, a rice merchant, 185 Nanyang Road, by the Special Corps of the Japanese Military Police.

List of property found in possession of ZUNG TSOO SAI (丁 子 才)

1. One pass issued to Zung Tsoo Sai, a merchant, Nan Sz, Nan-ziang, Ka-ling (李 子 才), by the Special Corps of the Japanese Military Police.
2. One note book for purchasing various goods.
3. One wallet (brown).
4. 7 photos.
5. One 20¢ note.
6. One copper.
7. 4 keys and 1 knife attached with a ring.
8. One handkerchief.
9. One woollen cap.

List of property found in possession of Poo S Tsung (浦世昌)

1. One identification card issued to Poo S Tsung, a clerk of the Shanghai City Government (running by Soo Sih Veng).
2. One identification card issued to Poo S Tsung, a clerk of the Shanghai City Government (running by Mayor Fu Tsong Yao).
3. One pass issued to Poo S Tsung by the Special Corps of the Japanese Military Police.
4. 17 photos.
5. Three visiting cards bearing the following names:-
 - a) Chi Sz Ling (吉士林), alias Der Foo (端甫),
Ziang Woo Merchandise Transportation Co.,
Gee Chong Lodging House, Henkow Road.
Tel.No.93878
 - b) Lee Sz Kwong (李安光),
Asst. Manager of the Yoong Kyi Theatre, 433
Evenue Edward VII, Tel. Nos.84808 and 85389.
 - c) Tseu Tien Ming (周天民), chief of the general
affairs dept., No.6 Yoong Chi Li, Weihaiwei Road,
Tel. 36997 (face)

No.24 Hwo Yuen Terrace, Route Vallon (Reverse)
6. One subscription receipt issued to Poo.
7. Two slips of papers bearing the following addresses.
 - a) No.139 Route Alfred Magy.
Tel. 78078
 - b) Loh Kwen (陸望), age 24, 1393 Ferry Road.
8. One book of coupon for polishing shoes.
9. One pair of sun glass.
10. One key.
11. One copper.
12. One light brown felt hat.
13. One handkerchief.
14. One chop bearing name of Wu Dee (武德).

List of property found in possession of ZEE SZ SHING (徐樹勳)

1. One wallet (brown).
2. One fountain pen.
3. One note book containing notes as follows:-
85935 ZUNG LOH KWEN (蔣浩坤)
OZ 2783
4. One cigarette case.
5. One chop in case bearing the name of ZEE SZ SHING (徐樹勳).
6. Six photos
7. One cigarette holder
8. One badge of the Shanghai Special Area City Government (上海市特別市政府)
9. One enamel badge bearing the signal of Ta Jau Government.
10. Two certificates against cholera and small -pox issued to ZEE SZ SHING by doctor Liao Tsai Sz (廖聖水) and Wong Dai Tsau (黃達騷).
11. A slip of paper used as a charm.
12. A slip of paper bearing name of ZEE SZ SHING (徐樹勳).
13. A registration receipt for teachers examination in Pootung issued to ZEE SZ SHING.
14. A card of the Heh Kyi Transportation Company (合記輪船公司).
15. A pass issued to ZEE SZ SHING, staff of the Kiang Jau Tsung Guild, by the Special Corps, Japanese Military Police.
16. A slip of paper bearing as follows:-
A but we three go to arson.
17. Two coppers.
18. One handkerchief.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of MA KYING SZ (), M/Female, 22,
native of Tsing-pu taken by me C.D.C. 2
at C.1 on the 7. 3. 39 and interpreted by Clerk Yao.

My husband, Ma Zu Sai, and myself together with a neighbour (female) left Tsing Jiao at about 7 a.m. 6.3.39 and arrived in Shanghai at about 12 noon same date, putting up residence at Room 225, Heng Yui Hotel, 227 Chekiang Road.

At about 6 a.m.(7.3.39) the following morning, three strangers in foreign clothes came into our room, and whilst two of them conducted a search the other one spoke to my husband, saying that "someone" had reported to the Japanese Authorities that my husband was a member of a mobile unit. They then made an attempt to drag my husband away, saying that he would be sent to the authorities concerned to be dealt with accordingly. However, during the attempt, they advised my husband to hand over to me for safe keeping the following articles (1 gold ring, one \$5-note, one \$1-note and one "Omega" watch), which my husband had on his person, saying that should those articles be brought to the offices of the Japanese Authorities, they would be "confiscated". My husband did so at once and handed everything over to me, whereby two of them went away with my husband, leaving the remaining one to guard our neighbouring woman and myself. (The latter woman was not the one who had come to Shanghai with us, but another one who lived in some other room at the same hotel and was brought to be detained with me in my room). About 30 minutes later, someone outside called our guard to the telephone. He came back in a few seconds, saying that he had to bring the other woman and myself to their office. He further said that we

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of - 2 -
taken by me
on the and interpreted by

need not be afraid as we would be subjected to a brief questioning only. The three of us then walked to the gate of the hotel and hired three rickshas, which took us to a house (road unknown) in a few minutes. On arrival, there was a man waiting at the entrance. The man who came with us then ordered me to go with the other man into the house, whilst he and the other woman remained outside. That man then took me to the 5th. Floor, where he asked me whether I had on my person any valuables, to which I replied in the negative. He then asked me if I had brought with ^{me} some banknotes, and I said "yes". He then advised me to hand over to him the banknotes for safe custody. At once, I handed over my husband's wallet (a black leather wallet) containing a total of two \$5-notes, four \$1-note 14 ten-cent notes, one gold watch and one gold ring. He then ordered me to let him keep for safe custody, the two rings on my fingers (both gold one with the characters, "Ai Tsung", my name, and the other with flowery designs.), which was complied with accordingly. He then pointed out to me that the room at the front was the "office", where, he stated, some Japanese were working. Instead of taking me into the "office" as I expected, he took me downstairs again, and on being confronted with the other man, who had been our guard, they whispered to each other for a short while, after which, the other one ^{who} took me to the 5th. Floor, left us and went back alone into the house. The "guard" then took the other woman and myself to a food shop on an unknown road and bought for us some

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 3 -

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me.....
..... on the and interpreted by.....

refreshments. Whilst we were eating, the man who took me to the 5th. Floor and ordered me to hand over to him the various things, the wallet, rings etc., also came to the food shop and ordered our "guard" to escort us back to the hotel. At once, three ricschas were hired and he sent us back to the hotel, but on arrival, I met my husband at the entrance, in whose company I saw foreign and Chinese detectives. When I was just talking to my husband, our "guard" disappeared.

This is the truth.

Signed : MA KYING SZ.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of MA ZU SAN (5), age 31, married, rice merchant,
native of Tsingpu taken by XX C.D.S. 172
H. C. C. B. on the 7-3-39 translated Tsaung Zung Pau
and interpreted by

I am a native of Kong Ka Jau, Wongtu Village,
Tsingpu.

During August 1938 I removed to Kong Jau Village,
(on boundary of Shanghai and Kading) with my concubine, Ma
Kyung Sz, aged 22 years. There we occupied a room of the
house belonging to one Li Ai Mau, situated in the back street
of the Southern area.

At about 7 a.m. 6-3-39, I came to Shanghai with my
concubine, carrying a sum of \$415.00 with us. We put up in
Room 225 at the Mang Yuen Hotel, Hupeh Road. At about 2 p.m.
the same day I proceeded to Fokien Road Bridge, where I
handed the \$415.00 to my native friend, Woo Zau Tsaung, on a
boat, with a request that he would bring rice to Shanghai for
sale. I then returned to the hotel, being prepared to get back
to my native country at noon on the 7-3-39. Unexpectedly,
at about 6 a.m. 7-3-39 three strangers dressed in foreign
clothes called at my room, and one of them showed a pass to
me, stating that they were despatched by the Japanese to
conduct investigations into the fact that we were members of
a guerilla unit. Ignoring my repudiation of their remarks,
they compelled me to go out with them. We were just on the
point of leaving the room when one of the visitors told me to
hand my money, pocket watch, gold finger ring etc., to my
concubine. This was complied with, and they told me that they
were helping me by not taking my concubine into custody. They
then took me to the E. Tai Garage, Hupeh Road, where I was made

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
..... on the and interpreted by

- 2 -

to board a M/Car. We were driven off to the gate of Central Police Station, Foochow Road, where the car halted. After a short while two Japanese joined us in the car and proceeded to Louza Police Station, from where I was taken to Central Station again in the same car. I was immediately brought to Headquarters Crime Branch Office, and by that time it was about 9.30 a.m.

I have never occupied any position in military, police or political circles, neither have I participated in any mobile units.

The above is my true statement.

Signed & Crossmarked by MA ZU SAN.

ZUNG TSOO SAI

Kading

D.S. Fowler

C.B.E. No. 1.

7.3.39

Clerk Hsu.

My name is Zung Tsoo Sai, age 35, native of Kading near Nanziang, married, cotton and bamboo merchant, residing Zung Dien, Nanziang, Kading Asien.

I was born in Zung Dien, Nanziang, Kading Asien on the 11th day of the 4th moon 1905.

My father, Zung Yen Ching, is now aged 72 and has resided in my native place all his life. My mother died 14 years ago.

I have only one elder and one younger sister who are now married and are living on the outskirts of Shanghai.

I have never received any military training whatsoever, neither have I had any political training. I am not a guerrilla neither have I at any time had anything to do with them.

My schooling has been of a very elementary nature. I went to the village primary school between the ages of 7 and 11.

My father is a farmer and had about 13 mow of land. On leaving school I assisted him until I was 15 years of age. I then secured employment as a coolie with a Mr. Lambert(?) (at that time employed by B.A.T.) residing 8 Hart Road and stayed for 4 years.

Mr. Lambert (?) then introduced me to a Mr. Hutchinson(?) residing 2 Love Lane as an assistant boy. I stayed there for 4 months ^{and left} only because my master went on home leave. He however, secured me employment with a Mr. MacDonald(?) of the Mercantile Bank of India, as a boy. I worked there for 19 months when Mr. MacDonald(?) went to Japan and I then returned to my native place and assisted my father.

At 22 I married my wife, and started on my own in the cotton and bamboo business. I also assisted on the land.

From the age of 22 until the present time I have continued doing like wise.

People residing near my home know of me doing business in cotton and bamboo and therefore have sold their small stocks to me and I have brought it to Shanghai and resold it.

At about 9 a.m. on the 6th March 1939, I left my home on foot to come to Shanghai for the purpose of having a bath and haircut etc. On reaching Chung Shan Road I was stopped by a Japanese sentry who forced me to move wood etc for him. I was allowed to go at about 12 noon. I went to a tea-shop in Tseu Ka Wei and rested until about 4 p.m. and then continued to I-Chang Road Bridge where I boarded a No. 19 Route trolley car and proceeded to Peking - Chekiang Roads.

I had a bath at the Foo Lung Zou () Bath House, Chekiang Road and then proceeded to a barber shop also on Chekiang Road.

After having a haircut I went for food to a foodshop on Chekiang Road and, on leaving at about 8 p.m. and walking along Chekiang Road near Nanking Road, I met one known to me as POO () (also arrested). He is not an intimate friend of mine.

Poo is or was employed by the Shanghai City Government as a tax-collector.

Poo asked me what I was doing in Shanghai, and, after

explaining what I had done, and saying that I was going to hire a small room in a lodging house for the night and return home the next morning, Poo said that he and a friend had engaged room No. 238 in the Hung Yuen (Hung Yuen) Lodging House, Chekiang Road, and that I might share some if I wished.

I thanked him and accompanied him to the lodging house. On arrival in room No. 238 I saw another male, name unknown, but who was introduced to me as Zien (Zien). I, being tired, was given a bed cover and I went to sleep on the floor.

At about 6 a.m. on the 7th March, I was awakened by a knocking on the door. I arose and opened same and was confronted by three male Chinese; one wearing long black Chinese style overcoat and two wearing dark coloured foreign style suits and overcoats.

The three males entered the room and ordered Poo and Zien to get up. After ordering us to dress they asked which of the three of us was named Mau (Mau). We all denied knowing anyone by that name where upon two of the three went out and returned a few minutes later saying they had located Mau but that we had better sit down and wait for a while.

A few minutes later, the three ordered we three occupants to go downstairs with them. Arriving there we were met by a party of males some of whom I recognised as Japanese.

We were told to get into a m/car together with one of the three male Chinese who had entered the room of the

louging house, and another unknown male Chinese, and three male Japanese. One of the latter drove the car.

On arrival at Central Station our names were called out by one of the three Chinese who had arrested us. On him calling Mau, the unknown male Chinese answered to that name. We answered ours as they were called.

A short time later we were taken to Louza Station and again, a short time later, taken back to Central Station.

Signed:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of POO SZ TSUNG (胡世通), 24 years, M/ Chinese
Branch, City Gov't Official, 102 Kao K' Za, off Jessfield Road,
native of Keding taken by me Self.

C.1 on the 7. 3. 39 and interpreted by Clerk Yao.

At about 10 p.m. yesterday (6.3.39), when passing the
Wing On Co. on Chekiang Road, I happened to meet my native
friends, Lee Zu Hsueh and Tung Tsao Sai, who took me to Room 238
of Meng Yui Hotel on Hankow Road. As it was rather late when
we met, I did not go home and stayed there for the night.

At about 6 a.m. this early morning, when we were still
in bed, 3 Chinese in foreign clothes visited our room, saying
that they had been sent over to conduct a search on the room
by Japanese Authorities, who had reasons to believe that all
three of, Lee, Tung and myself were members of a mobile unit.
After the search of the room, they took us to the E.Tai Garage,
where we boarded a hire-car and proceeded to gate of the Central
Police Station, where the three of them were seen talking to
two Japanese, after which we were taken to Louza Police Station,
from where we were again taken to Central Police Station - Crime
Branch Headquarters.

This is the truth.

Signed : POO SZ TSUNG.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ZEE ZU HSUIN (徐铸钢), 32, M/Ex-teacher,
native of Shanghai, residing Room No. 238 Meng Yui Hotel, Hupeh Road.
taken by me
on the 7. 3. 39 and interpreted by Clerk Yao

I was formerly employed as a teacher at the Kiang Jiao Preparatory School, Kiang Jiao Village, Shanghai, until the 13.8.37 when I lost the job owing to hostilities.

On the 5th. of November, 1938, I obtained the position of an assistant in the Kiang Jiao Guild, which was operated by the Japanese Authorities.

Yesterday, from Nanziang, I boarded the Dah Zuh Bus and came to Shanghai, putting up in Room 238 Meng Yui Hotel, Hupeh Road. As I was purchasing a pair of rubber shoes along Chekiang Road, I happened to encounter two of my native friends Zung Tsao Sai and Poo Sz Tsung, who were subsequently taken to my room. Owing to late hours, they stayed in my room for the night.

At about 6 a.m. this morning, when we were still abed, three men in foreign clothes visited our room, accusing us of being members of mobile units and conducted a search in the room. Soon, we were taken to the E. Tai Garage where we boarded a hire-car and proceeded to the Central Police Station. After a short while, we proceeded to Louza Station, but soon we were taken back to Central Police Station - Crime Branch Headquarters for questioning.

This is the truth.

Signed : ZEE ZU HSUIN

D. C. (Special Branch)

8298 35
10

Headquarters
I.I. Misc. 27/39 Crime Branch
Sept. 20, 39.

16

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE HQS

In accordance with the instructions of D. C.
(Crime) the two suspects namely:-

CHANG TS VAI (張樹藩)

and

LOH TE SIANG (陸志祥)

were released at 5.30 p.m. on the 19th September 1939.

The property found on the persons of these
two suspects at the time of their arrest, consisting of
\$1,010.00 in cash, one deposit book, one cheque book,
together with their personal effects, were handed over
to them against their signatures appended on the
detained property book.

H. Konoroff
D. S. I.

112
CD 9 Feb
Recd 20/6
Butler

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I.Misc.27/39.

Headquarters
Crime Branch
August 11, 39.

15.

FURTHER TO: ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE
HEADQUARTERS.

with reference to the remarks of D.C.(Crime) on the slip appended to Diary No.14, I communicated over telephone with Lieutenant Tonida of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters at 10.30 a.m. August 11,1939.

The officer states that the witness referred to is now on a tour in the interior and the Japanese Gendarmerie are at present unable to produce him for questioning.

As to Tsang Sz Van (薩士祿) and Loh, Ts ziang (陸志祥), the Japanese Gendarmerie are in possession of some material evidence to substantiate their allegation against the two accused, but same pertain to the Military Secrets and are, therefore, not allowed to be submitted for examination of the S.M.Polic as was repeated by them. That the two accused were concerned in guerrilla activities is definitely evident, so the Japanese Gendarmerie would never be satisfied with unless they are given the custody of these two accused.

The officer stressed the point that in the event that the two accused are handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie and brought before the Court Martial, if

2/10.

the evidence against them is a vague, they would never be found guilty.

The officer points out that those who had been arrested at their instance and yet evidence against whom proved to be insufficient were all released after negotiation with the S.M. Police.

In concluding the conversation through phone the officer stated that should the S.M. Police fail to meet the repeated request of the Japanese Gendarmerie the latter would never be expected to come to propose the release of the two accused in question.

107
19/8
D.I.

Ref Branch

C.I. G.B.H.Q.

C.I. Mts. 27/39

August 9,

39

14

FURTHER TO : ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE
MILITARY POLICE HEADQUARTERS.

At 5 p.m. August 7, 1939, Sergeant Major Yoshino of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters called at C.I. Office, Crime Branch Headquarters and submitted the attached note Ref. Shan-Ken-Ko No. 907 with two statements of a witness named Yang Su Tsang (楊世章), alias Yang Sing Ngoo (楊新吾) which were taken by Sergeant Takimoto of the Western Detachment of the Japanese Gendarmerie at their office.

These two statements give new evidence in support of allegation made by the Japanese Gendarmerie against the two accused, while the note claims the guilt of the accused on the basis of two statements and requests the handing over of the two accused namely Tsang - Van (張樹藩) and Loh Ts Liang (陸志強).

The translation of the note and two statements are attached herewith.

19/8
28/8
1st 9/8

51
R. 198

McKenna
D.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

1.1. sec. 27/39.

JULY 22,

13.

In compliance with instructions of D.C. (Crime) the witness, Loh Ts Tsing, was summoned to C.I. offices and questioned this 1.1.1.

Loh Ts Tsing fully corroborated the testimony of the arrested man, Chang Ts Vai, to the effect that the latter had requested him to make purchase of dyeing materials.

However, on account of the arrest of Chang Ts Vai, the witness, Loh Ts Tsing, was unable to comply with the request of Chang Ts Vai, and the latter was left in abeyance pending release of the latter.

20/7

P. Kononoff
D. S. I.

C 23/7
20/7

S/1
20/7

C.I. C.B.H.

C.I. Mis. 27/39

July 21, 39

12

With reference to the queries raised by
D.C. (Crime) on the statement (1) of the arrested
man Chang Ts Vai (張樹蔭), as:-

- A. How Chang Ts Vai had collected a sum of
\$12,000.00, and
B. Where he, Chang Ts Vai, intended to buy
some dye stuffs,

Chang Ts Vai was questioned and an additional statement
(attached with translation) was taken down.

Regarding the query quoted under letter "A"
Chang Ts Vai stated that when the "Foh Shing Hang"
Dyeing Works was organized by him at Kwei-ying Hsien (his
native place), the undermentioned five persons,
including him as the manager, entered the enterprise
as shareholders with the capital invested as follows:-

1. Chang Ts Vai (張樹蔭) (arrested man)
A share of \$5,000.00.
2. Liang Chi Ming (梁智明)
A share of \$1,000.00.
3. Che Ching Jen (祁全鑑)
A share of \$1,000.00.
4. Chiang Yang Ching (張亞祥)
A share of \$2,000.00.
5. Lee Ts Moh (李子模)
A share of \$3,000.00

Total...\$12,000.00

The 2nd. and 3rd. named persons have already
become known as shareholders and made a request by the
letter (No.7) attached to the file to return the

12/2

invested money of \$2,000.00 to them. A statement (No.8) to this effect was taken down from the 2nd. mentioned shareholder. The 4th. and 5th. mentioned shareholders, who invested a sum of \$5,000.00, which they likewise the 2nd. and 3rd. named, delivered in cash to the arrested man Chang Ts Vai, who, in turn, invested in the enterprise a sum of \$5,000.00. The whereabouts of the 4th. and 5th. mentioned shareholders is unknown at present.

Reference to the query quoted under letter "E" Chang Ts Vai states that he intended to purchase the dye stuff with the aid of Loh Ts Tsing (何志清), manager of Yeh Sing (怡生) Navigation Co. (Please see diary No.4 and letter No.2 of this file), through whom, Chang Ts Vai, had shipped to his native place the cargo consisting of 10 cigarette boxes. This cargo had already been located and examined by the S.M. Police (Please see page 4 of General Summary).

If it is deemed necessary to check up part of Chang Ts Vai's statement referring to purchase of dye stuff through Loh Ts Tsing, the latter could be located and called to C.I. Offices for the necessary verification.

D. Konovaloff
D.S.I.

furthor

CHUNG T. V. I. (18)

S-yang

// J.D.S. 172.

translated

//// Clerk Neu.

20.7.39

Being unemployed and having nothing to do in Shanghai Liang Chi Ming, a friend of mine, and I suggested to do wheat business together. Liang Chi Ming and his friend named Gee Ching Kai invested one thousand dollars ~~respect~~ each ~~while~~ while I deposited \$5,000.00 in this business. Taking with me the above sum of money, i.e. \$7,000.00, I returned to my home at Li Ya Ko, S-Yang, Kiangsu, at the end of November 1938.

Owing to prevalence of bandits in S-Yang, Kiangsu, I left S-yang for Wei-ying, (Ching Kiang Poo) with the intention to buy wheat in this country and then transport same to Shanghai for sale. As there was no profit on dealing with this kind of business, I quitted purchasing wheat, but remained stay in Wei-ying where I met my friends, Chang Ya Ching and Lee Ts Moh. The two men and I proposed to establish a dyeing factory in Wei-ying, known as the "Foh Shing Han" Dyeing Factory with a total capital of \$20,000.00 which sum was to be divided into twenty shares, each share being \$1,000.00. Chang Ya Ching agreed to invest \$2000.00 (2 shares), and Lee Ts Moh \$3,000.00 (3 shares). Liang Chi Ming and Gee Ching Kai had each given me \$1,000.00 and these monies I also invested in the proposed dyeing factory,

Carrying with me the \$7,000.00, adding with my own sum of \$5,000.00 (total - \$12,000.00) I came to Shanghai. En route I encountered one of my old friends, named Loh Ts Chao in Pau-ying, who then requested me to take his

- 2 -
younger brother, Loh Ts Siang, with me to Shanghai for the purpose of seeking medical treatment in the latter place. Loh Ts Siang then accompanied me to Shanghai and arrived at this city on 15th February. We first lived in the Ya Chiu Lodging House. Later, Loh Ts Siang went to see doctors in the "Ta Kung" Hospital, Gordon Road, while I removed to the Yangtsze Hotel. During my stay in the Yangtsze Hotel I had called on Loh Shing Ching at No. 25 Rue de Consulat, requesting him to buy some shares in the proposed dyeing factory and also to purchase on behalf of the factory dyeing materials.

On learning in the newspaper that hostilities had broken out in Kwei-ying, the purchase of dyeing materials was postponed and the money was deposited in the bank.

Signed:

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. Misc. 27/30 Headquarters
 Crime Branch
 July 18. 39.

11

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILIT BY POLICE JONES.

On the 12th July 1939, a letter (attached)
written by two Chinese persons namely :-

Liang Chi Ming (1900) and

Chen Ching Jen (45 33)

was received at C. I. Offices. The authors are testifying in the letter that the arrested two men, Ching Ts Vai (張樹偉) and Lon Ts Siang (陸志祥), were their partners in an export and import business and that the seized money of \$1,010.40 in cash and a deposit book for \$9,000.00 belonged to the shareholders in the business. They are vouching in the letter for the release of the arrested two men and return of the seized money.

On the 17th July 1939, when Liang Chi Ming, one of the authors of this letter, called at C. I. Offices to enquire of the result of the letter, he was questioned and a statement (attached with translation) was taken down. In this statement Liang Chi Ming fully explains how he got acquainted with the arrested man, Chang Ts Vei, and how he and Che Ching Jen, the other author of the letter, had invested a share of \$1,000.00 each in the business.

From these newly transpired facts it can be seen that the money (seized) found in the possession of

- II -

Chang Ts Vai at the time of his arrest, belonged to the
shareholders in the business and Chang Ts Vai is not
the sole owner of the money seized.

H.F.3
12/1

A. K. Konovalov
D. S. I.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
C. I. M. C. L. S. S. S.
No. 24/39
Date 24/3/39

D. C. (Special Branch).

FURTHER

H. Q. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 899
March 27, 39
Date

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

D. S. I. Konovaloff

G. V. Grubb

At 9.20 a.m. on the 27th March 1939 Sergt. Major Hikizi of the Japanese Military Police returned the second named suspect, Loh Ts Siang (陸志祥), to the custody of S. M. Police in good condition.

The first named suspect, Chang Ts Vai (張樹藩), who was returned to the S. M. Police custody on the 24-3-39, 5 p.m., complained of being maltreated whilst in the custody of the Japanese authorities. He stated that several burns were inflicted by a burning candle on his right arm.

In view of his complaint, Chang Ts Vai was taken to the Police Hospital for medical examination. Dr.'s chit issued states :-

" Burn spots over right elbow. "

Chit attached.

Although no result of interrogation of these two suspects made by the Japanese Military Police has yet been disclosed, Sergt. Major Hikizi stated that an application for permanent handing over of the suspects to the Japanese authorities will be made to the S. M. Police in the near future.

P. Konovaloff
D. S. I.

89/3
B 11/3
h 11/3

SHAI MUNICIPAL CHAMBER
S. F. REGISTRY

C. W. S. B. D. ¹⁷
Date Mar-on 25, 39

SUM TALK

1. INSTANCE REMOVED TO JAWAHAR MOUNTAIN POLICE HEADQUARTERS

A.I. YONOVLOFF

C. J. I. GRITTE

At 5 p.m. on the 24.3.39 the first named suspect, CHANG TS VAI (張樹蔭), was returned to the custody of the S.M. Police by Sgt. Major HIRIZI, whilst the second named, LOH TS SIANG (陸志祥), who was handed over to the Japanese Authorities on the 24.3.39 at 10 a.m., has to be returned back to S.M. Police custody on the 27th. March 1939 at 10 a.m.

A. Konosaloff
D. S. I.

21
230
27/5

Recd. 27/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B. D. 244133
Date March 24, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FURTHER

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO J. P. MISHIN MILITARY POLICE HEADQUARTERS.

D.S.I. ON V. LIOFF

D.S.I. GRUBBS

At 10 a.m. on the 24th March 1939, in accordance with instructions of D.C. "Crime", the second named suspect, LOH TS SIANG (陸志祥), was handed over to the custody of Sergt. Major HIRIZI of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters for a period of 3 days (72 hours) against a receipt attached hereto.

Regarding the first named suspect, CH NG TS VAI (張樹偉), who was handed over to Japanese Military Police on the 21.3.39 at 5 p.m., he is to be returned back to the custody of the S.M. Police at 5 p.m. today, i.e. 24.3.39.

C54/3

Recd 24/3

FILE

R. 24/3

A. Kononoff
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C. B. H. ...
March 22, 1939.

Further to assistance rendered to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters.

D. S. I. Konovaleff

D. S. I. Grubb.

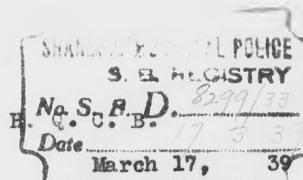
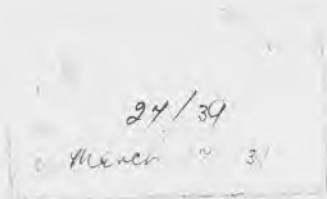
In accordance with instructions of D.C. (Crime),
the first named suspect, SHING T. V. LI (張樹培),
was handed over to the custody of Sgt. Major Katoda
of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at 5 p.m.
on the 21st March 1939 for a period of 3 days (72 hours)
against a receipt herewith attached. Whilst the second
arrested, Moh Ts Siang, is still being detained pending
further instruction.

K.G.

D. Konovaleff
D. S. I.

S. I.
h

23/3



FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO THE JAPANESE

MILITARY POLICE HEADQUARTERS.

D.S.I. Konovloff

C.D.I. Grubb

Since forwarding the previous report the arrested two persons have been closely interrogated, but they strictly adhered to their statements, refuting the allegations made against them by the Japanese Military Police as being members of the Mobile Unit.

The first arrested, Chang Ts Vai (張樹藩), avers that he came to Shanghai with the sole purpose of projecting the plans of the Foh Sing Hong (復新恆), Dyeing and Weaving Factory, and he claims to be just a businessman. In supporting to his claims he produced a witness, a male Chinese named :-

Loh Tsu Tsing (陸志晉), 48, Tungchow,
M/Manager of Yah Sing (協新)
Navigation Co., 25 Rue du
Consulat, residing at 175 Ave.
Dubail.

with whom Chang Ts Vai had some business transactions prior to his arrival in Shanghai.

This witness, Loh Tsu Tsing, corroborating Chang Ts Vai's statement, handed over to the undersigned the attached two documents relating to the shipment of ten boxes of cigarettes to the latter's address at Hwei-ying Hsien (淮陰縣), Northern Kiangsu. This witness states that he knew Chang Ts Vai for the past 18 months. He requested that the attached two documents be returned to him at the earliest convenience. His statement attached.

In regard to the statement of the second arrested, Loh Ts Siang (陸志祥), enquiries made at the Tai Kung (大公) Hospital at No. 1, Gordon Road, revealed that

this man had been treated for "Ulcer" and detained in the Hospital for the period of one week. A chit issued by the Hospital and translation of same are attached herewith.

Loh Ts Siang is suffering from a venereal disease and as a result of which the ulcer appeared on the right side of his waist and is not yet healed.

Since the arrest of these two persons has been made, no persons who implicated them had been produced by the Japanese Military Police as promised for the purpose of identification and further enquiries.

Enquiries proceeding.

A. Kousa
D. S. I.

LOH TS TSING (陸志清), 48, Married,

Tungchow,

-- C.D.O.No. 172,

C.1

16. 3. 39.

Yao.

My name is Loh Ts Tsing, and I am the proprietor and business manager of the Yah Sing Navigation Co. Room No. 1, 2nd.Floor, House No.25, Rue de Consulat.

One day, during the latter part of November, 1938, my friend Chang Ts Vai approached me, requesting my assistance to purchase a consignment of cigarettes, which he and his friend Ts Yoong Tsui, would ship to inland cities for sale. I was asked to purchase the cigarettes at the end of January, 1939, when he would detail his friend Ts Yoong Tsui to attend to the matter.

On the 20th. January, 1939, Ts Yoong Tsui came to my house, producing a note of introduction written by Chang Ts Vai, and informed me that the time had arrived for the purchase of the consignment. Shortly afterwards, I succeeded in purchasing on their behalf, 6 cases of "Pirate" and 4 cases of "Champagne" Cigarettes, which were entrusted to the Yah Hsing Koong Shipping Agency, Siking Road, for transportation to Zai Yang Kong, Foo Nying Hsien. Two "Delivery Orders" were issued by the above agency to Ts Yoong Tsui, who soon travelled to Zai Yang Kong waiting for the arrival of the cargo. During that period Chang was away from Shanghai.

About a month afterwards, Chang Ts Vai, came back to Shanghai and complained that the consignment of cigarettes had not arrived at its destination all these days. Therefore, on the afternoon of 23.2.39 I accompanied Chang to the Yah Hsing Koong Shipping Agency lodging a severe complaint to that effect. Mr. Zau Fah Hsueh of the shipping agency informed us that the

s/s "Hai Tah" which had on board our consignment of cigarettes, had been detained by the Japanese Naval Authorities at Tsingtao whilst en route to Northern Ports, until several days ago when it was released and sailed back to Shanghai as a result of the vigorous protest lodged by the British authorities. Further, he added, all the cargo on board the s/s "Hai Tah" were temporarily stored in the company's godowns at Shanghai.

In view of these circumstances, we wrote a letter to our men at Foo Hying, asking them to send the two delivery orders back to Shanghai by mail. However, before the arrival of these two delivery orders, we succeeded in obtaining from Mr. Zau two duplicates, with which we could claim the goods from the godowns at Foo Tung whenever required.

However, as Chang Ts Vei and myself were just making further plans for the consignment of cigarettes to be either shipped to some other ports or to have it sold in Shanghai, we were arrested by Police.

Signed & cross marked : LOH TS TSING.

CONFIDENTIAL

C. D. H. 2.

March 12th, 1939.

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO THE J. P. NEBE MILITARY POLICE HEADQUARTERS.

D. I. GLOVER

D. I. GLOVER.

Sir,

At approximately 6.30 a.m., March 12th 1939, the undersigned in the capacity of an observer, accompanied D.I.I. Monovaloff, attached to C.I., and D.S.s Sugimoto and Yamahara, of the S.P.O. Staff whilst the above mentioned officers rendered assistance in effecting the arrest of a male Chinese, named Chang Ts Vai (), alleged to be a member of a guerilla unit, sent to Shanghai to purchase firearms.

The British Military Authorities, in whose sector the raid took place, were informed of this request for assistance, by the P.A. to D.C. (Crime) at approximately 12.30 p.m. 11.3.39, but no representative was sent to accompany the raiding party.

The arrest of the wanted man, and a companion named Loh Ts Shiang (), was effected at the above time, and date, by the Municipal Police in Room No. 719, The Yangtze Hotel, 287 Yunnan Road, where \$1,000.00 in notes, a bank book showing the first mentioned man had \$9,000.00 deposited in the "Kiangsu Farmers Bank", \$1,010.40 in cash and a number of documents were seized.

Prior to proceeding on this raid, the undersigned instructed the officers attached to the S.P.O. Staff to inform the Gendarmerie Officers of the following conditions under which the Municipal Police consented to render the required assistance:-

1. That the arrest, and subsequent search was to be carried out solely by the Municipal Police.
2. That under no circumstances would members of the

Gendarmerie be permitted to take possession of any documents until permission had been given by the D.C. (Crime)

3. That any person (s) arrested could remain in the custody of the S.M. Police, pending receipt of instructions from the D.C. (Crime) as to his, or their, disposal.
4. That the officers requesting assistance should at their earliest convenience produce their informer (s) or other evidence obtained against the arrested person (s).

The members of the Gendarmerie adhered to these conditions, and the raid was carried out without any untoward incident.

From enquiries made, and perusal of translation of the seized documents it is apparent that neither of the arrested men are guerillas, their purpose in coming to Shanghai, being to purchase dye stuffs and machinery with which to establish a "Dying Works" at Hwei-ying Hsien, Northern Kiangsu. This however, will be investigated, whilst the Gendarmerie for their part have promised to produce the three persons who implicated the arrested man. The full details covering the arrest, and investigations made are contained in a diary submitted by D.S.I, Konovaloff.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H. F. Glover

D. I.

AC Special Branch
C.1 Misc. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 27/39.

REPORT

H. Q. C. B. Station,

Date March 12, 1939.

Subject ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE,

Bridge House.

Made by D.S.I. Konovaloff Forwarded by C.D.I. Grubb.

Sir,

At 4:30 p.m. on the 11th. March, 1939, D.S.I. Umemoto of the S.P. Office, requested assistance from the S.M.P. on behalf of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Bridge House, to effect the arrest of a male Chinese, named CHANG TS VAI (張德泰), who was alleged to be the battalion commander of a mobile unit, setting the time for raid at 6 a.m. on the following morning : 12.3.39.

Accordingly, at the appointed time, Sgt. Major Katoda and three other members of the Japanese Military Police, accompanied by J.D.S. Sugemoto and J.D.C. Yamahara of the S.P. Office, came to C.1. H.Q.C.B. for the necessary assistance.

On being requested to produce an informer or some documentary evidence against the wanted man, Chang Ts Vai, Sgt. Major Katoda stated that the Japanese Military Police had on the 4.3.39, arrested three male Chinese in the Western District, O.O.L. whom, he stated, were members of a mobile unit. Upon interrogation, one of them named Yang (楊) implicated in his statement the wanted man as being the battalion commander of the mobile unit who had come to Shanghai for the object of purchasing firearms for the mobile units operating in Foo-Nying Area.

Sgt. Major Katoda further emphasized that according to the information which he had obtained, Chang Ts Vai had already purchased some firearms and sent them to the Foo-nying Area, North Kiangsu. He further stressed that Yang, the man in their custody who had implicated Chang Ts Vai, would identify the latter who could be located at Room 719, Yangtse Hotel, 287 Yunnan Road.

Acting on this information and on instructions of



P.A. to D.C. (S). 34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

D.C.(CRIME) the necessary assistance was rendered by D.I.Glover, D.S.I. Konovaloff, A/D.S.I. Wong Zung Woo, C.D.S.172 and C.D.C. 2 together with the above mentioned staff of S.P.Office.

At 6.30 a.m. March 19th. 1939, Room No.719 of the Yangtse Hotel was raided and the wanted man:-

1) CHANG TS VAI (張樹藩), 35, native of Si-yang, M/Propr. of the Foh Sing Hong (發榮隆), Dyeing & Weaving Factory at Hweiyang Hsien (淮陰),

together with one other, named:-

2) LOH TS SIANG (陸志祥), 26, native of Poh Ying, M/Shop-master at Poh Ying (溥應),

were taken into custody.

A search of the room occupied by these two persons was carried out by members of the S.M.P., but no firearms were found therein. A number of letters and documents together with one deposit book for a sum of \$9000.- (local currency) and one cheque book on the Kiangsu Farmer's Bank, and \$1010.40 in cash were found amongst the personal effects of Chang Ts Vai. The latter claimed that the letters, documents and money seized were all his own property, possession of which was taken by the undersigned.

Examination of the hotel register book showed that Room 719 was rented by one named KOH CHUNG (郭均) since the 24th. of February, 1939.

In view of the information supplied by Sgt.Major Katoda the two arrested persons and the seized property together with their personal effects were removed to C.I Offices, pending further enquiries.

On arrival at C.I Offices, the Japanese Military Police were allowed to examine the seized documents and question the arrested men. Sgt. Major Katoda, on perusing the seized

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

papers, requested detention of the arrested men. This request was complied with and, in turn, the Japanese Military Police were requested to produce the persons who had implicated the first arrested man, Chang Ts Vai, for purposes of questioning and identification.

Upon being interrogated by A/D.S.I. Wong, C.D.S.172 and the undersigned, the 1st. arrested man, Chang Ts Vai, stated that formerly he was employed by the Soochow City Police, where he held the position of Sub-Inspector. When the Japanese troops advanced into Kiangsu Province, he dispensed with his services with the Soochow Police and went to the interior of North China, wherefrom, he finally came to Shanghai via Canton and Hongkong in November, 1938. After staying in Shanghai for four days, he proceeded to his native place - Hweiyung, North Kiangsu, where he remained till the 20th. of Feb. 1939. On the latter date, he arrived in Shanghai together with the second arrested man, Loh Ts Chiang, whereby they engaged Room No.134 at the Yah Chow Lodging House, Harkow Road (五二), where they made their temporary quarters. Four days later (24.2.39) one of their friends, named Koh Chung (郭仲) engaged Room 719, Yangtse Hotel, where they moved in. (This room was registered under the latter's name on 24.2.39 as previously mentioned.)

During his stay in Hweiyung, Chang Ts-vai (1st. arrested) had organised the Foh Sing Hong Dyeing and Weaving Factory (復新工廠) and had come to Shanghai for the purpose of purchasing machinery for the factory. By this he accounts for the large sum of money found in his possession at the time of arrest.

However, he denied having been engaged in supplying

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

firearms to mobile units or having taken part in any political activities.

Also, the perusal of the seized documents (list attached) made by D.S.I. Liao of Special Branch show that they are all related to personal matters, business transactions etc. and have no connections whatsoever with the alleged supplying of arms to mobile units.

The arrested persons are being detained at Central Station Cells pending production of evidence against them by the Japanese Military Police.

Statements have been taken from both the arrested men and translations are herewith attached.

During the raid, P.S. Knox of Louza Station attended, who stood guard at the entrance of Yangtse Hotel.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

P. Konovally
D.S.I.

List of documents seized at Room 719, Yangtze Hotel,
at 6.30 a.m. March 12, 1939

1. A note book containing telephone numbers and addresses of several persons and a list of accounts of money amounting to approximately \$2,700.00 paid to different shops and persons.
2. A wallet containing seven name cards of Tsang Zu Fang (), Manager of the Foh Sing Weaving & Dyeing Factory, Hweiying, Kiangpeh, and five name cards of five different persons.
3. A wallet containing a number of name cards of different persons the majority of whom, according to business addresses given, are connected with the shipping hong trade.
4. A wallet containing:-
 - a) a receipt signed by Yang Zang Tseng () against a loan of \$200.00
 - b) Two photographs of one named Wei Fu ().
5. A list of telephone numbers of different persons.
6. Two letters addressed to one Zing Kwei San () in Hwei Ying, Kiangpeh, by Liu Hung Ching Tailor Shop, 623 Canton Road, regarding the manufacture of clothings for use in old Peiping style dramas.
7. A number of love letters addressed to Tsang Zu Fang by a girl named Zung Chien Ying () residing in Soochow. The envelopes were addressed from Soochow to the following places:-
 - a) Tsang Zu Fang,
c/o Sing Sing Hotel,
outside of East Gate,
Chingkiang Pu (), Kiangpeh.
 - b) Tsang Zu Fang,
c/o Tung Fang Hotel,
Hweiying, Kiangpeh.
 - c) Tsang Zu Fang,
c/o Tseu Yung Ching,
Northern Section, 7th floor,
Yangtse Hotel.
 - d) Tsang Zu Fang,
c/o Mr. Yu,
2nd floor, 43 Heng Mou Li,
Boulevard de Montigny.
8. A wooden chop bearing the name Tsang Chien Nyih. 3222

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chang Ts Vai (170 1/2 1/2)
native of S-yang taken by me C.D.S. 172
at C.B.H.Q.C.I. on the 12.3.39 and translated
by S. P. Hau.

My name is Chang Ts Vai, age 35, native of S-yang, married, and residing at Room No. 719 The Yangtsze Hotel, Yunnan Road.

I was born in Lee Ka Ko Ze, Nan-Shiang, S-yang Hsien, Kiangsu (32 2). I have parents, brother, sister and wife in my native place, making a total of nine members in the family. I own 800 mow of land and 14 houses in the above said place. When I was a boy I attended the S-yang Senior Primary School and transferred to the S-yang Middle School at the age of 18. I finished my course of studying two years later. I then started to assist my father in farming. Concurrently I procured a job as manager of the Wing Wo (4 0 0) Grocery, of which shop I was one of the share-holders.

At the age of 30 (April 1934) through the recommendation of my friend, named Yee Chi S (20 1 1), a superintendent of the Soochow Police Bureau, I joined the P.S. of Soochow, as a sub-inspector. I retained this position till the outbreak of the current hostilities when I became unemployed following the capture of Soochow by Japanese troops. I, taking with me my family, evacuated to Bang-Boo, where, after staying for several months, I left for Kyang Yang Kwan, Anhwei, because the city of Bang-Boo also fell into the hands of Japanese.

From Kyang Yang Kwan I evacuated to Sen Ho Chinen, on the boundary of Anhwei and Honan Provinces, later to Nan-Chuen Hsien, Honan, then Shing yang, then Hankow, then Canton and Hongkong, whence I came to Shanghai by

means of a steamer.

On arrival at Shanghai I went to engage Room No. 219 the Mung Yue (孟月) Lodging House, Hupeh Road, where I stayed for 4 days. I then returned to my native place, S-Yang. Three months later I was still unemployed and the place where I was living was frequently visited by bandits; I, therefore, suggested establishing the "Dyeing Works Factory" using the name "Po Shing Han" in Kwei-ying (桂陽) Hsien. After collecting a sum of 12,000.00 as capital, I, carrying with me this sum of money, came to Shanghai and arrived on 2.2.39.

I first made my abode at Room 134 The Yah Chiu (亞秋) Lodging House. Four days later, at the instigation of one named Sung S Sz (宋世), accountant, of the Yangtsze Dacing Hall, I removed from this lodging house to Room 719 The Yangtsze Hotel, and it was then when I deposited the money which I was carrying with me at the Kiangsu Farmers Bank. I was going to purchase some dye stuffs in Shanghai when I learned in the newspaper that Kwei-ying and S-yang had been captured by the Japanese army. On learning this information I kept this matter in abeyance until such time when the situation of the above two cities became normal.

During the period of my stay in the Yangtsze Hotel, I became acquainted, through the introduction of Sung S Sz, with a girl named Chen Su Tsung, a professional dancer. This girl often called on me at my room.

One day, another dancer, named Soo San informed me that a paramour of Chen Su Tsung (陳素宗) had accused me of being a sweet-heart of the latter. I however, told Soo San (蘇三) that it was merely a rumour.

In Jan. 1939 in S-yang, I together with a friend, named Tsu Young Chiu (褚有秋), prepared a sum of money and

3

intended to do some business together. With this money Tsu bought some "Kao-liang" wine in our native place and transported it to Shanghai where it was re-sold and then bought 10 boxes of "Pirate" cigarettes which we intended to take and sell in Foo Nying, Kompo. This consignment was then entrusted to the Yah Shing (楊生) Transportation Co. to be conveyed to Foo Nying, Kompo (date unknown).

The cargo was shipped to Foo Nying on board S.S. "Hai-Tuh", which was unfortunately stopped and detained by a Japanese war ship before its arrival in Foo Nying.

Tsu Yoong Chiu was therefore, unable to get the cargo in Foo Nying. At that time I was already in Shanghai. Tsu later sent by post the delivery order of the 10 cases of cigarettes to Mr. Wong Wei Foo (王維福) of the China Native Products Company, Nanking Road. Wong in turn gave the delivery order to me. With this order I went to interview Mr. Zau of the Yah Shing Transportation Co., Siking Road. Zau (趙) informed me that the cigarettes were already in Shanghai and were being stored in the warehouse in Pootung. He further promised me that as soon as he received the cigarettes he would sell them for us.

The above is my true statement.

Signed: Chang Ts Vai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Loh Ts Siang ()
native of Yang-wo, Sue-chi, Kiangsu taken by me C.D.G. 2
at C.I., C.B.H.Q. on the 12.3.39 translated
and interpreted by Clerk Hsia

My name is Loh Ts Siang, age 26, native of Yang-wo(), Sue-chi (宿遷), Kiangsu, married, merchant, residing at Room 719 Yangtze Hotel, No.281 Yunnan Road.

I graduated from the Yang Wo Primary School (洋湖小學), and afterward Sue-chi Junior Middle School (宿遷縣立中學) in boyhood. Later, my parents passed away and I was in financial difficulties. At that time I assisted my fifth uncle and second brother working in a grocery entitled "Loh Yih Tai" (陸益泰) in my native place.

During the month of November, 1937, was spread to our native place, my uncle, brother and myself evacuated to Pau-ying (寶應). During the spring, 1938, I felt sore all over my body and an ulcer appeared in the region of waist. There was no good doctor to attend me to cure my sickness. On the 14th. February, 1939, my brother's friend named Chang Ts Vai (張樹藩) came to Shanghai for business, therefore my brother asked me to accompany him to Shanghai to attend a doctor. On the same day, we, Chang and myself, started at Pau Ying by steamer, through Taichow (泰州), Taishing (泰興), Sing-kong (新港) and Wu-yoh (武穴). We arrived at Shanghai on the 23.2.39, we then proceeded to the Native Products Emporium (國貨商場, Nanking Road, visiting one named Wong Wei Fu (王惠孚), one of my class-mates, and explained why I had come to Shanghai. Later, Chang Ts Vai accompanied me to the Dah Kung Hospital (大公醫院) on Gordon Road for treatment. I was detained there about one week, but Chang visited me frequently. One day, Chang visited me again and told me that

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

(2)

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

it was too expensive for me to be in hospital and advised me to stay with him in a hotel. I agreed to his suggestion. On the 1st. March, Chang came to see me and accompanied me to the Yangtsze Hotel to hire a room No.719. We lived there about 10 days.

On the morning of 12th. March, 1939, a party of Foreign and Chinese detectives visited our room and effected our arrest. Later, we were conveyed to Crime Branch Headquarters for enquiries.

This is a true statement.

Signed and thumb-printed:Loh Ts Siang

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 120. No. 137/39.

Division.
Hong Kong Police Station.
July 4th, 1939.

Diary Number: 4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Removal of two slot machines from
No. 32 Broadway by Japanese.

Acting on instructions from D.D.O. "C", Sen. Detc.
i/c Hong Kong, instructed me to approach the Japanese
Consular Police to ascertain the intention of the
Consular Authorities as to the eventual disposal of
the two slot machines removed by them from No. 32
Broadway.

Following on the above instructions, at 11.25 a.m.
4/7/39, I approached Gen. Hasegawa, P.A. to
Chief of the Japanese Consular Police Section,
when he intimated me that the slot machines in question
would be returned to owner against the owner's written
apology in which she should admit her wrong in dis-
regarding the repeated warning given prior to the
eventual removal of the machines by the Consular Police
and to promise not to operate the machines in future.

The above Mr. Hasegawa further intimated me that
this action of removing slot machines had been taken
by the Consular Police in accordance with the Japanese
Naval Law.

D.D.O. "C"

[Signature]
B.S. 737

Special Branch copy

Ans 577

S.I.D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. M. POLICE
N. S. B. D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 185/39.

"2" Division.
Hon. Secy Police Station.
June 20, 1939.

Diary Number:— 3.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Removal of two slot machines from
32 Broadway by Japanese.

With reference to the instruction of the
D.C.(Crime), Mrs. E.M. Henton was advised to visit the
Japanese Consulate General.

On 16th and 17th June, 1939, she attended.

The particulars of these two visits form the
subject of her statement dated 19/6/39.

Attached herewith is her statement, and also
the letter and translation which Mrs. Henton submitted
to Mr. Onawa.

He refused to accept the letter and underlined
the points objectionable to him in red ink.

*Copy for Mr. D. Robertson
D.C. (Special Branch)*

[Signature]
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "C".

[Signature]
D.S.I.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Elizaveta Mikhailovna Newton,
native of Russian, taken by me
at Shanghai on the 19/6/39 and interpreted by D. S. I. Beloshenko,

In connection with confiscation of two slot machines from the cafe "De Luxe" I wish to state the following: On 16/6/39 I was instructed at Hongkew Police Station to visit the Japanese Consulate General as there was possibility that the machines may be returned to me.

On the same day I went to the Consulate and was received by Mr. Ogawa. Through the Russian interpreter I was told that the machines would be returned to me on the following conditions: in writting I must admit that in spite of being warned three times by the Japanese Authority I continued to keep the machines on the premises, and allowed the Japanese soldiers to gamble and that I specially prepared a room upstairs where the machines were placed for public gambling. Also I must admit having unlawful possession of the machines in my premises and to apologize for same.

I was also asked to sign the document in which all the above mentioned demands were included but I refused and promised to bring them a letter from me on the following day.

I wrote the letter in which were included only particulars given by me in my first statement and on 17/6/39 took same to the Japanese Consulate. My letter was found not satisfactory and was not accepted.

During this visit I was again asked but in a more persistent form to sign their document but I refused as same was contradictory to the true facts.

After that I went to the British Consulate General and reported the occurrence and I was told not to visit the Japanese Consulate any more.

Sgd. E.M. Newton.

To the officer i/c,
The Japanese Consular Police
of the Japanese Consulate
General at Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

Mr. Ogawa.

I respectfully beg you to order the return of two slot machines to me, which were taken by two members of your Police from my premises at 32 Broadway. The slot machines were seized on 1/6/39. Same were bought by me sometime in the end of 1938, and until March 1939 were used by me in the French Concession where same allowed by the Police.

From the latter date the machines were operating in the cafe "De Luxe" for about two weeks. The payments were returned not in cash, but in tokens which eventually were changed for goods.

On or about 15/3/39 I was warned by the members of your Police and also of the Shanghai Municipal Police to remove the slot machines as they were not allowed in this area. Immediately I had removed the machines and placed same in the store-room situated above the shop. On 1st. June 1939 the machines were taken away by the members of your Police. To explain the presence of 10 ¢ coins in the machines I beg to state that same were placed in by me for safe keeping. In view of the fact that shortage of subsidiary coins was noticed at that time and desiring to have some for my business operations all 10 ¢ coins at the end of a day from the cash box were placed by me and my employee into the slot machines. Having in view all the above mentioned facts I again asking for you to order the return of the machines to me. I also informed you that immediately the machines will be taken by me to the French Concession.

I apologize for all trouble you have had in connection with seizure of the machines which is my fault.

I remain,

Yours sincerely,

Sgd.

E.M. Newton.

E.M. Newton

14475

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

JUN 13 1939

**Japanese Army Grabs
Slot Machines**

Four members of the Japanese army, two officers in plainclothes and two soldiers in uniform have confiscated slot machines from the Welton Night Club and the Welcome Cafe, both Chinese owned establishments. Foreign owned night clubs along Yu Yuen Road were also visited and the managers requested to cease operating slot machines.

FILE

dsb

SR

14/6

600 Sil

14/6
14/6

14/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- Dec. 186/39

Division.
Honkew Police Station.
June 2nd, 1939

Diary Number:-- 2

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation began
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

removed of lot machine from the roadway
by Japanese.

On the morning of 5/3/39 Mr. Newton came again to
the station and stated two machines had not one as stated
in the initial report, been removed.

The machines are, she states, her own property and
are valued at \$250.00 each.

He further stated that she has now ascertained
that the two Japanese who came to her shop are Messrs.
Mito and Matsu to both of the Japanese Consular Police.
Mr. Mito, she states, used to frequent her shop up
to October of last year when he ceased to patronize it,
leaving behind a balance of \$4. for goods supplied.

Mr. Newton further stated that on his last visit
he suggested that she pay him \$100 per week, in return
for which she would be allowed to run in and out of lot
machines under his protection, but she refused to enter-
tain his proposal.

Mr. Newton further stated that in the morning of
2/6/39 a male Japanese in civilian attire came to her shop
and ordered coffee. After he had consumed it he informed
Mr. Newton that if she took any action in connection with
the seizure of the machines her shop would be forced to
close.

Attached is a translation from the Shanghai Mainichi

Copy sent
Mr. Holmes,
H.P.M. Cons. General

DBR.

P. A. to U. C. 12/1/39

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/i

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Witness of crime 2/1/39 set live in the case.
.....
.....
Statement of Mrs. S. M. Newton attached.
Mrs. S. M. Newton can produce receipts for the two slot machines

J. H. Newton
S. M. Newton

W. Newton

J. A. Hanning

Bob

Translation from Mainichi Shinbun of 2nd June 1939.

At about 3 a.m. on 1/6/39, members of the Japanese Consular Police visited a tea room, known as "De Luxe", operated by a white Russian, at No.32 Broadway where they confiscated 2 slot machines installed in a special upstairs room.

The notification of prohibition against installing slot machines has been given by the Japanese Consular Police, the Japanese Gendarmerie and the S. . P. to all keepers of tea rooms, restaurants, and other similar places of entertainment.

In spite of the successive warnings by the above authorities, it has been found that about 20 shops still have slot machines installed on their premises and the Japanese Consular Police has decided to confiscate such machines from the respective shops whose keepers will be severely punished in the future.

The above mentioned tea room was the first example elicited from among shop-keepers having slot machines installed on their premises.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Elizaveta Mikhailovna Newton
native of Krasnoyarsk (Russia) taken by me S. S. Beloshenko
at Shanghai on the 31/39 and interpreted by S. S. Beloshenko.

I am Elizaveta Mikhailovna Newton, British subject, 31 years of age and the owner of "Le Luxe" cafe at 22 Broadway.

About 3 months ago I became the sole owner of the above establishment and prior to that I was only partner (shareholder) of same.

Prior to making the contract for the cafe "Le Luxe" I was also a partner in a confectionery business in the French Concession and at that time I bought from Mr. Lazaro two slot machines for which I paid him \$1700.00 (one thousand and seven hundred dollars).

Until the beginning of March 1939 the two slot machines were used by me in the French Concession and later, on hearing that similar machines were kept in some places in the Northern Area I removed same to the shop at 22 Broadway. The machines were placed in the rear part of the shop and were used by me i.e. were supplied to the customers for playing, but payments were returned not in cash but in tokens which eventually were changed for goods. The slot machines were operating for not more than ten days after which I received warning from the Shanghai Municipal Police and the Japanese Consular Police that the slot machines are not allowed in the settlement otherwise I will be prosecuted.

Immediately the slot machines were removed by me to the store room situated in the upstairs portion of the shop and have never been used since. At about 3.40 p.m. on the 1st. June 1939 in my absence from the shop two representatives from the Japanese Consular Police came to my shop and removed the two

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

slot machines.

The store room was secured with a lock (not locked) which was removed by them. No explanation was given to my employees by this two police representatives.

As I learned later this was done by two members of the Japanese Consular Police namely Ito and Mitsurito.

Immediately I reported the occurrence to the Shanghai Municipal Police and British Consulate. The above two police officers are customers of my cafe.

As I already have reported to the police, on or about 25/5/39 a Japanese in civilian clothes accompanied by another Japanese in uniform came to my shop and asked me several questions regarding the business. At the end of conversation one of them said that if I would pay 100.00 per week I could run "Bingo" and slot machines in my shop. I refused this offer.

On 2nd June 1939 one unknown to me Japanese in civilian clothes came to my shop and warned me not to make any reports regarding seized slot machines otherwise my shop will be closed and something may happen to myself.

Immediately I informed the police about this visit.

(Sgd) Mrs. F. E. Newton.

CHINA PRESS.

JUN 3 1939

Japanese Act To Ban Gaming Across Creek

Two Slot Machines In Broadway Tea Room Are Seized

Although "Hollywood" and other notorious gambling dens of the Japanese occupied Western District areas are still running full blast, Japanese Consular Police in Hongkew have decided to take drastic action to eradicate gambling from the pastimes of local Japanese.

Acting on "inside information," a group of Japanese Consular Police swooped down on the De Luxe Tea Room on Broadway Thursday morning and put their decision to abolish gambling in Hongkew into immediate effect by seizing two slot machines. This was according to a report appearing in the Shanghai Mainichi yesterday. The tea room, it was pointed out, was operated by a Russian.

Repeated warnings, the newspaper said, had been given to persons keeping such machines in their establishments. The warnings, it added, had been served by the Japanese Military Police, the Consular Police, as well as the Shanghai Municipal Police.

In future cases, the newspaper said, not only will those keeping the machines on their premises be prosecuted, but Japanese nationals caught playing them will also be heavily fined.

Japanese consular authorities, the Mainichi continued, declare that such machines are made to pay 1 to 5.

Meantime, Japanese returning to Hongkew after a visit to the Auditorium were faced with a possible stiff reprimand from the Japanese Consular policemen stationed on the bridges on Soochow Creek. Possessors of complimentary passes to the establishment will have to surrender them to the policemen.

*File
Slot mach
C
3/6
7/12*

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUN 3 1939

**GAMBLING HOUSE IS
RAIDED BY GUNMEN****Big Sum Of Money Taken
From Hollywood Garden
On Yu Yuen Road**

Several tens of thousands of dollars were allegedly carried off by over 20 armed Chinese from the Hollywood Garden on Yu Yuen Road, at about 5 p.m. on Wednesday, following a lightning hold-up which sent hundreds of hapless and frightened gamblers scuttling for shelter, according to a Chinese report last night.

The gang was reported to have brought with them a light-machine gun, while all the members were reported to be armed with pistols. They were said to have walked into the gambling den as ordinary gamblers. Immediately afterwards, they surrounded the gambling booths, while many among the gang stepped into the gambling rooms and, at the point of their pistols, there warned the gambling operators and the patrons not to move. They warned them also not to rush outside, at the risk of being mowed down by machine-gun fire.

The gangsters, according to the report, made good their escape before the arrival of Ta Tao police.

The report, however, could not be confirmed from settlement police who normally do not handle cases which occur outside the Settlement areas.

51/24

732

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—1sc.105/39

Division.
Hon Kew Police Station.
June 1st, 1939

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Report of a shop which is from Broadway at
55 Here.

At 3.45 p.m. 1/6/39 Mr. W. Newton British Consul,
Broadway came to the station and reported that at
1.1. 1/6/39 two Japanese came to the Cafe de Luxe
of which she is the proprietrix and removed a fruit slot
machine.

M. I. Young and Shin Kawa visited the shop
and there learned from a waitress Mrs. J. Stizoff that
at about 1.30 p.m. two male Japanese, one dressed in a
blue uniform with gold facings and the other in plain
clothes, entered the shop and asked if there was a fruit
machine on the premises. He informed them that there was
one in a upstairs room and they then ascended and carried
down the machine which they loaded into a motor-car and
drove away.

Mrs. Stizoff can give no description of the car.

M. I. Shinokawa made enquiries at Consular Police
and Consular Headquarters but both denied any knowledge
of the matter.

Mrs. Newton stated that about a week ago Japanese
in uniform which she believed to be that of the Consular
came to her shop and asked a number of questions, regarding
the capital of the business, registration etc. but she had
refused to answer and referred them to U. S. Consulate

FILE
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
76

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On 1st Nov. 1939 at 11.30 AM a report was received from the owner of the machine that it was later examined on the further report forwarded.

M. Robertson
D.C. M. Branch
M. C. C. 1939

J. J. Lanning

J. J. Lanning

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 100.64/39.

Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
March 9th 19 39.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Japanese Consular Police in visiting
foreign cafes in Hongkew District re slot machines.

At 6.30 a.m. 1/3/39 a telephone message was received
from Japanese Consular Police requesting the assistance
of S. B. D. to visit a number of foreign managed cafes in
this District with a view to seeing slot machines alleged
to be in operation in some of cafes. The above message
was brought to the notice of Senior Detective who in-
structed the undersigned to inform Japanese Consular
Police that S. B. D. can not give any assistance for the
seizure of slot machines but the assistance will be given
to visit the stated cafes for the purpose of checking up
on those machines and that further action will be taken
by S. B. D. in case of any slot machine found on premises
for public gambling by the usual way i.e. to proceed with
a summons against the owners if it will be found necessary

Japanese Consular Police on being informed by tele-
phone through J. D. C. Shimidzu agreed with the above
instructions and arrangement was made for the undersigned
to accompany Japanese Consular Police at 10.45 p.m.

9/3/39.

At about stated time two constables of Japanese
Consular Police named R. Mite and N. Imouye accompanied



Special Branch 6/4

2 c.s.b.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

10/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—
 Division.
 Police Station.
 19
 Diary Number:— 173 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

by J. L. 10.00 the undersigned proceeded from this
 "Delux Cafe" 32 Broadway, owned by K. Dimitriadi,
 Greek subject. One slot machine was found on
 the premises (in dining saloon) but same found to be out
 of order and no money was found in the machine. A notice
 was affixed to the wall above the machine with the follow
 ing inscribed on it "For candies only" and it was explain
 ed by Mr. Dimitriadi that the machine is not used for
 gambling purpose but is so called "Automatic Sale Machine"
 where only sweet drops may be obtained by dropping chips
 into a slot.

At 11 p.m. same party visited "Delux Cafe" 32 Broadway
 operated by Mr. L. C. Yamshevesky, Russian, where one
 machine identical to above described was found on premises
 (in front cafe room) and where only sweets and candies
 are the prizes for winners.

At 11.10 p.m. same party visited "Pussy Cafe" 385
 N. Szechuen Rd. owned by P. Passikidis, Greek, but no
 slot machine was found there.

Gen. Det. T/C.

D. D. G. "C".

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE
C. I. FILE
No. 32/39
Date March 25, 1939

D. C. (Spec. Branch)

C.I., S. Branch

Date March 25, 39

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

D.S. Bralley

C.S.I. Grubb

In accordance with the instructions of the Commissioner of Police, Khoong Kyung Sung (孔慶增), Sung Ping Chien (沈炳謙) alias Sung Heng In (沈恒一) and Yeng Chien Chu (楊劍儒), were handed over to the Japanese Consular Police for trial on 24/3/39.

All the documents seized in the homes of the accused at House 46, Lane 920, Sinza Road, 671 Rue Lafayette and No. 36 Garden Villa off Route Vellon, were handed over to the Japanese Consular Police who wished to use them as evidence at the trial of the three accused.

The Japanese Consular Police have signed a receipt for both the prisoners and the documents and they have promised to let the S.M. Police know the result of the trial.

HC

J. Radley
D.S. 244

C 3/3
by 27/3

21/3
27/3

Summary of report re assistance to the
Japanese Consular Police in the arrest
of three persons suspected to be
trafficking in firearms.

On the forenoon of 15-3-39 the Japanese Consular Police requested the assistance of the S. M. Police to arrest 3 male Chinese who were suspected to be members of a guerilla unit.

The necessary assistance was given and at about 3.20 p.m. same date 3 male Chinese were arrested on Railway Road, whilst they were travelling in a Taylor hire car.

The 3 Chinese named Koong Kyung Sung (孔 亨 崇), Sung Ping Chien (孙 平 潜) and Yang Chien Chu (杨 健 楚) were brought to C.B.H. where they were searched and interrogated and it was found that they had been in contact with 3 Europeans who pretended to be in a position to sell firearms for the use of guerilla troops in Chekiang.

Negotiations for the purchase of the arms had been concluded and the 3 persons were arrested whilst they were on their way to the place where the firearms were to be handed over.

The 3 suspects admitted that it was their intention to buy firearms for guerilla troops and on the person of one of the suspects was a document from Brigadier General Sung (), Officer in charge of the Chekiang Chinese Army authorising him to act as his agent.

The 3 suspects were then handed over to the Japanese Consular Police for 3 days to allow them to continue enquiries and a further extension of 5 days was later granted to them. The homes of the 3 suspects at House 46, Lane 920, Sinza Road, 671 Rue Lafayette and

No. 36, Garden Villa, Route Vallon, were searched and a large number of documents seized and handed over to the Japanese Consular Police after they had been translated at C.B.H.Q. Documents seized in the French Concession homes of the accused were loaned to the Japanese Consular Police and they have been returned and are being kept at C.B.H.Q.

The Japanese Consular Police desire that the 3 suspects be handed over to them permanently to stand trial for being concerned in anti-Japanese activities.

There is no doubt that the 3 suspects were guilty of attempting to purchase arms for the use of the Chinese Army.

Attached is a translation of the document found in possession of Koong Kyung Sung together with 4 cablegrams and one other document issued by the Chekiang Provincial Government.

IN THE
 U. S. CONSUL
 No. 32 / 39
 Date March 17, 39

H. J. C. H.

March 17, 39

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

D. S. Bradley

C. D. I. Grubb

The documents seized in the French Concession were handed over for three days, on receipt, to H. Murata of the Japanese Consular Police on 17/3/39.

The documents seized at House 46, Lane 920, Minza Road, were also handed over to H. Murata on receipt.

Receipts attached.

J. Bradley

D. S. 244

~~SPECIAL POLITICAL OFFICE~~

C 17 / 3
28 17 / 3

S 1 / 2
17 / 3

22 30
H. I. C. B.

March 16, 39.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

D.S. BRADLEY

C.D.I. GRUBB.

On the forenoon of 16.3.39 S.I. Ikemi of the Japanese Consular Police requested the assistance of the S.M. Police to search the room of Koong Kyung ^(金生) at House 46, Lane 920, Binza Road.

The necessary assistance was given by D.S. Mitsuhashi, and the undersigned and party at 3:40 p.m. 16.3.39 when the given address was visited and the room of a Chinese female, named Koong Ayung Sz ^(孙金生), 32, Mangchow, wife of Koong, thoroughly searched.

145 written sheets of paper, 5 envelopes and letters, and two special documents written to Koong by the Soochow Peace Preservation Corps, were seized by the S.M. Police and they are now being translated and listed at C.B.H.Q.

No arrests.

U.S.M.C. and Binza Police Station informed of the visit prior to the search being made.

J. Bradley
D.S. 244.

D.C. (CRIME).

Documents seized at House 46, Lane 920, Sinza Road at
4.40 p.m. March 16, 1939

1. Four letters written on official letter papers of the Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters of the 3rd District, Szechuen. These letters were addressed to one Yi (易) by one Chih (戚) who is working in the abovementioned Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters, purely of a family nature.
2. A bundle of letters from Chang Chieh-sien (張戟仙), who is working in the interior. The letters are of a loving nature and/or on family affairs.
3. A letter from one Tan Zung Chih (覃咸齊) of the Yung Chuen Hsien Finance Committee to Chang Chieh-sien asking the latter to buy things on his return to Shanghai.
4. Four letters addressed to one Ching Tseng (丁增), by Hung Sung (洪生) and Wu Ying Piao (吳應彪), of a private nature.
5. An exercise book containing miscellaneous notes.
6. Six notifications issued by the S.M.P. (Specials) regarding quarterly pistol shoot.



FURTHER ASSISTANCE TO THE JOINTLY COMBINED POLICE.

D. L. Bradley

C. D. I. Grubb.

Sir,

At about 7.30 p.m. 15.3.39, Mr. Hashizuma, requested the assistance of the S.M. Police to search the homes of Sung Heng Ih (楊 恒 一) and Yang Chien Chu (楊 建 楚) who had given their address as 671 Rue Lafayette and No. 36 Gordon Villa Route Vallon.

The D.C. Crime was informed of the request and he gave instructions that the S.M. Police were to proceed to French Police H.Q., after the J.C. Police had given details of the assistance required and the J.C. Police were to remain at C.B.H.Q. whilst the S.M. Police applied for assistance and carried out the required search.

These instructions were communicated to Mr. Hashizuma by C.D.I. Grubb, but he refused to stay and insisted on proceeding to French Police H.Q. It was then arranged that Mr. Hashizuma should proceed to the French Police H.Q. where he would meet the D.C. Crime and Mr. Jobez, Deputy Commissioner of the Political Branch of the French Police.

At French Police H.Q. it was arranged that the French Police would render assistance to the S.M. Police in searching the stated addresses whilst the J.C. Police were to wait at Lokewai.

At about 9.40 p.m. D.S. Rhodes, J.D.S. Mitsushima C.D.C. 290 and the undersigned accompanied by the French Police party searched No. 617 Rue Lafayette, the home of Sung Heng Ih. The actual search was

carried out by the French Police with . . . Itoumama
standing by looking for documents mentioned by the
Japanese Consular Police. 35 documents, 1 photograph,
12 visiting cards, 2 invitation cards and one book
were seized and no . . .

At about 11.00 p.m. search of the . . . of Hong
Kien Shu at 60 Garden Hill, Route 1, was searched
and 19 documents were seized and no . . .

All the seized documents were taken to Nakayoshi
where they are now being held by the French Police
pending further developments.

The Japanese Consular Police then wished to
search the home of . . . Pyung Sung (. . .) at
179 Kwichow Road, but when . . . reached and party
reached that address they found it was a branch of
the Door of Hope which is a British Missionary
Institution. The Japanese Consular Police were
informed that the premises could not be searched
without a British Court Warrant.

Inquiries were made at the premises and Mrs.
Leong, mother of Keong Pyung Sung, was questioned
and she stated that her son did not reside at that
address although he came to see her daily. She was
under the impression that he cohabited with a girl
at an address on Kinta Road, but she did not know
the exact address. Mrs. Leong is the Chinese
supervisor of this branch of the Door of Hope.

The Japanese Consular Police seemed satisfied

- 3 -

1th the point was reached when they left the ...
... about 11.30 p.m. even a te.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. A. 244.

List of documents seized at No.36 Garden Terrace (Hwo Yuen Bei Sz), Route Vallon, Home of Yang Vei Kong (楊維康).

1. Draft of a letter addressed by Yang Chien Dao (楊劍傳), International Soap Works, to a Japanese named Yoo Dien Loong Yih Long (和田龍一郎), entrusting the latter with the task of removing the machine, raw material, etc. from the International Soap Works, Ching Kee Jao, Nantao. The letter dated 10.2.39.
2. A letter addressed by Wong Seu Tsuh (王守則) to the San Wu University stating that he agrees to serve as a lecturer in the university. The letter dated Jan., 1939.
3. An official letter addressed by Chiang Tseng Kwang (蔣家襄) to Wong Yao Ding (王耀庭) and Yang Chien Dao (楊劍傳), entrusting the latter with the task of removing a total of 1,600 tons of raw materials from the International Soap Works in Nantao to House 534 Ferry Road. The total cost of the materials is estimated at \$500,000.00.
4. Draft of an agreement relating to the removal of raw materials from the International Soap Works.
5. A medical prescription for Mrs. Yang.
6. Two articles written by one named Yang on Chinese literature.
7. A pamphlet entitled "A Manifesto issued by the Chinese Republic Reformed Government" announcing its inauguration on March 23 in Nanking. It also denounces the National Government for its corrupt administration which leads to the present crisis. (Note: This handbill was issued on March 23, 1933).
8. A copy of the regulations governing the "Association of Eastern Nations". According to the regulations, the Association has for its aim the promotion of peace in Asia and over the world. It will establish its hdqrs. at Shanghai and branches at various places. The mission of the Association will be (1) to study the disputes between Japan and China as a measure to eliminate warfare, and (2) to study measures for the establishment of permanent peace in Asia, (3) to promote the culture of Asia and (4) to unite the nations of Asia against communism.
9. A copy of the regulations governing the "Association of Eastern Nations" (in Japanese).
10. Draft of an article asserting that a number of Chinese who have been hoodwinked by communism and juggling policies of European and American countries have advocated "resistance to Japan" as a national salvation policy. The writer of the article points out that this is fundamentally wrong. China cannot obtain salvation from Soviet Russia nor any European or American countries. If she wants to save herself, the only way is for her to unite with other Asiatic nations, chiefly Japan, the article concludes.
11. A written copy of the regulations governing the Shanghai Branch of the Great Asia Association of China. According to the regulations of the Association, the aim of the Association is to promote friendship between the Asiatic countries and unite them into one ~~xxx~~ strong body; and its activities will be to propagate Asianism, introduce Chinese culture to foreign countries and to study the commerce of the Asiatic countries.

12. Draft of an article entitled "The reason and aim of forming the Great Asia Association of China". The article begins by criticising the Chinese National Government for having failed to approach Japan for cooperation in its reconstruction work. China, being one of the countries in Asia, the article continues, should unite with the other Asiatic nations for the development of the continent, but to the country she has been adopting an anti-Japanese policy for the past several decades. China should change her policy and should together with Japan ~~struggle for the realization of "Asianism."~~ struggle for the realization of "Asianism."
13. Draft of an official letter appointing a certain person to undertake negotiations with the Japanese authorities for the issue of a permit for operating a club.
14. 17 name cards of different persons including two Japanese named Wada, House Manager of Ritz Theatre, and Chung Ching Yien Chih (中井 親吉), employed with the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military.
15. One photograph.
16. A note -book containing addresses of a number of persons.

List of Documents Seized at No.617 Rue Lafayette, Home of
Sung Hung-yih (張一). /

- 1) Official despatch dated December, 1938 issued by the Chekiang Provincial Government:
"To Mr. Sung Hung-yih,
"We hereby send officials to Shanghai to make purchases of various kinds of commodities that are being required by this government.
"From Huang Shao-hsiung,
Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Govt."
- 2) * Sheet of paper containing a list in English of arms in stock in Shanghai (copy attached).
- 3) Letter dated May 10 addressed by one Chang (張) to Chairman Huang Chi-kwan (黃季寬).
"Dear Chi-kwan,
"One of my friends named Sung Hung-yih has undertaken the post of Manager of Dodge Chrysler Motor Car Company. It is learned that the latter has many cars in stock in Hongkong and is willing to sell them at a cheap price.
"It goes without saying that cars are necessary to facilitate communications at this time of military operations. I hope you will purchase some of them.
"Chang"
- 4) Book containing names and addresses of the members of a Dramatic Plays Research Society.
- 5) Pass book of the China and South Sea Bank (中南銀行).
- 6) 2 letters from Chang Zau-dong (張紹棠), Kihwa, to Sung Hung-yih, dated July 7 telling the latter that his intention to buy a motor car would be cancelled and asking him to send back the sum of \$2,500 he (Chang) had paid.
- 7) Letter from Li Zoong-li (李仲儀), Kihwa, to Sung Hung-yih dated Nov.10 telling the latter that a sum of \$26,059.50 had been remitted to him for the purchase of ~~stock~~ goods.
- 8) Letters and agreement relating to the lease of premises at 617 Rue Lafayette.
- 9) Letter from Zoe Tseng-kiang (曾靜江), 22 Foh Cha Tseng (福里都), Medhurst Road, to Sung Hung-yih relating to formation of a Dramatic Plays Research Society.
- 10) Four telegrams to and from Chang Zau-dong (張紹棠), Kihwa, and Sung Hung-yih, regarding the purchase of motor cars.
One telegram not decoded.
- 11) Letter dated Aug.27 addressed by Zing-an (蔣奄) to Sung Hung-yih, stating that the Shanghai Women's and Children's Hospital had paid the account for \$133.80 on Sung's behalf and asking the recipient to refund it by the end of August.
- 12) Despatch from the Chekiang ~~Refuge~~ Refuge Construction Committee to Sung Hung-yih asking the latter to take delivery of nails from the Yuan Yu Chang Hong to the value of \$2,600.

- 13) Agreement between Sung Hung-yih and Hsiung Siang-dau (~~龍邦~~) regarding the establishment of a Yeu Tuh Steamship Company. (~~支付~~)
- 14) Draft of an "I.O.U." in the sum of \$5,000.
Draft of an agreement on the lease of premises at 834 Boone Road.
- 15) Chit ~~authorizing~~ issued by Cheng Shih-sun (~~許~~) authorizing Sung Hung-yih to receive a sum of ~~\$200~~ on Nov. 12, 1938.
- 16) Chit issued by Tach Ching-san (~~卓~~) authorizing Sung Hung-yih to receive a sum of ~~\$615.00~~ from Yang Fu-kong (~~楊~~).
- 17) Letter dated Aug. 14 addressed by one Kao (~~高~~) to Sung Hung-yih, informing the latter of former's failure in making arrangements over ~~the~~ affairs ~~which~~ entrusted by Sung Hung-yih.
- 18) Letters addressed by Chang Zau-dong to Sung Hung-yih relating to the purchase of cold cream, razor blades, radio sets, tooth paste etc.
- 19) Letter dated June 24 from the Refuge Construction Committee in Chekiang to the Ta Shing Steel and Iron Shop (~~太~~) stating that the Committee would detail officials to Shanghai to deliver the nails ordered to the value of \$2,400.
- 20) Five receipts and two transportation certificates.
- 21) Letters relating to purchase and transportation of wood oil, tar, cement, nails etc.
- 22) Sheet of paper containing the following sums of money:

\$154.40	-	April 21
55.07	-	" 25
50.00	-	" 28
<hr/>		
\$259.47		
- 23) Card and sheet of paper containing numbers.
- 24) 7 invitation cards.
- 25) Book relating to establishment of a Wen Myi Theatre (~~文藝~~).
- 26) Bundle of letters, notes, ~~bills~~ etc. of ~~an~~ a private nature.
- 27) Visiting ~~xxx~~ cards
- 28) 9 photographs.

COPY

LIST OF ARMS IN STOCK IN SHANGHAI

Article	Number	Load No. of Rounds	Calibre	Price	Total Value
Browning L.A.	42	50	Standard	38 @\$340.50	\$14,301.00
Bayer Rifles	871	Clip	"	81 @ 71.30	62,002.30
Vickers M.G.	4	Belt	"	@ 700.00	2,800.00
Mausers	250	20	"	25 @ 200.00	50,000.00
"	174	10	"	20 @ 145.00	21,315.00
Total:					\$150,418.30

Mausers Ammu. Free	397,000
Rifle Ammu. Free	256,780
Browning L.A. Ammu.	42,000
Vickers M.C. "	28,000

32/39
6.2.39

C.B.H. Q.

March 16, 1939.

FURTHER ASSISTANCE TO THE JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

D. S. Bradley

C.D.I. Grubb.

Sir,

At about 7.30 p.m. 15.3.39, Mr. Hashizuma, requested the assistance of the C.H. Police to search the homes of Sung Heng Ih (楊恒一) and Sung Chien chu (楊烈孝) who had given their address as 671 Rue Lafayette and No. 30 Gordon Villa Route 100.

The D.C. Crime was informed of the request and he gave instructions that the C.H. Police were to proceed to French Police H.Q., after the J.C. Police had given details of the assistance required and the J.C. Police were to remain at C.B.H. Q. whilst the C.H. Police applied for assistance and carried out the required search.

These instructions were communicated to Mr. Hashizuma by C.D.I. Grubb, but he refused to stay and insisted on proceeding to French Police H.Q. It was then arranged that Mr. Hashizuma should proceed to the French Police H.Q. where he would meet the D.C. Crime and Mr. Jobez, Deputy Commissioner of the Political Branch of the French Police.

At French Police H.Q. it was arranged that the French Police would render assistance to the C.H. Police in searching the stated addresses whilst the J.C. Police were to wait at Lokwei.

At about 9.40 p.m. D.S. Rhodes, J.D.S. Mitsushima C.D.C. 290 and the undersigned accompanied by the French Police party searched No. 617 Rue Lafayette, the home of Sung Heng Ih. The actual search was

carried out by the French Police with D.C. Matsushima standing by looking for documents mentioned by the Japanese Consular Police. 38 Documents, 9 photographs, 13 visiting cards, 3 invitation cards and one book was seized and no arrests made.

At about 10.30 p.m. same date the room of Yang Chien Chu at 36 Garden Villa, Route Wilson was searched and 19 documents were seized and no arrests made.

All the seized documents were taken to Lokawei where they are now being held by the French Police pending further developments.

The Japanese Consular Police then wished to search the home of Koong Kyung Sung () at 179 Kweichow Road, but when C.B.I. Grubb and party reached that address they found it was a branch of the Door of Hope which is a British Missionary Institution. The Japanese Consular Police were informed that the premises could not be searched without a British Court Warrant.

Inquiries were made at the premises and Mrs. Koong, mother of Koong Kyung Sung, was questioned and she stated that her son did not reside at that address although he came to see her daily. She was under the impression that he cohabited with a girl at an address on Sinza Road, but she did not know the exact address. Mrs. Koong is the Chinese supervisor of this branch of the Door of Hope.

The Japanese Consular Police seemed satisfied

- 3 -

with the assistance rendered when they left the S.M.
Police party at about 11.43 p.m. even date.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.244.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI	8299/36
No. 3. 2. 2.	5 9 39
Date	

C.I. M c.30/39.

HEADQUARTERS

CRIME BRANCH

SEPT. 5, 39.

8

Further to : Assistance to the Japanese Gendarmerie

At 10 a.m. 5/9/39, a note (Shankenke No. 1014) was received at C.I. C.B.H.Q. from Sergeant Kuronaji of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

Reference to the Shankenko No. 1014, states that Loh Zung Ching was released on guarantee on September 2, 1939 as he was suffering from beri-beri recently.

Translation of Shankenko No. 1014 is attached herewith.

Nakamura
G. D. I.

8299
8299

TRANSLATION

Ref. Shan-ken-ko
No. 1014

Shanghai Detachment,
Japanese Gendarmerie,
September 4, 1939.

Captain H.M. Smyth,
Acting Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P./S.M.C.

Re: Temporary release of a member
of guerilla unit.

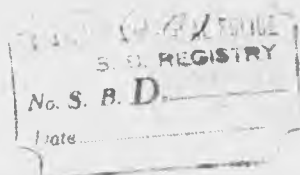
Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you that Loh Zung Ching (洛 振清), aged 35, a member of guerilla unit, who was handed over to us from your police force on May 1, 1939, was released on September 2, 1939 on guarantee, as he was suffering from beri-beri and have been emaciated remarkably.

Yours faithfully,

Sealed : Col. K. Kanaya,

Officer-in-command.



Headquarters
Crime Branch
May 2,

C.I. Misc. 30/39

39.

7

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

In accordance with the instructions of the
D. C. (Crime), Loh Zung Ching (75/11/1) was handed
over to the Japanese Gendarmerie on 1-5-39, on
condition that the final disposal of the case against
this man, be reported to the S.M.P.

140
2/5

Chas. B. Brown
D. S. I.

51
32
55

51
5
140
95



HEADQUARTERS

1.1.11.30/39.

CRIME BRANCH

PARH 4,

39.

6.

ASST. TO JAP. GEN.

Whilst in the custody of the Japanese Gendarmerie Loh Zung Ching made a statement a copy of which is on file (statement No.2.) In this statement Loh Zung Ching admits that in Aug. 1938 he became a member of the Peace Preservation Corps in Hsuepoo and gives full particulars of the commanders and personnel of the various sections of the Corps, which he states was under the supervision of the Japanese forces.

Loh Zung Ching was further questioned by C.B.H.Q. detectives regarding this statement and admits same, except that he now claims that this corps was not under the supervision of the Japanese, neither was it a guerrilla unit, but a purely local organization formed for the purpose of maintaining peace in the Hsuepoo area. It is worthy of note that when questioned at the time of arrest Loh Zung Ching maintained that he had resided in Shanghai since the hostilities and made no mention of ever having been in Hsuepoo.

Later, the Japanese Gendarmerie forwarded to the S.M.P. a report made by Sgt. Kurouji to

6/2.

the effect that he had made enquiries and ascertained that Loh Zung Ching has never been a member of the Haupoo Peace Preservation Corps.

The Japanese Gendarmerie also forwarded the copy of a statement made by Yuen Wing Ping (袁 Wing Ping), the Gendarmerie prisoner who supplied the information which led to the arrest of Loh Zung Ching. The gist of this statement is as follows : -

Yuen Wing Ping had known Loh Zung Ching since 1931 when they were both members of the S.M.P., attached to Wayside Station. Yuen again met Loh in January 1938, and in February 1938, heard that Loh had left Shanghai for Haupoo. Hearing that Loh had returned to Shanghai in Aug. 1938 Yuen visited Loh's home, but the latter was absent. Yuen was informed by 3 or 4 strangers whom he met in Loh's home, that Loh had come from Haupoo to recruit guerrilla troops, and had returned to Haupoo on Aug. 19th, 1938. Yuen was also later informed by Loh's wife that Loh was employed as adjutant to a guerrilla leader named Neo Wang Sing (吴文信).

D. S. I.

LOH YUNG CHING (洛 敬清)

Hupei
acting in the capacity of a Judicial Police Officer,
Maj. Genl. H. C. 17-3-39 xx Provost Sgt. Risuke Kurouji,
Goo Chou Dai (郭邱章)

My name is Loh Yung Ching, aged 35, native of Chiang Loh Liou Village (姜路楼村), 5 li to the south-west of Tsing-fang Hsien (清芳县), Hupei Province, employed by the Hollywood Club and residing at No. 31 Young Kow Li (永生里), Amoy Road, Shanghai.

I have never served as a soldier in the Chinese Army

I was born at the above-mentioned place and studied from 9 to 12 years old at a private school there. Between the age of 13 and 19 I stayed home and engaged in farming. When I was 20 years old, I came to Shanghai and worked for four years as a cook in the cotton spinning company in Shanghai. I lived with a friend of mine named Sung Yue Ching (郑有金) on Robison Road. When I was 25 years old I joined the G.M.P. but resigned after serving for 7 years, for I had to return to my native place to look after domestic affairs owing to my mother's death. When I was 33 years old, I came to Shanghai again and entered the Police Bureau of the Greater Shanghai City Government through the introduction of Tsang Sung Tsung (张仁证), owner of Tong Tai (同泰) Cigarettes Shop, Singapore Road. I had to leave the post after working for less than two months due to the outbreak of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities. Then I lived with my father-in-law named Loh Tsang Er Hau (张张二元), proprietor of a Chinese Food Shop at the above-mentioned address, helping his business.

In August last year, I entered the Peace Preservation Corps at Hsu Poo (许浦), being recommended by someone but on December 5, I resigned owing to the illness of my

father-in-law and came to Shanghai. I found my employment with the Hollywood Club to earn my living, where I had been employed until the time of arrest.

In Connection with the Peace Preservation Corps.

(1). I have been acquainted with Woo Vung Sing (吳文清), member of the Peace Preservation Corps in Hsu Poo for 5 or 6 years. Zung Tuh Piau (陳得標), nephew of Woo Vung Sing, being a man from the same country as my father-in-law, used to call at our home whenever he had occasion to come to Shanghai. On August 8, 1938, Zung Tuh Piau called on me and requested me to accompany him to Hsu Poo to discuss the matter concerning the organization of a Peace Preservation Corps which his uncle was planning. As I was then unemployed I agreed and went on that date together with Zung Tuh Piau to Hsu Poo to see Woo Vung Sing.

(2). When I met Woo Vung Sing he ordered me to recruit members of the Peace Preservation Corps in Hsu Poo and for that purpose I received a sum of \$150.00 from Woo Vung Sing. They also persuaded me to enlist with the Corps, which I accepted at a pay of \$20.00 per mensem.

(3). On 13-8-38 I returned to Shanghai to recruit members. Working in conjunction with my friends in Shanghai, I managed to recruit 23 men, who were unemployed and of ages between 22 and 36 years. I paid \$2.20 per head for the passage accordingly. I had only \$9.00 when I arrived at Hsu Poo. I told the recruits that their pay will be \$10.00 per mensem.

.....

1. Organisation and Equipments.

- Zau Bei Faung** (趙信芳), age about 48 years, is the commander of the Hsu Poo Peace Preservation Corps. He resides at Hsu Poo and supervises duties performed by the members.
- Tsang Ho Chung** (張慕芳), age 36 years, is a company commander of the Hsu Poo Peace Preservation Corps. He resides in Hsu Poo and works as a tax collector in Hsu Poo and in outlying districts.
- Loh Tung Ching** (羅廷清), age 35 years, is the adjutant to the battalion commander and assists Foo Yung Sing's work by visiting Kiau Laung (廟廊) once in every 3 days for the purpose of maintaining connections and inspecting the districts.

2. Particulars regarding posting of members

- (a). **Hsu Poo** (許埔). 52 men.
- Yih Loong Hwa** (乙龍華), Chief of Police Squad.
- Hsia Yuh Ling** (夏德林), Section Commander.
- Zau Ong Lai** (趙鳴來),
Han Ching Vung (韓錦文),
Lien Tien Doh (劉天德),
Tsai Boo Kau (崔步高),
Ju Sa Hwa (居士華): Sub-Section Commanders.
- (b). **Tsai Ching Kau** (周經口). 24 men.
- Li Zu Sung** (李柱生), Section Commander.
- Yung Tsing** (佺俊),
Tsang Ching Kau (張榮高): Sub-Section Commanders.
- (c). **Sien Ka Sa** (洗家市). 12 men.
- Chih Ping Sai** (吉品山), Section Commander.

Loo Chiu Ping (羅秋平) : Sub-Section Commanders.
 Loh Baung Hoi (駱望喜)

(d). Geo Ka Tsien (葛家尖). 24 men.

Zee (?) (徐), Section Commander.

Wong Bing (王平) : Sub-Section Commanders.

Woo Nyoh Lai (胡玉来)

(e). Hiau Laung (廟部). 24 men.

Zung Shing (陳登), Section Commander.

Woo Dah Yuo (胡大有) : Sub-Section Commanders.

Wong Ts Chu (王子久)

(f). Mei Li (梅里). 40 men.

Zee Siau Teem (徐小川), Section Commander.

Lieu Pau Ling (刘宝林)

Chiang Ting Lai (蒋树来) : Sub-Section Commanders.

& two others.

(g). Tung Pang (董平). 24 men.

Zee Lung (徐诚), Section Commander.

Wei Tuh Zung (魏德成)

Geong Kwei Ma (宋桂安) : Sub-Section Commanders.

3. The funds for the upkeep of the Corps are raised by imposing taxes in districts under their supervision and by collecting duties from boats loading and unloading at Hau Poo wharf (海埔碼頭).

They have 192 rifles and 2 machine guns. 20 rounds of ammunition are supplied to each member.

The Object of the Peace Preservation Corps.

The Peace Preservation Corps of Hau Poo was

organized on or about September 20, last year, and is functioning police duties for the maintenance of peace and order in Hsu Poo as well as seven other villages.

Means of Communication.

The Peace Preservation Corps of Hsu Poo is an independent organization and has no communication with other Corps.

.....

Question : Is the Hsu Poo Peace Preservation Corps connected with the Japanese Forces?

Answer : It is working under the supervision of the Japanese Forces. Whenever the Japanese launch mopping-up operations in our districts against the guerillas, members of the Corps act as guides on those occasions. We are supplied with arm bands bearing the inscription "Great Japan".

Question : What is the character of Woo Vung Sing?

Answer : Woo Vung Sing and Tsang Mo Faung are relatives. Following the occupation of Hsu Poo by the Japanese Forces, Tsang Mo Faung introduced Woo Vung Sing to the Japanese and the latter became the follower of the Japanese Forces. I do not know what he was doing during the hostilities, but I know that he was a peddler of provisions.

Question : What is the character of Kuh Shu Hwa (葛學華)?

Answer : Kuh Shu Hwa and Woo Vung Sing were doing same business and were always together in their movements, but Kuh was not connected with the Peace Preservation Corps.

Question : Do you know Kuh Shu Hwa and Woo Vung Sing were

former members of the Mobile Unit, and that they were connected with Yeong Chien Tung (熊劍東)?

Answer : I do not know whether they were connected with the Mobile Unit, but personally I do not think so.

Question : Why did you hesitate to admit Kuh Shu Hwa's address on the day of your arrest?

Answer : I could not recollect Kuh Shu Hwa's address, which was written on his name card, given to me two years ago when he had visited my wife's father who was then lying in bed suffering from lung trouble. On arrival at the S.M. Police Station, I recollected his address. The address which I admitted as Kuh's was his concubine's home. My wife's father and Kuh were born in the same province, and have been acquainted for many years. It seems to me that Kuh is 56 or 57 years old.

Question : Did you give any assistance to the members of the Corps?

Answer : I recruited 20 men as Zangsoh Police on request made by Zung (陳) (?), Cantonese, who arrived in Shanghai from Zangsoh in May last year and who was introduced to me by my friend named Zee Tuh Pien (徐得標). I also went to Zangsoh together with the recruits. At that time I received \$2.00 in Shanghai and \$3.00 in Zangsoh.

Question : Have you anything else to state?

Answer : No.

.....

The above statement was read over by the interpreter,

and was stated to be correct by Loh Tung Ching who signed his name and affixed his thumb-print.

March 17, 1939. Statement given by Loh Tung Ching (Sgd.)

Sergeant Hisuke Murouji, Military Judicial
(Gendarmerie) (*Signature*) Police Officer.

Shanghai Gendarmerie Headquarters.

Interpreter Too Cheu Dai (Sgd.)

C.I.Misc. File No. 30/39.

C.B.H.Q. (C.I)

March 30, 39.

Statement of Loh Zung Ching.

Made by D.I. Nakamura

forwarded by C.I.I. Grubb.

I forward herewith the statement together with its translation, of Loh Zung Ching, which was received from the Japanese Military Police.

Loh Zung Ching was arrested at the instance of the Gendarmerie on March 15, 1939, at Lane 161, House 21, Amoy Road, and is being detained by us pending negotiations over his handing over.

(sd) D.I. Nakamura.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH	
C. I.	50/39
No.	
Date	1942 Mar, 39

H. Q. C. B.

March 19, 39.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

D.S.I. PRYDE

C.D.I. GRUBB.

The arrested man, LOH ZUNG CHING
(黎振亭), was returned to the custody of the S.M.P.
at 2 p.m. on 18.3.39 and has been detained in the
cells at Central Station.

D. S. I.

Spec Branch

MPSC.

30/39 (C.1)
REGISTRY

C.I. N.C.B.H.O.

March 16, 39

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

D.S.I. Pryde

C.D.I. Grubb

Sir,

In accordance with the instructions of the
Commissioner of Police, Loh Zung Ching (駱振清)
who was arrested at 6.30 a.m. on March 15th. 1939,
was, at 11.10 a.m. March 16th. 1939, handed over to
Sgt. Major Katoda attached to the Japanese Gendarmerie
on the understanding that he be returned to the S.M.
P. within three days.

A signed receipt is attached.

G. B. Pryde
D.S.I.

L16
2.08.1939
16/3

11
16/3

Hi	
No	20719
Date	15.3.39

Spec. Request
 3. 15.3.39
 1. 5. H. 3.
 15. 3. 39.

D.B.I. Pryde

D.B.I. Drabb.

17.

On 15.3.39, in accordance with the instructions of D.B.I. (Pric) assistance was rendered to Japanese Gendarmrie.

Major Miki brought to D.B.I. (Pric) a Chinese prisoner named Yuen King (袁明斌) and stated that this man was a member of a guerrilla unit which operated around Sangzoh. He had been arrested by the Japanese Gendarmrie in the Western Area of Shanghai on 27.2.39 and had implicated one named Loh Tung Ching (洛振清) living at House 21 Lane 161 Aoy Road as an accomplice. Lt. Major Miki requested assistance to arrest Loh Tung Ching and stated that according to the information supplied by his prisoner, this man could supply information regarding another man named Kuh Chu Hwa (高雪華), who was also wanted for being a member of the same guerrilla unit.

Assistance was rendered by D.B.I. Pryde, D.B. Rhodes, D.B. Sugimoto and D.C. Yamahara, D.B.I. Soong Ping Tsung, C.D. 85 and 172 accordingly, and Loh Tung Ching arrested at 6.30 a.m. 15.3.39 in a downstairs back room of the stated address. A search of the room was made and the only property seized was

17 name cards in the name of Loh Tung Ching
 One scribbling pad with "Chiang Kai Shih"
 written in Chinese characters on one page.

otherwise blank.

The remainder of the rooms in the house were visited and the Japanese Gendarmes prisoner viewed the occupants, but none of them were identified as the other wanted man named Kuh Shu Hwa.

The arrested man, Loh Tung Ching, was removed to C.B.H. 1. and at the request of Sgt. Major Hikiji; C.D. 3. 172 together with D.C. Yamahara of the C.P.C. were left at 161/21 Amoy Road to prevent anyone leaving the house pending Loh Tung Ching being questioned regarding the whereabouts of Kuh Shu Hwa.

Questioning of Loh Tung Ching revealed that he knew Kuh Shu Hwa, but had not seen him since January 1939. That he did not know this man's exact whereabouts, but had once seen a name card of this man giving the address "4 Hung Tuh Li, (1/2) (1/2) Chekiang Road". This address which proved to be 609/4 Chekiang Road was raided at 8 a.m. where it was ascertained that the wife of Kuh Shu Hwa lived there, but the wanted man had left for Kampo three days ago. A search of the room was made and a Japanese Naval Landing Party pass for Hongkew, bearing the female's photograph and one letter addressed to Kuh Shu Hwa were seized.

The arrested man Loh Tung Ching was previously C.P.C. 2112 attached to Cent. Station, and states that he absconded from the Force about 10 years ago. He returned to Shanghai just prior to the Sino-

hostilities but was unemployed until about 3 months
ago when he obtained employment as a coolie in the
[redacted] on Yu Yuen Road. He
declared ever since he has been concerned with any guerrilla
unit.

C.I. 172 were withdrawn from
161/29 [redacted] Road at 8.10 a.m.

Mt. Major Hikiji stated that this case is
the result of further enquiries in connection with
the arrests made on 2.5.39, subject of C.I. 25/39.

HG

* 651 (100)

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Geo. B. Payne
D. S. I.

February 29, 1939.

Dear Brother Yah Hwa,

I have to thank you from the bottom of my heart for the sum of money you presented to me last year.

We have now entered into a new year, and I do hope that you would be enjoying the best of your health and luck the year round.

It was my intention, to come to Shanghai at the beginning of the 1st. Moon and see you regarding those plans which you have formulated in respect of the "fish" business for the new Spring Season, however, my prolonged illness prevented me from doing so.

You are thereby requested to supply me a brief idea of your plans, so that I may handle the rest at the first available chance. It would be best, however, for you to come to "Ling" (place) yourself and discuss the matter with me in details.

Awaiting your reply & wishing you a very happy new year,

Your loving brother,

Signed : MA YUEN WOO.

34 / 39
March 18, 1939

NEW YORK MUNICIPAL POLICE
H. C. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date March 18, 1939

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

D.S.I. Crighton

C.D.I. Grubb.

Reference to attached application for assistance to raid Room 418 of the Dah Kung (大公) Hotel, House 5, Lane 341 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, the undersigned accompanied by D. S. Matsushima, A/D.S.I. Wong Tung Woo, C.D.C. 115 and C.D.C. proceeded to the French Police Headquarters, Lakwai Station, at 6 a.m. 18.3.39, as per previous arrangements, and after obtaining the necessary assistance, proceeded to the address in question, however, on arrival there, it was found that there was no such number as Lane 341, and that this number belonged to a Chinese piece goods store, located next door to the Dah Woo (大務) Hotel, the number of which is 342.

Owing to the close proximity of this hotel and as a mistake may have been made in the number, it was decided to visit Room 418 of same, however on doing so, it was found that this room had been rented by the owner of the hotel, named Lee Sung Kung (李詢耕), about one year ago, and that it was at present occupied by two of his relatives named Lee Hyoh Ting (李錫廷), age 60, native of Kiangyung, M/dye-merchant, and Tse Ping Yee (朱品義), age 46, native of Yuesh, M/rubber merchant, who had occupied same for the period already mentioned. As none of these names corresponded to the name given by the Japanese Consular Police, also as the address was incorrect, and a search failing to produce anything of an incriminating nature, these persons, who appeared to be of very respectable character, were not arrested.

Further enquiries at this hotel revealed that there was a Dah Kung (大公) Lodging House on Boulevard de Montigny, however, when this address (351 Boulevard de Montigny) was

visited, it was found to be a very cheap lodging house with only twelve rooms.

In view of the foregoing, the party returned to Crime Branch Headquarters, where D. J. Matsushima communicated with the Japanese Consular Police, who after half an hour rang back and stated that they were satisfied and required no further assistance.

John C. (Special Branch)
D. C. (Special Branch)

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. C. (Special Branch).

REGISTRY

S. S. D.

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Misc.35/39

May 9, 39

8

Assistance to Japanese Gendarmes.

On the morning of 9th. May 1939, the prisoner Yee Vung Ching (葉文清) was discharged from Police Hospital and is now detained at Central Station, pending the receipt of further instructions as to his final disposal.

H. 89
9/5

John Bright
D.S.I.

L 9/5
S. 1.
DB
C. 9/5 (S. 9/5)
9/5

L.C. (Special Branch)

No. 4 H.D.

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Misc.35/39

April 29, 39

7

Assistance to Japanese Gendarmerie.

At 9 a.m. 23.4.39, D.S. Sugimoto of Crime Branch Headquarters received information from Sgt. Major Katodo of the Japanese Gendarmerie to the effect that they had been successful in locating the male Chinese named Siau Dee (小弟), who according to the statement of Tai Ah Dong (戴阿董) had overheard the conversation between himself and Zung Ah Kyung (陳阿金) in Room 536 of the Far Eastern Hotel on or about 26th. February, 1939, when they discussed the plan to assassinate Mr. Chan Chuan (陳群), Minister of the Interior to the Reformed Government.

At time of passing this information to D.S. Sugimoto, Sgt. Major Katodo requested that the undersigned attend the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters for purpose of questioning this man.

Having accepted this invitation the undersigned accompanied by D.S. Sugimoto, proceeded to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road and there questioned one named Tsung Sih Liang (鍾錫良); alias Ah Sai (阿三); alias Siau Dee (小弟), m/chauffeur, residing 131 Rue Lemaire, French Concession, and at present employed as a m/truck driver for the Shanghai City Government, Civic Cen

C.1 Misc.38/39

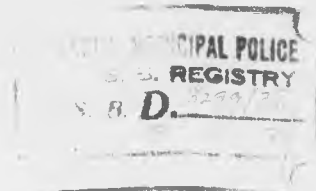
7/2

In replying to questions put to him, this man corroborated the written statement as made by him to the Japanese Authorities, a copy of which is herewith attached for information.

A perusal of this statement shows that this man did overhear Tai Ah Dong discuss with Sung Ah Kyung the plan for the suggested assassination of Mr. Chen Chuen, but that he did not hear any mention made of Yee Vung Ching (葉文錦) nor had he ever met this man, which although corroborating the statement of Tai Ah Dong to a certain extent, yet does not appear to alter the present position of Yee Vung Ching, who is at present still detained in the Police Hospital.

John L. ...
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



C.B.H. J. C.1

C.1 Misc.35/39

April 1,

39

5

Assistance to Japanese Military Police

Headquarters.

Reference to instructions of Commissioner of Police issued on the 28.3.39 re the handing over of the male Chinese Yee Vung Ching (葉文清) to the Japanese Gendarmerie for a period of two days, the undersigned, accompanied by D.S. Sugimoto, escorted this man to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters located at Bridge House, North Szechuen Road, at 9.30 a.m. 29.3.39, where he was handed over to the custody of Sgt. Major Katodo, against his signed receipt (attached).

The conditions relating to the handing over having previously been explained to Lieut. Toita by D.I. Nakamura there was no further need to repeat this, however the undersigned through D.S. Sugimoto enquired from Sgt. Major Katodo whether or not he had been made familiar with these conditions and was answered in the affirmative.

During the ensuing conversation, Sgt. Major Katodo, through D.S. Sugimoto, requested the undersigned to first question their prisoner, Tai Ah Dong (戴阿堂) re the statement made by him to the Japanese Gendarmerie in Nanking on the 21.3.39, and on the undersigned agreeing

FILE
b1
JCSB
JSP.
P. A. to D.C. (Sp Br.)
3/4

to do so, the S.M.P. prisoner Yee Vung Ching was removed from the office and Tai Ah Dong brought in.

This man when questioned by the undersigned, made a verbal statement to the effect that he first became acquainted with Yee Vung Ching in June, 1933, whilst the latter, then employed as a truck driver by Gordon & Co. was delivering building material to a building in the course of erection in the vicinity of his (Tai) master's residence, and that after several such meetings they became close friends. Continuing, Tai Ah Dong explained that prior to the outbreak of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities he purchased a motor car licence No.1597 (later changed to 9967), and with same, frequently touted for hire outside the Central Hotel. After the outbreak of hostilities he sold his motor car and returned to his native place, Yeu Yao (俞姚) in Chekiang Province, where he remained for three months.

Returning to Shanghai, he remained unemployed until June, 1938, when he visited Nanking, and along with a friend named Yuen Tsin-jih (俞锦吉) commenced trading in old motor car tyres, which they purchased in Nanking and then resold in Shanghai. In carrying out this business it was his usual practice to visit Shanghai about twice every month and on such occasions he invariably called on Yee Vung Ching at his home, situated at

159 Taku Road.

Recalling his last visit to Shanghai, Tai Ah Dong explained that on or about the 6th. or 7th. January, 1939, he arrived in Shanghai, and after disposing of five tyres he had brought with him, he took up residence at Room 44 of the Nanking Lodging House, Avenue Edward VII, and that the following morning at about 12 noon, he visited the home of Yee Vung Ching at 159 Taku Road. On this occasion he met Yee Vung Ching, his wife, mother, and child, and at their request had lunch with them, after which he left with Yee who, during the ensuing conversation, requested him to meet him (Yee) at 8 p.m. that evening in the Great World Amusement centre, Avenue Edward VII. Continuing, he explained how he accepted the invitation and at 8 p.m. that evening he kept the appointment, meeting Yee Vung Ching on the 2nd. floor of the Great World, where, after watching various theatricals, they descended to the roadway and commenced walking west along Avenue Edward VII. During this time Yee Vung Ching mentioned to him that as he was always in Nanking and had many friends amongst the chauffeurs employed in the various ministries, it would be a simple matter for him to obtain information concerning the movements of the different ministers, particularly

when they intended visiting Shanghai, and that if he could obtain such information and pass it to him (Yee), they would be rewarded to the extent of \$10,000.00 or \$20,000.00. In replying to this suggestion, Tai Ah Dong states that he agreed to the proposal, but only in a light-hearted manner as he did not think Yee was in earnest, and was merely joking. According to Tai no further meeting or discussion in regard to the foregoing took place until on or about the 16th. February 1939, when he was visited in Room 44 of the Nanking Lodging House by Yee who, during the course of the conversation, again brought up the matter of obtaining information regarding Reformed Government officials in Nanking, and mentioned that it would be an easy way of making a large amount of money. Again Tai agreed and mentioned that he had a friend named Zung Ah Kyung (陳少奎) who was employed as a chauffeur to the Minister of the Interior and that if he could approach this man, they might be able to gain the necessary information.

The third occasion on which any mention was made in regard to the foregoing took place on the afternoon of 22nd. February (3rd. day of Chinese New Year) when, according to Tai, he, along with Yee Vung Ching and another named Yang Kung Sung (楊根生), a business associate, all met in Room 44 of the Nanking Lodging

when they intended visiting Shanghai, and that if he could obtain such information and pass it to him (Yee), they would be rewarded to the extent of \$10,000.00 or \$20,000.00. In replying to this suggestion, Tai Ah Dong states that he agreed to the proposal, but only in a light-hearted manner as he did not think Yee was in earnest, and was merely joking. According to Tai no further meeting or discussion in regard to the foregoing took place until on or about the 16th. February 1939, when he was visited in Room 44 of the Nanking Lodging House by Yee who, during the course of the conversation, again brought up the matter of obtaining information regarding Reformed Government officials in Nanking, and mentioned that it would be an easy way of making a large amount of money. Again Tai agreed and mentioned that he had a friend named Zung Ah Kyung (陳少奎) who was employed as a chauffeur to the Minister of the Interior and that if he could approach this man, they might be able to gain the necessary information.

The third occasion on which any mention was made in regard to the foregoing took place on the afternoon of 22nd. February (3rd. day of Chinese New Year) when, according to Tai, he, along with Yee Vung Ching and another named Yang Kung Sung (楊松士), a business associate, all met in Room 44 of the Nanking Lodging

House, and after some conversation, decided to visit the Strand Cinema on Ningpo Road. All three proceeded to this theatre but were unable to gain admission, hence they next proceeded to the Lido Theatre on Peking Road, but again failed to gain admission, owing to a full house. All three then decided to return to the Nanking Lodging House, where, a short time after their arrival Yee expressed a desire to return home and left. According to Tai Ah Dong no discussion in regard to their previous conversation took place on this occasion.

The last occasion on which he met Yee Vung Ching was at about 8.30 p.m. 23.2.39 (5th. day of Chinese New Year) when the latter called on him at Room 44 Nanking Lodging House and requested him to go out for dinner. Owing to a previous dinner engagement Tai expressed his inability to do so, and Yee left, prior to which he again reminded him of his promise, and also requested that he keep it secret.

In continuing, Tai Ah Dong related how that since that time he had not seen Yee Vung Ching, but that at about 8 p.m. on the 26th. February 1938 (8th. day of Chinese New Year), when visiting a friend named Saung (³/₂) at Room 536 of the Far Eastern Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, he unexpectedly met Zung Ah Kyung in the elevator, who, after exchanging greetings, enquired of him where

he was going. Tai replied that he intended visiting a friend in Room 536 and invited Zung and his friend who was then in his company to call at that room later. After two hours Zung Ah Kyung and his friend called at Room 536, and some time later, he, Tai, informed him quietly about a certain friend (no name mentioned) who had requested him to get information regarding the movements of Reformed Government officials. Zung Ah Kyung immediately informed him not to be stupid to attempt such a thing and the matter was dropped there and then.

On or about March 11th. 1939, Tai returned to Nanking and on arrival was informed that on the 8th. March 1939, a chauffeur No.23 named Yang Sz () of the Ministry of Home Affairs had called there stating that Zung Ah Kyung would like to see him, as the minister's wife had bought a new car and wanted a good chauffeur and that Zung Ah Kyung wanted to recommend him for the job. The following day Tai went to the ministry for the purpose of seeing Zung, but was refused admission by the sentries, and after three other attempts to see Zung, all of which were abortive, he finally wrote him a letter informing him of his return to Nanking and requesting an interview regarding the promised position of chauffeur.

At about 9 a.m. 18.3.39, in response to this letter,

Chauffeur No.23 again called at his address in Nanking and requested him to accompany him back to the Ministry where Zung Ah Kyung was waiting for him. Accordingly Tai proceeded to the Ministry in a motor car driven by Chauffeur No.23.

On arrival at the Ministry and on entering the compound, Chauffeur No.23 asked him to wait a few moments and that he would find where Zung had gone. After waiting about one hour, a large motor car carrying a Chinese female, and two male Chinese and a Japanese dressed in foreign dress, came towards him from across the compound and, stopping in front of him, the chauffeur (unknown) asked him if he was the chauffeur from Shanghai. On replying in the affirmative, this chauffeur told him to jump in and that he would take him to see Zung Ah Kyung. He did so, and was driven to the Military Academy in Nanking, where every one alighted and he was told to wait beside the car. The others including the chauffeur then entered the building and after an elapse of about 20 minutes the Chinese female and the chauffeur returned. The latter then informed him that he had to take his employer's wife out on urgent business, but that if he (Tai) went upstairs and sat down for a little time he would inform Zung Ah Kyung of his arrival. Continuing his statement, explained how he, Tai complied with these

instructions and entered a sitting room on the 2nd. floor, where he sat down on a settle to await the arrival of Zung. After about half an hour three Chinese and a Japanese entered the room and began questioning him regarding his arrival from Shanghai and whether or not he had come alone, or was accompanied by any others. On replying that he had arrived in Nanking on the 11.3.39 and that he was alone, he was next questioned as to where the bombs and pistols which he had brought from Shanghai, were being kept. Pleading ignorance to this, he was immediately set upon and severely beaten, after which he was held down over a chair and had water poured into his nostrils, etc. Unable to stand the pain, he eventually admitted having a pistol, but on being released, he withdrew this statement and told them truthfully that he did not have any pistol, whereupon he was taken to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters and detained. After three days of interrogation, during which he was subjected to various forms of torture, he eventually gave the story of how Yee Vung Ching had mentioned the foregoing to him, but added that he did not believe Yee had any intention of carrying the plan out. As this man was obviously in a bad state of nerves, he having broken down and cried on two occasions during this questioning, the undersigned informed him that he had

nothing to fear, but that to tell the truth in re whether or not Yee Vung Ching had actually requested him to get this information, and in replying he stated that Yee had done so on the dates mentioned, but that at the time he formed the opinion that Yee was merely joking and after the interview with Zung Ah Kyung in the Far Eastern Hotel he himself decided to forget the whole thing and that on returning to Nanking he had no intention of carrying the matter further.

Further questioned as to whether or not, at any time during the discussions between himself and Yee Vung Ching a third party had been present, he stated that such was not the case, and that the only other persons who knew of the suggested plan was Zung Ah Kyung (陳阿金) and another named Siau Dee (小弟), a chauffeur employed by Doo Yeu Sung (杜月笙) who had been with Ah Kyung in room No. 536 of the Far Eastern Hotel, when he had mentioned the matter to the latter.

Questioned as to whom he suspected of having passed the information to the Japanese Authorities, Tai Ah Dong without hesitation mentioned Zung Ah Kyung whom he states was previously employed by General Yang Hoo (楊虎), ex-Shanghai Weesung Garrison Commander as a chauffeur and who was the only other person, other than Yee Vung Ching

5/10

and himself, who knew of the proposed plan to obtain the information in question.

Taking into consideration the foregoing facts, the undersigned formed the opinion that there might be some truth in what this man alleges against Yee Vung Ching, but considering the source of the Japanese information and to what extent this prisoner has undoubtedly been tortured, also his present situation, this opinion was formed with reserve, and a request made to question Yee Vung Ching on the statement as made by this man, Tai Ah Dong.

This request was refused by Sgt. Major Katodo, who explained that according to his instructions the undersigned could be present at the questioning of this prisoner but could not take part in the interrogation.

At 1 p.m. 29.3.39 the undersigned accompanied by D.S. Sugimoto again visited the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, and on this occasion were permitted to sit in an adjoining room separated from the office in which Yee Vung Ching was being interrogated, by a wooden partition which was open, and through which the prisoner and his interrogators could be seen and heard quite clearly. This interrogation lasted until 4.30 p.m. and during the course of same Yee Vung

5/11

Ching made a complete denial of the allegations made against him by Tai Ah Dong and emphatically stuck to his statement as made to the S.M. Police on the 19.3.39. On one occasion only, during the whole of this interrogation, did the undersigned witness any violence being used and this took place towards the end, when Sgt. Major Katodo was seen to kick the prisoner on the shins and then slap him across the face with his open hand, however as it was not repeated no protest was made, and on the interrogation ending the undersigned and D.S. Sugimoto returned to Crime Branch Headquarters, where the foregoing was reported to C.D.I. Grubb in charge C.I.

At 10 a.m. 30.3.39, the undersigned again attended the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters in company of D.S. Sugimoto, and on arrival there witnessed the re-questioning of Tai Ah Dong by Sgt. Major Katodo, who at this time mentioned to the undersigned, through D.S. Sugimoto, that the case appeared to be at a dead end, inasmuch that Tai Ah Dong still persisted in his statement whilst Yee Vung Ching continued to register a complete denial, and as there was no other witness available, the only other channel of investigation open, would be to try and as far as possible, check Tai Ah Dong's statement in regard to his movements etc., during the time that he alleged

5/12

that Yee Vung Ching requested him to try and gain the information in question. The undersigned agreed to assist in this matter and Sgt. Major Katodo then explained that he would detail Sgt. Major Hikiyi for this job, and that the latter would call at Police Headquarters at 2 p.m. 30.3.39.

At 2.30 p.m. 30.3.39 Sgt. Major Hikiyi called at Crime Branch Headquarters and requested assistance to first visit 159 Taku Road, the home of Yee Vung Ching and secondly to visit 42 Peiho Road, the home of one Yang Kung Sung who according to Tai Ah Dong had accompanied him and Yee to the cinema on the 21.3.39 (the 3rd. day of Chinese New Year) which Yee denied during his interrogation.

At 2.45 p.m. 30.3.39, the undersigned accompanied by D.S. Sugimoto and A/D.I. Chu Shou Ling (朱寿齡) escorted Sgt. Major Hikiyi to 159 Taku Road, where the undermentioned persons were questioned:-

- (1) Yee Kau Sz (葉高氏), age 70, widow, mother of Yee Vung Ching.
- (2) Yee Loh Sz (葉羅氏), age 32, wife of Yee Vung Ching.
- (3) Yee Dei Nyi (葉培基), age 12, son of Yee Vung Ching.

These three persons were questioned regarding their knowledge of Tai Ah Dong and all admitted that he was a

5/13

friend of Yee Vung Ching who traded in second-hand motor car tyres between Nanking and Shanghai, and who when in Shanghai usually called on Yee. Questioned as to when they last saw Tai Ah Dong all at first made conflicting statements, the mother stating that she could not remember, the wife saying that it was sometime between the 6th. or 7th. Moon last year (June - July or August, 1938), whilst the son mentioned that Tai Ah Dong had called on his grandmother's birthday, 22nd. day of 11th. moon (16.1.39), and had partaken of lunch with the family. After some deliberation all three then recalled that at about 12 noon on the 16.1.39, Tai Ah Dong had called at 159 Taku Road and had remained there for lunch, leaving again at about 1 p.m. Questioned as to whether Yee Vung Ching had been present, they admitted that he had arrived home at about 12.30 p.m. that day and after lunch, during the course of which, he conversed with Tai Ah Dong on every day topics, he left again at about 1.30 p.m., half an hour after Tai had gone. They were next questioned regarding, the every day life of Yee Vung Ching, and in reply stated that he usually left for work at about 7.30 a.m., returned at 12.30 p.m. for lunch, leaving again at 1.30 p.m. and returning at 6 or 7 p.m., also that during the past three months owing to the sickness of his aging mother he had very rarely gone

5/14

out in the evenings after work, and that if he did, he invariably informed them where he was going, particularly if he intended visiting a cinema, as it was his usual practice to obtain the money for such amusement from his mother. Written statements as taken from these persons are herewith attached for information.

A visit was next paid to 42 Peiho Road, offices of the Chung Yuen (中原) Transportation Company, wherein one named Yang Kung Sung (楊根生) is employed as a broker, however on enquiries being made for this man, it was learned that he was absent on business. In view of this a note requesting him to call at police headquarters on the morning of the 31.3.39 was left and the party returned to Crime Branch Headquarters.

At 9.30 a.m. 31.3.39, Sgt. Major Hikiyi brought to Crime Branch Headquarters the prisoner Yee Vung Ching and from his general appearance it was very obvious that he had been subject to a great deal of man handling. On being removed to the Chinese detective office and immediately out of the presence of Sgt. Major Hikiyi, this prisoner broke down and complained of the acute pains in his legs, which when examined by the undersigned were found to be a mass of bruises and abrasions, also he had a slight bruise over the left eye. Questioned as to how he had come about these wounds, he stated

8/15

that most of such had been inflicted by Japanese members of the Gendarmerie, who after the undersigned had returned to Crime Branch Headquarters, had further questioned him regarding the allegation made by Tai Ah Dong.

Owing to the serious nature of this man's injuries C.D.I. Grubb was informed and he in turn informed D.I. Nakamura, who along with C.D.I. Grubb, personally interviewed this prisoner and heard his story of how he had been tortured and further questioned during the absence of the undersigned.

After this examination and interview and on instructions of D.C. Crime this man was taken to the Police Hospital, where he was immediately recognized by certain members of the staff as Mr. Gunge's chauffeur, who at frequent intervals drove Mrs. Warren, Matron of the Hospital.

On being examined by Drs. Lien and Siau, this man was ordered to be detained in Hospital, pending a more thorough examination, after which a detailed medical certificate would be forwarded to the undersigned.

Returning to Crime Branch Headquarters, the undersigned in the presence of D.S. Sugimoto and Sgt. Major Nikiyi questioned the witness Yang Kung Sung who made the attached written statement in which he admits that on the 3rd. or 4th. day of the Chinese New Year, 21/22

5/16

February, 1939, he accompanied by Yee Vung Ching visited Tai Ah Dong in Room 44 of the Nanking Lodging House, after which they made futile attempts to gain admission to the Lido and Strand Theatres. Continuing this man explains how they returned to the Nanking Lodging House and later how he and Yee Vung Ching returned to the latter's home, where he remained for dinner, after which he returned to his own home at 42 Peiho Road.

In view of this man's statement, which to a certain extent corroborates that of Tai Ah Dong's, he was questioned as to whether or not he had heard any discussion relating to the obtaining of information re the movements of officials of the Reformed Government and in reply he stated he had not.

At 11.30 a.m. 31.3.39, on the instructions of D.C. Crime, the undersigned interviewed Mr. Gange at his office, Gordon & Co., 185 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, and as a result obtained from him, (later by chit coolie) the attached statement, in which he outlines the character of Yee Vung Ching (葉文清) as is known to him.

At 10 a.m. 1.4.39 a telephone message was received from the Police Hospital Authorities regarding an escort for Yee Vung Ching who was being sent to the Country Hospital for ex-Ray. This was complied with, Singa Station rendering the necessary assistance.

John Douglas
D.S.I.

C.I. Misc. 35/39 Headquarters
 Crime Branch
 April 1, 39.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE (TEMPORARY
HANDING OVER OF YEE VUNG CHING ().

In accordance with instructions from D. C. (Crime) on March 28, 1939, I informed Lieut. Toita of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters of the necessity of conforming to the following arrangements concerning the loan of Yee Vung Ching :-

" Yee Vung Ching will be loaned for a period of 2 days only to Gendarmerie Headquarters, on the understanding that a Foreign and Japanese detective shall be present during the interrogation that takes place. He is in the employ of a reputable foreigner of standing, and has been employed in this capacity for many years, and that the interrogation and treatment of this chauffeur must be carried out on strictly legal lines and in conformity to the process of the law. Arrangements should be made so that the interrogation takes place immediately Yee Vung Ching is handed over and a receipt in this connection should be given by the Japanese Authorities."

Further, I intimated to the officer that Mr. Gange, the employer of Yee Vung Ching, was desirous of engaging a lawyer for him.

D. I.

D. C. (Crime)

YEE ZAU (28), 70, female,
Kee-tung, / C.D.S. 172,
C.1 31.3.39 Y o

I am the mother of Yee Vung Ching. I am now 70 years old. My health is very poor and most of my time is spent in bed.

On 22.11.38, the occasion of my 70th. birthday, my son, Yee Vung Ching, bought some foodstuff and gave a small party in my honour, inviting several friends to dinner. I do not know the names of the friends who attended the party.

My son has always been very good to me. He is now employed as chauffeur by a foreigner. He usually hands to me the money he earns every month to run various domestic expenses.

During the Chinese New Year, I was very ill. Yee had several days holiday, and instead of going to various places to enjoy himself, he stayed by my side all the time, waiting upon me. He went back to duty on 23.2.39.

This is the truth.

YEE ZAU 55.

Yee Loo Sz (葉羅氏)

Tientsin

C.S.S. 290

C.B.H.Q. C.1

1/4/39

translated

////////

Clerk Hsie

My name is Yee Loo Sz, age 32, native of Tientsin, married, residing at No. 159 Taku Road.

I married one named Yee Vung Ching in Tientsin about 12 years ago, and I came to Shanghai in the autumn of the year 1927.

On the 18th. January, 1939 (22nd. day, 11th. Moon, Lunar Year) was my mother-in-law's (Yee Loo Sz 葉羅氏) birth-day. At about 11 a.m. on the same day, Tai Ah Dong (戴阿東), a friend of my husband, Yee Vung Ching (葉鳳清) came to my home for amusement whilst I was engaged in cooking macaroni. I requested him to remain to have some macaroni. At about 12.30 p.m. my husband, Yee Vung Ching returned for meal. When they met they held a conversation relating to daily life. After partaking of macaroni, Tai Ah Dong left at 1 p.m. but my husband Yee Vung Ching went to his Foreign master's house for the purpose of driving the motor car at about 1.30 p.m.

On the 19th. and 20th. February, 1939 (1st. & 2nd. day of the 1st. Moon, Chinese New Year) was a wet day so my husband remained at home. The following day, 21.2.39 (3rd. day of the Chinese New Year) he played Mah Jong together with one of the tenants, Zaing Fah (張芳) and Tsong Woo (宗吳) at home. On the 22.3.39 they continued playing Mah Jong and did not leave the premises. During the period of October, 1938 and 22nd. March, 1939, my mother-in-law was very sick, so my husband stayed at home all the time during the Chinese New Year holidays. He resumed work on the 23.3.39. Usually, he went out to work in the early morning and returned in the

(2)

evening, sometimes he obtained 10 or 20 cents from his mother to see moving pictures. He always explained to me or my mother-in-law before he went to the theatre.

This is a true statement.

Signed:- Yee Loo Sz

YEE BEI KYI (), 12, Student,

Pootung,

C.D.C. 172,

C.1

31.3.1939

Yao.

My name is Yee Bei Kyi, aged 12, native of Pootung.

Owing to financial difficulties, I left school this Spring and stayed at home, 159 Taku Road, doing nothing.

I was born in Tientsin and came to Shanghai together with my parents at the age of 4. At first we stayed in an address on St. Western Road, wherefrom we subsequently moved to the above address, where we have been living since.

There are four persons in our house, i.e. my grandma, father, mother and myself. All of us lived on the expense of my father, who was a chauffeur in a foreign household.

During the Chinese New Year, my father was given four days holiday (19/20/21/22.2.39), but as everyday rained heavily my father stayed at home all the time, except visiting the neighbour's house twice for mahjong games. He went back to duty on the 5th. New Year Day (23.2.39).

Last year, on 22.11.38, the occasion of grandma's birthday, my father gave a small party at home. Several friends, Tai Ah Dong et al attended. This is the truth.

Signed : YEE BEI KYI

YANG KUNG SUNG (18/2/21), 30, S/Clerk,

Soochow,

-- Self,

C.1

31. 31939.

Yao

I am employed as a clerk i/c of cargo of affairs at the Chung Yuen Transportation Co., 42 Peiho Road.

Five years ago, when my nephew Ching Kwei Sung and I were visiting the Great World Amusement Park, I was introduced by the former to Yee Vung Ching, and since then Yee became a regular visitor at my house. During June or July, 1938, Yee introduced me to his friend, Tai Ah ^{DONG} Li, with whom I became very friendly afterwards.

On or about the 3rd. or 4th. day of the Chinese New Year (21/22.2.39), I visited Yee's house to offer the season's greetings. I was received by Yee Zau Sz (Yee's mother), Yee Leo Sz (Yee's wife), Yee Bei Kyi (Yee's junior) and Yee Vung Ching himself. After tiffin, Yee Vung Ching suggested that I accompany him to the Nanking Lodging House, near the Nanking Theatre, to see Tai Ah ^{DONG} Li. I agreed, and the two of us went to the Ah Li's room, where we stayed for about 2 hours, chatting on various subjects. Soon, we left the house for the Strand Theatre, but on arrival, we found the house already full. We were eager to see a picture, so we went to the Rialto Theatre. But it was also full. We had nothing to do, but to stroll home ward, ^(the Nanking Lodging House) Yee buying several oranges on the way. On arrival at Tai's room, it was already about time for dinner. Yee then suggested all of us going to his house for the meal. ^{Tai} Tai had a previous engagement and declined his invitation, so Yee and I left him and came to Yee's home, where I had dinner. I left Yee's house at about 9 p.m. and went back to the Chung Yuen Co

This is the truth.

YANG KUNG SUNG.

35/39
24/39
D. C. (Special Branch).

U. S. REGISTRY
HYON S. D.
Date March 27, 39.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE AUTHORITIES -
ARREST OF YEE VUNG CHING (葉龍清).

D.I. NAKAMURA

C.D.I. GRUBB.

27/3/39
At 3 p.m. D.I. Nakamura telephoned to Lieut. Toita, asking him to bring Tai Ah Dong, who was brought to Shanghai from Hanking, to C.I. for confrontation with Yee Vung Ching. Lieut. Toita is of the opinion that it is necessary to make discreet enquiries regarding Yee Vung Ching as he is considered an important suspect in the case of the conspiracy to murder a high official of the Reformed Government and not just an ordinary guerilla suspect. Accordingly, he does not therefore, agree for the two men to be confronted with each other at the present stage, because he fears that it may completely obstruct further investigations.

As Tai Ah Dong clearly stated that Yee Vung Ching was connected with the case, Lieut. Toita wishes to ask for the immediate handing over of Yee, however, in case of being refused, he may be handed over on loan. He further stated that at the time of the interrogation of Yee at his office, the presence of foreign and Japanese detectives would be welcome.

Continuing, he said that in such an important case as this, speedy enquiries would be necessary, therefore, he hoped that his request be immediately complied with.

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

28/3

C-29/3
Nakamura
D. I.
Rex 39/3

35/39
26th March 39

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY

C. I. S. B. C. H.

Date 28th March 39.

Assistance to Japanese Military Police Headquarters.

D. S. I. Oughton

C. D. I. Grubb.

In reference to arrest of one named YEE VUNG CHING (葉文清) W/chauffeur, residing 159 Taku road, on the morning of the 19.3.39., the attached request for his handing over was received from the Headquarters of the Japanese Gendarmerie on the 25.3.39., along with a copy of the Statement taken from the prisoner TAI AH DONG (戴阿堂), who, according to this request has been brought to Shanghai from Nanking, and is at present detained in the Headquarters of the Japanese Gendarmerie.

Attached herewith is a translation of the above, statement, which when read over to YEE VUNG CHING (葉文清) brought an emphatic denial that he had ever uttered such suggestions to TAI AH DONG (戴阿堂).

In view of above, and as the evidence, to hand does not appear to carry much weight, it being a case of one man's word against another, the undersigned would respectfully suggest, that provided TAI AH DONG (戴阿堂) is still in Shanghai, the Japanese Gendarmerie, be requested to bring him to this office where he could be confronted with Yee Vung Ching (葉文清) and further questioned regarding his allegations.

John Oughton
D. S. I.

S. I.

DBR

21/3.

TAI AH DONG (戴阿童) alias TAI CHING KIANG
(戴慶祥), age 26 years.
Chih-men, Yue-yao, Chekiang
Jap. Gend. H.Q. at Nanking
21-3-39
& translated by J.D.C. Shimidzu, S.M.P.
Provost Major H. Shintaka
Zung Yih Dah (陳一達)

Address : c/o Yuen Tsai-jih (chauffeur), No. 45, Er Diau Hsien,
Koo Lao, Nanking. (南京鼓樓二號老恒昌南德吉轉).

Occupation : Dealer in second-hand motor car tyres.

Domicile : Chih-men, Yue-yao Hsien, Chekiang (浙江餘姚縣平門).

On March 21, 1939 the aforementioned Chinese made the following voluntary statement at the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters :-

My domicile, native place, present address, profession, name and age are same as those stated above.

When I was 7 years old I entered the Dih Moon Primary School (迪蒙學校) at Old West Gate (老西門), Shanghai and graduated the same at the age of 14 years.

When I was 15 years of age, I joined as an apprentice in the Doong Tse Clock Factory (同德製鐘廠) at Ming Dao Road (道明路), Shanghai, where I worked for 2 years but had to leave owing to the factory being closed due to business depression.

Then I joined the Central Motor Car Studying Society at Rue de Albert, in Shanghai and after receiving the provisional licence for driving motor-cars at the age of 20, I worked as a chauffeur in the employ of a Chinese lawyer named Tse Dien Ching (才殿卿), at No. 4 San Shing Foong (三昌坊), Doo Zung Woo Road (杜仲文路), French Concession.

Whilst working three years in the above place, I saved nearly \$300.00 so I started the business of my own after buying a second-hand motor-car.

In the 7th Moon (Lunar Calendar), 1937, I sold the

motor-car and tried to find some employment but failed to do so owing to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

Therefore, I returned to my native place and spent about 3 months. After returning to Shanghai I entered the Ling Zau Chinese Opera Club, No. 8 Tong Woo Li, Sie Zaung Road (Thibet Road) but passed the day without doing anything until June last.

In the middle of June last year, I visited my friend named Yuen Tsai-jun (俞瑞吉), residing at No. 6 Pootoo Road, Nanking, to find some job through his recommendation but without any success and spent one month at his house. Later I managed to run a business dealing in old tyres of motor vehicles which is continued until now.

My business is to purchase old motor-car tyres in the city of Nanking and to dispose of them in Shanghai.

For this purpose, once or twice a month I used to visit Shanghai where I stay about a week or so in order to sell the old tyres.

The tyres had been sold through the hand of one named Tsang Foh Ziang () of Yeh Shing Motor Car Repairing Co. (), at No. 14, Yoh Chun (), Pei-hai Road (), International Settlement.

The proceeds from the sale of these tyres after deducting the lodging charges, the railway fares, etc., amounted to approximately \$40.00 per mensem so that I did not find any difficulties in my living but I often had a hard time of it because of my fondness for gambling.

The place where I had stayed during my visits to Shanghai were the Nanking Hotel, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, and An Hsiung Hotel () at Rue Palikao, French Concession.

My parents and elder sister are working in the native place as farmers and the eldest sister was married to one named Kying Kao Liang (全國標), a chauffeur, residing at 57 Avenue Joffre, French Concession.

Now I wish to state how I was requested by one named Yi Vung Ching (葉文欽), a chauffeur employed by the Koo Fah Li Co., a British concern, 185 Yuen Ming Yuen Road (Gordon & Co.), who is residing on the 3rd floor of Shing Sung Ziang Shop (興生祥號), 159 Taku Road, to watch the movements of officials of the Reformed Government and the Nanking City Government.

Whilst I was staying at the Nanking Hotel, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, I, on the morning of 16th or 17th November last, visited Yi Vung Ching, 3rd floor of the Shing Sung Ziang Shop, 159 Taku Road, and after tiffin as I was just going to leave, Yi Vung Ching asked me to go to the Great World in the French Concession. So I promised him to go and I went there at about 8 p.m. After waiting for him a short time, Yi Vung Ching came and we together was a theatrical performance until about 11 p.m. when we left.

After a walking along Avenue Edward VII about 100 metres from the Great World and when I was parting from him Yi Vung Ching told me that as I was living in Nanking, it would

be very easy for me to trace the movements of the high officials of the Reformed and City Governments and accordingly to watch them carefully. He wanted me to shadow them whenever they planned to visit Shanghai on some business and to report to him where they were staying in Shanghai.

Yi Vung Ching further stated that he would arrange for the assassination of those persons and that it would be a very good chance for me to rise in the world. He persuaded me to comply with his request for it was not a difficult job at all

When the hostilities broke out I was staying in Shanghai and saw many Chinese being killed and houses burned by Japanese soldiers so I harboured a grudge against them. I thought as a means of revenge the work would be splendid but I hesitated to give a definite answer at that time to Yi Vung Ching. I simply said to him, "Is that so?" and then we parted. As I have already stated I was inclined to carry it out.

On December 28, 1938, whilst I was staying at the Nanking Hotel on business Yi Vung Ching came to the hotel at about 8 p.m. on the same date and informed me that in addition to what had already been mentioned if I could tell him the places where leading officials of the Reformed Government and the Nanking City Government were staying in Shanghai, a reward of \$8,000.00 to \$10,000.00 would be given me and I would be recommended to Chiang Kai Sheh (蔣介石). He further said that in that case I would be well treated and could also join the Lan San Dan (藍衫黨) (Blue Shirts) which was organised

with the object of assassinating the notables of the Reformed and Nanking City Governments. He told me as I could receive an allowance of \$40.00 per month and to bring my photograph.

Upon hearing of this request I promised Yi Vung Ching to try as I thought it would be a delightful matter to accept.

I told him that a friend of mine named Zung Ah Kyung () was employed by the Minister of Home Affairs of the Reformed Government as a chauffeur so if we could win Zung over, we might be able to assassinate the Minister. Then Yi Vung Ching strongly encouraged me to carry it out. I hoped to get into touch with Zung to win him over but owing to business circumstances I could not return to Nanking until the 21st of January, so I did not meet Zung.

At about 7.30 p.m. on 5-1-39 (the Lunar Calendar) whilst I was staying in the Nanking Hotel, Yi Vung Ching came to the hotel and asked me to take supper with him but I refused it. Then he told me not to forget the matter which he had asked me the other day and left.

On 8-1-39 (the Lunar Calendar) when I visited the Far Eastern Hotel to see my acquaintance named Soung (), I met Zung Ah Kyung unexpectedly in the lift of that hotel.

At that time (about 8 p.m.) Zung was accompanied by his brother, who was formerly known to me.

Zung said to me, "When have you come here?" I replied, "I came here on 27-12-38 (Lunar Calendar) on business, and now going to Room No. 536 in this hotel." Zung told me that he would come later. Zung got out of the lift on the 4th floor

and I on the 5th.

Two hours later, whilst I was gambling with Soung in his room Zung and his brother came in.

I was delighted to see them for I had promised the matter to Yi Vung Ching. After talking for 30 minutes amongst four of us, I said to Zung Ah Kyung as follows :- "I have been informed from Yi Vung Ching to watch the movements of the high officials of the Reformed Government and to report the places where they are going to stay in Shanghai, for which a reward of \$10,000.00 will be issued. The assassination will be carried out by them. (Yi Vung Ching's name was not mentioned but simply said "them"). If we were successful they will recommend us to Chiang Kai Sheh so there is a chance for us to rise in the world." Zung Ah Kyung said, "It is a very difficult job to be accomplished so it is better to have fun by calling girls."

I was disappointed on finding out that Zung Ah Kyung was not interested in the case, so I tried to call the girls from An Loh Dz Bath House (安樂池浴場) by telephone but they had already been engaged by others. Then Zung Ah Kyung together with his brother left the hotel.

During our conversations as Soung was staying a short distance away from us and further as he was dull-headed I do not think that he understood what we were talking about. Zung Ah Kyung's brother was also listening the conversation, but I do not think that neither Zung nor his brother became aware of the fact that I was doing such kind of work. After that, I did not tell anything openly to Zung, fearing that he might

become suspicious. However, I thought it would be wise to disclose to him of our plan gradually of our next meetings.

I returned to Nanking on March 11 and was told by the inmate named Van Kung () that on or about March 8th, a chauffeur No. 23 (name unknown) of the Minister of Home Affairs, visited his house as Zung's messenger. The Minister's wife bought a motor-car and as she was looking for a good chauffeur, Zung tried to introduce me as a chauffeur. When I heard this story I was delighted for the time had come to approach a high official which I promised to Yi Vung Ching, but I did not feel myself so much interested as at the time when Yi Vung Ching first told me to watch the movements of the high officials of the Reformed Government. It is because if I became a chauffeur, I can get a salary and nothing to worry about my living, and because the work is very difficult as I have already told to Zung at the Eastern Hotel. But at the time when I become a chauffeur of the Minister of Home Affairs, it is the best chance and easy to detect the movements of the Minister, so that I can get a reward. When I visited Zung at the office of the Ministry of Home Affairs on the following day, the watchman told me that Zung was ill in bed at the quarters of the Chief of the Home Affairs. Next day I visited Zung again at the quarters but he was absent. I called at Zung's quarters again on the third day, but it proved abortive. Then I sent a letter to him, thinking that it would be useless to visit him. The letter reads as follows :-

" I returned to Nanking on March 11th, and I was

given to understand by Dong Zou Kung (唐寿根) that you were willing to introduce me as a chauffeur. So I called at your quarters on 12th, 13th and 14th of March, but failed to see you. If you have the kindness to recommend me as a chauffeur please come to my residence and see me. "

At about 9 a.m. 18-3-39, chauffeur No. 23 of the Ministry of Home Affairs came to my residence on behalf of Zung. He told me that Zung was waiting for me at his quarters at about 10 a.m. on that day. Then I asked him to take me for the watchman might refuse my admittance. The chauffeur agreed and took me to the quarters, where I was arrested.

I have been acquainted with Zung for 3 or 4 years. I was first introduced to him by Zau Ah Ling (邵阿林), a chauffeur of Kyong Kyeu Ling (金九林), the Chief Officer of the French Police in Shanghai, residing at Boo Kuo Li (步高里), Rue Albert. I requested him three times in October, November and December (Lunar Calendar) to recommend me to some firms as a chauffeur.

I will now state how I became acquainted with Yi Vung Ching. In June 1933, whilst I was in the employ of a lawyer named Ts Dien Ching (朱殿卿), No. 4 San Shing Foong (三星坊), Doo Zung Woo Road (杜仲文坊), French Concession, as a chauffeur, I went with my friend named Ah San (阿三), a chauffeur of Tseng (曾), residing at House No. 6 in the same alleyway, to Koo Fah Li Co. (顧發利洋行), British Firm, in Taku Road, where I was introduced to Yi Vung Ching by Ah San. Since then we

became close friends.

At about 6.30 p.m. 13-3-39, I attended the Dong Shing Tse (龍興池) Bath House, at No. 16 Hupeh Road, to take a bath and whilst I was taking a rest on the seat No. 5 of the Special Waiting Room, my friend named Zee Zung Hwa (徐永華) came in at about 7 p.m. and took my next seat (No. 6). He told me that he had visited my residence and was informed where I was. He whispered to me, for there were about 5 or 6 other persons sitting in the waiting room, that I was watching the movements of the high officers of the Reformed Government and the Municipal Administration and reporting to Yi Vung Ching after locating their residences. He and Zung Koh Ziang (陳國祥) were undertaking a similar work, so if I had occasion to come to Shanghai shadowing the movements of high officers they wanted me to act in concert with them, and to report the matter to Yi Vung Ching.

When I heard of this I was inclined to believe that Zee Zung Hwa and Zung Koh Ziang were asked by Yi Vung Ching to do the same work. I simply replied them to do so but did not ask them anything particularly.

Zee Zung Hwa and Zung Koh Ziang are at present employed by the Japan Transportation Co. (日本通運會社) as chauffeurs and are residing at 55 Pau Tah Ka (寶泰街), Nanking.

I became acquainted with Zee Zung Hwa in last June, being introduced by my friend, Tong Zee Kung (唐壽根), and Zung Koh Ziang in January last year, when we gambled together in Room No. 536, Eastern Hotel, in Shanghai, but I did not continue my

friendship with them.

I will state that I know about the connection between Zee Zung Hwa, Zung Koh Ziang and Yi Vung Ching.

During the latter part of last June I visited Shanghai on business and whilst I was staying in the Nanking Hotel Zee Zung Hwa called on me. Later Yi Vung Ching came and I introduced both of them.

Since that time Zee Zung Hwa and Yi Vung Ching used to meet and seemed to be on good terms.

Zung Koh Ziang met Yi Vung Ching in my room, the Nanking Hotel, during August and September last year.

Zee Zung Hwa is the close friend of Zung Koh Ziang.

QUESTION :- "Have you anything else to say?"

ANSWER :- "It is all what I have to state regarding this case. I am prepared to face punishment for the wrongs which I have done."

Signed & Thumbprinted : TAI AH DONG (戴阿堂).

H. Q. C. B.

March 20, 39.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE TO ARREST
A MALE CHINESE AT 159 TAKU ROAD.

C.D.I. GRUBB

The instructions of the D.C. (Crime) to the effect that the chauffeur, Yee Vung Ching (葉文清), arrested at 159 Taku Road, on March 19, would be released on March 20, unless evidence was produced against him, were conveyed to D.S.I. Umemoto to the Japanese Gendarmerie at 9.45a.m. March 20.

Sgt. Major Katoda replied that as the request for the man's arrest was made by the Gendarmerie in Nanking, he would have to communicate by telephone with Nanking.

At 11.35 a.m. March 20, D.S.I. Umemoto received a telephone message from Sgt. Major Katoda, stating that he had received a reply from Nanking to the effect that several more arrests had been made there and pending further information from that source, he requested that Yee Vung Ching be detained.

C.D.I.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
C. I. IN CHARGE
No. 36/39
March 19, 39

RECORDS
H. No. S. H. D.
C. B.
March 19, 39

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

D.S.I. CRIGHTON

C.D.I. GRUBB.

At 9 p.m. 18.3.39 Sgt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Military Police communicated with D.S.I. Umemoto of the S.P.O. requesting assistance for 6 a.m. 19.3.39 to arrest one named, YER VUNG CHING (葉文卿), a chauffeur, residing in the upstairs room of a D. C. (Special Branch) Chinese tailor shop at 159 Taku Road.

Sgt. Major Katoda explained that at 3 p.m. 18.3.39 he had received a telephone call from the headquarters of the Nanking Japanese Gendarmerie, requesting him to arrest the aforesaid man for being concerned in the planning of an attempt to be made on the life of CHEN CHUEN (陳群), Minister of the Interior of the "Reformed Government".

The usual formalities having been complied with, the desired assistance was rendered at 6:10 a.m. 19.3.39, when a party of S.M. Police, consisting of the undersigned, D.S. Fowler, D.S. Sugimoto, J.D.C. Yamahara, D.I. Chu Shou Ling, C.D.S.'s 129, 172 and 304, accompanied Sgt. Major Katoda and three other Japanese, proceeded to the Heing Sung Siang Tailor Shop (葉生祥), 159 Taku Road, and on the third floor, took into custody one named, YER VUNG CHING (葉文卿), age 32, native of Pootung, H/Chauffeur, residing therein, also seized nine documents, two visiting cards, four photographs and one Tientsin driving licence. (List attached).

Returning to Crime Branch Headquarters, the undersigned further questioned Sgt. Major Katoda re the

information supplied him in connection with the arrested man, and as a result, was informed by that officer that at 3 p.m. 18.3.39, he had received a telephone communication from the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters in Nanking, stating that they had arrested one named, TAI AH DONG (高生堂), in connection with the planning of an attempt to be made on the life of CHEN CHUEN (陳 群), Minister of the Interior of China for the "Reformed Government", and that this man on being questioned, had implicated the arrested man as being a principal, who, if the assassination of Chen Chuen was successful, would pay him \$150,000.00.

Sgt. Major Katoda further explained that this communication had been very brief, and that he expected to have further details later.

The arrested man on being questioned, made a voluntary written statement (attached) in which, he relates his connections with Tai Ah Dong, and as can be seen from same, there appears to be nothing of a detrimental nature against him. However, until such time as further particulars regarding the case are obtained from Nanking, Sgt. Major Katoda requests that he be detained.

Attached herewith is a list of the seized documents, which when translated, tend to support the arrested man's statement, that his connections with Tai Ah Dong were purely business and not political.

As can be seen from the suspect's statement, he has been employed in Shanghai for the past seven years with Gordon & Co. Ltd., 185 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, first as a truck driver and later as a chauffeur to Mr. F.B.Gange, General Manager of the said company.

The statement of the suspect is now being checked and will be made the subject of a further report.

At 11 a.m. 19.3.39 Mr. F. B. Gange called at this office enquiring regarding the arrest of his chauffeur, whom he claimed to be a man of very high character and not likely to be mixed up in any criminal activities. The circumstances surrounding his arrest were briefly explained to Mr. Gange, who prior to taking his leave, stated that he intended writing to the Commissioner of Police in reference to this arrest.

John B. Gange
D. B. G.

YEE VUNG CHING (), 32, M/Chauffeur,
Pootung, D.I. Chu Shou Ling,
C.1 19.3.39 Yno Dinsin.

My name is YEE VUNG CHING, alias Yee Vung Tsing (),
alias Ah Dee (), aged 32, native of Pootung, married/
Chauffeur, and residing in an upstairs room at 159 Taku Road.

My father was a sack merchant, who died when I was 13
years of age. When I was 7 years old, I studied in a small
village school for 3 years. After the death of my father, I
was sent to a village mason to be taught in masonry for two
years. At the age of 14, when I was still an apprentice in
that profession, I accidentally fell down from the building
works, which prevented me from becoming a mason. I had a
sister who was married to Wu Pau Gee, proprietor of a motor car
repair shop in Tientsin. My sister died 5 years ago.

After I left the mason's house, I was sent to the
Nang Hai Motor Car Repairing Hong in Tientsin, where my brother-
in-law taught me how to drive a car. This was at the age of 15
1922. Four years later, I became qualified as a motor car
driver, and after staying at the above repair shop for one more
year, I was recommended by a friend to be the chauffeur of Mr.
Zung Mang Tsung, General Manager of the Ih Tsing Realty Co.
located at the Japanese Concession in Tientsin. Four years
later, I was compelled to quit the job and come to Shanghai,
owing to the serious illness of my sister. In Shanghai, after
two months without anything to do, I finally succeeded in becoming
a truck driver with the Gordon & Co. Ltd. through the recommen-
dation of a friend, Faung Ah Loh. Two years later, I was
promoted to be Mr. Gange's chauffeur. Mr. Gange is the manager
of Gordon & Co. Ltd. with whom I am still working. I receive

\$40 per month as salary in addition to an allowance of \$5.

During the period as a truck driver, I made the acquaintance of Tai Ah Dong, a chauffeur employed by Lawyer Teu Dien Ching, who used to visit the 2nd. S.S.D.Court in French Concession, every day. At that time the Gordon & Co. was erecting a building in the vicinity of the 2nd. S.S.D.Court and, being a truck driver, it was my duty to drive to the building grounds to supply building materials etc. Tai Ah Dong and I used to meet several times a day, and thus became known to each other. Several months later, after the building was completed, we seldom see each other, unless on some occasions when his car and mine came to pass each other.

One day in 1935, I happened to meet Tai near the gate of the Central Theatre, Pakhoi and Kunnan Road corner. There he informed me that he and a friend had purchased a car which was for hire purposes. About a year later, when I met him again near the Central Theatre, I learned that the partnership between his friend and himself had come to an end and that he alone had owned a car with the Central Theatre as the centre of his hire business.

At the commencement of hostilities in August, 1937, I learned that Tai had returned to his native town in Zanshing, having evaded payments of debt. During November of that year, Tai came back to Shanghai and paid a visit to my house. I was ill at the time, and I was glad to see him as I needed him to be my substitute for my master car, which he did for half a month. During the period when he was my substitute, he was

registered with the S.M.P. Traffic Office as a chauffeur in the employ of the Gordon & Co. However, after I was recovered, he failed to surrender his driving permit to the Traffic Office for cancellation. He kept it purposely, for fear that it would be suspended after six months without employment.

In April, 1939, I learned that he had become a dealer in tires. He used to travel between Shanghai and Nanking, taking with him a number of either new or used tires. In Shanghai, he used to sell them to the Foh Yang Truck Co. on Canton Road near the Race Course, where he could obtain loans immediately on arrival and settle up accounts just before he left. In this city, he had no fixed abode, using hotels and lodging houses as quarters. I was informed of his whereabouts usually by telephone. His favourite place of abode was the An Chung Lodging House, located in an alleyway adjacent to the Nanking Theatre on Avenue Rd. VII.

On or about the 16th. of Feb, 1939, Ah Dong came to Shanghai again, putting up in the Nanking Lodging House (room situated on the third floor, near the stair case, & number forgotten). When I paid him a visit, I met Ah Dong in the company of another, named "Sai Ts". The former informed me that business had been very bad and that he could not even afford to buy some thick clothing for the winter. It was true, as I noticed that he was still wearing autumn clothes in cold Feb. weather. However, on the 20.2.39, when I called at the room for the second time, I found the room already vacant.

During my first visit in his room I saw 2 or 3 tires

which he had brought to Shanghai for sale. On that occasion, he informed me that he had lost his driving permit that should long be returned to the Traffic Office, requesting that I would see Mr. Yui of Gordon & Co. asking the latter to write a letter to the S.M.P. to that effect. This, however, was rejected on the grounds that he had long left the firm and that it would be silly for me to approach Mr. Yui with such a request. My refusal marks the end of our friendship.

On the forenoon of 9.3.39, a letter addressed to Tai Ah Daung by Tsung Sing Ding (whom I do not know) was delivered to my house. As I used to know that Tai visited the Foh Ziang Truck Hong on Canton Road whenever he was in Shanghai, I handed this letter to the above truck hong for delivery to the right person. However, on arrival, I was informed that Tai had left on the previous day (8th.inst.), so I had to bring it back with me and kept it in my house. Subsequently, I wrote a letter to Tsung Sing Ding in Hankow, whose address was found on the cover of the lat. letter, informing him of the absence of Tai Ah Dong. However, on the 16th. inst. I received a letter (No.3) addressed to me by Ah Dong, who requested me to open the letter which was left in my care and cash a \$10 order cheque, with which I was further requested to redeem from a pawnshop an overcoat belonging to Tsung Sing Ding. I was also asked to obtain the pawn ticket from his friend, named Lwei Tsong, who was usually found around the sweets stalls in the Great World Amusement Park. Accordingly, I opened the letter (No.1) and found the order cheque. Then I sent him a letter informing him

(No.4) informing him that the first letter (No.1) had not been opened until I obtained his permission in his letter (No.3).

Since my arrival in Shanghai in 1933, I have always been with Gordon & Co. and have on no occasion left Shanghai for other places. I have been living at 139 Taku Road for the past six years.

I have never been employed by military, naval, police, volunteers or any other government organs.

This is the truth.

Signed : YEN WUNG CHANG.

LIST OF DOCUMENTS SEIZED IN THE FRONT
ROOM (UPSTAIRS) OF HOUSE 159, TAKU RD.
OCCUPIED BY YEE VUNG CHING (葉文卿).

- 1) Four letters (2 in draft form), addressed to "Ah Dong"
Yee Vung Ching and Tsaung Sing Ding, or vice versa.
(translations attached).
- 2) One "Driving Permit"(No.1874) issued to Yee Vung Ching
by the "Concession Francaise", Tientsin.
- 3) Four photographs.
- 4) Two visiting cards (one named Zau Zui Vai (曹瑞偉) and
the other Yee Vung Ching.)
- 5) Several waste papers.
- 6) One letter addressed to Yee Vung Ching by one named Kung
Sung, (洪生), requesting the former to purchase
in Shanghai 6 oil pumps for motor cars, preferably
of British make.

TRANSLATION OF A LETTER ADDRESSED TO

TAI AH DONG (戴阿东), C/O YEE VUNG CHING

BY TSAUNG SING DING & DONG ZUR KUNG IN

NANKING. (李新亭) (董寿昆).

(LETTER NO. I).

March 7, 1939.

Dear Ah Dong,

We hope you had a pleasant trip and arrived safely in Shanghai. Owing to the absence of the chief of our "squad" (?), the matter relating to the sale of his car cannot be discussed at present. However, there is another car near the Chungshan Gate, and we have sent men over to find out if its condition is O.K. Regarding the tires, we have so far purchased three, two are second-handed ones (about 80 % new) and the other absolutely new with its packing still unremoved. The price for those tires being \$100.00.

As we have so many things to speak about, we hope you would come back to Nanking immediately.

I have left one of my shirts in the hotel. Please bring it back on your way to Nanking.

I inclose herewith an order cheque for \$10. You will please cash it and redeem the things which I have pawned.

Hoping to see you soon,

Yours very sincerely,

Sd: TSAUNG SING DING.

DONG ZUR KUNG.

TRANSLATION OF THE ATTACHED - DRAFT
OF A LETTER ADDRESSED TO TSAUNG SING
DING BY YEE VUNG CHING (NO. II).

Dear Mr. Tsaung Sing Ding,

Your letter for Ah Daung arrived just
after he had left. However, I shall keep it
pending his return in the immediate future.....
.....

TRANSLATION OF ATTACHED LETTER (NO.III)

ADDRESSED TO YEE VUNG CHING BY AH DONG.

March 14, 1939.

Dear Vung Ching,

I have arrived in Nanking safely. I have to apologise for not being able to pay my respects to your mother during my brief stay in Shanghai. I wanted to, but after I lost so much in gambling, I felt ashamed of myself to see her without bringing her any presents.

I have just learned that Sing Ding had sent me a letter, enclosing a \$10 order cheque, which arrived ^{had} in Shanghai after I left. I am sure you are still in possession of that letter, as it was sent to me care of your home.

You know, during my stay in Shanghai, I had an urgent need for some cash. As I had lost almost every cent from gambling, I had to pawn some of Sing Ding's clothes for some pocket money and to pay my way back to Nanking. As Sing Ding did not know that I had already left Shanghai, he sent to me the \$10 order cheque to redeem his clothes.

At present, you have to undertake the trouble of cashing the cheque, and have Sing Ding's clothes redeemed and sent back to Nanking by post. Please send them to us, care of House No.9, Sih Ka Hong Alley, Nanking, the home of Mr. Tsung Sing Ding.

With kindest regards to your mother,

Yours etc.

"Ah Dong".

TRANSLATION OF THE ATTACHED LETTER
(NO. IV) - DRAFT OF A REPLY TO LETTER
NO.III, ADDRESSED TO " AH DONG " BY
YEE VUNG CHING.

.....

Dear Ah Dong,

I have received your letter.
As the letter in question (No.1) was not
addressed to me, I had no right to open it,
so I did not know anything about a \$10.00
order cheque inclosed therein. Although I
knew that it was sent by Sing Ding, yet I
should not open it without permission. I
have kept it pending your return.....
.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE D.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
Date

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 105/39

Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
March 19, 19 39.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Japanese Gendarmerie.

At 6.45 a.m. on the 19-3-39, P. I. Fowler attached to Crime Branch Headquarters informed this station by telephone that the above section had rendered assistance to the Japanese Gendarmerie and had arrested a male Chinese in Chengtu Road District.

Enquiries by the undersigned ascertained that at 6.10 a.m. on the 19-3-39, D.S.I. Craighton, D.S. Fowler, C. 1, with T.S. Sugimoto and D.S. Yamahara, S.P.O. had in the company of Sgt. Major Tatota and three other Japanese Gendarmerie, proceeded to 159 Taku Road where they effected the arrest of a male Chinese named Kyi Vung Ching (K. 234P) who was wanted in connection with terroristic activities.

The information concerning the above man had been obtained by the Japanese Gendarmerie from a prisoner in Nanking.

No details are as yet available as to the disposal of the arrested man, but this report is forwarded for information.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

D.S.I.

22 F
G. 150M-1-38

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 116/39.

" A " Division.

Chengtu Road Police Station.

March 29, 1939.

Diary Number: 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

10.40 a.m.—4.00 p.m.

29/3/39.

Places visited in course of investigation each day

New World Hotel.

Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Illegal Functioning by Japanese Gendarmes and Assistance to French Police.

At 10.40 a.m. on the 29/3/39 T.S. Clerriessi, C.D.S.I. 14, 16 and C.D.S.s 8, 68 and 196, all attached to French Police, attended this station with a male Chinese in custody named Peu Ching Woo () 27, native of Pootung, and requested assistance. It was stated that at 7 a.m. on the 29/3/39, 5 men, 2 armed with pistols had entered premises situated at No. 56, Rue Eugene Bard and had stolen property value 880.00.

One man, named as above had been arrested by inmates, and the arrested man was to lead detectives to Room No. 212 New World Hotel, Bubbling Well Road, where confederates were stated to have engaged the room. D.S.I. Wilkinson and C.D.S. 149 rendered the necessary assistance.

The room to which detectives were led was found to be vacant, but several bundles of clothing were in evidence, and due to the probable return of inmates, C.D.S. 149, in company with C.D.S.s 68 and 196, French Police, were detailed to remain on guard and effect the arrest of any persons returning.

At 11.35 a.m. C.D.S. 149 informed this station that four male Chinese had been arrested, but one had

D. G. (Branch)
Dir
Information
Recd
3/4



S. 1.

S. 2.

30/3.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 1/Sheet No. 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

affected his escape from the custody of the French S. 7. 6. 68 and 196, this with the co-operation of three Japanese, purporting themselves to be members of the Japanese Military Police, who were in a private motor car license No. 8565, which had been waiting outside the hotel.

From enquiries made it was ascertained that at 11.10 p.m., the room had been entered by two male Chinese named:

1/ Wong Ts Young (王德) alias Wang Hying Kai (王德) 27, native of Pootung.

2/ Tsang Young Fei (張永飛) other particulars unknown.

who were taken into custody.

From immediate interrogation the detectives ascertained from Tsang Young Fei, that they had arrived in the aforementioned motor car, and that another member of the party named "Loh (羅)" was waiting in the car. No mention was made of Japanese.

The two French detectives proceeded to the car in company with Tsang Young Fei, but instead of meeting a further accomplice, were confronted by three Japanese who stated they were members of the Military Police. The latter requested information as to the status of detectives and details of the arrest, whereupon the detectives produced warrant cards, also giving details.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 1/Sheet No. 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The Japanese are then stated to have intimated that they desired the custody of the prisoner, but custody was denied, the detectives stating that the arrests must be taken to Chengtu Road Station, following which the Japanese stated that they could all proceed to the Military Headquarters in Tsau Ka Doo, where enquiries could be made.

The French detectives refused, whereupon the arrested man Tsang Young Tei was taken from their custody by the Japanese, who quickly drove away.

Almost immediately following this incident, at 11.15 a.m. a third male Chinese entered Room No. 122, he stating himself to be:

3/ Wong Tsung Lee (王宗李), 28, Footang and he was arrested, and at 11.30 a.m. a fourth man entered:

4/ Wyi Ching Ming (魏正明) 41, Tsungming and this station was informed of the arrests and incident with the Japanese.

The undersigned brought the arrests, less the escaped person, to this station, and a message was circulated to stop the car in which the Japanese and the prisoner had escaped. The message was subsequently cancelled.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 1/sheet No. 4.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Interrogated at this station, the first arrest
long To Yoon? stated that he had come from Tsau Ko Sso
with the Japanese and escaped person to effect the
arrest of a "traitor", further stating that he had
slept the night in Room No. 122 New World Hotel, which
room had been opened on the 17/1/39 by one named Tsang
Tuh Ming ().

the third arrest stated that he had attended the
room to inform Tsang Yoon? Wei, (escaped) that his son
was very ill in Pootung.

The fourth arrest stated that he was trying to
locate Tsang Tuh Ming, who opened the room, as the
latter was to find him employment.

P. J. Clerici attended this station at 1.10 p.m.
and requested handing over in order to facilitate
enquiries, and this was done at 12.30 p.m. upon the
instructions of the P.O. "A" Division, who was informed
of the occurrence.

At 2.05 p.m. P.S.I. Kobayashi and J.P.C. Yamahara,
in company with Sgt. Major Shida and Sgt. Suzuki of
the Western Detachment Japanese Gendarmerie, 94
Jessfield Road attended this station, they having first
interviewed C.D.I. Grubb, C.I., who informed this
station. that the incident was centred around assistance

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION

rendered to the Japanese Gendarmerie on the 26/3/39,
vide C.I. Misc. 37/39. A copy of this report was brought
to station.

It appeared that the assistance rendered on the
27/3/39 was to effect the arrest of one named Tseu
Chi Lien (徐立廉). A guerrilla leader stated to be
residing in Room No. 306 Grand Hotel. This information
had been obtained from one named Loh Kuh Tsung (羅谷松)
whom the Japanese Gendarmerie had in their custody, and
who had been arrested by the above authorities at 5 p.m.
on the 27/3/39 in the Ts Ong Peng, Edinburgh Road. The
informant was stated to be a member of the same corps
as the wanted man, whom he stated had been responsible
for the bombing of the Kung Dah Cotton Mill in January
1939.

The assistance proved to be without result, no
arrests being effected.

Loh Kuh Tsung was later provisionally released
by the Japanese Gendarmerie on the understanding that
he locate Tseu Su Lien, but he was constantly followed
by two Chinese informers named Tsang Yoong Fei (who
escaped from detectives) and Wong Ts Yoong alias Wong
Kyung Kung (arrested and handed over to French Police).

At about 9.30 a.m. on the 29/3/39, the above

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:

1/Sheet No. 6.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Informers attended 94 Jessfield Road, where they stated that Loh Kih Tsung had been seized in Room No. 122, New World Hotel, by members of the Guerrilla unit led by Tsen Shi Lien, and in view of this information Sgt. Iton, Hashimoto and Suzuki, in company with the informers, proceeded to the hotel in Motor Car, license No. 3565, borrowed from K. Kosei, No. 56 N. Haining Road.

The Japanese members of the party remained in the car, whilst the two Chinese informers proceeded to Room No. 122, where they were arrested, and, following the story of an accomplice being in the car told by Tsang Tsong Mei, the French Detectives in company with the latter named person proceeded to the car, and the informer escaped.

In connection with this aspect of the incident, the Japanese Gendarmerie state that they desired to proceed to Chongtu Road Station with the detectives and arrests, but this appears doubtful in view of their rescue of the informer, also the fact that they drove away and failed to make any immediate report or request for assistance.

The facts as obtained give the reason for the illegal functioning and details leading to it, however, it was later ascertained from the French Police that

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 1/Sheet No. 7.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The informer Wong Ts Yoon alias Wong Kyung Kung was implicated in the robbery at 7 a.m. on the 29/3/39, he having admitted supplying one of the pistols.

This information was imparted to the Japanese Gendarmerie, who denied knowledge that he possessed a pistol, and they were not unduly worried about him, their main concern being the fate of Lou Yuh Tsung, who is a key witness or informer against Tseu Shi Lien the Guerrilla Leader, and they requested that Police inform them should any information be derived from French Police enquiries.

The Japanese Gendarmerie failed to produce Tsung Yoon Tsai whom they had rescued and no information was given as to his present whereabouts.

The D.O. "A" Division was informed of the ~~fact~~ facts of the case by D.I. Hill, and the information was imparted to the D.O. Crime, who instructed that the U.S. Marine Corps be informed. This was done by D.I. Hill at 6.10 p.m. on the 29/3/39.

The facts of the case will be given to the French Police for their information.

Sen. Det. i/o.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c.
Sp. Mr.

D. S. I.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
C. I. McCOLLANDER
No. 37/39
Date March 27, 1939

(branch).

PRINCIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
C. I. No. 8. D.
March 27, 1939

ASSISTANCE TO J.

P.A. to

D.S.I. Pryde

D.S.I. Grubb

At 8.30 p.m. on 26.3.39 assistance was rendered to Sgt. Major Shida, two member of the Japanese Gendarmerie and one Interpreter attached to the Western District Detachment Japanese Gendarmerie by D.S.I. Pryde, D. Rhodes, D.S.I. Lieu Yang Ching and P.D.S.s 129 and 104.

The Japanese Gendarmerie brought with them a male Chinese named Koh Foh Tsung (陸國楠) whom they claimed to have arrested at 5 p.m. 26.3.39 in the Ts Ong Kong off Edinburgh Road. They stated that they had seized three pistols at time of arrest and that this man had admitted being a member of a guerrilla unit which had bombed the Hong Kong Cotton Mill in January 1939. They also stated that this man had implicated one named Tseu Shi Lien (周軒廉) as the leader of this guerrilla unit and that he occupied room 368 of the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road. That they had telephoned to this room at 7 p.m. and the wanted man was still there. Before proceeding to this address, Sgt. Major Shida caused the arrested man to again telephone to this room and it was ascertained that the wanted man had already left there.

A visit was then paid to this room and one named Lee Ah Kung (李阿公) was found inside. This man proved to be a tout for a girl guide bureau and as he was not required by the Japanese Gendarmerie, he was not arrested. It was ascertained that the room had been engaged by one named Zah Foo Kung, age about 30, native of Kompe on 2.2.39 and he had left the room at 6 p.m. 26.3.39. Sgt. Major Shida then requested assistance to visit rooms Nos. 422 and 464 of the same hotel, as he stated the wanted man might be visiting

(2)

friends in these rooms. No one was found in either room.

Room 422 was engaged by one named Lee Chuen (李春),
native of Tungchow on 7.3.39 and he left there at 7 p.m.
26.3.39.

Room 464 was engaged by Lee Hong Yuen (李宏源) on
10.3.39 and he left there at 8 p.m. on 26.3.39.

Nothing incriminating was found in any of the rooms
visited.

The British Military were informed of the impending raid
at 7.50 p.m. on 26.3.39 by C.D.I. Grubb.

Ch. B. Grubb
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8299/40

Date March 31, 1939.

REPORT

Subject: Assistance to Japanese Naval Authorities and Consular Police in
Searching houses without a warrant.

Made by D.S. Jones. Forwarded by W. [Signature] C/I.
Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 1.25 p.m. on 31-3-39, J.P.C. 144 Ogata accompanied by two N.C.O's from the Japanese Navy Office, one Consular police official and a Mr. Yaman, attached to the Japanese Liaison Corporation Office, came to this station and requested assistance in visiting certain houses in the district. Thinking that the assistance required was of the same nature as that indicated in the attached case. File No. 25/38, I accompanied the party of Japanese to the following addresses:-

Nos. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

On arrival at the houses the Japanese constables immediately followed me to the door opened all the Japanese doors in the houses and searched the premises from top to bottom, obtaining the same.

Fortunately no incident occurred, but as I was afraid something might happen as a result of such unwarranted intrusion I told J.P.C. 144 to ask them what they were really seeking. After much interrogation it came out that they were looking for furniture supposed to have been left behind by the Japanese Naval Landing Party in these houses when they were unoccupied. At least, this was the best explanation I could get from J.P.C. 144, who speaks little English.

Through the Japanese constable I tried to explain to the party of officials that this mode of procedure if not actually illegal was certainly against Municipal Police Regulations. Although this was done with the utmost tact and courtesy it

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- 2 -

continued their explorations.

All the Russian tenants, I ascertained, were paying rent for the premises, for which they had receipts.

As it is quite on the cards that the Japanese may wish to continue these house-to-house visits, I respectfully ask for instructions regarding what assistance I should afford them in conducting such searches in the future.

C. R. Jones
D. S. 87.

J. M. Cahy
Senior Detective i/c.

D.B.O. "D".

D.C. (Special Branch).

DBR
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
1/4

10000

25/5/39

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

C.I Misc.38/39

May 25, 39

8

At 12 noon 25/5/39 the Japanese Gendarmerie brought to Crime Branch Headquarters, the 2nd. and 4th. accused Tsou Poh Ling (曹伯灵) and Yng Tsauh Ping (杨平) and stated that they had been found "not guilty" of the charge of extortion or being concerned in guerilla activities and they could be released.

The S.M. Police have nothing against the two men and they are at C.B.H.Q. pending instructions.

14-2-7
25/5

J. Handley

D.S.244

S.I.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
25/5

C. I. /
25/5

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 38/39 Crime Branch
May 19, 39
7

MEMORANDUM RE EXTORTION AND DETENTION
RE ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Shan-Ken-Ko No. 564 dated 13-5-39 was received from the Shanghai Detachment of the Japanese Gendarmerie on 19-5-39 and it referred to the innocence of Lee Ts Hung, the 7th accused, in the extortion case, for which the six accused were handed over.

On the instructions of the D. C. Crime Branch, Lee Ts Hung was released on the afternoon of 19-5-39.

H.C. 7
19/5/39

J. Bradley.
D. B. 244

Q 20
J. H. K.
R. A. S.

S. 1.
J. H. K.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
19/5

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8299/41
Date 5 8 39

IN QUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 38/39.

CRIME BRANCH

AY 4th,

39.

FURTHER TO ENQUIRIES RE DETENTION.

IDENTIFICATION AND ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE

GENDARMERIE.

The first six accused together with their property were handed over to the Japanese Gendarmierie on the forenoon of 4.5.39, and Lieut. Toyoda signed the usual receipt for them.

The 7th accused is being detained at Central Station pending further instructions.

WES
4-5-39

J. Bradley
D. S. 244.

P.K. 1/5
28/5
Page

S. 1.
28/5
P. A. to D. C. (S. B. Br.)
5/5

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No S. B. D.
Date 7-4-39

C.B.H.Q. C.1

C.1 MISC.No.38/39

April 6,

39

ENQUIRIES RE EXTORTION AND INTILIDATION
AND ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

Since the arrest of the seven accused they have been thoroughly interrogated regarding their activities and it was ascertained that the 1st, 3rd, 5th. and 6th. accused were concerned together in extorting \$570.00 from the complainant Yue Lien Zien (俞商亭) employed by the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha by posing as members of a mobile unit.

412
5/4/39

Zung Van Sung (朱明芳) the 3rd. accused admits that it was he who suggested to the 6th. accused that they extort \$5,000.00 from the complainant, because he was dealing in scrap iron and brass with the Japanese. The 3rd. and 6th. accused then decided to write a letter of warning to the complainant and at the same time make a demand for the \$5,000.00.

31.
382

The letter was written by the 3rd. accused and on 22/3/39 or 23/3/39, the 1st, 3rd. and 6th. accused attempted to deliver the letter to the complainant at his home at No.15 Lane 239 Avenue Road, but as he was not at home the letter was not delivered.

9/4.

On the night of the same date the 1st, 3rd, 5th. and 6th. accused planned to deliver the letter on the following day at noon. The letter was

subsequently delivered by the 5th. accused, the 3rd. accused remaining outside. Whilst the 5th. accused was on the premises, he did not see the complainant but interviewed one named Tsang who stated that he was a representative of the complainant. It was arranged by Tsang that he should meet the representatives of the mobile unit at 4 p.m. the following day, 23rd. or 24th. of March 1939, whereupon the 5th. accused departed after leaving his name card which represented him as captain of a mobile unit.

At the appointed time the 1st. and 5th. accused proceeded to the complainant's home where they met Tsang and a lawyer named Wong Sheng Dong (王生東) who suggested that they adjourn to the China Hotel and discuss the situation. At the China Hotel Tsang paid \$400.00 to the 5th. accused and it was promised that the complainant would not be molested. The 1st. accused admits having received \$45.00 as his share of the money and at a later date he received the further sum of \$100.00 from Tsang on Szechuen Road. This \$100.00 was seized on the person of the 1st. accused at the time of arrest.

The 3rd. accused denies having received any money as his share of the extortion, but the 5th. accused avers that he paid him \$310.00. The 6th. accused

also denies having received any money from the 5th. accused.

It is definite that these men are not members of a mobile unit nor have they ever possessed firearms and they only posed as guerillas to terrorize the complainant into paying over a sum of money.

The 1st. and 5th. accused have been recognized by the lawyer Wong Shing Dong as the persons who called at the house of the complainant and who received the money from Tsang in the China Hotel.

The 3rd. and 6th. accused have been identified by the 1st. and 5th. accused as accomplices and they themselves also admit participation in the extortion.

The letter written to the complainant by the 3rd. accused was ^{burned} ~~learned~~ by him prior to any arrests being made. The complainant has not visited Crime Branch Headquarters, but in a statement he admits that a friend named Tsang paid the accused several hundred dollars on his behalf and that Tsang is now in Hongkong.

Further questioning of the accused elicited that at about 5.30 p.m. 30/3/59, the 5th. accused telephoned to a Formosan named Ling Ts Kyuin (林資同), employee of the Japanese Fui Co. (福井物産), 20 Canton Road, to the effect that the caller was the captain of

See also J 8846

a guerilla unit of 52 men who were in need of funds to enable them to proceed to Kiukiang and if \$300.00 was not paid over by Ling Ts Kyuin drastic measures would be taken. The 5th. accused gave his name and suggested that Ling should meet him at the entrance of the Wing On Building between 5.30 p.m. and 6 p.m. next day, 31/3/39. At about 3 p.m. 31/3/39 a further telephone call was received by Ling reminding him of the appointment.

At the appointed time another employee of the Fui Co. named Ching Hsing (金興) kept the appointment and there met the 5th. accused and another male Chinese and they discussed the payment of the \$300.00. Ching Hsing was warned not to report the case to the S.M. Police or the Japanese Military for if he did his life would be in danger from the 1000 guerillas in and around the Western District of Shanghai.

The 5th. accused then gave Ching a card similar to the one left at the home of Yue Lien Zien and a further appointment was made in the Wong On Tea Room for 10.30 a.m. - 11 a.m. 1/4/39.

As already mentioned in diary 2, the 5th. accused was arrested when he kept the appointment because of the complainant reporting the matter to the Japanese Gendarmerie.

4/5

Subsequent enquiries proved that the 6th. accused had been employed by the complainant to sell 5 coloured flags used by the Reformed Government and it was his information to the 5th. accused that caused the extortion attempt to be made. Both the 5th. and 6th. accused have been identified by the complainants.

The 1st, 3rd, 5th. and 6th. accused are definitely involved in extorting money by means of threats and it is suspected that the 2nd, 4th. and 7th. accused are subsidiary members of the gang.

Shankenke No.390 has been received from the Japanese Authorities requesting that all seven accused be handed over to them for trial.

The 6th. and 7th. accused were handed over to the S.M.P. by the French Police to answer a charge of extortion.

K

J. Bradley

D.S. 244

UNG VI SING (), 27, S/Unemployed,
Haimen, Chekiang, D.I.I. Loong Ping Tsung,

C.1

31. 3. 39

Yue Dinsin.

My name is Ung Vi Sing, aged 27 years, native of Haimen, S/
Unemployed, H.P.A.

One day in January, 1939, when dining at the Tsungshin Restaurant, Woohow Road, I overheard from the diners of a separate table, to the effect that a traitorous merchant, named Yui Lai Ding, who had amassed an immense fortune through trading in scrap iron with the Japanese, had been victimized by an extortion gang, who relieved him of a handsome sum of money, using threats under the name of patriotic organisations. Further I overheard that Yui was a nervous sort of man, who would prove an easy victim under intimidation. I was at that time in extreme poverty, and was eager to make some money, even if I was to run afoul of the law. I was glad to obtain the above information, deeming it an excellent opportunity to make some easy money. Efforts were then made to find out who and where the intended victim was, and that whether he was actually concerned in traitorous activities. Enquiries were continued for about a month, when finally, I succeeded in ascertaining the address of Yui Lai Ding, as well as the fact that he had actually been dealing with the Japanese in scrap iron etc.

As everything was ready, I went to see my friend, Lee Dah Mei, at the Koh Tai Lodging House, Rue Hue, F/C, inviting the latter to take part in the intended extortion. Lee was in stringent circumstances as well, and he immediately agreed to give me a hand. This was on 20.3.39, and after a lengthy discussion with Lee, we finally decided to deliver a letter of threats to the intended victim, under the name of a patriotic

society. As the letter should be chopped, I obtained a large piece of soap, and by means of a small knife, I carved thereon, the characters " ", i.e. "The Sweat and Blood Group For Termination of Traitors." In the letter which I wrote, I strongly denounced Yui Lai Ding as a traitor, using all sorts of phrases with a threatening nature, & demanding that Yue pay a \$5,000.00 fine to save his neck. We decided to deliver the letter in person, and after sealing same, we set out toward our destination. However, on leaving, Lee appointed me to meet him at the intersection of Avenue and Park Roads, as he had to go and obtain the aid of another man. We then parted, and when I got to Avenue Park Road Corner, Lee was already there, and in his company, there was one, named Tsang Tsao Tung, whom Lee had engaged to take part in the attempt also. It was raining when we arrived at the entrance of Bing Woo Li, in which lived the intended victim. I then handed the letter to Tsang Tsao Tung, who was to deliver it. Whilst Tsang was on his way to House 15, home of Yui Lai Ding, Lee and I shared an umbrella at the entrance of the alleyway, awaiting Tsang's return. A few minutes later, Tsang came out and informed us that Yui was not in, so the letter was not delivered, he handed same back to me for safe keeping. The three of us then proceeded to the Jing S Tai Tea Shop, Sinsu Road, where we held another discussion, after which, we parted with each other, but appointing to meet at the Koh Tai Lodging House whenever needed. At about 4 or 5 p.m. same date, when I proceeded to Lee's room in the Koh Tai Lodging House, Tsang and Lee were be

there. At about 7 p.m. same date, Lee Kwong Ying also came. At 10 p.m. Yang Tsch King appeared. After a lengthy planning, it was finally decided, that (Yang's suggestion) ^{Kwong Ying} Lee and I would deliver the letter again on the morrow at 12 noon. At the appointed time, the next day, Lee Kwong Ying and I set out toward Yui's house. On arrival, Lee entered the house with the letter, whilst I remained outside. Several minutes later, Lee Kwong Ying came out and told me that he had interviewed one, Mr. Tsang, a representative of Yui Lai Ding's who had appointed him to meet again at 4 p.m. the next day, 23.3.39 for a detailed discussion of the matter. Lee told me that it seemed everything was quite alright, and that we could from then on meet at the Sun Sun Roof Garden. I did not suspect him at all and returned with him to the Koh Tai L.H. where we discontinued the hire of our room therein. However, I visited the Sun Sun Roof Garden on many an occasion, but could find no trace of Lee Kwong Ying and Tsang Tsao Zung. Soon, I learned that Lee Kwong Ying and Tsang Tsao Zung had succeeded in extorting a large sum of money from the victim and they had kept every cent themselves. I was eager to find them, so I visited the roof garden every day, and on 28.3.39 when I was again looking for these two men, I was arrested by police. This is the truth.

DESCRIPTIONS :

- 1) LEE KWONG YING ; age 23/4, Hanchow, 5'3/4", long callow face, hair brushed backwards, Shanghai dialect, wearing foreign clothes and brown felt hat.
- 2) LEE DAN MEI : age 23/4, Honan, 5'5/6", medium build, long dark face, hair backwards, Shanghai dialect wearing blue cloth gown and grey felt hat.

Signed etc by : ZUNG VER SING.

LEE KWONG YING (), 21, M/Unemployed,
residing at 85 Route Remi, F/C,
Anhwei // D. I. Soong King Tsung,

C.1

3. 4. 39

Yao Dinsin.

At 8 p.m. 22.3.39, when visiting the Sun Sun Roof Garden, I happened to encounter Lee Dah Mei, a bosom friend of mine, who invited me to his room in the Ahn Tai Lodging House in Frenchtown, saying that he had something to discuss with me. On arrival, I noticed Tsang Tsao Zung already in the room, and in a short while, Zung Vee Sing also arrived. Zung proposed that plans be made to extort money from one, Lei Ding, under the names of patriotic organisations. We agreed to his proposal and decided that threatening letter prepared and delivered to the intended victim by Zung Vee Sing and Tsang Tsao Zung at 7 a.m. the following morning.

On the next morning, however, Tsang Tsao Zung all of a sudden had a severe stomach ache and was unable to go with Zung Vee Sing to deliver the letter. Through the suggestion of Lee Dah Mei and Zung Vee Sing, I was selected to take Tsang's place and go with Zung to deliver the letter. I did not object, and at the appointed time, Zung Vee Sing and I set out toward our destination, Zung handing me a letter, which I placed in my pocket. On arrival at the intended victim's house, situated in Bing Wo Li, Avenue Road, Zung remained outside, whilst I alone gained admittance into the house, where I was received by one Mr. Tsang, a representative of Yui Lei Ding, who appointed me to meet again the next day. I came out and informed Zung of the foregoing, after which both returned to the lodging house. I went to bed and got up the next day at 1 p.m./when Tsang Tsao Zung accompanied me to a restaurant for on Shantung Road/Tiffin. There we discussed the matter.

After tiffin, Tseng Tsao Zung telephoned to Yui Lai Ding's house, reminding them of the appointment that day, and was told to go to Yui's house immediately. At once, Tseng and I proceeded to Yui's home, where on arrival, Tseng remained outside, whilst I entered the premises again myself. I was received by one Mr. Tseng and another Mr. Wong, who suggested going to the China Hotel for a lengthy discussion. We agreed to this, and after hiring 4 rickshas, we all proceeded to the above mentioned hotel, where in a room on the 3rd. floor, we finally agreed to settle this case on payment of \$400.00. They paid us immediately, and after receiving this money, Tseng and I proceeded to the lodging house to inform Zung Vee Sing of the foregoing. On our way, however, we happened to meet Zung Vee Sing, who had left the lodging house looking for us. Then, instead of going further, the three of us went to the Sun Sun Billiard Room, where the money was handed to Zung Vee Sing for distribution. Zung gave Tseng and myself each \$45, keeping the balance (over \$300) himself, after which, we separated.

On the next day, when visiting the Ot. Eastern Tea Room, I happened to meet Mr. Tseng the representative of Yui Lai Ding who enquired if I had received a slice of the \$400; and I replied that I had been allotted \$45.00. Tseng voluntarily gave me \$7.00 on that occasion. With the \$45 plus the \$7, I redeemed a gold finger ring from a pawnshop (pawned for \$48.00).

Several days later, in the Sun Sun Roof Garden, I met Zung Vee Sing, who accused me that I had received \$2000.00

instead of \$400.00, insisting that I should engage a room to talk it over. I was indignant over this accusation, and at once engaged Room 202 Dah Wo Loiging House, where Zung and four others arrived. In their presence, I produced 3 banknotes and one gold ring which I had redeemed from a pawnshop. However they still insisted that I should hand over to them the balance of the alleged \$2000.00, threatening that they would kill me if I failed to comply. They left and were never seen again. I was arrested on 1.4.39. The above is the truth.

Signed etc. by : LEE KWONG YING.

IBIG (), 26, W/Unemployed,
residing at Tai Tung, Avenue 10, French Concession.
Chakling.

2.1

Oct 1, 30

Clerk Lee Dinsin.

On Oct. 1, 30, when I was in Room 514, Kung
Lung Lodging House, and by my friend, Lee Vung Siung, I
received a letter by Lee Dah Mei, who visited the room and
disputed to me to the effect that the said letter should be
delivered to Mr. Yui Tai Ding of Room 20, 1st Floor, Avenue
Road. Lee Vung Siung then proceeded to the above
address to deliver the letter. On arrival, he stayed outside,
whilst Lee Dah Mei entered the house and interviewed
Mr. Yui Tai Ding in person. During the conversation, I found
that Mr. Yui Tai Ding was of sober disposition, who asked me many
questions regarding the purpose of this visit. I dare not
deliver the letter to him at that time and left him. After
leaving the house, Lee Dah Mei and I proceeded to the "Jung S
Dai" shop, near Wanza Road, to discuss further plans for
the matter. As no decision could be reached at that forenoon,
Lee and I appointed to meet each other in the Koh Tai Lodging
house for further discussions at 10 p.m. same day.

At the appointed time, on my arrival in the Koh Tai
Lodging House, there were about 6 or 7 men already present, i.e.
Lee Kwong Ying, Lung Vi Lung, Lee Dah Mei, Yang Tsch King and
three others whose names I do not know and friends of Lee Kwong
Ying. After a lengthy discussion, we decided to extort money
from various wealthy men under the pretext that we were members
of a patriotic society. Finally, Lee Kwong Ying, Lee Dah Mei
and myself were selected to handle the matter, and that we
were going to extort \$5,000.00 from Yui Tai Ding, by falsely
accusing him of being concerned in traitorous activities and

...the following morning by Lee
...King and Wang Vi Lung. During the delivery, however, Yui
...the two representatives to meet
...at his house again at 1 or 2 p.m. ... to talk it over.
...the ... time, Lee Kwong King asked me
...to visit the ... Billiard Room, where I was to turn the
...occupants of the Yui House that the two representatives of the
...patriotic society were on their way to the house. At the
...time, Lee Kwong King and myself ... our desti-
...tion (Yui's house).

On arrival, we were ... by the representatives,
...to be ... in their ... one named
... the other named ... appointed us
...to talk it over somewhere else, preferably the China Hotel. We
...approved of their suggestion and proceeded to a room on the 5th
...floor of the China Hotel, where, on the arrival of their two
...representatives, negotiations were carried on, we demanding a
...minimum of \$2000.00 in settlement of the case. Finally, the sum
...was reduced to \$400.00, which was paid to Lee. Lee and I then
...proceeded to the Billiard room together, and, on arrival, Lee
...gave me \$40.00. Several days later, I telephoned Yui's house
...and enquired if Leched been there, and was told in the affirmative.

In addition, the man who answered the telephone, asked me to proceed to 625 Szechuen Road - one auction hong, to see one Mr. Tsang for further particulars. When I went there, Mr. Tsang informed me that Lee had received from him a further sum of \$70.00. At the same time, Mr. Tsang presented me with \$100.00, a part of which has now been seized by the Police, the balance being spent in buying clothes, spectacles and wrist watch etc.

This is the truth.

SIGNED : TSANG TSOO HUNG.

LING TO KYUIN () & CHING HSING ()

Yao Dinsin.

Regarding the case of extortion, we hereby report as follows :

THE FIRST OCCASION :

It occurred at about 5:30 p.m. 30.3.39, when one named Lee Kwong Ying, claiming to be the captain of a guerilla unit, telephoned to Ling To Kyuin to the effect that he (Lee Kwong Ying) in the name of his unit of some 52 men, who had been left behind in Shanghai, was in urgent need of some funds to enable them to travel to the rear of Kuixiang for participation in guerilla activities. During the telephone conversation, Lee Kwong Ying demanded the payment of \$300.00 as travelling fees, threatening that in the case of non-payment, drastic measures would be adopted against us. Finally, Lee appointed us to meet him at the entrance of the Great Eastern Tea Room, Kuixiang Road, at 5:30 - 6:00 p.m. on the morrow, for detailed discussion.

THE SECOND OCCASION :

At about 3 p.m. 31.3.39, the next day, an anonymous telephone message was received, reminding us of the appointment at 5 p.m. and stating that we should be present by all means. At the appointed time, I (Ching Hsing) proceeded to the Great Eastern Tea Room and awaited at the entrance for about 15 minutes. Soon, I noticed, standing in front of the Dah Woo Dai Chinese Theatre, just opposite the Great Eastern Tea Room, two Chinese, one in foreign clothes (wearing a grey felt hat and a pair of hexagonal horn-rimmed spectacles), and the other in blue cotton jacket and pants, usually worn by men of the coolie class. I began to pay attention to these two men, who by that time, seemed to have noticed me as well. They came forward and

asked me if my name was Ling. I replied that my name was Ching, and that I had been detailed by Mr. Ling to attend the appointment on his behalf. The three of us then entered the Tea Room, and after selecting a suitable table, we all sat down and discussed the matter at length. During the interview, they warned me from time to time not to report the case to either the U.S. Police or the Japanese military Police, saying that we would lose our lives in case we did so. They informed me that there were approx. 1000 guerillas in and around the Western District of Shanghai and that the squad of 58 men which they commanded was only a small unit which functioned under the same leader. In support of this, the man in foreign clothes produced from his sock a visiting card on which was printed the characters, "Captain - Fourth Regiment Guerilla Troops of Yangtze Valley".

Despite the late hours, no definite results were obtained. The interview came to an end when I suggested that we should meet again some other time, promising that I would raise the fund in the meanwhile. He insisted that the matter must be concluded not later than the next day, and after appointing me ^{to} meet again at the same place at 10:30 a.m. to 11:00 a.m. on the morrow, we left the tea room and parted, each hiring a ricksha, and they disappeared in a westerly direction.

THE THIRD OCCASION :

At about 9 a.m. the next morning (1.4.39), Lee Kwong Ying telephoned to me, reminding me of the interview at 10 a.

to 11 a.m. that forenoon and saying that the money must be paid in full that day. I then set out from my office and proceeded to the Great Eastern Tea Room, where after waiting for about 15 minutes, Lee Kwong Ying alone appeared. As he demanded payment, I handed over to him \$42.00 which I had on my person. After counting it, he placed the money in his pocket, saying that the balance of \$258.00 should be paid in full at the earliest possible opportunity. At this moment, the police party arrived. Lee made an attempt to leave, but was unsuccessful. He was placed under arrest and was escorted away by the police party.

On all occasions when we met, he always talked about guerillas in the Western District of Shanghai, where, he alleged to have a total of about 10000 men. I was made to pay the money under constant threats. Lee Kwong Ying also told me that the officer commanding the 1000 guerillas in and around Shanghai was one, named LEE TS KING. This is the truth.

Signed and chopped by :

LING TS KYUIN.

CHING HSING.

Lee Kwang Ying (李慶印)

Anhui

G.I.3. 172

C.B.E.Q. C.1

3.4.39

translated

Clerk Hsia

My name is Lee Kwang Ying (李慶印), age 21, native of Anhwei, married, unemployed, residing at 68 Rue Remi, French Concession.

At about 12 noon on the 31st. March, 1939, Lee Deh Mai (李大美) (in custody) returned, I asked him where he came from. I was told by him that he had gone to Hongkew for the purpose of selling five coloured "Reformed Government" flags on behalf of one named Ling (林) of the Poh Hsi & Co. (福祥公司), The Bund, near Canton Road. I then told him that Lee was a traitor, and we may extort some money from him. He agreed with my suggestion and told me that Ling's office telephone number 18212 referring me to ask for a loan by telephone. At about 5 p.m. on the same day, I had dinner at the Ong Kwang Lee (吳光榮) Restaurant. Supper over, I rang up Ling (name unknown) I told him that I was a chief of a guerilla unit named Lee Kwang Ying with an intention to leave Shanghai but in short of money. On the understanding that he was working with Japanese in a good financial condition, so requested him to negotiate with me between 10.30 a.m. and 11 a.m. the following day at the Dah Tung Tea Room (大東茶室). On arrival at the above mentioned tea room I met one named Kying (name forgotten), a representative of Ling, whom I negotiated and I demanded for \$300.00. When Kying (金) gave me \$24.00 and promised me to pay the remainder of \$276.00 at about 10.30 a.m. 1.4.39 at the same place. After our conversation, a party of S.M. Police together with members

(2)

of the Japanese Military Police in plain cloth came in and took me into custody. Later, I led them to effect the arrest of one named Lee Dai Mai.

This is a truth.

Signed:- Lee Kweng Ying

Lee Dai Mai ()

Honan

C.B.H.Q. C.1

4/4/39

O.S.I. Soong
translated
Clerk Hsia

My name is Lee Dai Mai, age 27, native of Honan. My wife is in my native place. I came to Shanghai in the year of 1935 (24th. Year of the Republic of China) and assisted my cousin named Lee Dah Ching () in a cake shop situated at Hewchang Road. About one year later, I raised some money from my cousin and started a business myself at No.802 Tongshan Road. Owing to the Sino-Japanese hostilities I removed from the above mentioned address to No.63 Rue Remi, French Concession to continue the business. When I was in No.802 Tongshan Road I became acquainted with one of my tenants Lee Yoong Chong's (watchman) son named Lee Kwang Ying (). Since I removed to the No.63 Rue Remi, French Concession, he assisted me in my shop. In May or June, 1938, he left me and I did not know anything about his activities.

During the month of June or July, 1938, one named Zung Vee Sing frequently purchased cakes from me and therefore became acquainted with him. I knew him that he was an ex-policeman in Nantao through our conversation.

At about 20th. day, 1st. Moon (March, 1939) Zung came to me and produced a letter, which I could not read, so he explained that this was a threatening letter addressed to a certain shop relating their business to collect waste brass or iron and supplied same to the Japanese Authorities, whereupon the shop owner gained a good profit on it, so we may threaten him (proprietor) to obtain some money. I agreed with his suggestion. A few days later, Zung visited me

(2)

whilst I just left the premises, when I told him that I would go to the Room 314 Ning Song (寧商) Lodging House to play Mah Jong. The room was hired by one of my fellow countrymen named Kao Tsung Yee. On arrival I saw Lee Kwang Ying (李廣英), Kao Tsung Yee (高宗義), and one other known as Tsang Tsoo Zung through the introduction of Kao. In turn I introduced Tsang to Zung Vee Sing. Hereafter, we, Lee Kwang Ying, Tsang Tsoo Zung, Zung Vee Sing and myself played Mah Jong in room every day.

Several days later, Zung came to my shop and told me that he had talked to Tsang Tsoo Zung relating to the threatening letter. Tsang also agreed with our suggestion and we could fulfill our plan. I hoped it would be succeeded in an early date to get the money. After, they never visited me in any time and I did not receive a single cash from them.

This is a truth.

Signed:- Lee Dah Kai

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.I. M.I. C. NO.
38/39.

J.H.P.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
APRIL 2,

39.

REPORT OF THE CRIME BRANCH TO THE D. C. (Special Branch).

and assistance to Japanese Gendarmes

On the forenoon of 1.4.39, J.D.C. Yamahar, attached to C.I., reported that Sgt. Major Nihiji of the Japanese Gendarmie H. J. Bridge House, requested the assistance of the S.S.F. to arrest a certain Chinese at about 10 a.m. even date, at a certain place near the intersection of Kiukiang and Chekiang Roads.

Inquiries previous to the assistance being given elicited that the Gendarmie had received certain information that a male Chinese named LEE KONG YING (李廣印) was meeting an informer of the Gendarmie in the Tea Room on the 1st floor of the Wing On (永豐) Co. Building, No. 30 Kin Wo Ka to discuss certain business regarding the extorting of money from a Chinese employed by the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha Ltd. 185 Szechuen Road.

From this information, it was obvious to the undersigned that the man they wished to arrest was the person whose name card was left at the home of Yue Mien Mien (劉廣平), No. 15, Lane 239, Avenue Road, when the 1st accused went to that address to extort money from the inmate, and in

1/2.

connection with which four arrests had been made by C.I. detectives.

The subsequent arrest of LEE KWANG YING (李光英), 21, Anwei, 1/Unemployed, N.F.A., in the Sing On Tea Room at 10.55 a.m. same date, proved that he was the person mentioned in diary one, page 2, paragraph 4 - a being one of the gang which had visited the complainant's home.

In his possession were found 3 name cards similar to the one left in the home of the complainant and he freely admitted that he was concerned in the extortion. On the name cards he claimed to be a guerilla leader.

An identification parade was held at C.I.H.Q. and Lee Kwang Ying, the 5th accused, identified the 1st and 3rd accused as accomplices.

He was then questioned and stated that there was a chance of arresting one more accomplice at 311 Rue du Weikwei, French Concession.

Assistance was then obtained from the French Police and at about 12.15 p.m. same date the stated address was visited and two male Chinese were identified by the 5th accused and arrested. Nothing incriminating was found either on the persons of the two men or in their residence but in Lokwei, Lee Dah Kai

4/3.

李大義 (Li Da Yi), Henan, Unemployed, 63 Route Henri, admitted that he had participated in an extortion case with the 5th accused, whereupon he and Lee Tsung (李道成), 39, Henan, Unemployed, 311 Rue de Weikwei, were handed over to the . . . after they were finger printed.

The 5th accused stated that he had no fixed abode and he led detectives to Room 14 of the Han Dong Tsoong () Lodging House, 11 Yue Tuh Li off Yunnan Road, where he had slept on the night of 31.3.39. It was found that the room had been engaged by Lee Hah Mai, 6th accused and the two persons had occupied it for one night only and nothing incriminating was found.

All seven of the arrested men are detained in Central Station whilst further enquiries are being made into their activities and the Japanese Consularmerie have intimated that they would like to be represented when the accused were being questioned.

The 5th accused admitted that the meeting place for the gang was in the Sun Sun Roof Garden and that he was not aware of the arrest of the other members of the gang or he would have gone into hiding.

C.I. detectives have been held up in their

2/4.

enquiries into this case owing to the complete lack of cooperation by the complainant who has at no time met detectives or imparted any information regarding the actual method of extortion. Efforts are now being made through his employers, the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, to obtain full particulars.

K.

J. Handley
D. S. 244.

C.I. FILE NO.
38/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
MARCH 29, 1939.

ENQUIRIES RE EXTORTION AND INTIMIDATION

Acting on the information of D.S.I. Soong Ping Sung detectives attached to C.B.H.Q., arrested two male Chinese in the Sun Sun Roof Garden, Kweichow Road, at 4.40 p.m. 27.3.39 as they were suspected burglars.

The two arrested men namely :

- 1) CHANG TSOO ZUNG (張楚宗), 28, Chekiang, M/Accountant, No. 1 Sz Tuh Fong off Ave. Haig, and
- 2) TSAU PAH LING (趙一平), 25, Chekiang, M/Unemployed, No. 1 Sz Tuh Fong off Avenue Haig.

were brought to C.B.H.Q. and enquiries were made regarding their activities and they denied having been concerned in burglaries but they insisted that they were members of a guerilla unit which operates in Pootung and in the Western Area of Shanghai.

On being interrogated the 1st accused stated that he was a member of the 4th Section, 3rd Battalion of the Kiangsu, Chekiang and Yangtse Kiang Mobile Unit of the National Government.

About one week ago the 1st accused together with a number of male Chinese visited the home of Yue Lien Zien (俞廉謙), No. 15, Lane 239, Avenue

- 2 -

Read for the purpose of delivering a letter demanding \$5,000.00 which Yue Lien Zien should pay into the guerilla expense fund.

They left the letter and a name card of Lee Kwang Ying (李光英), Chief of the Mobile Unit with Yue Lien Zien and departed. Yue Lien Zien became afraid of the gang and went into hiding, but on the next day when the 1st accused arrived together with the remaining members of the gang, a friend of Yue Lien Zien's, named Chang () negotiated with the gang and departed with them to the China Hotel, where the 1st accused states that Chang paid over \$570.00 on the understanding that Yue Lien Zien be left unmolested.

The 1st accused has been identified by the inmates of the premises but no clear statement has been had from them owing to fear of the gang.

Efforts are being made to locate the complainant and his friend Chang and it is expected that they will be located in the near future.

The 1st accused stated that the meeting place for members of the gang was the Sun Sun Roof Garden and on the strength of that information detectives were posted there and on the afternoon of 28.3.39

two further arrests were made.

The arrested men now the 3rd and 4th accused are :

- 3) ZUNG VAN SUNG (張萬松), 27, Chekiang, S/Unemployed, F. F. A.
- 4) YANG TSAUH PING(楊少平), 30, Shantung, S/Unemployed, Wuting Road.

These two men were identified by the 1st accused as being members of the gang who visited the complainant's address and the 3rd accused freely admitted his guilt.

The 3rd accused refuted the 1st accused's statement that they were members of a guerilla unit and he further stated that the money obtained from the complainant was divided amongst the gang and not used as funds for guerilla activities.

The 1st accused was in possession of \$167.00 in notes when he was arrested and it is suspected that the money is part of the sum paid by the complainant to the gang.

Further arrests are pending and the 4 accused are being interrogated regarding this and other offences in which they have been concerned.

J. Bradley.
D.S. 244.



D. C. (Special Branch)

S. M. POLICE	
REGISTRY	
No.	S. D. 899/39
Date	11/4/39
P. to D. C.	

C.I. Misc. 42/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch

April 11, 39.

1

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE CONSULAR
POLICE IN LOCATING WITNESSES RE THE MURDER
OF A JAPANESE SUBJECT NEAR DAZANG. (NO
ARREST MADE).

At 4 p.m. on the 9th of April 1939, Det. Const. Kimbara of the Japanese Consular Police made a request through J.D.B. Sugimoto to the S. M. Police for the assistance to locate two witnesses namely :-

- (1) S Tuh Yoong (李德榮), a driver employed by the Sing Woo (新華) Transportation Co., residing at House 39, Soe Ang Li (蘇安里), off Yu Ya Ching Rd.
- (2) Miao Hai Yung (苗海雲), a broker, living in Room 14 at the Chi Tsung (集宗) Lodging House, 6/588 Hankow Road.

According to Det. Const. Kimbara, a Japanese subject by the name of S. Iwaoi, proprietor of the Santa & Co., Room 504, East Asia Bank Bldg., 299 Szechuen Road, was shot and killed by guerilla units whilst travelling in a M/truck on the highway near Dazang at about 10.20 a.m. on the 9-4-39. The M/truck in which the victim travelled was hired out from the Sing Woo (新華) Transport Co., at House 10, Lane 203, Hupsh Road, by the second named witness and was driven by the first named witness. The second named witness did not go to

Dazang but one male Chinese known by the name of Zung () accompanied the victim in the M/truck and was present at the time when the vehicle was attacked by the armed guerillas and S. Iwaoi was mortally wounded. The whereabouts of Zung is known to the second named witness only.

Upon instruction of C.D.I. Grubb, O./C.I., the necessary assistance was rendered by J.D.S. Sugimoto and C.D.C. 290, and the driver, the first named witness S Tuh Yoong, was located and summoned to H.Q.C.B. (C.I.) Offices at 10.30 a.m. 10-4-39.

At 11.30 a.m., same date, in accordance with instructions of D.C. (Crime), S Tuh Yoong was allowed to accompany Det. Gonst. Kimbara to the Japanese Consular Police for the purpose of giving his evidence at the inquest. A receipt is attached. He returned back at 5.30 p.m. 10-4-39.

The second named witness, Miao Hai Yung, could not be located at present as he had already vacated the last known address and his present whereabouts is unknown.

116

D. S. I.
D. S. I.

APR 11 1939

Japanese Slain by Chinese Bandits

Truck Held Up By Three Men Near Tazang; Gunmen Escape Pursuing Party

Dragged from a truck in which he was riding with two others, Mr. Seizo Iwau, 41-year old Japanese proprietor of the Santo Yoko, a building materials contractor, was the victim of an attack by three Chinese armed bandits near Tazang, close to Shanghai, at 9.30 o'clock on Sunday morning, the Japanese press reported yesterday. Carried to the Foomin hospital in an unconscious condition, he succumbed to his wounds a short time later.

On his way from Tazang to Lotien-chien, west of Taoshan, to purchase some iron plates, Mr. Iwau, accompanied by a Mr. Chang, a Chinese iron broker, and a truck driver, approached a bridge spanning a creek two kilometres from Tazang, when three Chinese, emerging from beneath the bridge, halted the truck at the point of pistols, the reports said.

Pulling the victim from the truck and routing his two terrified companions, one of the armed men fired a shot at the Japanese, the bullet entering the right side of his back and emerging near his right breast, according to the papers. Another terrorist fractured the victim's head with a blow to the right side of his head with a heavy iron weapon.

Another Party Arrives

Following the attack, the Chinese remained on the scene of the crime, apparently waiting to victimize another Japanese, it was reported, when two Japanese in the employ of the Daido Kumi, a contracting firm, accompanied by several Japanese soldiers attached to a telegraph unit, approached the scene. Noting their approach, the Chinese fled, pursued by the Japanese, who fired ten shots in the chase. The bandits, however, made good their escape.

The Japanese notified the Tazang defence headquarters, which immediately dispatched some troops to conduct a search for the escaped Chinese. The victim was rushed to the Foomin hospital but he died from his wounds shortly after noon. Policemen of the Japanese Consular Police crime section began an investigation of the crime at once.

Wrist Watch Stolen

All possessions of the victim were left on the body, except a wrist watch, which had apparently been stolen, as the strap of the watch was left dangling on the wrist of the injured man. In the absence of other signs of robbery, it was believed the crime was of an anti-Japanese terrorist nature. Besides the head wounds and the bullet wound in the chest, scratches and marks on the face indicated that a furious struggle had taken place, the Japanese police revealed.

A native of Ogura, in Fukuoka Prefecture, Kyushu, Mr. Iwau came to Shanghai on December 30 of last year. He had been residing at the Konsenso, a Japanese boarding house on Scott Road. He opened an office on the fifth floor of the Bank of East Asia at 299 Szechuen Road. The victim is survived by his wife and a boy, who live in Japan, the Japanese press stated.

April 10, 1939.

MAINICHI

JAPANESE KILLED BY THREE CHINESE NEAR LOTIEN
VILLAGE (NEAR DAZANG)

At about 9.20 a.m. April 9 as a Japanese named S. Iwanama, age 42, of Messrs Sanda Yokoi, No. 299 Szechuen Road, in company with a Chinese broker named Chang Nyoh Lin, age 52, was travelling in a truck on a road leading to Lotien Village, near Dazang, he encountered three Chinese who were hiding under a bridge two kilometres from the village. The Chinese ordered the chauffeur and Chang to run away and fired several shots at Mr. Iwanama hitting him in the right side of the back and the head. While

awaiting their next victim they were discovered by several Japanese soldiers and two employees of Messrs Taiko Kumi, who were passing on a truck. The soldiers fired more than dozen shots at the Chinese who made good their escape. Upon receiving a report, the Garrison Headquarters at Dazang dispatched a company of soldiers to the scene to make investigations. The victim was removed to the Foo Ming Hospital on North Szechuen Road but succumbed at 12.25 p.m. The Japanese Consular Police made enquiries and found that only the victim's wrist watch was missing while his purse and other belongings were intact. The victim met his death at the hands of terrorists.

FILE

ch).

9

CRIME BR NCM

June 13, 39.

131225Z TO J 0 1000Z CDMASUOUE.

21

12/6

C. 14/6

Paul 14/6

9/2

A receipt for the shell cases has been given
to the bank by the undersigned.

H. S. [illegible]
D.I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

C.I. Misc. 44/39

Headquarters

Crime Branch

May 31,

39

3

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE GEND. MATRIS

I forward herewith a letter addressed to the C. P. from the Sub-Manager of the Land Bank of China, which was delivered personally to the undersigned by Mr. C. C. Pan.

The Land Bank of China undertakes to waive all claims regarding compensation in respect of the shell and cartridge cases which they are willing to hand over to the Shanghai Municipal Police, who in turn will deliver them to the Japanese authorities, on the understanding that no further claims are made upon the scrap metal which is stored in their Godowns.

D.I. Nakamura is taking up the question of the date of delivery with the Japanese authorities and when a date has been mutually arranged delivery of the shell and cartridge cases will be made.

D. I. Nakamura
D. I.

Special Branch,

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 44/39.

CRIME BR NOH

MAY 22,

39.

7.

In compliance with the D.C. (CRIME's) instructions
Mr. C.C. Pan, Manager of the Property Dept. of the
"Land Bank of China", was communicated with re-
garding the opinion given by the Secretary of the
Council to the effect that the shell and cartridge
cases stored in their godowns should be handed over
to the Japanese Authorities. Mr. Pan, stated that
he would get in touch with the manager of the Bank,
and try to expedite matters.

During the afternoon of the 22.5.39 Mr.
H.A. Reeks of Messrs Ellis and Hay's communicated,
by telephone, with the undersigned, when he stated
that the Bank was quite prepared to hand the pro-
perty in question over to the Japanese Military,
but he is of the opinion that the authorities
should pay for them, as they were legitimately
obtained by the Bank.

H. I. Glover
D. I.

S.I.
DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/5

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
C.I.Misc.44/39. MAY 17, 39.
5.

In accordance with the D.C. (CRIME'S)
instructions the undersigned interviewed Mr. H.A.Reeks,
Barrister-at-law, of Messrs Ellis & Hays, No. 137
Peking Road at approximately 3 p.m., 17.5.39. Mr.
Reeks stated that he had received a communication
from the Secretary of the Council regarding the
shell and cartridge cases stored in his client's
godown. The matter had been taken up with the
Bank, but up to date no definite decision had been
reached. He promised, however, to communicate again
with the Bank regarding their decision in this matter,
and would inform the Secretary of the result sometime
tomorrow.

H. C. Glover
D. I.

C. 18
FILE

DBP
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
18/5

smelting and manufacturing purposes. This they stated, is normal and usual practice in the trade and occurs in all parts of the world, therefore, they protest on behalf of their clients against any interference with normal business activities which are in no way unlawful or in any way connected with hostilities.

A. C. Glover
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

HEADQUARTERS

C.1 Misc.44/39.

CRIME BRANCH

MAY

5,

39.

S U M M A R Y

At about 10:50 a.m. April 19, 1939, the "Land Bank of China" Godowns, situated at Nos.955 - 979 Soochow Road, were searched by officers attached to Crime Branch Headquarters (C.1), S.M.P. at the request of Sergt. Major SAK MOTO of the Japanese Gendarmerie (Floating Restaurant Detachment), as it was alleged by an informer, named TSEU DEU SUNG (朱头生), 40 years of age, M/Coolie, residing 22 Yangchow Road, that munitions of war, military uniforms and field telephone wire, the property of the Chinese Nationalist Government, were stored on the premises.

Two of the godowns and stairways were searched in the presence of Mr. Pan Chu Chung (潘超中), Manager of the "Property Department" of the above bank.

On the stairway of a godown situated at No. 955 Soochow Road, were found a number of sacks of scrap brass which included used shell cases and cartridge cases, all obviously collected after the recent hostilities. In spite of the fact that these could not logically be construed as munitions of war to be used against the Japanese Forces, Sergt. Major

Sakamoto insisted that four shell cases should be removed by the Municipal Police as evidence, which was accordingly done.

In Godown No.46, situated at No.967 Soochow Road, a number of bales of clothing, which the informer stated were intended for military uniforms, were found. No insignia or distinguishing marks were found on the clothing to indicate that they were intended as military uniforms.

According to Mr. Pan, this clothing, he was given to understand, was intended for distribution among local refugees.

A search of the godown failed to reveal any military telephone wires, although pieces of wire which might have been used in telephone cable, were found in several bales of metal scrap.

Inquiries made by the undersigned through Mr. C.C.Pan, show that the scrap metal, which includes the shell and cartridge cases, was purchased by the "Yung Chong Brass Works (永昌銅廠)" from the undermentioned firms on the following dates : -

- (1) 2.3.1939 - 50 bags of scrap zinc plate and brass, Valued \$4,847.17, from the "Deong Fah Ziang (同安祥) Metal Dealers, Peking Road, East of Kweichow Road (Tel.91618).

- (2) 7.3.1939 - 81 bags of scrap zinc plate and brass, Valued \$5,313.83, from the "Hwa Shing Metal Hong" (華興), 3 Dau Dah Li, venue Road (In 2 consignments).
- (3) 13.3.39 - 106 bags of white zinc plates & scrap brass, Valued \$4,417.72, from the "Hung Nyoen Zieng Metal Hong" (恆源), 700 Peking Road.

Four invoices relating to the above transactions are being temporarily kept at Police Headquarters for reference if required.

All the metal is mortgaged to the bank as that institution is financing the erection of new factory premises to replace those formerly situated at No.607 Si Tien Yeh Wei Road (西天銀街), Kiangwan, which was burnt down during the hostilities.

The manager of the new factory, which is being built on a plot of land located East of Cadastral lot 6225-W.D. off Kiangchow Road, is a Mr. Chu Cheng Nan (朱鎮南), who resides at No.80 Joffre Terrace, Avenue Joffre, French Concession.

This gentleman has been interviewed by the undersigned and he corroborates the information given by Mr. Pan. He stated that he had no idea that the bags of metal contained some shell and cartridge cases until informed by Mr. Pan, following the search which was conducted by the

Police at the request of the Gendarmerie.

The amount of the mortgage has not been specified, as the Bank is advancing money, on the security of the metal as each section of the construction work is completed.

With reference to the cotton padded clothing, Mr. Pan stated that this was deposited in their godowns by the "Yih Hsing Coy.", (Hsin) between the 27th Nov. 1937, and Jan. 11th 1938. They have no record of the address of this coy., and neither have any payments of storage fees been made.

Two letters, dated May 2nd 1939, were received on May 3rd 1939, from the Bank's legal advisers, Messrs Ellis and Hay's No. 137 Peking Road, in which they protest against any interference with normal business activities which are in no way unlawful, or in any way connected with hostilities. They point out that the scrap metal was purchased in the usual way from local dealers, who collect metal of all description for subsequent smelting and manufacturing purposes, which is a normal and usual process in the trade, and occurs in all parts of the world.

A. C. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI P.O.
S. B.
No. S. B. D.
Date.

C.I. Misc. 44/39 Headquarters
Crime Branch
April 28, 39.

3

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Suijo-Ken-Ko No. 115, dated April 21st, 1939,
and signed by Capt. Y. Matsuzaki, Officer i/c of the
Japanese Military Water Police is attached hereto.
This requests that the shell and cartridge cases, which
they claim are of Japanese manufacture, together with
the uniforms and wire found in the Godowns of the
"Land Bank of China", be handed over to the Japanese
authorities.

Further enquiries made by the undersigned
through Mr. C. C. Pan, Manager of the "Property Dept."
of the aforementioned Bank, show that the scrap metal,
which includes a quantity of shell and cartridge cases,
was purchased by the "Yung Chong Brass Works"
(永昌同廠) from the undermentioned firms on the
following dates :-

- (1) March 2nd, 1939 - 50 Bags of scrap zinc plate
and brass, Valued \$4,247.17,
from the "Doong Fah Ziang"
(同發祥) Metal Dealers,
Peking Road, east of Kweichow
Road (Tele. No. 91616).
- (2) March 7th, 1939 - 61 Bags of scrap zinc plate
and brass, Valued \$5,315.83,
from the "Hwa Shing Metal
Hong" (華興) No. 3,
Dau Dah Li (道達里), Avenue
Road. (In two consignments).
- (3) March 13th, 1939 - 106 Bags of white zinc
plates and scrap brass,
Valued \$4,417.72, from the
"Hung Hyeon Ziang Metal Hong"
(恒源祥), 700 Peking Road.

Four invoices relating to the above transaction are being temporarily kept by the undersigned for reference if required.

All the metal is mortgaged to the Bank, as that institution is financing the erection of new factory premises to replace those formerly situated at No. 607 Si Tien Yah Wei (天野寺) Road, Kiangwan, which were burnt down during the hostilities. The manager of the new factory, which is being built on a plot of land located east of Cadastral lot 6225-W.D., off Kiaochow Road, is a Mr. Chu Cheng Nan (朱鎮南), who resides at No. 80, Joffre Terrace, Avenue Joffre, French Concession.

This gentleman has been interviewed by the undersigned and he corroborates the information given by Mr. Pan. He stated that he had no idea that the bags of metal contained some shell and cartridge cases until informed of the fact by Mr. Pan, following the search which was conducted by the Police at the request of the Gendarmerie.

The amount of the mortgage has not been specified, as the Bank is advancing money, on the security of the metal, as each section of the construction work is completed.

With reference to the cotton padded clothing, Mr. Pan stated that this was deposited in their Godowns by the "Yih Hsing Coy." (Yih Hsing), between the 27th November 1937 and January 11th, 1938. They have no record of the address of this Coy., and neither have any payments of storage fees been made.

So far as the undersigned is aware no military telephone wire was seen in any of the Godowns.

H. B. Glavin
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
N S. D.

FILE

P. A. 100 30/4

Headquarters

C.I. Misc. 44/39

Crime Branch

April 22,

39.

2

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

At about 9.45 a.m., April 21st, 1939, Sergt. Major Sakamoto, who was accompanied by the informer in this case, one named Tseu Deu Sung (才頭生), 40 years, Native of Hopei, M/Coolie, residing 22 Yangchow Road, came to Headquarters where he again requested assistance to interview the foreman coolie of the Land Bank of China Godown, No. 979 Soochow Road, who had been arrested, but subsequently released on security the previous day.

The foreman coolie, Tsang Ching Sai (張金山), was sent for, and on arrival was further interrogated, but he denied the allegation that he had ever manufactured or been in possession of counterfeit Japanese military notes.

The informer, on being questioned, stated that about three months ago he was temporarily employed as a coolie under the control of Tsang Ching Sai. On one occasion during January 1939, whilst alone in Tsang's office, he saw a bundle containing about one hundred pieces of paper which he took to be cigarette coupons. He stole one and placed it in his pocket. Later he went to Yangtzepoo where he met a friend to whom he showed the piece of paper. This

friend, whose name was not divulged and who happened to be an agent of the Japanese authorities, immediately recognised the note as a counterfeit Japanese military note. He accordingly reported the matter to his employers, who instructed him to make further enquiries.

As Tsang Ching Sai had denied the allegations of the informer and the evidence was deemed insufficient, Sergt. Major Sakamoto stated that his Department had decided to give the man the benefit of the doubt and to drop the case.

As regards the shell and cartridge cases found in the godowns amongst the bags of scrap metal, he stated that these were undoubtedly of Japanese origin, and therefore requested that one of the cases be temporarily loaned to him so as he could submit them to a higher authority for examination. This request was acceded to and one of the shell cases was handed over.

KG.

A. C. Glover
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Headquarters
C.I. Misc. 44/39 Crime Branch
April 19, 39.

1

ASSISTANCE REQUESTED TO THE JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

During the morning of the 19th April 1939, Sergt. Major Sakamoto of the Japanese Gendarmerie stationed at the "Floating Restaurant", Peking Road Jetty, requested assistance to search the "Land Bank of China" Godowns, situated at No. 979 Soochow Road, wherein it was alleged were stored shells, military uniforms and military telephone wire, the property of the Chinese Nationalist Government.

Sergt. Major Sakamoto also requested assistance in arresting the Foreman Coolie of the above concern named Tsang Ching Sai (張清才), residing No. 230, Yi Ching Li (怡清里), Amoy Road, as it was believed that this individual was in possession of counterfeit Japanese Military notes.

These allegations were based upon the testimony of two Chinese who accompanied Sergt. Major Sakamoto to Police Headquarters at the time that this request was made.

British Military Headquarters, in whose sector the premises are located, were immediately informed of the intended raid, whilst S.I. Ring and F.S. Bader, attached to Louisa Station, accompanied the party, which carried out the search between 10.50 a.m. and 1.20 p.m., April 19th, 1939.

Also the godowns and stairways were searched in the presence of Mr. Sun Chin Chung (), Manager of the Property Dept. of the above bank.

On the stairway of the godown situated at No. 306 Beachow Road were found a number of sacks of scrap brass which included used shell cases and cartridge cases, all obviously gathered during the recent hostilities. In spite of the fact that they could not be construed as munitions of war to be used against the Japanese, Sergt. Major Sakamoto insisted that four shell cases be removed by the Municipal Police as evidence, which was accordingly done.

In Godown No. 46 situated at No. 267 Beachow Road, a number of bales of clothing, which the informer stated were intended for military uniforms, were found. No insignia or distinguishing marks were found on the clothing to indicate that they were intended as military uniforms.

According to Mr. Pan, this clothing was intended for distribution among local refugees.

A search of the godown failed to reveal any military telephone wire, although pieces of wire which might have been used in telephone cable were found in several bales of metal scrap.

The Foreman Coolie named Tsang Ching Sai, who was found in the office attached to these godowns, was then taken into custody on suspicion of being concerned in the manufacture of counterfeit Military notes, which the informer alleged were manufactured in one of the godowns.

A further search of the godowns and the arrested man's abode, situated in a loft in Lane No. 230, Yi Ching Li, Amoy Road, however, failed to reveal any incriminating evidence.

From particulars obtained from the Godown Books it was ascertained that the used shell and cartridge cases were contained in consignments of scrap metal sent on various dates and placed in different godowns between the 2nd March and 15th March 1939, by Messrs. Yeong Tsang (永昌) Brass-smiths, whose address up to the present has not been obtained. The total consignment numbers two hundred and thirty seven sacks.

The alleged uniforms contained in five hundred and seven bales were received between the 27-11-37 and the 11-1-38, from Messrs. Hsieh Hsing (协平), whose address has not yet been ascertained.

These particulars will be forwarded to the undersigned by Mr. Pan, who has undertaken to obtain them.

At the conclusion of this search the arrested man was conveyed to Headquarters, where he was temporarily detained for questioning. On being questioned he emphatically denied the allegations made by the informers, one of whom, the Gendarmerie officers stated, was formerly employed by the Land Bank of China. As no evidence could be obtained against this man, he was released after a written guarantee had been given by Mr. Fan that the man would attend Police Headquarters whenever he was required.

Sergt. Major Sakamoto will forward in due course a statement from one of the informers relating to the allegations made against the arrested man.

H. L. F. H. H.
B. I.



C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Misc. 45/39

May 2,

39

3

Further Assistance rendered to Japanese
Gendarmerie Headquarters.

In accordance with the instructions of
D.C. (Crime) the accused Soong Foo Tsong 孫步文
was handed over permanently to Japanese Gendarmerie
Headquarters by D.S. Sugimoto together with the
relevants documents against a receipt herewith attached,
at 4.30 p.m. on the May 1st. 1939.

2/5/39

A. Konowalev
D.S.I.

2/5/39

2/5/39

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI POLICE
S. REGISTRY
No. 1 D. C.

C.1 Misc. No.
45/39.

HEADQUARTERS
CRIME BRANCH
APRIL 27,

39.

2

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE
GENDARMERIE HEADQUARTERS, BRIDGE HOUSE.
.....

On the morning of April 27th. 1939, the seized
25 letters, 15 envelopes, 5 name cards and 2 account papers
were handed over to the undersigned by the French Police.

On being scrutinized, 18 letters were found to
contain nothing but details relating to domestic affairs,
whilst the contents of the remaining 7 letters, fully
corroborate the accusation laid down by the Japanese
Gendarmerie Headquarters against the suspect.

The contents of the 7 letters show that the
suspect, Soong Poo Tsung, is wanted by the Japanese Mil.
Authorities in Yangchow, and that posters bearing the
suspect's photograph are published in Yangchow (Letter
No.3).

The authors of these letters, i.e. the suspects
mother and son, advised the suspect to stay in Shanghai,
informing him that two persons, namely :-

Siau Woo Zung

(許和南)

& Kyi Zang Kyng

(紀長金)

had been arrested by Japanese soldiers (Letters No.4 & 6)
Also, the authors of the letters advised the suspect to
destroy the letters because the publicity of same might
effect the opposite party. (Letters No.4 & 2).

The suspect, Soong too Tsung, on being questioned regarding the contents of the letters, stated that he was falsely implicated by the two arrested men in Yangchow, i.e. Shia too sung and Kyi sung Kying, who according to him, bear a grudge against him, as they were his rivals in rattan business in Yangchow.

List of documents with translations is attached herewith.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. S. I.
D.S.I.

LIST OF DOCUMENTS SEIZED IN ACCUSED'S ROOM.

A perusal of the 25 seized letters showed that 18 of them relate to only domestic affairs, whilst the remaining 7 are listed as follows : -

LETTER NO.I : Addressed to "Father" by one, "Vung Yuen" :

" You stated in the letter that you would come to Yangchow, but I did not expect you to return. Zang Ching is a detective employed by the Japanese Army. One day, Zang Ching led a party of Japanese Army to effect the arrest of one, named KHON CHING FU, who later was released on producing guarantor, and after expending about \$200.00. Zang Ching came to my house yesterday in order to obtain the addresses of you and my grand-mother at present in Chinkiang. They are now looking for you, so I request you not to return.

LETTER NO.II : Addressed to "Boo Tsung" by one, "Shing" :

"Dear Younger Brother, Boo Tsung,
Be patient and stay in Shanghai. Don't return to this village, as circumstances at present are abnormal.
Yesterday, your wife went to see Section Chief Chang at Yangchow, and the latter is of the same opinion as mine.
It is likewise, not advisable for your son to come back here. You are clever enough to know that by yourself.
Today, whilst on my way to the village for shopping I encountered your son, Vung Yuen, who informed me of your opinion too.
Your wife, as we know, is an able hand in domestic affairs, you should seek her advice and take care in all matters. Don't think of returning, please !
I hope you will destroy this note after perusal, for in case it should fall into the hands of others, they might despise you."

Signed : Shing. "

LETTER NO.III : Addressed by Sung Doo Sz to husband :

" Dear Husband,
Please give the address of Yui Gien Loong in your forthcoming letter. Do not return home now, as posters bearing your photo can be seen everywhere, in search of you."

Signed : Sung Doo Sz. "

LETTER NO. IV : Addressed by Boo Tsoong to his son, Vung Nyoen

" How is it that you have no time to write? You may be busy, but you certainly did not pay any attention to your work. In future you should write to me yourself and do not ask others to do it for you. You must not show the letter to anyone, as it might have some effect on the opposite party. There is a detailed list coming here to say that Siau Woo Zaung had been arrested by that party. "

.....

LETTER NO. V. : Addressed by "mother" to her son, Kwang Ching.

" It is of great importance that you and your father should not return home for the time being. You two can eke out a living just the same and I'll be contented at home. Should I hear anything hopeful, a letter will be immediately despatched to you to hasten your return. You two must be careful in choosing your jobs. "

.....

LETTER NO. VI : Addressed by Doo Sze to husband, Kwang Ching.

" I think I will not go back to our native place this year, but will do so next year. Day before yesterday, in the country, Kyi Zang Kyng and Siau Woo Zaung were arrested and taken away by Japanese soldiers. "

.....

LETTER NO. VII : Addressed by Sung Doo Sz to husband.

" A reply please send to Doo Sz Yuen, c/o Vung Loong Mer, Tung Zah Zung Der, South Gate, Yangchow. Please write a false name on the envelope instead of your bona fide name. "

further

SOONG POO TSUNG (蘇 步 雲),

X C.D.C. 2

translated

Tsaung Zung Pau

H. 4. C. B.

26-4-39

The twenty five letters seized by the Police at my place of abode were all sent to me by my friends and relatives in my native place, warning me not to return home as the Japanese would bring about my arrest. My wife was prompted to write letters to me as the result of rumours being circulated by my rivals in rattan business that I was being sought by the Japanese authorities, so that they could carry on their trade without my competition.

About one month after my arrival in Shanghai, my native friend Zau Yoh Vung also came here for the purpose of selling ducks. One day, I encountered him at Tai-yuan Vi Yang Theatre where he related the following incident to me:-

That the Acting Chief of our village named Chi Zang Ching had been arrested by the Japanese at Hongjao, but subsequently released after enquiries had failed to warrant his detention. That the Japanese, on receipt of further information that Chi was a member of a Mobile Unit, proceeded to his home but finding that he was absent, arrested his younger brother, Hian Wee Zauung. That Chi Zang Ching eventually guaranteed for the release of his brother from the Japanese Military Police after he had been detained there for about three weeks. That the Japanese finally appointed Chi Zang Ching as the Village Chief to work together with them.

The above is my true statement.

Signed, Cross-marked & Thumb-printed :

SOONG POO TSUNG.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8499/45
Date 26 # 39

FILE

C.1 Misc. No. 45/39.

1

H. C. C. B.

C.1

Apr. 23, 39.

ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO JAPANESE GENDARMERIE
HEADQUARTERS - BRIDGE HOUSE.

.....

ARREST OF SUSPECTED GUERRILLA.

Q 57/4
Pm 29/4


At 4 p.m. on the 22nd. of April, 1939, Sgt. Major Katoda with two other members of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, came to S.M. Police Headquarters and requested that assistance be rendered in effecting the arrest of a member of a guerilla unit.

According to the information obtained by Sgt. Major Katoda through his agent (not produced in person) that one named SOONG POO TSUNG (孫貴堂), a member of a guerilla unit operating in Yangchow District, Kiangsu Province, had evaded arrest when the members of the Military Police Headquarters stationed in Yangchow, had arrested two members of a guerilla unit, and had fled to Shanghai, and that he was implicated by the arrested two men in Yangchow.

Sgt. Katoda further stated that the wanted man, SOONG POO TSUNG, could now be located at the Hwa Yang Lou (華陽樓) Restaurant, 621 Hankow Road, where he would attend a dinner party.

The necessary assistance was rendered by C.D.C.s 2, 206, C.D.S.129, D.S.I. Wong Zung Wo, D.S.I. Watanabe, D.S. Sugimoto and the undersigned in presence of the Officer i/c C.I, C.D.I. Grubb.

At 4:30 p.m. same date, the mentioned detectives together with the members of the Japanese Gendarmerie, proceeded to 621 Hankow Road, where, on the first floor, it was found to be occupied by a party of Chinese male and female persons attending a dinner.

On being questioned as to their identity, one male person of the party identified himself by the name of the wanted man :-

SOONG POO TSUNG (孙安忠), alias SOONG KWONG CHING (孙黄度), 43, native of Yangchow, M/Unemployed, M.F.A.

At the time of his questioning, Soong Poo Tsung made an attempt to discard a Chinese note book, which on being later examined, was found to contain a number of names of Chinese persons only.

At the request of Sgt. Major Katoda, two other members of the party, namely :-

S TING LAI (施亭瀚), 45, Chekiang, M/ accountant, Rue D.Gress
TS YOUNG LING (朱耀林), 40, Chekiang, M/ theatre owner, Rue Saigon.

were taken to G.B.M.C. C.I. Offices together with the suspect, Soong Poo Tsung, for questioning.

On being questioned regarding his address, the suspect, Soong Poo Tsung, first stated that he has no place of abode in Shanghai, but finally admitted that he shared a room with his friend, named CHOU YUNG PUNG (周 永 蓬), a watchman residing in House 8, Lane 126, off Rue Souet Allegre, French Concession.

At 7:30 p.m. the investigating detectives with the assistance of the French Police, searched the room at the above address and found therein, 25 letters, 15 envelopes, 5 name cards and 2 account papers. The seized articles are now being detained by the French Police, Political Section, and will be handed over to the S.M.P. on Monday, 24.4.39.

Upon being interrogated, the suspect Soong Poo Tsung denied being a member of a guerilla unit or ever being engaged in any anti-Japanese activities. He stated that in the latter part of November, 1938, he fled from Yangchow to Shanghai because members of a guerilla unit operating in that area had requested him to donate a sum of \$500.00 to their funds; when he refused to meet the request, the guerilla unit kidnapped his son, demanding ransom and at the same time threatening his life.

On arrival in Shanghai, he was employed for a period of one month, i.e. Feb. 7th. to March 6th. 1939, as a ticket collector at the Tai Yuen () Chinese Theatre and at present is unemployed.

This part of his statement referring to his employment was corroborated by S Ting Lai and Te Yoong Ling, who are the owners of the theatre.

These two men were subsequently released as no complicity with the suspect could be found.

Statement has been taken from the suspect and is now being translated.

Sgt. Major Kato/a, stating that he will communicate with the Japanese Military Authorities in Yangchow with a view to obtaining the necessary evidence against this suspect, requested that Soong Poo Tsung be now detained.

The suspect, Soong Poo Tsung, is now detained in Central Station Cells, pending production of evidence against him.

It is not known at present whether or not the seized letters, which are now temporarily detained by the French Police, contained any evidence against the suspect, but when these letters are handed over to the S.M. Police and perused, the contents of same will be the subject of the next diary.

19
D. Konovaleff
D.S.I.





SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 11.1. Inc. 46/39.

HEADQUARTERS Division.
CHIEF BRANCH Police Station.
APRIL 30, 1939.

Diary Number: 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER TO JAPANESE GENDARME
MAJOR KATODA, BRIDGE HOUSE, (NO ARRESTS).

At 5 p.m. on 1 April 23th 1939, Sergeant Major Katoda and other members of the Japanese Gendarmerie came to S.M. Police Headquarters, D.I. office, and requested the assistance to visit the Chinese Y.M.C.A. 599 Szechuen Road, regarding a pamphlet selling for mechanics to enroll at that address.

According to the information obtained by Sergeant Major Katoda that the ulterior motive was to recruit for the Japanese Army the recruits were intended for the National Chinese Army for the purpose of propaganda. A pamphlet and an application form were produced by Sgt. Major Katoda.

The necessary assistance was rendered by C.D.C.s 290, 211, D.I. Chu Shoo Ling, D.S. Fowler, D.C. Yamphare and the undersigned.

At 5.30 p.m. same date, the Employment Bureau of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. was visited but no one in-charge was located, therefore it was arranged that the party would call again on the following morning.

P.A. to D.C. (S.S. B.)
1/5.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—1 '2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 9.30 a.m. on the 29.4.39 the aforementioned party visited the Employment Bureau again, when Mr. J. M. OLIVER, American, Associated General Secretary of the Chinese Y. M. C. A., was interviewed. Mr. Oliver stated that he was in-charge of the local Chinese Y. M. C. A. whilst Mr. Lo () directing the work of the Chinese Y. M. C. A. Employment Bureau.

On being questioned regarding the recruiting of mechanics as suggested by the pamphlet, Mr. Oliver stated that they were acting on behalf of the Kyung Tung () Machinery Factory, a letter addressed to the Chinese Y. M. C. A., Employment Bureau written by one named Koo () a representative of the Kyung Tung Machinery Factory at Yunnan Province was produced by Mr. Oliver. In the letter it is stated, that Mr. Koo wanted to employ a number of mechanics for the factory and asking permission to use the Employment Bureau of the Chinese Y. M. C. A. for the recruiting of the mechanics. In this letter Mr. Koo gave an address for communications at Room 515, Continental Building, Nanking Road.

At 11 a.m. 29.4.39, at the request of the Japanese Gendarmerie, Room 515, Continental Bldg.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: -

Division.

Police Station.

9

Diary Number: -

Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

was visited but no such person by the name of Koo was found in the room. This room is occupied at present by the Shing Tsoong Purchasing Agency (). One named Daung Ming Sz () a clerk employed by the agency, stated that Mr. Koo was allowed to use the address of his company only for correspondence purposes, but he (Koo) keeps no desk in the office and Koo's present whereabouts are unknown to him. The last address of Mr. Koo was known to Daung Ming Sz at House No. 239 Rue Princesse in the French Concession.

As far as it could be ascertained at present it appears that the Sui Yung Machinery Factory is a private enterprise and Mr. Koo is a bona fide representative of the factory.

Also the recruiting of the machines was given publicity as an advertisement (cutting and translation attached) was inserted in the Sing Wan Pao Daily issue, calling for the mechanics.

The contents of the advertisement is exactly the same of the pamphlet produced by Sgt. Major Katoda.

A. Konovaleff
D. S. I.

Translation of an extract from "Sin Wan Pao"
between 14.4.39 & 28.4.39 (even dates)

POSITIONS VACANT.

A certain factory in Yunnan Province,
requires a number of machinists; those who are
willing to be thus employed and who have the
necessary knowledge and experience of the following
named arts of machinery, may apply to the Vocational
Guidance Centre, Chinese Y.M.C.A., Szechuen Road.

Foundry workers
Carpenters
Plane carpenters
Fitters

Lathe workers
Grinding workers
Tweezer workers

Dates & place of enlisting : From 14.4.39 to 28.4.39
(3 p.m. to 8 p.m. daily)

Chinese Y.M.C.A., Szechuen Rd.
(Vocational Guidance Centre)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. B. RECORDING
No. S. B. D.

Date

C.I. 120.01/39.

RECEIVED

NOV 3,

39.

2.

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

4/5

An,
Noted
6-5-39
JR

Q4

DCSB

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

4/5

3/5

On the afternoon of 2.5.39, Sgt. Jor-
stoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters
requested assistance to arrest a certain member
of a guerilla unit at a certain address in Bubbling
Well Road.

The necessary assistance was given by D.S.
Fowler and the under-signed and room 107 of the
Burlington Hotel was visited at 5.10 p.m. but
the only occupants of the room were two foreign
women named Olivia Lewis, American, House 6, Lane
15, Carter Road, and Jina Mary Margaret Brodillini,
Unrecognised Foreigner, 45 Rue de Greuchy, who
were alleged to have rented the room for the
purpose of negotiating a bogus arms deal.

These women were taken to C.B.H.Q. by D.S.I.
Brighton for enquiries and the American woman was
questioned in the presence of the U. S. Marshal,
Mr. Gordon Campbell.

The Japanese Gendarmerie representatives
then left the Burlington Hotel without making any
arrests.

J. Parodry
D. S. 244.

(Special Branch).

8/5/39

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 48/39.

CRIME BRANCH

MAY 10,

39.

5.

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR
POLICE.

On the instructions of the Commissioner of Police, the arrested man, Woo Yee Ming, was handed over to the Japanese Consular Police at 5.15 p.m. on 8.5.39, against receipt, which is attached, and on the condition that the final disposal of this case be reported to the S.M. Police.

H.B.
10/5/39

Chas. B. Pryor
D. S. I.

L. 10/5

S. 1.
DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

AMERICAN CONSULAR POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S. E. D. 2-11-39
Date 5 5 39

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

C.I. Misc. 48/39

Headquarters
Crime Branch
May 8,

39.

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

The arrested man, Woo Yee Ming (F. 2), was returned to the custody of the S.M.P. on the morning of 5-5-39.

D.S.I. Smith, Louza, informed the undersigned that he had arrested four Chinese for being concerned in an armed robbery which is the subject of Central F.I.R. 1226/39 and they had implicated Woo Yee Ming as the principal in this crime.

D.S.I. Smith brought the complainant to C.B.H.Q. and at an identification parade he identified Woo Yee Ming.

With the permission of the P.A. to D.C. (Crime) Woo Yee Ming was handed over to Louza Station for further enquiries and it was later ascertained that this man could not have been concerned in the actual robbery as he was arrested prior to the robbery being committed.

On the complainant being further questioned he stated that Woo Yee Ming was very similar in appearance to the man who robbed him but under the circumstances he must be mistaken.

Further questioning of Woo Yee Ming shows that he had knowledge of this robbery and

actually planned, together with the men arrested by Louza, to commit same. A statement giving full particulars has been taken from the accused and a copy is attached.

E. B. Bayler
D. S. I.

WOO YEE MING (吳一鳴), age 28, S/Broker,
residing at 3 A1 Too Li (愛多里), Rue Bourane,
Ningpo -- D.S.I. Pryde. Fr. Con.

H. Q. C. B.

8-5-39

Clerk Tsaung

I was born in Shanghai in the year 1911. I was educated at the Zaushing Primary School (紹興學校), Tiendong Road, from the age of 10 years to 17 years. I was then employed as a boy in a foreign brothel at 14 Soochow Road, where my father was employed as No. 1 Boy. I remained in this employment for approximately three years. At that time I got acquainted with a number of bad friends and was arrested by West Hongkew Police Station on charges of larceny of bicycles and attempted armed robbery. I was convicted before the S.S.D.C. on 27-11-31 and sentenced to imprisonment for one year. I was released from Ward Road Gaol on 31-8-32. I next obtained employment as a bar tender in a cafe on Avenue Joffre for approximately two months. I was next employed as a broker for about six months. When I was 22 years old (1933) I went to Nanking and obtained a position as office boy in the Post Office there and remained in this employment for three years. I then sat for an examination at which I failed, so returned to Shanghai and worked on and off as a broker until the commencement of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937. I then joined the Young Men's Service Corps (青年服務團) and obtained the rank of Captain with the 1st Section of the Ambulance attached to this corps, which was employed removing the wounded from the front. On the retreat of the Chinese troops from Shanghai I proceeded to Nanking along with 11th Division of the Chinese Army, with whom I was employed as a male nurse. When Nanking was occupied by the Japanese forces I obtained a position as a

male nurse in a Refugee Hospital which was operated by an American Subject named Mr. Mogei (?) and situated at the rear of the Koo Lieu (鼓樓) Hospital in Nanking. On May 17th 1938 I came to Shanghai along with Mr. Mogei (?) and went to live with my father at 3 Ai Too Li, Rue Tourane. I stayed in Shanghai for approximately one month and then proceeded to Hankow via Hongkong along with my foster-father named Wang Siang Jing (王湘景), who was previously Chairman of Fukien Province but is now unemployed. I was unable to obtain any work in Hankow so returned to Shanghai via Hongkong and arrived during October 1938. I then worked on and off as a broker until arrested.

Regarding the two Japanese passes seized at my home :-

I obtained one from an office which was situated at Fukien and Soochow Road corner on payment of two dollars and only used this on one occasion when I went to the North Railway Station to accompany my fiancée who was proceeding to Soochow. I obtained the other pass from a friend on payment of three dollars and used same for visiting Hongkew in connection with the brokerage business.

Regarding the armed robbery which I was questioned about by the detectives at Louma Station. I did not commit this robbery but I know two of the four persons who are arrested by Louma Station in connection with this crime. One is named Wang Tung (汪成) and the other Ma (侯). The latter is the manager of the Chu Dah (久大) Co. (the firm

whose coolie was robbed). On the afternoon of 2-5-39 Waung Gung sent a man to my home and called me to the Chinese Y.M.C.A. on Boulevard de Montigny where Waung introduced me to Bu. There were two other men present, one named Chang (PK) and the other name unknown. We discussed robbing the Chu Dah Co., but nothing definite was agreed upon and we arranged to meet again on the following day at the Dah Loh Lodging House (大陸旅館), Rue Auguste Beppe. At about 6.30 p.m. of the same day, 2-5-39, I was passing along Kweichow Road on the way to visit a friend named Deo Hing Chu (杜興初), who lives on North Chengtu Road, when I was arrested by Japanese and conveyed to C.B.H.Q.

This is my true statement.

mes
8/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Date

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: -C.I. No. 43/39.

Division.
CHIANG KAI-SHANG Police Station.
May 5, 1939.

Diary Number: -3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

URGENT TO ASSISTANCE TO CREATE EVIDENCE
POLICE.

The period for which the arrested man, Too Yee Ming (), was handed over to the Japanese Consular Police for enquiries was extended for a further 24 hours by the S.C. (Crime), (i.e. to 11 p.m. 4.5.39) but up to 9.30 a.m. 5.5.39 he had not been returned to the custody of the S.M. Police.

The following documents which were seized in connection with this case at 3 Al Too Li, Rue Touraine, on 4.5.39 were handed over to the S.M.P. by the French Police on 5.5.39:—

- 25 Photographs
- 2 Japanese passports.
- 1 Letter
- 1 Exercise book.

It was explained to Mr. Valentine, French Police, that actually 27 photographs were seized, and he stated that if the other two photographs could be traced he would notify the S.M. Police accordingly.

An examination of the seized documents has

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—	3/4.	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Here made with the following results:—

(1) Photographs.

Two of these are of Woo Yee Ming himself, in the uniform of a Chinese soldier

(2) Two Japanese Passes:—

(a) Pass for Kiating, Soochow and Shanghai area, valid for Feb. 15th to Feb. 24th 1939, issued by the Japanese Special Service Section, at Kiating and bearing the photograph of Woo Yee Ming.

(b) Pass for Suzhou, Kiangnan and W'poo, valid for April 23rd to May 23rd 1939, issued by the Japanese Special Service Section, Shanghai and bearing the photograph of Woo Yee Ming.

(3) Letter.

This letter is addressed to Yee Ming from one named Bah Sih, thanking him for assistance in the past and requesting further assistance to leave this "Lone Island". Translation attached.

(4) Exercise Book.

The only parts of this book which appear

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: - Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:	Nature of Offence:-
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to have any kind of pro-Japanese activities or other anti-Japanese activities are :-

- (a) An exhortation regarding the Sian Coup.
- (b) An exhortation to the populace regarding mobile units.

Translations attached.

The finger print record of the arrested man shows that he has a previous conviction for Armed Robbery and Attempted Theft and was sentenced to 1 year imprisonment on 27.11.31. He was released under Government Amnesty on 31.8.32.

H.S.S.
5/5/32

C. B. Pryde.
D. S. I.

TRANSLATION

Brother "Yih Ming", (No. 3, Ai Too Li, Ave. Ed. VII)

Words cannot describe my gratitude
for your assistance on three occasions.

I have myself to blame for the
miserable circumstances I am now in. Nevertheless,
my life has been spared and what I expect does not
eventuate. If God have mercy on me, I'll repay you
for what you have done to me.

I hope you will enable me to leave
this "Lone Island", which might emerge me from the
dark and see sparkling light.

I shall come to your place a week
later to hear from you.

YAH SIR.

2 p.m. 18th.

Translation of contents of an exercise book.

1. To: Sian Coup

The 12th of December - the memorable day of the Sian Coup. This day is a great climax to a series of notable events in 5,000 years of Chinese history. It is also the day of renaissance of our race. At the time of this incident all our country-men showed their anxiety as regards to the safety of our leader Fellow countrymen! Warriors! Friends! Their strategy is to exchange time for space of time.

1. (Reverse) :

Standard Evening News.

1st Regiment, 2nd Battalion of
4th district mobile unit.

2. Part of a love letter addressed to one named Tung Ming.

3. Mobile Unit

No home and no fields. We are just a horde of roaming citizens. The only way to live is to clash with the "Devils". March forward and take the narrow pass. Any forest is our encamping ground. Never let the "Devil Soldiers" see us when they are moving along. Strike them from the rear as soon as they halt. Our weapons are scanty, but we can slay all the "Devils" as we go ahead unceasingly. Recapture our home and our fields! Our armed populace, we are the Guerrillas Loyal and Brave Corps.

3. (Reverse) :

Part of a love letter addressed to one named "Jing".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. S. E. D. 8299/48
Date 5 5 39

C.I., C.B.H.

C.I. Misc. 48/39

May 2, 39

2

Assistance to Japanese Consular Police.

At 6 p.m. on 2.5.39 Mr. Hashizume, Chancellor of the Japanese Consular Police, came to Crime Branch Headquarters and requested assistance to wait on Kweichow Road outside to Great China Hotel to arrest one named Woo Yee Ming (王 - 明), whom, Mr. Hashizume stated, was the Commander of the 3rd. Battalion of Chekiang - Kiangsu Guerrilla Troops.

Assistance was rendered accordingly by D.S.I.s Fryde, Watanabe, Soong Ping Tsung, D.S. Sugimoto and party, but on arrival at the scene at 6.45 p.m. it was ascertained that the wanted man had already been arrested by Japanese Consular Police who were waiting in the vicinity and conveyed to Crime Branch Headquarters.

When questioned the arrested man gave the following particulars of himself.

Name, Woo Yee Ming, age 28, native of Ningpo, living at No. 3 A1 Tau Li, Rue Tourane, French Concession.

As the request of the Consular Police this address was searched with the assistance of the French Police. The arrested man's father and mother was found to be living in a downstairs back room. Seized from the room

were:-

P.A. to D.C. (S.E. Br.)
3/5

C.I. Misc.48/39

2/2

27 Photographs,
2 Japanese Passes,
1 Letter,
1 Exercise Book.

Several of the photographs were of Chinese soldiers in uniform. These documents have been kept by the French Police, who will hand them over after perusal.

When questioned the arrested man first stated that he was employed as a broker at 150 Kuikiang Road but later denied this, and claimed to be employed by the Post Office and later to be a doctor.

On the instructions of the D.C. (Crime), Woo Yee Ming was handed over to the Japanese Consular Police for enquiries at 11 p.m. on condition that he be returned to the custody of the S.M.P. within 24 hours.

Geo. B. Doyle
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number:

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 1.40 P.M. April 10, 1968, Lt. Major
[redacted] and [redacted] of the [redacted] Police
with the dispatchers at the [redacted] Restaurant,
The Grand, 1000 North [redacted] Street, [redacted]
[redacted] requested assistance to arrest the [redacted]
(1) [redacted] (4/10/68) and (2) [redacted]
[redacted] (4/10/68) who were alleged to be [redacted]
of [redacted] units in the [redacted] district of [redacted] i.

The information had been given to the police by an employee who, however, did not intend to . . . at the time of the request.

The aforementioned two ladies were supposed to be living in Room 510 of the Central Hotel 545 Canton and no evidence of their guilt could be found in the room.

with assistance rendered by D. I. Ryde,
J. D. S. Zoro ~~Yama~~, J. D. S. Y mahar , C. D. S. 172 and C. D. S.
211 and the undersigned, the party visited room
310 of the Central Hotel at 3.20 p.m.

In the room were found nine male and two female Chinese. They gave their names etc. as,

- 1) WANG TSOONG (王宗), 43, Shinghai,
N/Shopmaster, No. 46 Route
Marco Polo, P.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number: 1010-1-11 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- 1) Zhang Goh Shu (張高和), 45, 4th St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 2) Lee Ah Ah (李阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Foreman, 5 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 3) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 4) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 5) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 6) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 7) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 8) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 9) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 10) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111
- 11) Ong Ah Ah (王阿阿), 38, 1st St., /Unemployed, 19 1st St. Road, Route 1000-1111

They were brought to C.C.H. for questioning.

A search of the room resulted in the following
100 being brought along:-

- 17 small account books regarding monies received.
- 1 large account book regarding expenses incurred.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

Division.

Police Station

19

Diary Number:—170M-1-39.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

1. Case card in the name of Tsing Yang (楊慶) of the (the) Xing Yi (興益) ice house, 51-25 P. H. Village, etc.

2. Permanent address card No. 20501 for one Yang (楊慶) 43, etc., to reside at 27, P. H. Village, etc., dated 15th April, 1939.

3. The subject of case, and the result of findings and the other result card.

4. Sample bottles of cotton seed oil.

5. Central Hotel bill dated April 15 for 35.25 etc. etc. (楊慶)

6. Title of Chinese daily newspaper relating to the present activities.

It was reported that room 515 had been engaged on April 11, 1939 by one Hyien Tsai (蔡延) who however had left the room about half an hour prior to the visit of the police party.

All persons denied residing in the room. Some had gone to collect debts, others to play Mah Jong as they had been in the habit of doing at the request of Hyien Tsai. Some knew him personally whilst others did not. All denied ownership of the papers etc. seized.

At 5.50 p.m. two informers of the Water Police, (1) Yin Hsing (邢興) 23, Chekiang and (2) Zu

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number: -		Nature of Offence: -	
Sheet 4.			
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On April 13, 1939, the undersigned, were assigned to investigate the case of the two persons who were detained in the room 310 of the Central Hotel. No identification was made.

The undersigned stated that at about 12 noon April 13 they saw the two persons (1) Sheng Tzoh and (2) Wang Ah. They were walking along the street. They followed them to Room 310 of the Central Hotel and then returned to the floating post office to inform the water police which resulted in the request to the water police to raid the room.

Det. Major stated that in view of the non-identification of the detained persons, they be released.

All were accordingly released at 6.30 p.m. and the seized property returned to Room 310 of the Central Hotel.

[Signature]
D. 1. 329.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. *8011*

C.I., C.B.H.Q.

C.I. Misc. 49/39

May 6,

39

4

FURTHER TO ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE
CONSULAR POLICE.

JK

In compliance with the instructions of
D.C. (Crime) re requesting the French Police to
further detain Yoch Pai Tsang (郁玉章), the
undersigned interviewed Mr. Jobez who, however,
stated that, in view of the non-identification of
Yoch Pai Tsang by the Japanese Consular Police and
their failure to produce any further evidence against
him, he was released on the afternoon of the 4th.
May after an adequate and responsible guarantee had
been signed.

He can be located by the French Police at
any time that his appearance is considered necessary.

HEB
6-5-39

Ch. W. Brown
D.S. 329

C. B. S.
8/5
P. W. 8/5

S. I.
8/5
8/5

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. _____

Date _____

DBR
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
5/5

HEADQUARTERS

C.I. Misc. 49/39.

CHINESE BRANCH

MAY 4,

39.

PURCHASE TO

ASSISTANCE TO JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE.

At 3.30 p.m. May 3rd, the Japanese Consular Police informed C.I. C.B.H.Q. that they were unable to bring over their informer in order to proceed to Lokewai Station of the French Police for purposes of identification re the arrest of Yoen Pei Tsang (楊佩堂). They however, asked that the Municipal Police request the French Police to detain the arrested man for a further 24 hours, during which period they would produce their informer.

The undersigned interviewed Mr. Valentine re the further retention of Yoen Pei Tsang and this he agreed to do until 12 noon May 4th.

The books etc. seized at the home of Yoen Pei Tsang were handed to the undersigned against receipt. An itemised list (copy attached) has been compiled. The detained man denies ownership of them.

At 10.30 a.m. May 4th the Japanese Consular Police brought to C.I. C.B.H.Q. a male Chinese whom they stated was their informer and would be able to identify the detained man.

3/Sheet 2.

The informer gave his name as, Tong In Ping
() 30, native of Amoy.

Accompanied by D.S. Sugimoto, S.I. Yang
and the undersigned, the party proceeded to
Lokawei where an identification parade was held.

The informer failed to identify the detained
man although he did pick out a male of similar
build wearing a coffee-coloured silk long gown.
It is worthy of note however, that the detained
man was, at the time of his arrest, also wearing
a coffee-coloured long gown.

Det. Sergeant Ninomiya of the Japanese
Consular Police then requested Mr. Jobez to detain
the arrested man for a further period pending them
producing definite proof that the detained man was
as alleged, namely, a Commander in the Chinese
army. Mr. Jobez informed D.S. Ninomiya that
the French Police would only render assistance to
the Municipal Police, therefore, if the Japanese
Consular Police had any further information against
the detained man which would warrant his further
detention by the French Police, they were to com-
municate with the D.C.(Crime) of the Municipal
Police who would then take whatever action he

3 sheet 3.

considered necessary.

It was intimated that Yoon Pei Tsang would
be detained temporarily by the French Police.

H. C. 3

11-5-39

Alfred Fowler

D. S. 329.

Property seized from Lane 455 House A7 Rue

Bourgeat, French Concession on May 2nd, 1939.

1. One book entitled "The New Life of China." (中國的新生活)
2. One book entitled "War in North Shensi." (陝北的關戰)
3. One account book for "Tai Woo Loong Kyi" (太和龍記) shop.
4. Nine vouchers for furniture, beds, bed sheets, cooking stove etc.
5. Two notes addressed to Tsang Shi Sung (張希聖) by one Sung Chien Wei (沈建威), relating to cotton business.
6. One Chinese exercise book containing Chinese characters.
7. A letter addressed to Sze Yuen Loong (施元龍) by one named Loh Kya Jao (陸家橋) asking for a job.
8. Two slips of paper containing the following addresses.

Sze Yuen Liang (施元亮), 456 Haiphong Road. (24 Route Tram-car)

Ts Siau Hwo (朱蕭華), 127 Rue Magniny near Route Prosper Paris (Tram-car to Zikawei).

Tsang Sih Vai (張錫龍), San Too Lee, Chengtu Road.

Yih Shi Keng (葉殿振), No. 80 Rue Ratard near Ave. du Roi Albert.

Tsang Ping San (張平山) residing in Feh Hwa Village (East), rear of Wong Sing Yuen (黃性源) Timber Yard.

Landlord residing at Lane 918, House 4, Avenue Joffre.

Tsung Sing Dyeing Works (張新染廠), 352 Avenue Poch.

Yih Shing Sung (葉景司), a doctor, office situated at room 43, House No. 5 Tai San Lodging House in Lane 622, Avenue Joffre near Rue Massenet. Tel No. 84338.
9. A newspaper cutting of "Sin Wen Pao" entitled "A letter addressed to Wong Ching Wei" by Tsang Chiu Sz (張九思), secretary of the political party of the Central Government.
10. Two chops with cases bearing the name of Yuen Loong (元龍).

END
Of

REEL
NO.

48

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE		PROJECT NO.
		TRJ-2
		REEL NO.
		48
PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA
STARTED:	(Date) 9/29/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: D-8298 1938 (CON'T)
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/25/52 (Hour)	1. _____
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. D-8299 1938
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	1469	3. _____
APPROVED: _____		4. _____
		5. _____
		6. _____
		ENDS WITH: D-8299 1939
CERTIFICATION		
THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:		
9/25/53 (DATE)		D. Dittold & Trutbaugh (SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

"SECRET"

Security Information

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

17750

48